

Henry the Immigrant

The First Tapscotts of Virginia



Second Edition
Revised and Expanded

Robert E. Tapscott

Henry the Immigrant

The First Tapscotts of Virginia

Second Edition
Revised and Expanded

Robert E. Tapscott

Copyright © 2014
Albuquerque, New Mexico
All Rights Reserved

Second Edition, October 2014
(First Edition, October 2006)

Published by Robert E. Tapscott
Albuquerque, New Mexico
Printed by Instantpublisher.com
United States of America

Except where noted otherwise, photographs and maps are by the author and drawings, from Clipart.com and ClipArt ETC. The cover photograph was supplied by Instantpublisher.com.

Dedicated to Joseph D. (“Danny”) Tapscott of Kilmarnock, Virginia, who captained our voyage of discovery, and W. Preston Haynie of Northumberland County, Virginia—scholar, gentleman, friend.

In memory of Victoria Angela Maria Pytell Tapscott and James Frederick Tapscott.

For Corina Rachel Tapscott and Cody Austin Tapscott, GGGGGGGG Grandchildren of Henry and Ann (Edney) Tapscott of Lancaster and Northumberland Counties, Virginia.

Other books authored or co-authored by R. E. Tapscott

The Never Failing Brook
The Glenn and Mary Imle Tapscott Family, 2004

Bier und Brot
The Wehners of Southeast Missouri, 2013

*To Praise, To Bless, To Preach, A History of the Newman Dominican
Community at the University of New Mexico, 1950 to 2014, 2014*

Contents

Foreword to First Edition.....	vi
Foreword to Second Edition	x
Family Trees	xii
Ann Edney	xii
Edney Tapscott	xiii
Capt. Henry Tapscott.....	xiv
James Tapscott.....	xv
Enoch George Sr.....	xv
Benjamin George (III)	xvi
Beginnings	1
What's in a Name?.....	1
The Earliest Tapscotts.....	2
The West Country	6
Exmoor	9
Stuart England	10
Exodus	12
The Immigrant	15
The New World	16
Virginia	21
Northern Neck	22
The Stinking Weed.....	24
A Stoic Fatalism	28
Rich and Poor	32
Slaves and Servants	33
Servitude	35
Alexander Swan.....	36
Christ Church.....	41
Emancipation	44
Ann Edney	48
The Elusive Miss Ann	48
James Edney	48
The Orphan	52
Wicomico Parish.....	55
Marriage.....	56
Family Life (and Death).....	58
Freeholder	58
Carpenter.....	62
Home.....	65
Farmer/Planter	67
Scholar	69

Citizen.....	70
Death of a Carpenter	72
Edney Tapscott.....	78
Starting Out.....	78
Marriage.....	78
A Planter's Life.....	83
That Old Time Religion.....	85
Passing	89
Children	92
Henry of Caswell	92
William, the Preacher.....	100
Nancy Tapscott	106
Edney Tapscott.....	107
John Tapscott	109
Elizabeth Tapscott.....	111
Mary H. Tapscott	112
Elizabeth Tapscott	113
Judith Clayton	114
William Waugh Clayton	115
John Edney Clayton	115
Elizabeth Clayton.....	115
Ezekiel Tapscott	116
Polly Tapscott	119
Harriott Tapscott	121
James E. Tapscott.....	121
Possible Children of Elizabeth Percifull and/or James Tapscott	125
Susanna Tapscott	131
Darcus Tapscott	131
Betsy Waters Basye George.....	133
Catherine Tapscott.....	134
John Tapscott Sr.	134
Alice Tapscott	137
Lucy Tapscott.....	138
Henry Tapscott.....	138
John Jr., Richard, Nancy Tapscott	141
Catharine Tapscott	141
Robert Tapscott.....	142
Capt. Henry Tapscott	144
Beginnings	144
Climbing the Social Ladder	146
Marriage.....	147
Edgehill.....	152
Father, Planter, Merchant, Citizen	160
A Gentleman's Exit	167
Descendants	174

James Tapscott, Gent.....	175
Northumberland and Lancaster Counties.....	176
Botetourt County.....	183
Family	185
Passing	186
Mary Lewis Tapscott	190
Robert Henry and Albion Tapscott	191
James Tapscott Jr.	192
Warner Lewis Tapscott	193
Louisa Alcinda Tapscott	194
Baker Tapscott	194
Newton and Chichester Tapscott	197
Susanna Caroline Tapscott.....	202
John Tapscott.....	202
Henry Tapscott	204
Ann Tapscott	211
William Henry Rogers	214
Hannah Rogers.....	214
Peggy Rogers	214
Nancy Rogers.....	216
William Tapscott	216
Christopher Baylor Tapscott.....	225
Henry William Tapscott.....	227
Nancy Ann Graham Tapscott.....	228
Alcinda Tapscott	228
Frances Graham Tapscott	229
Juliet L. Tapscott.....	229
Sarah F. Tapscott	229
Rawleigh Tapscott	230
John M. S. Tapscott	234
Ellis L. B. Tapscott	235
Martin Tapscott	235
Henry Brereton Tapscott.....	240
Chichester Tapscott	242
James W. and David H Tapscott.....	245
Samuel Chichester Tapscott.....	245
Alice Martin Tapscott	249
Alice Tapscott.....	250
Richard Tapscott.....	255
Samuel and Polly Tapscott.....	257
Alcinda Martin Kidd	258
Joseph Henry Tapscott	258
Robert H. Tapscott	260
Joseph Tapscott Jr.	260
Sarah Tapscott	263
Polly Tapscott.....	263

Elizabeth Tapscott	264
Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman Jr.	265
Samuel Tapscott	266
John S. Tapscott.....	266
Mary E. M. Tapscott	270
David Tapscott.....	271
John K. Tapscott	271
James Tapscott	273
A Quiet Life	273
A Simple End.....	275
Family	277
A Conway Digression.....	278
George Tapscott Sr.	279
James Tapscott Sr.	283
Nancy Tapscott	284
George Tapscott Jr.	285
Elizabeth Tapscott.....	288
Raleigh Tapscott	288
Sarah Tapscott.....	289
William Hill Tapscott	290
Catherine Tapscott.....	291
Ann Conway Tapscott	293
Elizabeth Tapscott	294
Henry Tapscott	294
Samuel C. Tapscott	296
William Tapscott.....	298
Nancy Tapscott	299
Susannah Tapscott	300
Henry Conway Tapscott	300
James Tapscott.....	300
The Georges, Predecessors	301
Nicholas George Sr.....	301
Nicholas George Jr.	303
Benjamin George Sr.	303
Benjamin George Jr. and Ann.....	305
Benjamin George (III)	306
Nicholas Lawson George	308
Benjamin George	309
Edney George.....	309
Judith and John George.....	309
Eppa George.....	309
Fortunatus George	310
Ann Edney George	311
Enoch George	311
Martin George	312

Catherine George	313
Sarah George	314
Judith George	314
Charlotte George	314
Enoch George Sr.	315
Lucy George	316
Bishop Enoch George	316
A World Turned Upside Down	320
One of Thirteen	320
Capt. Henry and the Committee of Safety	321
Sgt. John Tapscott, a Winter Soldier	324
Rawleigh Tapscott, Deputy Commissioner	328
John and Ezekiel Tapscott, Sailors	330
Private William Tapscott, Virginia Militia	336
William's Tale	336
Albemarle Barracks	338
Defeat and Victory	339
Exodus	341
Endnotes	342
Index	412
Descendants of Ann Edney	456



Foreword to First Edition

Henry the Immigrant is neither a genealogy—though it contains much of interest to genealogists—nor a family history, as the term is normally used. Rather, it is the story of a family, a quite remarkable family that lived in a quite remarkable time. Like all accounts, verity suffers when the perspective is that of one person, particularly when that person has a familial bond. Nevertheless, imperfect as it may be, this is the story of Henry and Ann Tapscott, their offspring, and the society in which they lived, with every attempt to replace wishful thinking with fact, and dubious anecdote with record. The story details the lives of Henry, Ann, and their children, with short (and oftentimes not so short) biographies of their grandchildren, and continues with Ann's second marriage to Benjamin George and their offspring. The story is chiefly set in eighteenth-century Virginia, but numerous excursions into the more distant past and toward the present are made to put things into perspective and to provide glimpses of sources and outcomes. In particular, brief overviews of some of the descendants of the many grandchildren are provided. One of those lines, that of Henry of Caswell, is the subject of a book in progress.

This book arose during research on the Tapscotts of Clark County, Illinois, where my immediate family originated. Dad died young and Mom, child of a German immigrant, was the primary, but less than reliable, source for our limited Tapscott lore. She claimed the American Tapscotts were poor (mostly untrue), but were “good and kindly masters” of their slaves (questionable). The slave part was intriguing. My forebears were slaveholders?

The work of others showed that the progenitors of the principal Tapscott line in America, Henry and Ann, had lived in colonial Virginia, but little was known of their lives, and even less of their beginnings. Devon, Wales, Scotland, and even Ireland were proposed for Henry's source. From ancillary research, I became increasingly convinced that the Tapscotts originated in and around Exmoor near the Somerset/Devon border. Villages in this area had sixteenth-century Tapscotts, a characteristic shared with no other region in Britain.

In the autumn of 2002, to get a feel for our origins, my wife, Mary Frances, and I made a two-week trip to the Exmoor region—a large, rural, and isolated area of moor, forest, and farm. We stayed at a farmhouse inn on the outskirts of Selworthy, a Somerset hamlet of perhaps thirty souls and ten or so houses, most of them medieval, though extensively remodeled in the 1800s. A mile walk to the west was Allerford, a metropolis of fifty houses, or so it was claimed, though outlying farmhouses must have been included, and another mile led to Porlock, large enough to have two pubs and several restaurants, but no bank or ATM. Three miles in the other direction was Minehead, a sizeable town of 10,000, doubling in tourist season? Over a gorse-covered steep hill to the north of the inn, an hour's climb allowed a view of Bristol Channel. To the south was the heart of Exmoor, which lies in both Devon and Somerset, though mainly in the latter.

Selworthy looked exactly like the rural English hamlet one imagines as a child when reading Beatrix Potter or A. A. Milne—yellow, thatched-roof cottages, resembling Hobbit dwellings, surrounded by flower gardens and surmounted by large round chimneys. On the lawns were squirrels and pheasants, and the encircling grassy fields pastured sheep and horses. A hundred yards or so from our inn was a 14th-century tithe barn, and a few hundred

yards further was the Church of All Saints, dating from the fifteenth century. At this parish church, Tapscotts were baptized, wed, and buried, starting at least as early as 1572 (the parish records only go to 1571). It is in Selworthy that we find some of the earliest Tapscotts recorded.

I wish I could say that we found numerous stones and monuments with Tapscott names, but we did not, except at Minehead, where Tapscott markers in the St. Michaels Parish churchyard date from the late 1700s. The fact is that the Tapscotts originated more than 4½ centuries ago and most cemetery markers (assuming that they could have been afforded) do not last that long, or at least become totally unreadable. At the Somerset Studies Library, in Taunton, with the help of librarian David Bromwich, and from other sources, we did, however, find written records (or transcriptions) of Tapscotts who flourished around Exmoor in the 1500s, 1600s, and 1700s. The name then starts fading, particularly after 1850 or so, until today only three Tapscott households are found in all of Somerset and only fifty-eight, in all of England (based on phone listings).

The zenith of our journey was the experience of attending services in churches where some of the earliest Tapscotts worshipped, seeing still-used baptismal fonts in which they were baptized, and walking village streets they had trod.

Starting with the results of this trip, I had originally planned to write a book specifically on the Tapscotts of England's West Country. Discoveries from another expedition, however, caused a revision of those plans. In 2004, Mary Frances and I traveled to the Northern Neck of Virginia, where Henry the Immigrant landed and founded our Tapscott line. Like much of Somerset and Devon, the Northern Neck is rural with widely separated settlements. Although the churches which Henry attended—Christ Church in Lancaster County and Wicomico Church in Northumberland County—have been rebuilt (Christ Church only a few years after Henry's death), chalices and patens used in those Anglican churches during Henry's time are still extant. I was moved taking communion from a chalice that could have been used by the first Henry at Wicomico Church. Mary Frances and I stayed at the Inn at Levelfields, an antebellum plantation house between the towns of Kilmarnock and Lancaster in Lancaster County, discovering only after being there several days that Henry's 266-acre farm had adjoined Levelfields Plantation and that James Tapscott, Henry's grandson, had actually owned part of Levelfields.

Thanks to the research of others—in particular, Joseph D. ("Danny") Tapscott of Kilmarnock, Virginia—much of Henry's life was known, but much also remained in question, in particular his earliest years as an indentured servant, the origins of his wife Ann, his property (though Danny was making discoveries in this area when he died in 2003). The two-week trip to Virginia's Northern Neck, followed by another in 2005, however, proved enormously fruitful in revealing Henry and Ann's lives. In fact, the trips were so successful that I put on indefinite hold a book on the Tapscotts of England's West Country to write expressly about Henry, Ann, and their near descendants, incorporating some of the British material as background.

The book has two purposes—to document the lives of the first four generations of Tapscotts in America (starting with Henry) and the corresponding generations of Georges (beginning with Benjamin Jr., Ann's second husband, but with a diversion to his predecessors) and to provide a starting point for others wishing to research family lines stemming from Ann's grandchildren. I wish I could say that the present work is without error. It certainly is not. No history can be error-free. But I did my best. I must make the

statement required of all authors (unfortunately, completely true here) that all errors are mine alone, and are not the fault of others, whose advice I often ignored. Numerous unknowns and uncertainties could have been cleared up with additional time spent on research; however, like many of those who read this book, I also have other family lines and histories to pursue. Historical research can become Sisyphean—never ending and, eventually, without meaning. Recognizing this, I decided to end this after one year of intense research. Year's end has arrived (and passed). I hope that others, with fresher viewpoints and clearer heads, will take up the task.

I owe much to those who did the early and really difficult job of unraveling Tapscotts—Patricia Baber, Bettina Burns, John Fox, June Leathers, James Kidd, Monica Sanowar, Noni Sawyer, Dennis Short, Lin Van Buren, and, of course, Danny Tapscott, among others. The success of the research trips to Virginia is due to many people. W. Preston Haynie, the long-time editor of *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, led Mary Frances and I through the wills, deeds, court records, and maps housed in the Society's library and in the adjoining courthouse; allowed us to review Danny Tapscott's research materials; and has continued to provide information, suggestions, and motivation. It was primarily due to Preston and his request for an article for the *Bulletin*, that I decided to publish the present book as soon as possible. I must also thank Virginia Burgess, at the Northumberland Historical Society, for her invaluable help with paperwork. The staff of the Mary Ball Washington Museum Library went out of their way to locate written materials and records. It was through this library that I was introduced to Charlotte Henry, an expert on Alexander Swan and Fleets Bay Neck. Charlotte's efforts at the Lancaster County Courthouse saved me many hours of work, and she provided the foundation for the story of Swan, Henry's master during his early years in the Colonies. Charlotte also introduced me to other resource people. Ann Dorsey, an authority on land and mapping in and around Christ Church Parish, helped immensely in tying the various characters to real locales, at least as much as they can be tied in a region that employs metes and bounds, defining land by long-dead trees, renamed creeks, and no longer extant rocks. Robert Teagle, Education Director, provided valuable records during my brief research at the Foundation for Historic Christ Church Research Library. The staffs at the Library of Virginia in Richmond, the Virginia Historical Society in Richmond, and the Lancaster and Northumberland County Courthouses supplied most of the documents cited herein. Without the tremendous support of the County Clerks Offices, this book would never have been written. The Very Rev. Scott Dillard (historian as well as rector) and his staff furnished information about Wicomico Church and allowed us to photograph the ancient paten and chalice, still in use. The Rev. Scott A. West did the same for St. Mary's White Chapel (sometimes, "Whitechapel") Episcopal Church, where he is the rector. Frank Kizer, White Chapel's historian, spent several hours relating the history of the church and gave a detailed and engrossing tour. Frank Schwartz interrupted his busy schedule to show Edgehill Plantation House on his Lancaster County farm and has continued to help with questions. I spent one delightful afternoon sitting on the front porch of the 1832 house at Windsor Farm, where, after showing me the cemetery with its beautiful stones marking the graves of some Tapscott descendants, Myrna Acors and her son Kendall served lemonade and discussed people associated with the farm and with the Lancaster Roller Mill. And, of course, I must acknowledge the massive work of my wife, Mary Frances, who spent many "vacation" hours in musty libraries, museums, and courthouses, taking notes and reading documents. As the book was being finalized, Robert Haydon, author

of *Thomas Haydon, England to Virginia, 1657*, and Nakia Lorice Long, a descendant of Ezekiel Tapscott, contributed exceedingly valuable information. Finally, I would like to thank Carolyn Jett, author of *Lancaster County Virginia, Where the River Meets the Bay*, who read much of the manuscript before publication and saved me from innumerable blunders. Carolyn made numerous suggestions, including the addition of genealogical charts, which added greatly to this book.

Transcriptions of major documents, or portions thereof, are placed in appendices, text, or endnotes. Most, but by no means all, courtroom records cited were examined as originals or photocopies, one major exception being references citing Ruth and Sam Sparacio of The Antient Press. To the extent practicable, all direct quotations maintain the spelling, punctuation, capitalization, and grammar of the original. Attempts, probably to a fault, have been made to provide data sources, reflecting my distaste for undocumented “facts” and figures. Federal censuses are cited in the text, rather than in the endnotes, as this is usually sufficient to find the source and page numbers in early censuses are often meaningless. To facilitate endnote use, “op. cit.” has been avoided and abbreviations are few.

Portions abstracted from this book have been published in the *Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 42, 2005, pp. 3-17. Since that publication, however, a more meticulous transcription of a court document shows that Henry Tapscott arrived in the New World in January 1699/1700 rather than January 1696/1697 as accepted in the past. This is discussed in the present book.

Robert E. Tapscott
Albuquerque, New Mexico
October 2006



Inn at Levelfields, between Kilmarnock and Lancaster in Virginia, dating from 1850s (2004). James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry, once owned some of the land that is now part of the estate.

Foreword to Second Edition

D'où Venons Nous / Que Sommes Nous / Où Allons Nous (Where Do We Come From? What Are We? Where Are We Going?)

Paul Gauguin, 1897

I never intended to write a second edition, but new discoveries and previously ignored Tapscott descendants have become increasingly insistent on having their place in print. To end their constant mental badgering, I have with great reluctance prepared the present volume. With any luck this will be my last contribution to this particular chronicle, which deserves younger writers, fresher viewpoints, and clearer minds.

The book's object—to establish a foundation for others to build their own connections to Ann Edney, Henry the Immigrant, and Benjamin George Jr.—remains unchanged. Although the Tapscott lines have been extended to include the first four generations (counting Ann, Henry, and Benjamin as first-generation, with names of fifth-generation descendants given in the text) and the book has been greatly expanded, the scope remains limited to allow detailed and well-documented coverage of the histories of the earliest descendants of Ann Edney Tapscott George, with an emphasis on Tapscotts. Indeed, a better title for the book would be “Ann Edney of Wicomico Parish,” since the principals are all her descendants. But my own interest is the Tapscott line, and the title will remain. Occasionally, where there is a particularly interesting relationship or story, descendants closer to the present are included.

Slaves receive increased emphasis in the second edition, with additional names and owners provided for many. A single slave may be shown with more than one master due to bequests and sales. Since many slaves are mentioned by name only once in records, it is difficult to screen out misspellings.

Many people contributed substantially to revisions, corrections, and extensions made for this edition. Robert Page Henley, Jr., a descendant of Chichester Tapscott, provided a corrected and more complete history of Oakley, the family estate. I apologize to Page for confusing Oakley and The Oaks in the first edition. Contributions by and discussions with Laura Chasty, Brett Fairchild, and Christine Fairchild, great great grandchildren of Robert Francis Tapscott (by two different lines), allowed the addition of material on Robert, an enigmatic figure relegated to only a footnote in the first edition. It is due to a still largely unsuccessful pursuit of Robert's origins that a massive amount of additional material on the descendants of James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry, has been added. James has been considered a possible progenitor of Robert. Tom Schilder, grandson of Mary Alice (Tapscott) Tindall, kindly provided information about the Tapscotts of Albemarle and Buckingham counties (descendants of the first James Tapscott) and about Hatton Ferry on the James River. Monica Sanowar (who died while this edition was being written), Nakia Lorice Long, Lisa Preston, and Jane Butler of the Afro-American Historical Association provided insights and suggestions in our combined attempts to unravel the Tapscotts of Fauquier County Virginia. Paige Anderson was an information goldmine on the children and lands of Thomas Cobbs Tapscott. Ora Bailey-Hill, granddaughter of Sarah L. and Robert Hubbard also helped me with the descendants of Thomas Cobbs. Nathan Marks, Mark Phelps, and Richard Voter

helped unravel the history of William Tapscott of Berkeley County, West Virginia, and Daviess County, Kentucky. Nathan provided insights on possible Graham connections, Mark gave me the lead I needed on the James Madison link, and Richard contributed numerous difficult (and expensive) to get documents on Christopher Baylor Tapscott. Edna (Tapscott) Anderson, a descendant of the first George Tapscott (son of the first James), supplied a cornucopia of information on the Tapscotts of Albemarle and Buckingham counties. Cousins Janet Feese and Joan Parrent provided many opportunities for discussion of the Tapscotts of Taylor, Casey, and Green counties, Kentucky, and their descendants.

As in the first edition (though it was not pointed out), generation numbers are not applied to names. Discriminating designations (e.g., “Henry the Immigrant,” “Capt. Henry,” “Henry of Caswell,” etc.) are used to distinguish individuals when name or context does not. In some cases, “Sr.,” “Jr.,” and parenthetical Roman numerals differentiate fathers from sons from grandsons with the same name, even when such terms are not found in contemporary records.

Birth and death dates calculated from ages given in years only are conservatively presented as a year range. For example, if calculations from an age in a census show a birth date range of 2 June 1850 to 1 June 1851, this is reported as 1850-1851. Census ages are notoriously unreliable (increasingly so with increasing age), and ages at death are often provided by uninformed parties. Marriage date ranges calculated from years of marriage are also conservatively reported here.

In the first edition of this book, U.S. censuses were cited only in the text. In this second edition, census citations are provided in the endnotes. Unless otherwise noted, all census citations are for population schedules, and all census data are from images of original documents on *Ancestry.com* as read by the author. Citations give the accepted names of the heads of household with the name as written in the census entered parenthetically when it differs. For censuses prior to 1850, line numbers, which count only lines containing names, are given. Folio numbers are designated as “front” or “back” to show whether the side of the page containing the number is used or the reverse side. Where more than one page number is found on a sheet for a census taken prior to 1860, sufficient information is provided to show the number used—whether stamped or penned and location on sheet, as needed. For 1860 and later censuses, the number entered in the designated page or sheet number space on the form is used, even when the document contains stamped or other numbers. Where the entered number has later changed, this is noted.

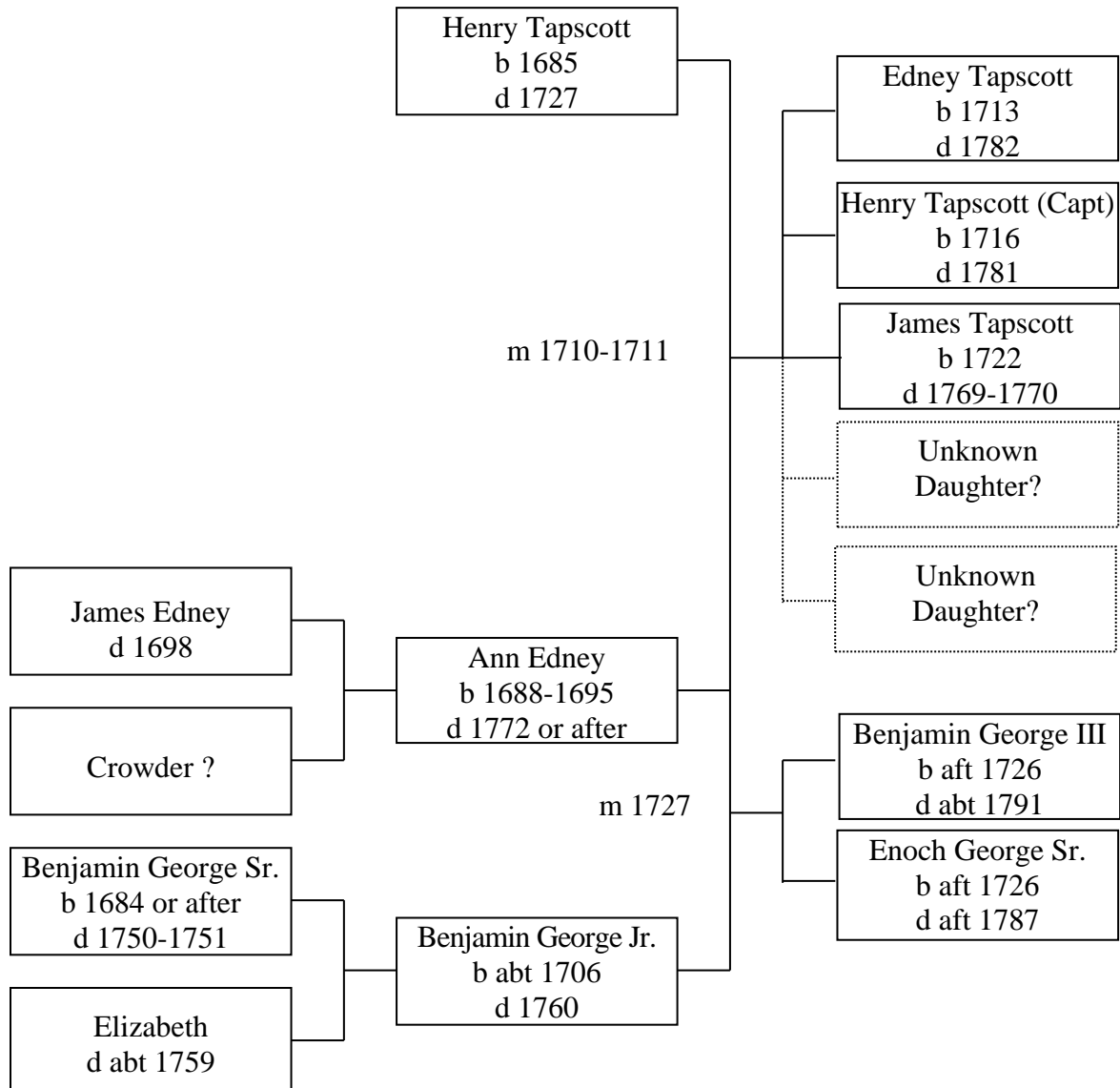
A significant change has been a shortening (except, unfortunately, for the endnotes) of the ancillary material at the end of the book, providing room for additional text. Appendices showing record transcriptions have been eliminated. One can always find them in the first edition if need or curiosity arises. The list of “Descendants of Ann Edney” has been greatly abbreviated by reducing the personal data and references, and the book’s indexing has been simplified.

In June of 2008, I was saddened to hear of the passing of W. Preston Haynie, Northumberland County Historical Society’s editor, board member, and researcher and the principal motivator for this book. Preston has been described in many ways. To me he was a scholar, a gentleman, and a friend.

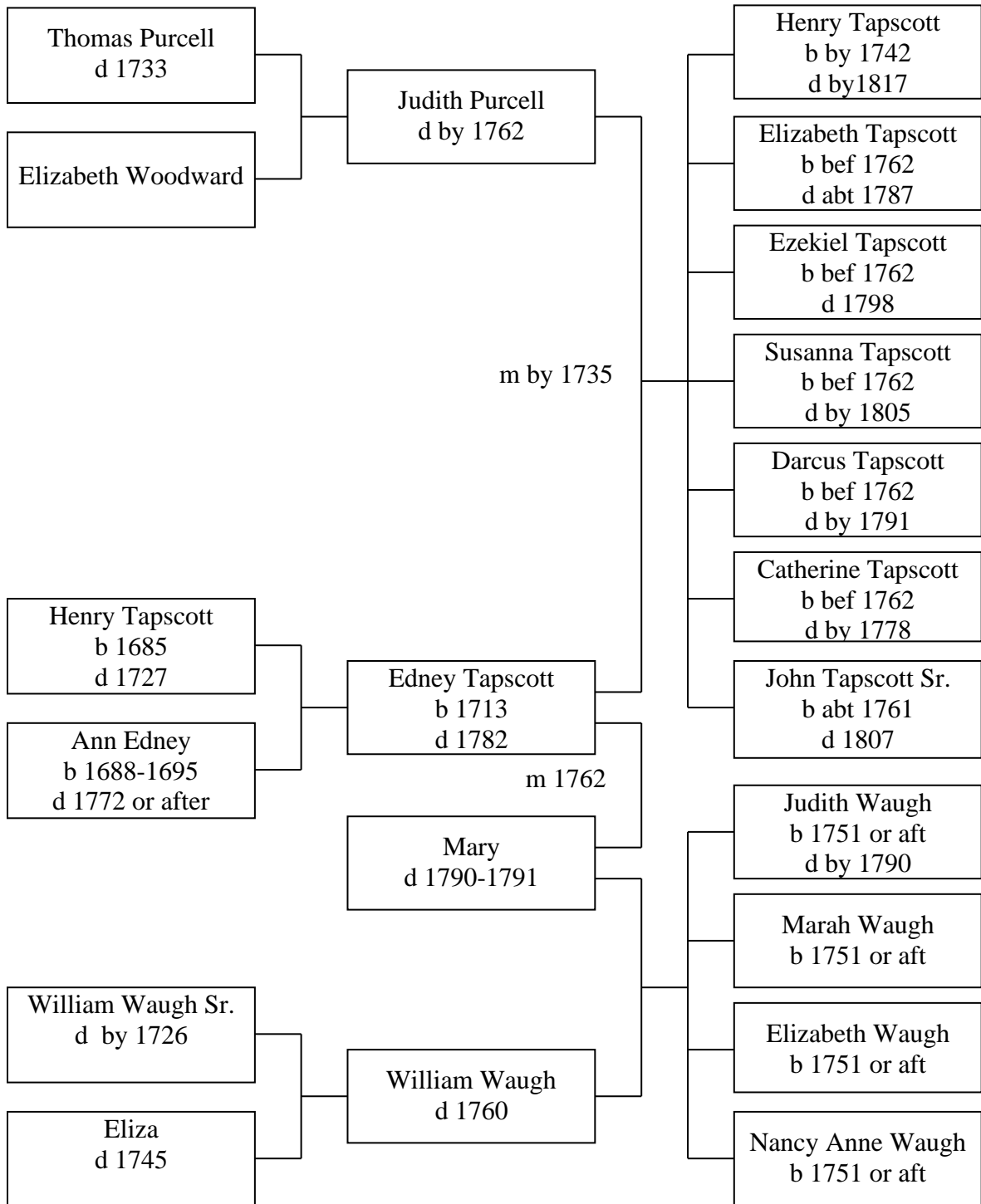
Robert E. Tapscott
Albuquerque, New Mexico
September 2014

Family Trees

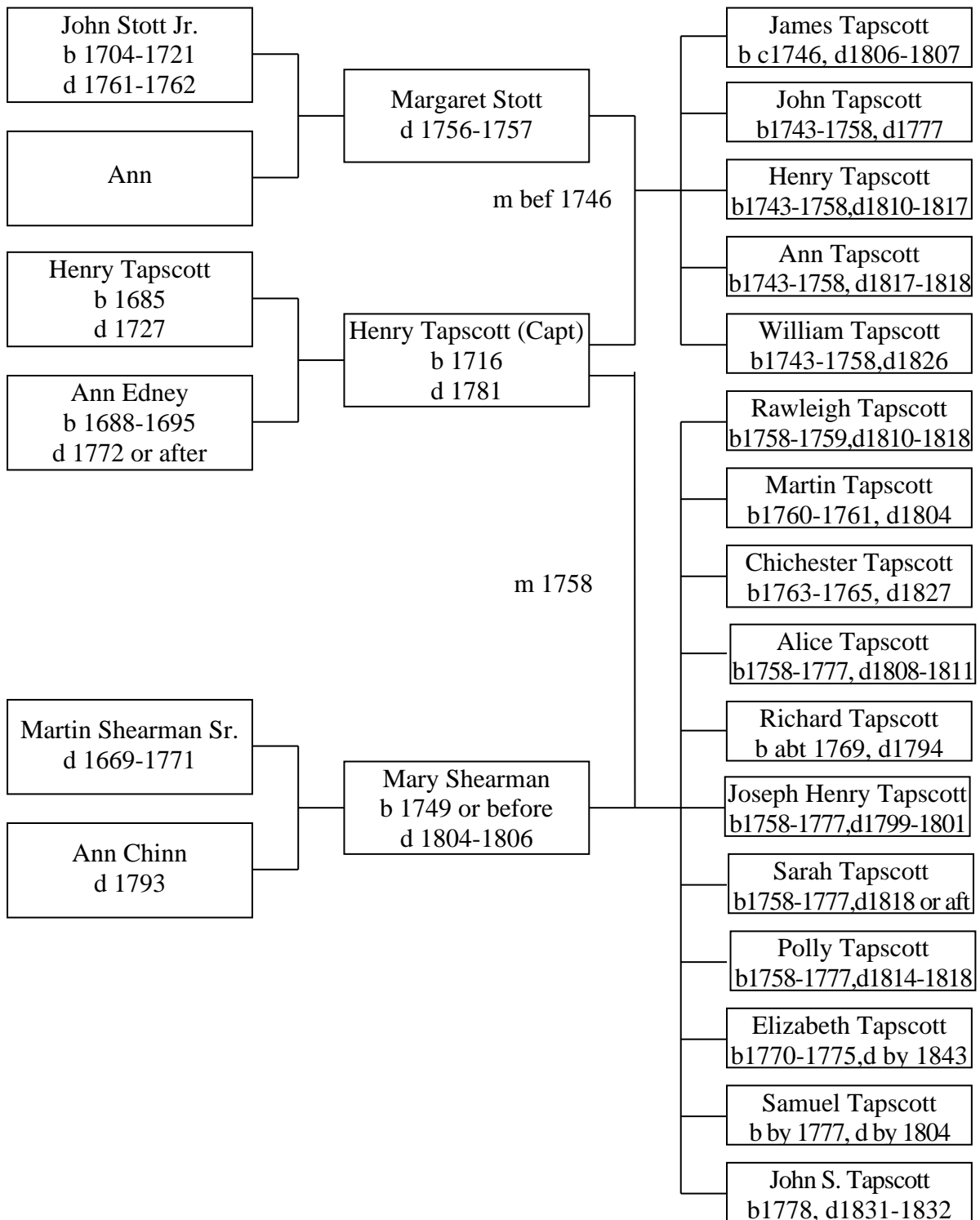
Ann Edney



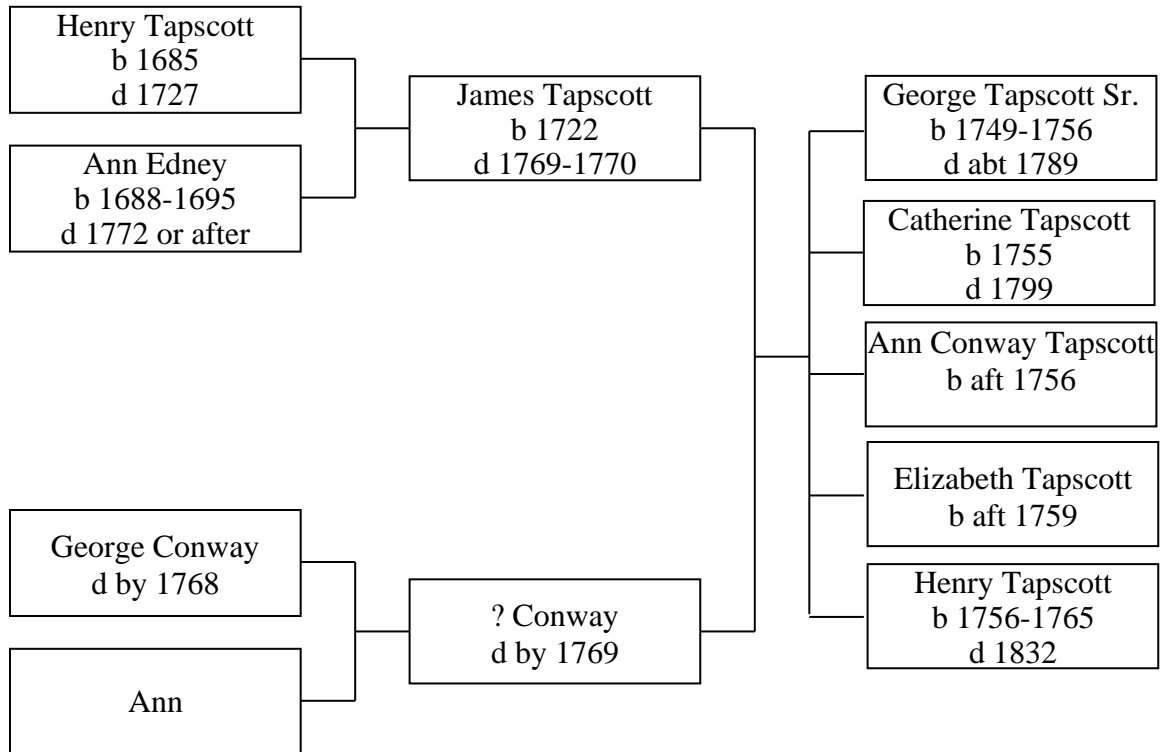
Edney Tapscott



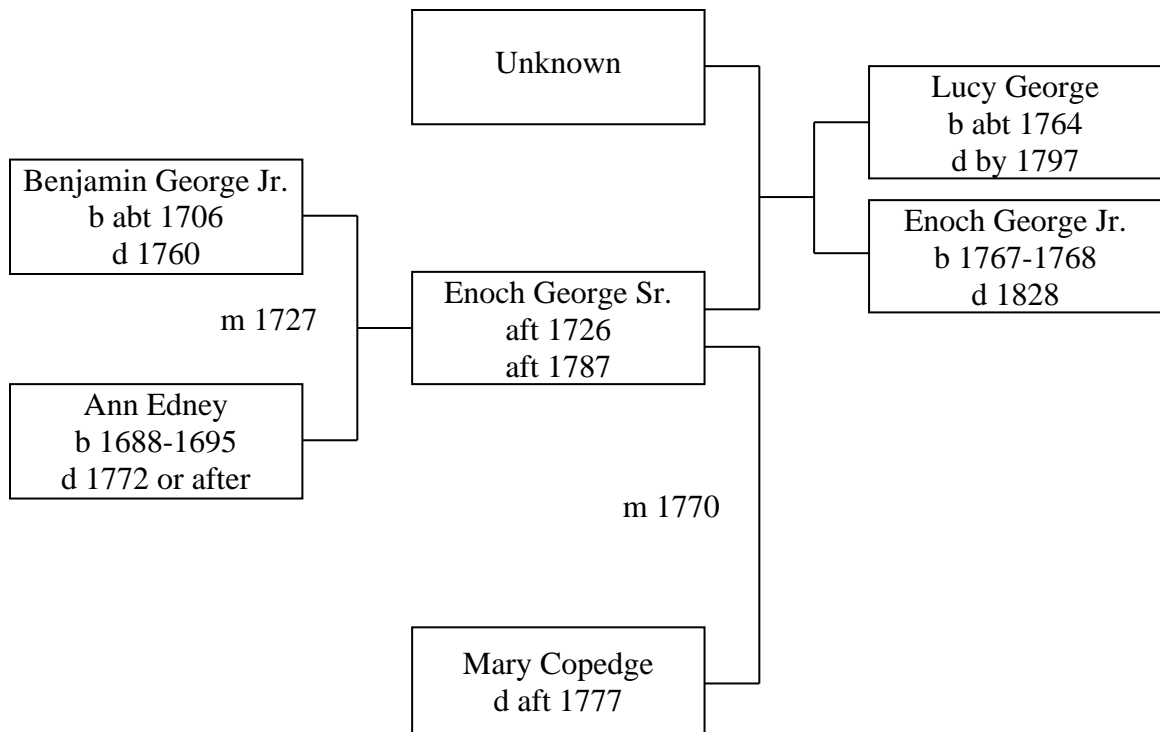
Capt. Henry Tapscott



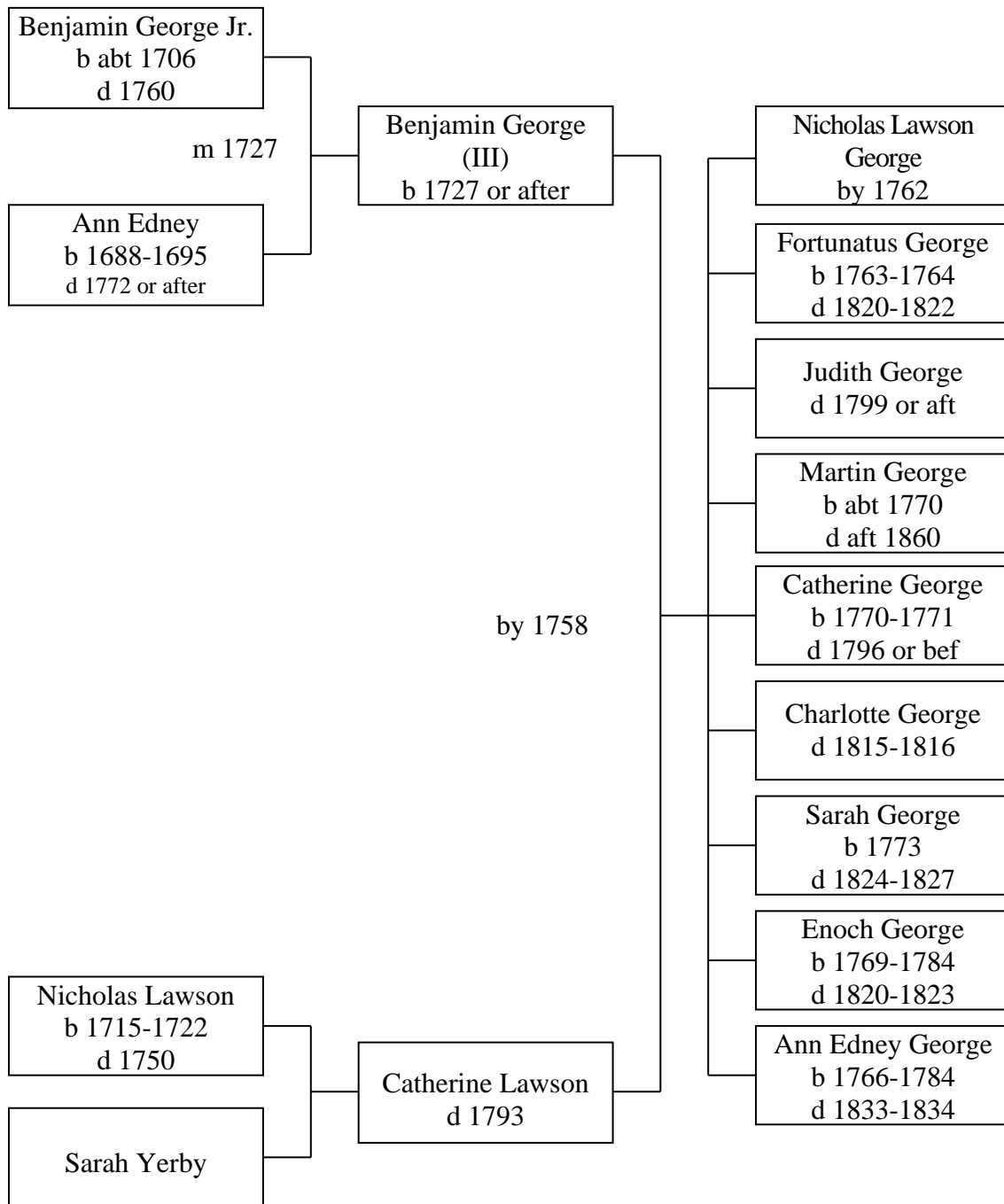
James Tapscott



Enoch George Sr.



Benjamin George (III)



Beginnings

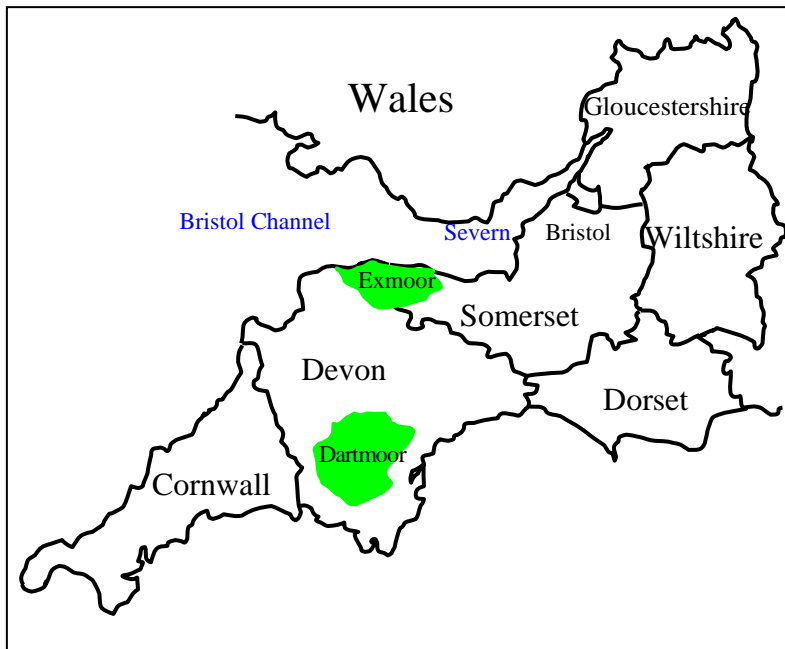
What's in a Name?

What's in a name? That which we call a rose
By any other name would smell as sweet.

~William Shakespeare, *Romeo and Juliet*

The Tapscott name and its variations first appear in the middle 1500s, almost fifty years before Will S. wrote his famous lines. The earliest Tapscott records are found in Southwest England, the “West Country,” which encompasses the counties of Somerset, Devon, Dorset, Wiltshire, and Cornwall, and the City and County of Bristol.¹ The name emerged shortly after 1538, when Thomas Cromwell, the Vicar General under Henry VIII, decreed that Anglican clergy should record in a book all christenings, marriages, and burials for the preceding week after each Sunday service in the presence of the churchwardens.² Before then the few records made were written on loose sheets, which were almost always lost.

Tracing a name’s origin can be unprofitable; conclusions are often only guesswork. But the attempt is entertaining, and revelations are possible. The second syllable of “Tapscott” almost certainly comes from Old English (OE) “cott” (related to Old Norse “kot”) meaning a small hut. From this origin come the words “cottage” and “cot.” Early English place names with the suffix “cott” were attached to humble settlements, often small farmsteads, and were frequently compounded with a personal name, probably that of an early tenant.³ “Tapp” is a county name, originally found almost solely in Devon and Somerset.⁴ The standard singular OE possessive ending was usually “s” or “es” (no apostrophe).⁵ Eventually the location of Tapp’s



England's West Country.

cottage or farmstead (“Tapps cott”) would become known as “Tappscott,” and names such as “William of Tappscott” would become “William Tappscott,” an early variant.⁶

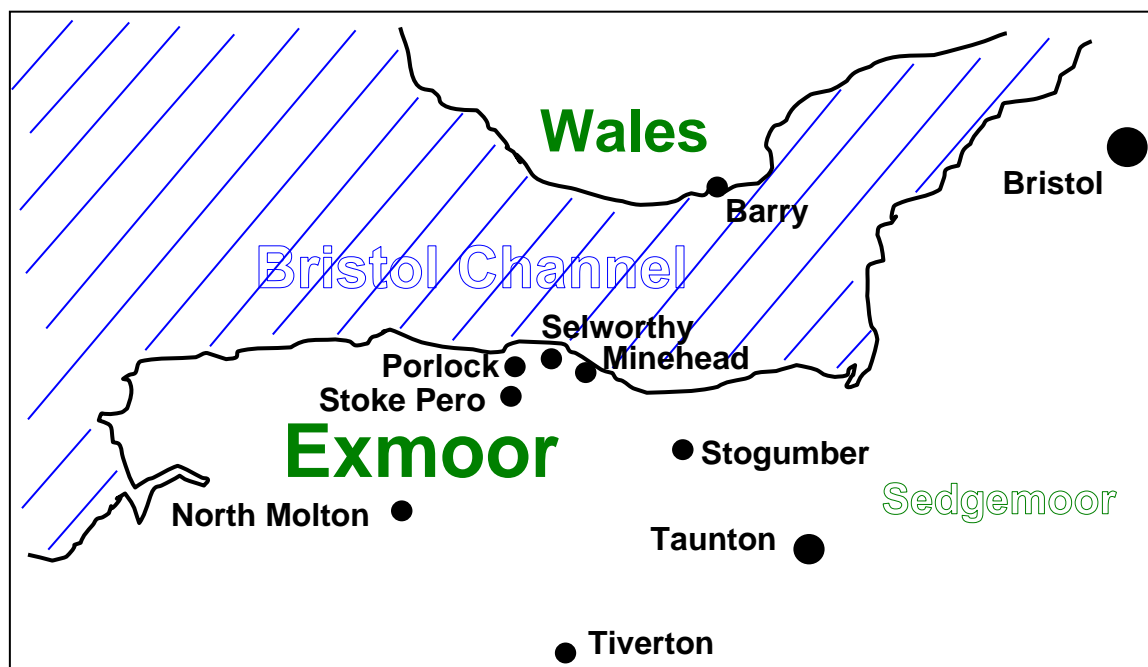
Today, no place name in the Somerset/Devon area remotely resembles the name “Tappscott,” other than Tippacott (near Lynton at the far west side of Exmoor) and Tascott, both in Devon. The latter neighborhood, which is occasionally listed with North Petherwin near the Cornwall border, is named after a local family rather than the converse. Any

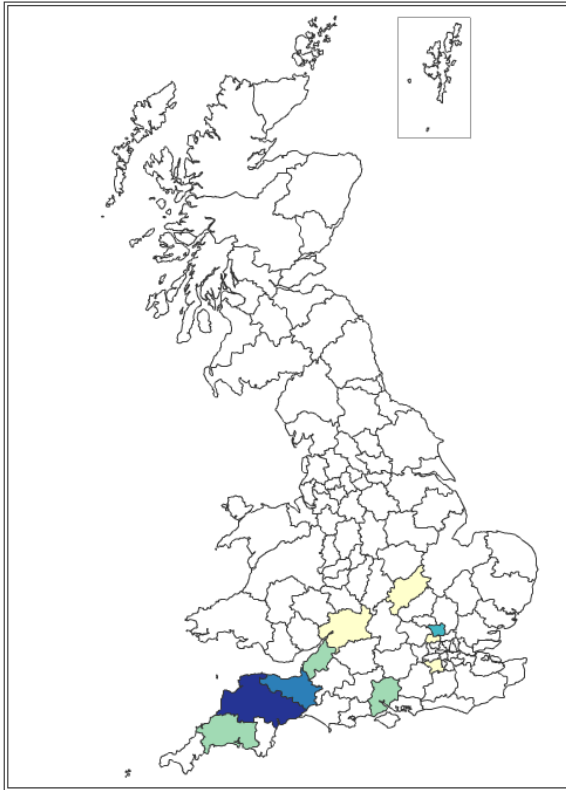
“Tappscott” settlement has disappeared in the mists of time. “Tapps,” a manor of Baldwin de Brionne in Devon, is listed in the Domesday Book, compiled in 1086, and a cottage, farmstead, or small settlement associated with this manor could have become a place name source for “Tapscott,” though there is no evidence of this.

Many West Country names have derivations similar to that described here—“Nethercot” (lower cottage/farm, from OE “nether”), “Westcott” (west), “Estcott” (or “Estcot,” east), “Prescott” (priest, from OE “prēost”), “Woolcott” (or “Wolcott,” stream, from Middle English “wolle”), and “Chilcott” (from the OE name “Ceola”). A common name source, however, does not necessarily mean a common bloodline. Unrelated persons may have been associated with a settlement, farm, or cottage known as “Tapscott,” and more than one location may have had this designation. Nevertheless, the Tapscott name arose in a limited area, for relatively few individuals, who may have been related.

The Earliest Tapscotts

It is sometimes claimed that the Tapscotts and their name are Welsh, and it is true that if one travels by boat across the Bay of Bristol from Minehead or from the coast near Stogumber, both in Somerset, one strikes the Welsh town of Barry, nowadays the home of many Tapscotts. Though a Celtic relationship would add romance to the line, the Tapscotts are not Welsh. Neither are they Irish, nor, despite the name, Scotch. They have no defining history in Wales, or Ireland, or Scotland. They wore no Welsh *ysgrepan*, no Irish tunic, no Scottish tartan. The Tapscotts reached Wales from Somerset and Devon (most recently at the end of the nineteenth century to help build the new docks at Barry), rather than conversely. The origins are English not Welsh.⁷ But that does not eliminate romance. For the Tapscotts originated in England’s West Country, in Somerset, Devon, and Dorset—places of legend, folklore, and romance; of witches, ghosts, and pixies; of steep-sided combes, bleak moors, and desolate bogs; of Francis Drake, Sir Walter Raleigh, and John Locke; and, long, long ago, of Arthur and Guinevere.



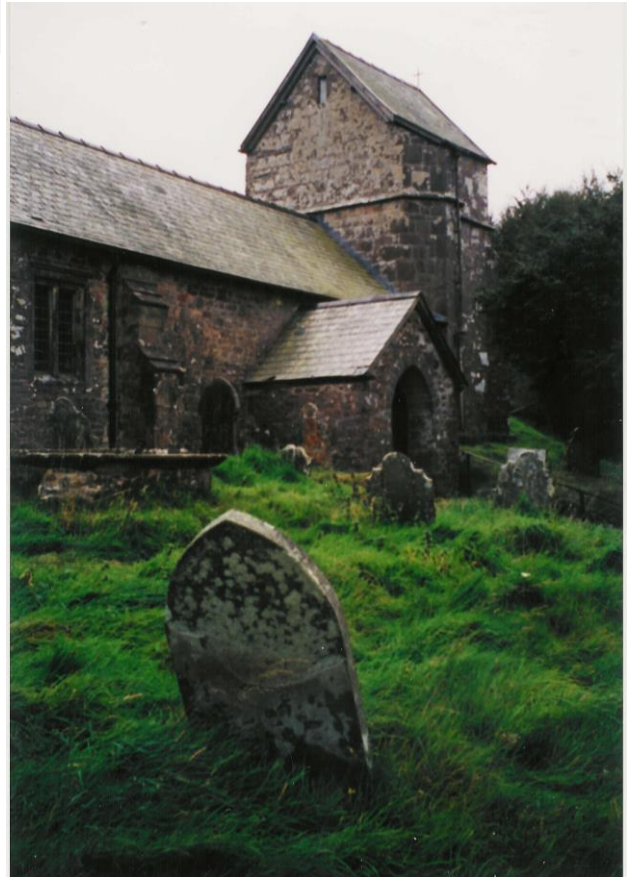


The distribution of the Tapscott name among Royal Mail Postal Areas in 1881 shows high densities in Devon and Somerset (blue, blue/green) and an absence in Wales. (courtesy of University College of London, <http://gbnames.publicprofiler.org/>).

diaspora, first to the nearby towns and villages of Minehead, Ilminster, High Ham, and Bridgwater in Somerset and Exeter and Culmstock in Devon;¹³ then to the cities of London, Bristol, and Portsmouth; and finally to Wales, Manchester, and Birmingham.

With the exception of Plymouth, the towns with sixteenth-century Tapscotts form a triangle connecting Stogumber, North Molten, and, when grouped, Porlock, Selworthy, and Stoke Pero. The longest side, between North Molten and Stogumber, is only 22 miles, a long day's ride by horseback, even over poor roads, and perhaps two or three days by foot. Plymouth, fifty miles as the crow flies from North Molten, is more distant.

The earliest references to Tapscotts are found in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doone* country—where Somersetshire met Devonshire and where the “Royal Forest of Exmoor” tied the two shires together.^{8,9} We first find the name in sixteenth-century records from the Somerset parishes of “Stokepirowe” (today, Stoke Pero—Tamseine Tappescotte, 1582),¹⁰ “Selworthie” (Selworthy—Elsabeth Tapiscott, 1559; Willyam Tapescott, 1577),¹⁰ “Porlocke” (Porlock—Welthian Tapscott, 1592; Christofer Tapscott, 1592),¹⁰ and Stogumber (John Tappscott, 1588),¹¹ and from the Devon parishes of “Northmolten” (North Molten—Thomas Tapiscott, 1560)¹¹ and St. Andrew's, Plymouth (Thomas Topescott, 1588; Richard Tapscott, 1589).¹² And we find a complete absence of the name in other shires until the middle 1600s, when the family began its slow



Parish Church, Stoke Pero, Somerset (2002). In this lonely place lived the earliest Tapscott recorded.

Lorna Doone

Written in 1869, almost two centuries after the events described, the romantic potboiler *Lorna Doone* by Richard Doddridge Blackmore describes 17th-century Exmoor with historical feeling, if not always historical fact. As a child, Blackmore lived in Devon with his widowed clergyman father, and like John Ridd, the principal character in his book, he was educated at Blundell's School at Tiverton. Richard's grandfather had been a rector at Combe Martin and Oare, the latter in Exmoor and the former on Exmoor's doorstep. In fact Blackmore asserted, "In everything, except the accident of birth, I am Devonian; my ancestry were all Devonians; my sympathies and feeling are all Devonian"¹⁴ Though *Lorna Doone* is fiction, the author was an authority on Exmoor geography and culture, and most hamlets and towns in his novel—Oare, Porlock, North Molten, Dunster, Minehead—were Tapscott sites.

The oldest Tapscott record found to date is the 1541 will of John Tapiscott from "Stokepirowe" (Stoke Pero), the site of a lonely, secluded church in the heart of Exmoor.¹⁰

Culbone, Oare, and Stoke Pero
Parishes three, no parson'll go to
Culbone, Oare, and Stoke Pero
Three such places you'll seldom hear O'
Old Exmoor Doggerel

Culbone, Oare, and Stoke Pero

Culbone, Oare, and Stoke Pero are exceedingly remote parishes. Culbone, situated near Porlock, has but seven houses, and the church, said to be the smallest in England, can be reached only on foot. Oare, where Jane the daughter of William and Melior Tapscott was baptized in 1680, is the site of the shooting of (the fictional) Lorna on her wedding day in R. D. Blackmore's *Lorna Doone*. Stoke Pero is listed as simply "Stoke" (OE "stoc," settlement or place) in the Domesday Book of 1086. In the late 1200s, the Norman family of Pero (or Pirou) attached their name, making it "Stoke Pero."¹⁵

Like the majority of seventeenth-century English,¹⁶ most early Tapscotts were poor, owning no land and hiring out at wages as low as 1½ pence a day. If tenant farmers, they owed the lord of the manor such services as plowing and harrowing, threshing, winnowing and hauling, hoeing, reaping, and mowing, and making winter hedges, being allowed in return to collect a sheaf of grass for their personal use.¹⁷ According to the 1664-1665 Hearth Tax for Somerset, Henry and John Tapscott of Selworthy and Wm. Tapscott of Blackford had not a single fireplace in their houses (which they almost certainly did not own) and were "not rated [not taxed] to Church nor poore by reason of theire porvertie."¹⁸ In the 1674 Devon Hearth Tax Return, John Tapscott of Chawleigh is listed among the paupers.¹⁹ In 1705 the Overseer of the Poor at the Parish of Luccombe recorded in his accounts²⁰

charges concerning Elizabeth Tapscott the maid that was drowned in Horner water this year 1705. Received for her clothes 8s., disbursements as followeth,
Paid ye coroners fees 13s. 6d., Paid William Eam for riding for ye coroner 8s.

6d., paid men for watching by her 12s., paid for a shroud for her 4s. 2d., paid for stretching her forth and making affidavit 2s., paid for carrying ye bear 1s., for making ye grave and ringing ye bell 2s.²¹

After Elizabeth's clothes were sold, her death cost the parish £1 14s 2d. She was buried 17 December 1705.

In the eighteenth century, Mary Tapscott was supported for years at Selworthy Parish Church of All Saints with shoes, a shift, "payment to persons in distress," and "money given to the poor in time of hard frost."²² In 1798 Betty Tapscot was listed as a pauper when she was buried at Selworthy.²³ Few if any early Tapscotts would have been called "gentleman," a title requiring the possession of freehold land renting for forty shillings a year and the right to bear arms.²⁴ When Tapscotts died most would have been wrapped in a woolen shroud and relegated to an unmarked grave. Occasionally a Tapscott, e.g. John, a churchwarden at Winsford Parish in 1641/1642,²⁵ appears in a higher station, but reports of Tapscotts in Tudor and Stuart England with money, prestige, or good positions are almost nonexistent.

Later on British Tapscotts rose in the world. In the Devon village of Culmstock from 1850 to 1857, John Tapscott was the host of the Ilminster Inn,²⁶ in 1857 Henry Tapscott was a shopkeeper,²⁷ and in 1850 Richard Tapscott was designated a "gentleman."²⁷ In Liverpool, the brothers William and James Tapscott, who operated a line of ships carrying Mormon immigrants to the United States in the nineteenth century, were certainly Tapscotts of means.²⁸ Striking markers and monuments in Minehead's St. Michael's Parish Church show that at least some eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Tapscotts in and around Minehead had respectable incomes, perhaps from shipping profits of Liverpool's Tapscott brothers, to whom they were related.

Tapscott DNA Project

In 2013 a genetic genealogy surname project was established with "Family Tree DNA," a division of "Gene by Gene," a commercial genetic testing company based in Houston, Texas, to examine the y chromosome DNA (deoxyribonucleic acid) of male Tapscotts.^{29,30} The purpose was to answer six questions. 1. Are the New Jersey and Virginia Tapscotts related? 2. Are one or both groups related to present-day Exmoor-area Tapscotts? 3. Can the ancestry of some mixed-race Tapscotts (slave descendants) be identified? 4. Can the U.S. Tapscotts of untraceable origin be shown to descend from Henry or William? 5. What is relationship of U.S. Tapscotts with those in Australia and Canada? 6. Can we confirm the researched genealogy for Virginia Tapscotts? The Project is still very much incomplete; however, one thing was determined early. There are some rather close DNA matches with some individuals, not bearing the name "Tapscott." In particular, there were a large number of matches with individuals bearing the name "Bolding," "Bowling," "Bolin," "Bowlin," many believed to be descended from James Bowling, who arrived in New Kent County, Virginia, in 1700, the same year that Henry the Immigrant arrived in the Northern Neck, and who died in 1729, two years after Henry.³¹ One must treat with suspicion yDNA matches where the surname is different. Nevertheless, in view of the close matches, it is not unlikely that the Bolding/Bowling/Bolin/Bowlin family and the Virginia Tapscotts had a common paternal ancestor, possibly dating from a time before surnames were adopted in Britain.

The West Country

The farther west one goes in the West Country, the more rural and isolated is the land. In the more populated east are the major cities of Bath, Wells, Taunton, and Bristol, the latter lying in a county all its own. Proceeding west, after leaving the swampy, wet, but agriculturally productive, central lowlands of Somerset, one reaches the highlands of Exmoor, shared between Somerset and Devon, and then into rural Devon. Further west is Cornwall, an area devoid of Tapscott history. Even today, Somerset's far west is sparsely

populated, much of it consisting of widely separated hamlets and farms. In 1933 the parishes of Stoke Pero and Luccombe, both early Tapscott residences, were combined to give a parish of 7000 acres (eleven square miles) with a voting roll of only 140 people.³² As recently as 1947 Luccombe had neither gas nor electricity,³³ and Stoke Pero (except for the church, which in 2002 was still lit by candles) was only lately introduced to electric power.



Tapscott markers and monuments from the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, St. Michael's Church Cemetery, Minehead, Somerset (2002).



Eighteenth-Century Packhorse Bridge, Allerford, Somerset (2002). This village lies just a mile from Selworthy, once home to numerous Tapscotts.

West Country distances are, for England, large, and before the twentieth century most roads were dreadful—often only ruts that became streambeds after each rain. It has been said that in Somerset “the condition of the roads was such as to impede traffic rather than accelerate it—cross country might have been faster.”³⁴ In the west, before the mid-1800s, wheeled vehicles were rare. Trips were usually by horseback and portage, by sledge (“truckamuck”)³⁵ or packhorse. A 1784 directory states that “there is no road West of Minehead suitable for carriages and therefore no mail, stage coach or wagon can get through.”³⁶ A 1791 writer claimed that in the West Country “Most of the roads are so poor and the fields so steep that no carriage of any kind can be used . . .”³⁶ The first stagecoach did not appear in

Porlock until 1843.³⁶ Travel was difficult and dangerous. Bogs were major barriers as fancied in the Exmoor death of the villain Carver Doone in Blackmore's novel *Lorna Doone*:

The black bog had him by the feet; the sucking of the ground drew on him . . . joint by joint, he sunk from sight.³⁷

Although both Carver and his death were fiction, bogs and marshes, much more prevalent in the past than now, could be hazardous. Around 1648 a man strayed from a rough, poorly marked Exmoor trackway in winter and became mired so that rescuers

when they reached the dying man, finding him frozen to the ground and past hope of recovery, they left him.³⁸

But bogs were actually much more extensive in the central lowlands near Sedgemoor and Bridgwater. In the 1300s monks began piecemeal work to drain the wetlands, but with the dissolution of the monasteries, the drains fell into disrepair. An effort by Charles I to drain and make use of Sedgemoor failed miserably owing to political rather than technical issues.³⁹ Before the 1800s, when drains were reinstalled, these swampy wetlands impeded both transportation and health. A fifth of the marsh population might die from malaria in a single year.⁴⁰ Fevers, agues, and aching muscles and joints were commonplace. Indeed, except for "itch" (scabies), "fevers" is listed as the most prevalent illness in the 1686 to 1700 casebook of Dr. John Westover of Wedmore, Somerset.⁴¹



Sixteenth-century chapel of ease at Lynch, Somerset (2002).

Highwaymen haunted the backcountry and in Devon and the far west of Somerset nearly all was backcountry. "Chapels of ease" were erected where distances to church were forbidding, and farmers along the Bristol Channel often traded with Bristol, which was easily reached by boat, rather than with the much closer city of Taunton, which required overland travel by packhorse.⁴²

Although routes by sea were often faster, they were not always safer. Smuggling, often by underpaid and starving farm workers (frequently with the complacency of customs officers and other officials⁴³), was rampant, sometimes even involving the raiding of ports.⁴⁴ In 1682 a "Robert Tapscall" (possibly a faulty transcription of "Tapscott") was said to have helped smuggle cloth from a ship at Minehead.⁴⁵ Poverty-stricken locals along the coast, particularly in Cornwall, not only plundered wrecks, but killed half-drowned sailors for their belongings. In the seventeenth century, Algerian corsairs were sufficiently bold to attack shipping within the Bristol Channel and even raid the Somerset coast, capturing and enslaving those they found.⁴⁶ But attacks along the Bristol Channel coasts by pirates had been going on for centuries.⁴⁷

Despite their isolation, rustic character, and appalling roads, Somerset and Devon were among the wealthiest counties in seventeenth-century England, at least wealthiest as measured by the taxes collected. Farming, mining, fishing, and cloth production thrived. By 1470 Somerset was the second largest producer of cloth in England and had fine stone quarries and productive lead mines.⁴⁸ But the prosperity was uneven, with much of the wealth in the hands of the lords of the manors (though these were often debt-ridden due to their ostentatious lifestyles). It has been said that “Beneath [the] prosperous exterior lurked the growing problem of the poor.”⁴⁹ Economic swings struck tradesmen hard. In particular, wool cloth production, Somerset’s principal industry, suffered severely when the cloth market dropped, as it did during the recurrent depressions of the 1600s.⁵⁰ During the Tudor and Stuart reigns, much of the West Country populace, primarily landless peasants and unemployed laborers, was poor, and crime and violence were rampant. Quarter session court documents showed



Fourteenth-century tithe barn, Selworthy, Somerset. The white steeple of the Church of All Saints, where Tapscotts once worshipped, is seen on the hill (2002).

... a remarkable variety of business, covering criminal offences such as murder, assault, burglary, vagabondage, witchcraft . . . the punishments inflicted ranged from fine and imprisonment to flogging, branding and hanging.⁵¹

Seventeenth-century justice of the peace records for the Somerset town of Minehead reveal unending thefts, frauds, beatings, and occasional murders, to say nothing of countless arrests for drunkenness, beggary, fornication, adultery, and vagrancy.⁵² Theft of anything valued above twelve pence was a capital crime, and only deliberate undervaluation by juries and refusals to indict by grand juries kept hangings from getting completely out of control.

The West Country consisted of large manorial estates surrounded by small property holders and tenant farmers. The sixteenth-century dissolution of the monasteries enhanced the wealth of the gentry, who were able to purchase monastic lands cheaply, but did nothing for the peasantry. On the contrary, religious orders, which had helped maintain the poor, were abolished. Commons and tenant lands were increasingly enclosed to pasture sheep for production of highly profitable wool for sale on the continent, forcing farmers off the land, and decreasing communal property available for crops. In 1549 the reforming preacher Hugh Latimer (who was burned at the stake during the reign of “Bloody Mary”) summed it up:

You landlords, you rent-raisers, I may say you step-lords, you unnatural lords, you have for your possessions yearly too much and thus is caused such dearth, that poor men that live on their labor cannot with the sweat of their faces have their living.⁵³

Exmoor



Ponies on Exmoor (2002). In addition to semi-wild Exmoor ponies, Exmoor was the home of Devon cattle, horned rams, and Closewool sheep.

Exmoor, an upland, unfenced, largely treeless terrain of heather, sedge, and gorse, was once the private reserve of red deer for the king. In 1508, however, the monarchy began leasing the moor, which had few deer and was little used by royalty. The moor eventually fell under the control of lessees consisting of nobility and wealthy manor holders. In 1653, under the rule of Oliver Cromwell and Parliament, Exmoor was sold outright. The surrounding commons, however, continued to be widely used for livestock—Devon cattle, semi-wild Exmoor ponies, horned rams, and

Closewool sheep, the last providing wool for the Somerset cloth industry. Following the outbreak of the English Civil War in 1642, hunting, which had never been very important, virtually ceased, and the entire moor became a pasture for sheep and cattle. Farmers pasturing livestock were required to pay for the use of the land, but many did not.

The Exmoor countryside, once considered a wasteland, has changed little over the centuries. It is still isolated, rural, and untamed. Edward MacDermot, the renowned Exmoor historian, has stated that, “the present Parish of Exmoor was in the same state in the year 800 as in 1800, and as regards a large portion of it, in 1900, save for a few fences and drainage gutters.”⁵⁴ In 1617 the moor was described as “a large ground many thousand acres in extent and thirty miles round at the least, time out of mind used for the pasture of great numbers of sheep, cattle, and horse beasts.”⁵⁵ In 1622 it was said that “there are no woods nor copses other than one oake called Kite oake and a few thornes growinge here and there within the saide Forest nor any other shelter for deere other than sedgbusshes, rushbusshyes, fearnes, heath, or such like.”⁵⁵ And in 1651, “the Forest or reputed Forest is a very barren place and very full of Boggs.”⁵⁵ In a deposition taken in 1657 one Nicholas stated, “The land and soyle of Exmore is very cold, course and barren soyle, and doth produce a course, mossy and sower grass only serviceable to keep beastes alive, and nott to grow and improve them.”⁵⁶ Despite the latter statement, corn and other crops were occasionally grown on the moor.

Risking what has been called by some “flights of Doone fancy,” one wonders whether Tapscotts clashed with the family of Sir Ensor Doune, the part-truth-part-fiction (some say “all-fiction”) outlawed knight of Exmoor’s Badgworthy Water on whose family the book *Lorna Doone* is supposedly based. Tapscotts were well established in the area by the middle 1600s, when the Dounes were said to terrorize folk around Porlock, and would have known of this notorious family . . . if it existed. The Dounes reportedly returned to Scotland in 1699.

Child, if they ask who killed thee,
Say ‘twas the Doones of Badgworthy
Old Exmoor Jingle

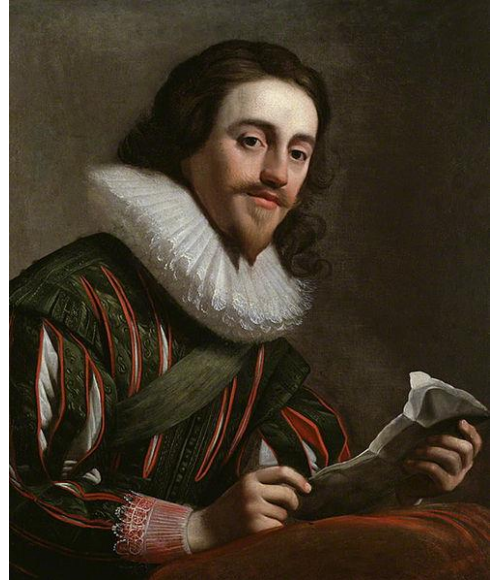
Stuart England

Henry Tapscott was a child of England's seventeenth century. His parents, whoever they were, were products of that era, a period marked by the deposing of two kings; confusing and rapidly changing foreign and domestic alliances and enmities; and economic, civil, and political disorder. On 24 March 1603 Elizabeth I, "Good Queen Bess," died and the country passed from the familiarity of the Tudors to the foreignness of the Stuarts, whose reigns for the first four monarchs—James I (1603-1625), Charles I (1625-1649), Charles II (1660-1685), and James II (1685-1688)—were unsettled and tumultuous. The Scottish Stuarts were unable to work with the English Parliament, and therein lay one of the problems. The Catholicism of Charles II (who officially converted only on his death bed) and James II was the other. The first difficulty brought down Charles I; the second, James II.⁵⁷

Despite his profligate lifestyle, ill-chosen favorites, and absolutism, James I of England (James VI of Scotland) avoided an end-all confrontation with Parliament, but his son, Charles I, was not so clever or so fortunate. Through a series of blunders (above all, a war with Scotland over an attempted imposition of Anglicanism) Charles managed to turn a conflict with Parliament into a religious civil war between Cavaliers espousing a national Episcopal church and Roundheads championing Puritan and Presbyterian causes.⁵⁸ Most of the West Country's large property owners and manorial lords supported the reigning monarch, but Charles managed to alienate many of the normally Royalist Anglican gentry, and a strong Puritan strain was found among the remainder.⁵⁹ The wealthy merchants, tradesmen, and seamen generally opposed the King. The protean peasantry, many of them dissenting, was a mixed bag, with great masses relatively indifferent. Often the only concern of the lower classes was to protect their property from depredations by both Roundhead and Cavalier, as seen in this bit of doggerel, given a Somerset accent:⁶⁰

Isē had zixē oxen t'other day,	How I do labor toile and zweet,
And them the Roundheads stole away,	and 'dure the cold, hot dry and wett
A mischief be their speed;	But what dost think I gett,
I had six horses left me whole,	Hases just my labor for my paines,
And them the Cavileers have stole,	These Garrizons have all my gaines,
God's sores they are both agreed.	And thither all is vitt.

Somerset was predominately Puritan in its sympathies, but that Puritanism had crept into the local Anglican Churches in the use of lecturers, unorthodox communion, and nonstandard vestments rather than, with some exceptions, through unauthorized religious services. Thus, Puritan sentiment did not necessarily imply opposition to the King. Initially the county generally opposed the Royal Court, but the extremism that appeared soon dampened the



King Charles I by Anthony van Dyck, 1636. (Wikipedia commons.)

ardor for Parliament, and, in the end, Somerset could not be placed in either camp. Selworthy and Luccombe were Royalist; Minehead was Parliamentarian.⁶¹ The county was both the birthplace of the primary instigator of Parliament's rebellion, John Pym, and the site of a major Roundhead defeat (thanks to Cornishmen), the 1643 Battle of Lansdowne.⁶² Three centuries later, Winston Churchill would claim that Pym "saved England from absolute monarchy and set her upon the path she has since pursued."⁶³

In the end Charles I lost his head and England lost her king, becoming a republic, governed by the holier-than-thou Oliver Cromwell, the "Lord Protector," followed by his well-meaning but ineffective son, Richard, "Tumbledown Dick," and finally by a military dictatorship of the Puritan and Presbyterian Army. The populace soon realized that militaristic Dissenters could be every bit as constraining as any monarch and longed for stabilization of the increasingly chaotic government. In 1660 Charles II, the next Stuart in line, was invited to the throne. He accepted. Whereupon, the overseas Colony of Virginia, once again under a royalist governor, Sir William Berkeley, passed two resolutions:⁶⁴

WHEREAS, our late surrender and submission to that execrable power that soe bloody massacred the late king Charles the first of ever blessed and glorious memory hath made us by acknowledging them guilty of their crimes to shew our serious and hearty repentance and detestation of that barbarous act, *Bee itt enacted*, that the 30th of January the day the said king was beheaded be annually solemnized with fasting and prayers that our sorrowes may expiate our crime and our teares wash away our guilt.

SINCE God of his mercy hath been pleased to restore our late distracted kingdomes to peace and unity and his late distressed majesty to the throne of his royall ancestors, *Bee itt enacted* that in testimony of our thankfulness and joy the 29th of May the day of his majestie birth and happy restitution [date of restoration of Charles II] be annually celebrated as an holy day.

Following the Restoration in 1660, clergy were forced to take an oath of conformance to the Anglican Church and all religious meetings other than those held in parish churches were banned. Nonconforming clergy, nearly 2000 throughout England, were removed from their pulpits. Somerset, with its many dissenters, was hard hit.

Dissenters and Anglicans may have had a reciprocal dislike, but both abhorred and feared "Papists," believing the circulating tracts that described the horror if the Catholics (only one percent of the English population!) came to power:

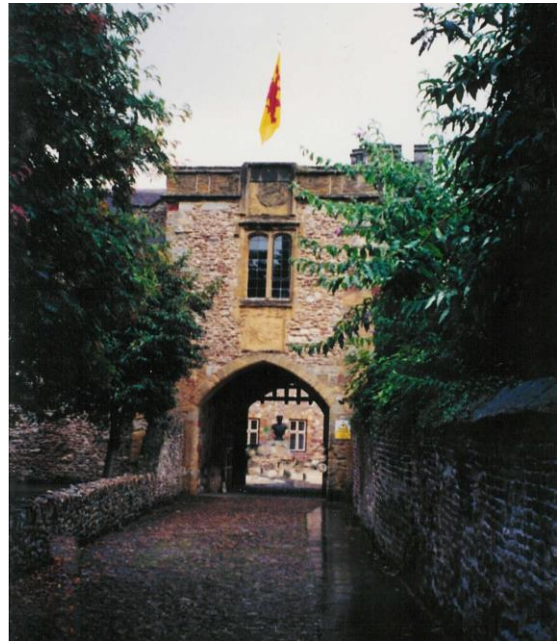
Fancy, that amongst the distracted crowd you behold troops of Papists, ravishing your wives and your daughters, dashing your little children's brains out against the walls, plundering your houses and cutting your own throats by the name of heretic dogs . . .⁶⁵

Thus the 1685 ascendancy to the throne by Charles II's Catholic brother, James II, once again provided fuel for rebellion. But it took an illegitimate son (one of many) of Charles II—James Scott, Duke of Monmouth—to provide the spark. Within months following the crowning of James, Monmouth launched an uprising exploiting the disgruntled peasants and textile workers of southwestern England, particularly those around Taunton in Somerset.⁶⁶ On 11 June 1685 the Duke landed at Lyme Regis in Dorset with only 82 supporters and marched north, acquiring on the way a large force of cloth workers (who suffered from a

depressed market), farmers, peasants, and religious zealots.⁶⁷ At Taunton in Somerset, Monmouth was proclaimed “King,” but his unskilled and poorly armed army was insufficient to defeat the military might of King James, who in 1685 still had the support of the landed aristocracy. On 5 July, at the Battle of Sedgemoor in Somerset, the rebels were crushed, giving credence to the assertion that “Somerset County, England has always been the rallying point for forlorn hopes, and the champion of lost causes.”⁶⁸ Around three hundred rebels were killed in the battle. James II lost less than fifty.⁶⁹ Less than two months later, somewhere nearby, Henry Tapscott was born.

Following Monmouth’s beheading, King James sought further vengeance. He sent Colonel Kirke with the Queen’s Royal Regiment (“Kirke’s Lambs,” whose badge was a lamb with the flag) into Somerset, where traitors and suspected traitors were hung without trial.⁷⁰

Later Judge Jeffreys in the “Bloody Assizes,” which James dubbed his “campaign in the west,”⁷¹ tried hundreds more, hanging many. Most rebels came from central Somerset, but the Exmoor region did not escape. Insurgents, or suspected insurgents, were hung at Dulverton, Dunster, Minehead, and Porlock. Those who escaped hanging, one of them William Tapscott of Culmstock (about whom we shall hear more, page 19),⁷² were transported to the Americas. A poignant church record at the Somerset hamlet of Weston Zoyland shows the condition of five hundred Sedgemoor prisoners briefly housed there: “paid for frankincense and saltpeter and resin and other things to burn in church after ye prisoners had gone out.”⁷³ Three years later William III of Orange’s “Glorious Revolution” to save England “from Popery and slavery”⁷⁴ would accomplish what Monmouth’s rebellion had not—the expulsion of James II, William III’s father-in-law.



Taunton Castle, Somerset, where Judge Jeffries terrorized Monmouth’s supporters at the 1685 trials known as the “Bloody Assizes” (2002).

Exodus

During the turbulent seventeenth century, emigrants from the south and west of England, from the West Country and the Severn Valley, populated Virginia, a colony named for Elizabeth, the “Virgin Queen,” and originally including “all along the sea coast to the southward two hundred miles, and all that space and circuit of land, lying from the sea coast of the precinct aforesaid, up into the land, throughout from sea to sea, west and northwest,”⁷⁵ i.e., four hundred miles of Atlantic seacoast, extending to the Pacific. Some were from prominent families with large landholdings—Royalists, who had supported Charles I and who were distressed with the “Levelers” (Puritans who wanted total religious and political equality) and with the new Lord Protector, Oliver Cromwell. These “distressed Cavaliers,” supporters of King and Church (the church, of course, being the Church of England) and revilers of republicanism, were the foundation of Virginian aristocracy. But many more of



Cavaliers, royalist supporters of King and Church, distressed by their defeat in the English Civil Wars and by the resulting republic, emigrated in droves to Virginia.

the immigrants were indentured servants, accounting for seventy-five percent of arrivals.⁷⁶ Overwhelmingly male (eighty percent), young, unskilled, and poor,⁷⁷ most of the servants could neither read nor write.⁷⁸

It was hoped that ignorant and destitute servants would somehow be rehabilitated by Virginia as expressed by the Reverend William Crashaw in a 1610 sermon in London before the Virginia Company:

... we find that the most disordered men that can be raked up out of the superflaitie, or, if you will, the very excrements of a full and swelling state, if they be removed . . . from the licentiousness and too much liberty of the states where they have lived, into a more base and barren soil, as every country is at first, and to a harder course of life, wanting pleasures, and subject to some pinching miseries, and to a strict form of government and severe discipline, do

often become new men, even as if it were cast in a new mold.⁷⁹

Crashaw's "pinching miseries" for those destined to be "cast in a new mold" started upon departure. Voyages to the Colonies were difficult, painful, and dangerous. Shipboard food was abominable; living space, cramped; and sanitation, nonexistent. John Harrower, a Scottish merchant who became an indentured Virginian schoolmaster, described the below-deck scene of storm-induced seasickness during a 1774 journey to Virginia:⁸⁰

... there was some sleeping, some spewing . . . some daming, some Blasting their leggs and thighs, some their liver, lungs, lights and eyes, And for to make the shene the odder, some curs'd Father, Mother, Sister, and Brother.

Except for the storm, John Harrower's journey was relatively uneventful and even pleasant, but he was fortunate. His voyage had no shipboard disease, by far the greatest peril. Fewer than half the passengers survived some trips.⁸¹ Scenes described by Gottlieb Mittelberger, following a 1750 sailing to Philadelphia, were visions of hell.⁸²

But during the voyage there is on board these ships terrible misery, stench, fumes, horror, vomiting, many kinds of sea-sickness, fever, dysentery, headache, heat, constipation, boils, scurvy, cancer, mouth-rot, and the like, all of which come from old and sharply salted food and meat, also from very bad and foul water, so that many die miserably.

Children from 1 to 7 years rarely survive the voyage. I witnessed misery in no less than 32 children in our ship, all of whom were thrown into the sea. The parents grieve all the more since their children find no resting-place in the earth, but are devoured by the monsters of the sea.

That most of the people get sick is not surprising, because, in addition to all other trials and hardships, warm food is served only three times a week, the rations being very poor and very little. Such meals can hardly be eaten, on account of being so unclean. The water which is served out on the ships is often very black, thick and full of worms, so that one cannot drink it without loathing, even with the greatest thirst. Toward the end we were compelled to eat the ship's biscuit which had been spoiled long ago; though in a whole biscuit there was scarcely a piece the size of a dollar that had not been full of red worms and spiders nests.

Storm-damage to ships was relatively common, but the loss of a vessel at sea was rare.⁸³ In fact, most hazardous to ships sailing from Bristol was the tortuous Avon Gorge.

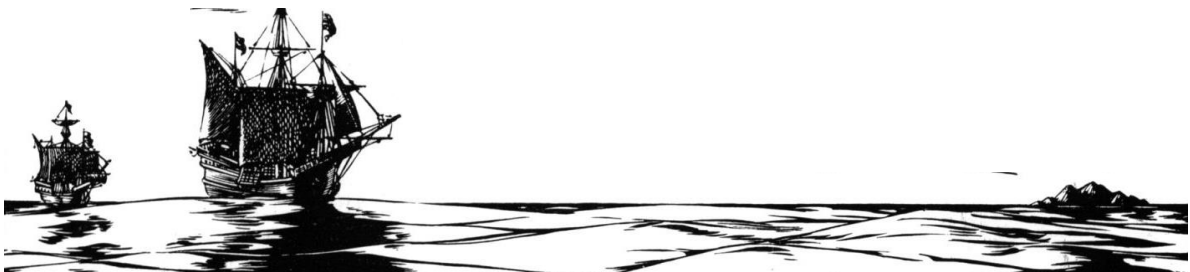
Sixteenth- and early seventeenth-century voyages followed a southern route, which mimicked Columbus's expeditions, traveling first to the Canaries and then taking the trade winds to the West Indies. From there, Virginia-bound vessels followed the North American coast north, passing through the treacherous waters around Cape Hatteras to their destination.

After 1650 most emigrants to Virginia sailed from Bristol, the second largest English port at the time, and followed a northern route, approximating a great circle course, direct from England to the Colonies. This route avoided the tempests off Cape Hatteras, and, most important, decreased discomfort and the threat of shipboard disease by shortening the transit time from several months to seven or eight weeks (in good weather)⁸⁴ and by traveling in a temperate, rather than tropical, zone. By the mid eighteenth century, transit times as short as three weeks were not unheard of.⁸⁵

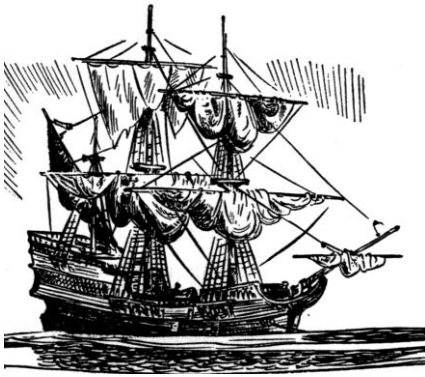
In the late autumn of 1699 a small ship sailed from Bristol, through the Avon Gorge to the mouth of the Severn River, then along the Bristol Channel into the Celtic Sea, and finally into the North Atlantic. On board was a boy, Henry Tapscott, known to us (to distinguish him from a host of namesakes) as "Henry the Immigrant." Our story begins with Henry.



Ships departing Bristol had to first navigate the twists of Avon Gorge. (Courtesy of Peter Frost, Bristol.)



The Immigrant



In January 1699/1700 a small, square-sterned sailing ship passes between Capes Henry and Charles (named in 1607 by Captain John Smith for the sons of King James I), carefully maneuvers around the dangerous Middle Ground Shoal flanked by the two capes, heads north up the Chesapeake Bay, and a day or two later, on a wintry Thursday, 12 January, arrives at Virginia's Northern Neck. From the halyard waves a standard bearing the scarlet cross of Saint George on a white field, the flag of England. On the hull is painted the name "William & Oriana." The waters are teeming with small watercraft,

and smoke rises from the hearths of the widely scattered plantation houses, tobacco barns, outbuildings, and slave quarters along the shore. A gun is fired to inform the countryside of the ship's arrival.⁸⁶ Aboard the vessel fourteen-year-old Henry Tapscott leans over the rail to get his first close view of the New World.



Seventeenth-century Virginia (Clipart.com).

The New World

Many of the stories on the origins of the Tapscotts of Virginia—stories traveling around the internet, attached to family trees, and proclaimed to the world—are unreliable, more fiction than scholarship, products of wishful thinking and leaps of faith. And the tales have been passed from person to person without question, consideration, or thought. The problem is that in our electronic age, erroneous information can be copied and recopied and recopied again and the specious results rapidly disseminated. Just because a “fact” is related by a hundred people does not make it true.

It is often stated that three Tapscott brothers, including an Edward Tapscott, came to America in 1659.⁸⁷ Edward is said to have lived in Virginia until 1730⁸⁸ (in Northumberland County according to many),⁸⁹ to have married an Elizabeth Hill,⁸⁸ and to have had a second wife, Ann Lee Davis,⁹⁰ though others state that Ann Lee Davis (sometimes just Ann Lee) was Henry Tapscott’s wife. It is also claimed that Edward was Henry’s father and had travelled to America with brothers John and Lawrence Washington.^{91,92} No primary or reliable secondary source is provided for any of these statements, and none has been found.

Many of the claims are, in fact, nonsensical, placing Henry’s father, whatever his name may be (“Edward,” an exceedingly rare Tapscott name, is unlikely), in America at the time of Henry’s conception in England, and having Edward Tapscott live in Northumberland County until 1730 without his name appearing on a single contemporary record in that well-documented county. Moreover, as we will see, upon Henry’s arrival in America a letter was sent his mother requesting permission to indenture Henry as a servant. Why would there have been correspondence with Henry’s mother if his father was with him in Virginia? The fact is that Henry Tapscott traveled to the New World alone, without father or any other relative. And there is no reliably documented connection with an Ann Davis or an Ann Lee. I apologize for the polemics, but the truth demands to be told.

Most of our knowledge about Henry Tapscott’s early life comes from the proceedings of his 1706/1707 Lancaster County, Virginia, court action against one Alexander Swan for release from an indenture.⁹³ This is the single most informative, but frustratingly enigmatic, document about Henry’s origins.



1609 poster used to attract settlers to Virginia.

The date of Henry's arrival in Virginia was once a major puzzle. The record of his court action against Swan states that Henry

came into this Country . . . a free passenger on y^e 12th day of Jan(er)y Last was seaven years⁹³



First Landing State Park, Cape Henry, Virginia (2010). Henry Tapscott passed by these dunes 93 years after Jamestown's founders made their first stop here.

One problem is that the handwritten number of years had been transcribed by some as "eleven," rather than "seaven" (a spelling of "seven" common in colonial times). Past researchers, including your present author,⁹⁴ thought that the word was "eleven" and that the phrase "was eleven years" gave Henry's age, which, when combined with his date of birth, shows an arrival date of 12 January 1696/1697. This interpretation, however, does not explain why the word "Last" was inserted after the date. Moreover, a careful study of the copy maintained in the Lancaster County, Virginia, Records Office shows definitively that the word in question is "seaven," not "eleven," and a seven-year-old, even in those times, would not have been allowed to decide to remain

without family in British America. This brings us to the second problem, syntax. The phrase, though convoluted, actually states that the arrival date was seven years before 12 January "Last." Henry arrived on 12 January 1699/1700 at the age of fourteen, a much more reasonable age than eleven. Even then, Henry, at the time "free" (unindentured) with plans to return to England, was younger than most servants immigrating to Virginia, of whom only three percent were under fifteen.⁹⁵

Julian and Gregorian Calendars

Before going further, we must explain the doubling of years, e.g., 1699/1700, for Henry's arrival. The year 1699 is from the Julian calendar, which was used during Henry's life; the year 1700 is from the Gregorian calendar, used today. In this book, dates are reported as they were given at the time except that dates for the months of January, February, and March (through the 24th only) prior to 1753, are given with a double year since the Julian calendar did not start a new year until 25 March. The change from the Julian to the Gregorian calendar occurred in England and her colonies on 2 September 1752. No attempt is made in our book to adjust for the ten-day correction made when the Gregorian calendar was adopted. As a point of interest, the Julian date of 12 January 1699 for Henry's arrival would be 22 January 1700 by our modern calendar.

Henry was not the first Tapscott in America. He followed others. In 1666 a George Tapscott was transported to Maryland, as was a George “Tapscoate” in 1670,⁹⁶ but we know of no descendants of these transportees. And around 1691 a William Tapscott may have arrived in New Jersey (see page 19). Henry may not have been the first Tapscott in the Colonies, but, as far as we know, he was the first in Virginia.

Henry was born on 27 August 1685, almost certainly in England’s West Country, probably in Somerset or Devon.⁹⁷ The preceding month, Somerset had been the site of the Battle of Sedgemoor, the concluding conflict in the Monmouth Rebellion against James II. We know nothing more about Henry until the end of the seventeenth century, when, during the economic depression of 1693 to 1700⁹⁸ and with William of Orange on the English throne,⁹⁹ Henry left his mother behind and sailed from the busy port of Bristol to Virginia.¹⁰⁰

In the court proceedings Henry stated that he “came into this Country und(er) the tuition of Cap^t. Jeffery Baylie . . . a free passenger.” The term “tuition” had two meanings in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries: training/education and, more rarely, guardianship/custodianship. It was often used to imply a combination of both, with an emphasis on training and education. It was not unusual for a ship’s captain to be given the task of supervising a young overseas passenger. In 1685, at the tender age of four, Ursula Byrd, daughter of William Byrd of Westover, Virginia, was shipped to school in England under the care of a ship’s master.¹⁰¹ It was also common for servants being transported to the Colonies to be indentured to a ship’s captain, who, upon arrival, would sell the servant to the highest bidder. This was not, however, the case with Henry, who was a “free passenger,” and thus neither indentured nor apprenticed. But once he saw Virginia, Henry wanted to remain:

. . . being desirous to stay in y^e Country y^e sd Jeffery Baylie condescended to lett yo(er) pet(er) [petitioner] stay with Capt Swan who writt Letters to yo(er) Pet(er)s mother to give her Consent that yo(er) pet(er) should be with him until yo(er) Pet(er) arived to one & twenty yeares of age And the sd Cap^t. Alexd(er) Swan caused Indentures to be made for Eight yeares . . .⁹³

Record Transcriptions in this Book

Transcriptions maintain, to the extent possible, the grammar, spellings, capitalization, punctuation (and lack thereof), abbreviations, superscripts, capitalization, and some symbols. In many records, the presence of a line or a tilde over a letter or a series of letters indicated that these should be duplicated. Here, the duplicated portion is placed in parentheses, e.g., “appurten(en)ces” [appurtenances]. Similarly, symbols resembling “e,” “L,” and “w,” usually superscripted, were used by some clerks to indicate “re” (or “er”), “ent” (or “ant”), and “al” (or “all”). These have been replaced with those letters in parentheses, e.g., “p(re)sents,” “assignm(ent),” and “pen(al).” The thorn, “y,” representing the “th” sound, has been retained; however, the modern “s” and “&” replace the “f” and the multitude of symbols for “and.” Items in brackets, “[],” show material inserted by the present author to clarify a word, to insert an explanatory passage, or to show missing or undecipherable text, e.g., “[...]” The notation “[?]” indicates that the preceding word is uncertain. For marks used in place of signatures, the closest approximations are placed in braces, { }. Three abbreviations (which often appear with a period and may or may not contain a superscript) are so common that their clarification is given here rather than in the text: “y^e” [the], “y^l” [that], “s^d” [said].

We do not know why Henry was “desirous to stay in y^e Country.” Perhaps it was the allure of New World adventure and fortune, an appeal possibly encouraged by Swan, who could see in Henry prospects for a servant at little cost. Certainly others had become wealthy in the Colonies, or at least wealthy in comparison to those left behind in England. But Henry’s desire could have equally well stemmed from an aversion to the discomforts and dangers of a return journey. His voyage to the Colonies had been a winter passage, when storms were at their worst and strong westerlies often caused delays. (Late in 1751, the same time of year that the *William & Oriana* had sailed with Henry, the *Good Intent* left England for America and, encountering bad winter weather, did not land for twenty-four weeks, after most of the passengers had perished.¹⁰²) Or he may have wanted to stay because of a dislike of “tuition” under Baylie, or because of problems at home. Henry never says.

Apprenticed or not, Henry had provided Captain Baylie with free labor, and when Henry decided to stay with Alexander Swan in Virginia, there was assuredly an exchange of money, avaricious ships’ captains and labor-hungry Virginia planters being what they were. But Baylie had no contract that could be sold to Swan, and Alexander had to correspond with Henry’s mother for consent to indenture Henry, whose father was likely dead or at least unreachable.¹⁰³

Was Henry’s father a victim of smallpox, which was rampant in the Somerset town of Taunton in 1684¹⁰⁴ and whose traces were likely still found the following year when Henry was born? Or was he one of the victims of the Battle of Sedgemoor? Or, in those unstable times, was he an executed or transported Monmouth rebel, or suspected rebel?

Unemployment in the cloth trade in the 1680s fueled the Monmouth rebellion. A large fraction, perhaps a majority, of the rebels were weavers, tailors, and other cloth workers.¹⁰⁵ Thus, the term “Pitchfork Rebellion,” a name applied to the conflict to indicate the weapons said by some to have been used by the farmers, is highly misleading. Most of the rebels were not farmers and in any case would have certainly made use of weapons other than pitchforks, though probably not standard military issue. The “Scissors Rebellion” would have been a more appropriate designation. At least two seventeenth-century Tapscotts were involved in the depressed cloth trade, the source of many of the rebels.

One was William Tapscott, an Overseer of the Poor in Minehead, Somerset, who, in 1631, was described as a clothier when he served as a witness in a bastardy case.¹⁰⁶ As a clothier who controlled the local industry, however, William was protected from the economic impact felt by the spinners and weavers¹⁰⁷ and would probably not have joined the rebels, were he still living at the time of the rebellion.

The other was a second William Tapscott, a “sergeweaver” from Culmstock in Devon, who did participate in the ill-fated Monmouth Rebellion. This may be the William Tapscott who married Mary Bronsford on 10 August 1654 at Culmstock’s All Saints’ Church.²⁷ In the aftermath of the Battle of Sedgemoor, probably just days after Henry’s birth, William Tapscott the Rebel was tried in Taunton, Somerset, before Chief Justice Jeffreys at the Court of Oyer and Terminer for Dorset, Somerset, and Devon for waging war against the King and was sentenced to be transported to the Americas.⁷² One of a hundred prisoners given to Sir Christopher Musgrave, William was conveyed from Weymouth on the ship *Jamaica Merchant* to Jamaica, arriving there by 12 March 1685/1686.

Some family historians claim that William’s ship, *Jamaica Merchant*, at one time or another belonged to the pirate (or privateer, depending on your point of view) Henry Morgan, but Morgan’s ship of that name sank a decade earlier, on 25 February 1675/1676.¹⁰⁸ (In 2001



All Saints' Church, Culmstock, Devon (2002). Here, in 1654, a William Tapscott married Mary Bronsford.

born in Jamaica around 1753, and your author, sixth great grandson of Henry Tapscott, the Immigrant.²⁹ Was John Ford a descendant of William Tapscott, the Rebel? If so, William and Henry had a common male predecessor; they were possibly even father and son. But only “possibly.” One must be very careful when drawing conclusions from y-DNA results where there is a surname difference but the match is decidedly close.

Following the ascendancy of William of Orange to the throne, William Tapscott, the Rebel, was pardoned and released. Most pardoned rebels lacked the money needed to leave Jamaica, but William is thought by some to have gone to New Jersey around 1691 and there founded a second major line of American Tapscotts,¹¹⁰ though no absolute proof has been found. Certainly, there were some very early Tapscotts living in Monmouth County, New Jersey, many named “William” or “James.” The earliest well-documented New Jersey Tapscotts are

German adventurer Klaus Keppler claimed to have discovered the wreck off Ile de Vache, near Haiti.)¹⁰⁹ William Tapscott traveled on another vessel of the same name.

First settled by Spain, the island of Jamaica was heavily dependent on African slaves for its sugar plantations. When evicted by the British in 1655, the Spanish freed the slaves, who fled to the mountains. For decades the freed “Maroons” harassed the British colonists, who, nevertheless, continued importing African slaves until, by the time William arrived, Blacks outnumbered whites. It is just possible that William and a slave (or Maroon) woman founded a Jamaican mixed-race line. In 2013 a 67-marker y-DNA test showed a striking two-step genetic match between a descendant of John Ford, a man of color



Marker, Yellow Meeting House Cemetery, Monmouth County, New Jersey, for an early William Tapscott, died 8 March 1786, aged 68 years 16 days. (Find A Grave.)

James, born around 1690, died 1750, and William, born 1712, died 1786. The two are buried in Monmouth County's Yellow Meeting House Cemetery.¹¹¹ A 17 June 1798 will of a James Tapscott, a doctor of Physick" in Hinckley, Leicestershire, England, lists two nephews (another William and James Tapscott) and a niece (Lucy Tapscott) as living in Monmouth, New Jersey.¹¹² Whatever their source, many of the descendants of the New Jersey Tapscotts eventually settled in Butler¹¹³ and Warren¹¹⁴ counties in Ohio.

But let's return to the Virginia Tapscotts.

The small (fifty-ton capacity with a crew of ten and armed with two guns)¹¹⁵ square-stern ship on which Henry traveled to the New World was built in Maryland in 1691 or 1692, and was owned by Sir John Duddleston of William Attwood & Company, Bristol, merchants.¹¹⁶ William Attwood was Duddleston's son-in-law, having married Oriana Duddleston on 10 December 1689 at St. Werburgh's church in Bristol.¹¹⁷

In his suit against Swan, Henry gave the name of the ship as "Wm. & Orian," at least as recorded by the court clerk.⁹³ Between 21 December 1699 and 25 March 1700, the "William & Orion of Bristoll" with Jeffrey Baylie, the Master, was recorded as entering the Potomac River, and on 9 June 1700 the "Willm. & Oren," bound for "Bristow," with the commander "Gafre Bayle" was one vessel of a 58-ship convoy leaving Virginia.¹¹⁵ Thus, the arrival and departure of Henry's ship were both documented. In 1702 the "William & Orion" was listed as entering the Rappahannock River.¹¹⁶ With a name change (as recorded) to "William & Oriana," the ship was among vessels cleared in the South Potomac District between 29 August 1705 and 22 August 1706.¹¹⁸ It is highly likely that the ship's name was always *William & Oriana* and had been entered incorrectly in some early documents.¹¹⁹ The name would have come from the names of Duddleston's son-in-law and daughter. (Duddleston also had a granddaughter named "Oriana," who immigrated to Virginia and is buried in King and Queen County.)¹²⁰ William Attwood and Oriana Duddleston had, after all, married only two or three years before the vessel was constructed.

Mysteries surround Henry's trip to America. Who paid his way as a "free passenger"? His family? As we will see, Henry's mother was likely educated, indicative of at least some status and money. And why would Henry have come to the Colonies with apparently every intention of returning? Other immigrants planned on settling. Was he really headed elsewhere? Because Henry was a free passenger we know little of his origin. Comprehensive emigration records are available for indentured servants, but not for free emigrants.¹²¹

Virginia

For now, with glad'ned eyes, we view the bounds
Of that fam'd colony, from whence the weed,
The saluiferous plant, that sends the breast
From noxious vapours of th' inclement morn,
Provocative to solid, studious tho't,
Derives its birth and use; the land that erst
Employ'd the labours of our virgin queen
And still is sacred to Eliza's fame.

"Observations in Several Voyages and Travels in America
in the Year 1736," *The London Magazine*, July 1746.

Henry's Virginia was a strange mix. It was the starting point for both English American democracy and English American slavery. Among the Colonies, Virginia was the most British in outlook, society, and government. Virginians were, first of all, Englishmen living in a fully English, though transported, society with an English sense of hierarchy and an English (or at least Royalist) view of Church and State. From England, Virginia colonists had taken with them the offices of sheriff, justice of the peace, and burgess; the court system; the laws (though these were soon modified to cover New World needs); and a love of litigation to make good (or at least frequent) use of this political and legal structure. But Virginia was not at all British in economics, security, and servitude. The economy was based on a single commodity, the environment was filled with hazards, and what passed for service was slavery—for both white and black.

Had the *Mayflower* with its cargo of 102 “Separatists”—opposed to theatre, dance, holidays, gambling, stylish clothes, or anything that smacked of pleasure—headed for the Chesapeake in 1620, Virginia would have developed differently. But, instead, the *Mayflower* headed towards the Hudson River, with strong winds blowing it even further north to Massachusetts, dividing forever the societies of New England and the Southern Colonies. Unlike New England Puritans, Virginia immigrants sought wealth as well as God; measured success by land, slaves, and social position; and exalted order and hierarchy.

Northern Neck

The Virginian lowlands on the Chesapeake Bay constitute Tidewater Virginia. West lies the Piedmont, an upland area of rolling hills. Further west are the Blue Ridge Mountains, which, except for a few French explorers, marked the end of European civilization until the eighteenth century. The Tidewater is where England established its first permanent New World settlement and where, nearly a century later, Tapscott history in Virginia commenced.



Piedmont, from the Blue Ridge. (Edward King, *The Great South*, American Publishing Company, Hartford, 1875, p. 658.)

Named for King James I, who issued the charter, Jamestown, the first permanent settlement, was founded on the James River by the Virginia Company of London in 1607. On 26 April of that year 104 men and boys arrived at the site on two small ships and a pinnace—the *Susan Constant*, *Godspeed*, and *Discovery*. It was this small settlement that introduced English social structure, English government, the Church of England, and English common law to the New World.¹²² But as a get-rich-quick venture Jamestown was a failure. Neither precious metals nor a route to the Pacific were found. Nearly two-thirds of the settlers died in the first year, probably from bad water rather than starvation.¹²³ Eighty percent perished in the winter of 1609-1610 (the “starving time”), mainly due to inept leadership and lack of

foresight.¹²⁴ The final straw was the 22 March 1622 massacre of nearly one-third of Virginia's settlers by the Powhatans. In 1624 the Virginia Company was dissolved by James I, and a year later Virginia was made a royal colony by Charles I. Jamestown colonists, most of whom died in their homes from disease or massacre, or returned to England, contributed much to Virginia's culture and history, but added little to its population.

Projecting southeastward into the Chesapeake Bay from the west are three fingers of land, "necks," defined by the Potomac, Rappahannock, York, and James Rivers. The southernmost of these peninsulas was Jamestown's site; the northernmost was homeland of the Virginia Tapscotts. It was the Northern Neck, bounded on the north by the Potomac and on the south by the Rappahannock (often called "Hedgeman's River" in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries), where Henry Tapscott arrived, not quite sixty years after the appearance of the first English inhabitants on the Neck. On 15 August 1642 John Carter, whose son Robert would become the richest man in Virginia and would one day employ Henry Tapscott, obtained the first recorded land grant on the Northern Neck—1300 acres on "Cossatomen Creeke," probably "Corrotoman Creek."¹²⁵



Jamestown swamp (2008). Brackish, foul water doomed many colonists.



Eastern part of Virginia's Northern Neck with modern roads and towns. Dotted lines show county lines.

Much of Virginia culture would have been familiar to the new arrival, Henry; but much would have been foreign, even exotic—the Indian-derived place names, “Rappahannock,” “Potomac,” “Corrotoman,” “Wicomico,” “Morattico,” “Chesapeake”; the Indians themselves; the dependence on Negro slaves and white servants; and, perhaps above all, the strange fascination with what King James had called the “stinking weed,” tobacco.

Among Virginia’s regions, the Northern Neck was the most socially stratified, with isolated manor houses separated by large tracts of land owned by a wealthy few. Though some small farms were present, they were fewer than found in other areas of Virginia. The countryside was not unlike the rural areas of England, where the aristocrats had their country homes. And the gentry of the Northern Neck, almost all the descendants of upper crust, landed Royalists who had arrived in the middle 1600s, ran it all—courts, churches, and trade. Starting as a servant, Henry faced formidable barriers.

The Stinking Weed

In 1588, following his participation in Sir Richard Grenville’s 1585-1586 expedition to America, the natural scientist Thomas Hariot published a book on Virginia containing, among other things, his observations on tobacco.¹²⁶



There is an herbe which is sowed a part by it selfe & is called by the inhabitants Vppowoc: In the West Indies it hath diuers names, according to the seuerall places & countries where it groweth and is vsed: The Spaniardes generally call it Tobacco. The leaues thereof being dried and brought into powder: they vse to take the fume or smoke thereof by sucking it through pipes made of claie into their stomacke and heade; from whence it purgeth superfluous fleame & other grosse humors, openeth all the pores & passages of the body: by which meanes the vse thereof, not only preserueth the body from obstructiōs; but also if any be, so that they haue not beene of too long continuance, in short time breaketh them: wherby their bodies are notably preserued in health, & know not many greeuous diseases wherewithall wee in England are oftentimes afflicted.

The tobacco native to Virginia was “poor and weak and of a biting taste,”¹²⁷ unlike the Caribbean variety grown by the Spanish. In 1612, however, with seeds from Venezuela and Trinidad, colonist John Rolfe established a new “Pleasant, sweet, and strong” tobacco strain in Virginia, laying a foundation for an economic triumph far beyond any anticipated. With its abundant navigable waterways, long growing season, good soil, and climate agreeable to African slaves (unlike cold New England), the Chesapeake Bay area was ideal for large, labor-intensive tobacco plantations.

For over 200 years, Virginia had a “tobacco culture”;¹²⁸ its economy and social structure were based on tobacco. An initial order of business of the Virginia Assembly when it met for the first time, on 30 July 1619 at Jamestown Church, was to fix the price of tobacco.¹²⁹ In the same year, John Pory, Secretary of Virginia, wrote “All our riches for the present doe consist in Tobacco.”¹³⁰ In the Preface to his first edition of the laws of Virginia, William Hening recorded that, among a few other things, early Virginian laws “related chiefly . . . to the culture of tobacco . . .”¹³¹ Virginian laws were passed to limit the number of plants

cultivated by a single person, to define the process for growing and curing tobacco, to fix the selling price, to inspect tobacco, and to destroy bad tobacco. Both sweet-scented and the harsher oronoco tobacco were grown.¹³² Although the former was considered superior, oronoco became increasingly demanded by continental Europeans, and with this larger market, was often more profitable than sweet-scented.

John Rolfe

Rolfe was a member of the 1609 resupply expedition to Jamestown when his vessel, *Sea Venture*, was shipwrecked and the passengers stranded in the Bermuda Islands. After building two new ships, Rolfe's group of castaways made it to Virginia in the spring of 1610, just in time to aid the last survivors of the "starving time." Thus, Rolfe helped save the colony twice, first with supplies and help in 1610 and then with the development of tobacco. John Rolfe went on to marry into nobility. In April 1614, the month following his first shipment of tobacco (four barrels) to England, he married Matoaka, daughter of Chief Powhatan, who ruled most of what is now eastern Virginia. Today, we know Mrs. Rebecca Rolfe by her nickname, "Pocahontas."



Drying Virginian tobacco, George Washington's Birthplace, Westmoreland County (2004). Today, the Northern Neck has only one commercial tobacco planting.

Christ Church from 1712 to 1743, was paid 16,000 pounds of tobacco each year (as fixed by the House of Burgesses in 1696).¹³⁵ At a Lancaster County Court held on 15 September 1704, Alexander Swan, Henry Tapscott's master, was sued for 41,120 pounds of tobacco "and casque [cask]" by Randolph Miller and William Rogers, former churchwardens of St. Mary's White Chapel Church, as result of a bond.¹³⁶ The jury found for Swan.

Very small charges were also paid in tobacco: in 1674, "100 pounds of tobo . . . for

Not only a crop, virtually the sole crop, tobacco was also a currency. Fines, debts, and salaries were paid in tobacco; estate inventories were valued "by tobacco," "in tobbo," or simply "tob," and when the valuation was performed in pounds sterling, the term "money" or "current money" was included to show that the assessment was not in pounds of tobacco. In 1700 one pound of tobacco was worth about one penny.¹³³ Thus, 240 pounds of tobacco was worth about one pound sterling (£1).¹³⁴ John Bell, minister of Lancaster County's



Tobacco was an key topic at the first meeting of the Virginia Assembly, held in the wooden church on this Jamestown site in 1619 (2008).

finding and bringing home the younge horse which was gone astray”;¹³⁷ in 1643, twenty pounds of tobacco as a standard lawyer fee in county court;¹³⁸ in 1657, twenty pounds for Dr. George Light to administer a phlebotomy;¹³⁹ in 1657/1658, ten pounds to the county sheriff for making an arrest.¹⁴⁰ The sheriff’s fee, about ten pence, was, even then, ridiculously low and shows the paltry pay of officials. At a Lancaster County Court on 8 November 1671, it was ordered

That noe pson [person] psume to smoke tobaccoe or be covered [hat on] in y^e fface of this court, upon y^e penaltie of lyeing in y^e stocks one hour, or payeing 100lb of tobaccoe to bee disposed off by y^e further order of this Court.”¹⁴¹



Raising Virginia tobacco. (Benson John Lossing, ed., *Harper's Encyclopedia of United States History*, Vol. 10, Harper and Brothers, New York, 1912.)

Colonial Virginians did grow small amounts of other crops, particularly corn, but those crops took centuries to achieve economic importance. A 1765 visitor to Virginia concluded that “tobacco is the staple Commodity of Virginia.”¹⁴² Dependence on a single crop, however, left the Colony open to cycles of boom and bust, and the scarcity of specie created a credit economy, vulnerable to staggering debt during busts.

The tobacco economy of the Northern Neck was maritime. Entering the Chesapeake Bay were 48 navigable tributaries with 108 navigable branches,¹⁴³ sailed by British ships that anchored at plantations to deliver manufactured English goods, indentured servants, and a few free passengers and to pick up tobacco for English and European markets in return. The ships docked at “that Gentleman’s door where they find the best Reception, or where ‘tis most suitable to their business.”¹⁴⁴ Hogsheads, barrels containing nine hundred to one thousand pounds of tobacco, were rolled by slaves or sailors, down primitive “rolling roads” to the wharfs.



Rolling hogsheads of tobacco by livestock was usually limited to the Piedmont, rather than the Tidewater, where distances to harbors were short and both sailors and slaves were available to do the rolling. (Edward King, *The Great South*, American Publishing Company, Hartford, 1875, p. 634.)

Even local, everyday transportation was water-based. Before 1700, when significant roads began to appear, travel between plantations, docks, churches, and courts was often by pinnace, sloop, shallop, bateau, skiff, wherry, and even pirogue.¹⁴⁵ Plantation ports-of-call made towns of little value. When Henry arrived in 1700 only one Virginia town of any size, Williamsburg, could be found.

Vessels of the Northern Neck

The term “pinnace” was used for a variety of vessels. They were usually square-sterned sailing boats with highly variable rigging and a single deck used for light duty. A sloop was a sailing vessel with a single mast set about one third of the length aft of the bow. Shallops were open, heavily built, double-ended workboats, which used both oars and sails and had limited coastal use. The name “bateau” was applied to a variety of small craft, but most often to a flat-bottomed boat with a raked bow and stern and flaring sides. Skiffs and wherries were flat-bottom rowboats, with the skiff having a sharp bow and stern. Pirogues (Spanish, “Piraguas”) were small canoes or flat-bottomed boats.

It is often claimed that commercial ventures were scorned by Virginians, who felt that the acquisition of land, slaves, servants, and horses was the proper enterprise for gentlemen. Virginians may have looked down on commerce, but that didn’t stop them from plunging into it. Trade, particularly trade in tobacco and British goods, was the fastest road to wealth and status. To paraphrase a statement from another time, the business of the Northern Neck was business. A 14 October 1701 letter written by a Dublin, Ireland, firm to an attorney preparing for a trip to Virginia describes the business relationship between Englishmen and Colonials:

... keep; as fair a correspondency wth: sd. Gendron [Mark Gendron, their agent in Virginia] as possible, allwayes treating him civilly by reason he is att home there and you a Stranger being allwayes aforehim as wise as a Serpent & as Inocent as a Dove, he being of a cunning crafty constitution ...¹⁴⁶

The same letter explained to the attorney the importance of working hand in hand with the master of the ship that would be transporting him:

Wm. Liggatt, Comdr. of or: sd. Ship, Providence, may be aiding and assisting to you. Wee have wrote himn to endeavour what he can to dispatch businesse allwayes consult him & take his advice in any that he have have more knowledge of then ye and that your may think may be in or: interests endeavour to keep a faire correspondence wth: him. You know ye necessity of Mastrs. & Merchants agreeing together severall designes have been over thrown by their living att variance one with ye other

The letter concludes with the advice:

... apply yor:self to Coll. Robert Carter, Esqr., on occasion endeavouring to make or: service acceptable, for he being a leading man & one knowing ye Law may be very useful ...



Plantation wharfs were the marketplaces of colonial Virginia. (Wilbur F. Gordy, *American Leaders and Heroes*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1905, p. 57.)

A Stoic Fatalism

Henry arrived at the beginning of an unusually peaceful period in Virginia history. Ended was an episode of unrest and political conflict due to the militaristic interregnum government in England (1649-1660); attacks on British tobacco fleets—twice in Chesapeake Bay—by Dutch ships during the Anglo-Dutch Wars (1652-1674); servant uprisings, often including slaves (1660s and 1670s); most (but not all) danger from the northern Indians (1575-1684);¹⁴⁷ Bacon's Rebellion (1676); and King William's War (1690-1697) with its privateer attacks on English shipping. Virginia was maturing, becoming more refined. But although early claims that Virginia was “an unhealthy place, a nest of Rogues, whores, dissolute and rooking persons; a place of intolerable labour, bad usage and hard Diet,”¹⁴⁸ were no longer completely factual (if they ever had been), Virginians, with a “stoic fatalism,”¹⁴⁹ faced a life more hazardous and disease-ridden than that of England, either old or new.

Their world being transformed by livestock, English farming practices, and malaria,¹⁵⁰ Indians had been a threat in Lancaster and Northumberland Counties until the late seventeenth century. On 6 August 1659 George Cascquescough, a Machoatick Indian from Northumberland, was indicted for murder:

... ffor that thou, not having the feare of God before thine eyes, but being moved by the instigacon of the devil . . . about ffebruary last, didst then and there make an assault upon the body of John Cammell, & with a Battoon then held in thine hand didst murderously & feloniously Strike the sd Cammell about ye head, of which wound the sd cammell immediately dyed.¹⁵¹

George was sentenced to death.

Even after the 1677 Treaty of the Middle Plantation (Williamsburg) with the Pamunkey, Weyanoke, Nottoway, and Nansemond Indians,¹⁵² isolated difficulties arose, though the era of true Indian raids in the Northern Neck was past, at least in the more populated counties. In 1716 “Indian John” of Wicocomico Indian Town was charged in Northumberland County with burning two houses belonging to Captain Maurice Jones, son-in-law of Alexander Swan.¹⁵³ Despite this, Captain Jones helped appraise the estate of William Taptico, one of the Wicocomico “chief men”¹⁵³ and said to be the “last King of the Wicocomico Indians.”¹⁵⁴ (Some have attempted to connect the Tapscotts of Virginia with William Taptico owing to the similarity in names. Sorry to disappoint you leapers of faith, there is no connection.)

Wicocomico/Wicomico

Capt. John Smith in his book *The Generall Historie of Virginia, New England & the Summer Isles*, 1624, called the natives near the “Patomack” (Potomac) River the “Wighcocomoco” Indians. This became “Wicocomico,” the designation retained in the present book for the Indian village. “Wicocomico” was also the early name of Henry and Ann Tapscott’s parish, but the name was eventually shortened to “Wicomico,” the spelling used in our story (except when direct quotes demand otherwise).

More remote parts of the Northern Neck faced a greater threat. On Sunday, 16 June 1700, six months after Henry’s arrival, warriors swooped down on the Barton Plantation in Stafford County killing six children and two neighbors watching over them.¹⁵⁵ In 1743, sixteen years after Henry’s death, Dr. John Edwards, husband of Ann Swan, Alexander Swan’s granddaughter, and half-brother of Thomas Edwards Sr., Lancaster County clerk, was reportedly slain by Indians in King George County, while traveling to a patient.¹⁵⁶

The homicide rate in Virginia was more than twice that in Massachusetts.¹⁵⁷ Gentlemen, largely for effect, and young gallants, for less peaceful reasons, often wore swords and rapiers as they had in England. And murder, arson, and larceny increased substantially following the transportation of an estimated twenty thousand convicts to “his Majesty’s plantations” in Virginia and Maryland in the eighteenth century.¹⁵⁸ (Benjamin Franklin suggested that rattlesnakes, “the most suitable Returns for the Human Serpents sent us by our Mother Country,” be transported to England in exchange.)¹⁵⁹ Criminals were punished, not by prison (which cost money for maintenance), but by pain. Whites, including women bearing bastard children, were often whipped. The major concern was not morals, but order and economics. An illegitimate child might be a financial burden to the local parish. Slaves suffered worse—mutilation and sometimes hanging, though the latter, which would take away personal property, was avoided. But it was not uncommon for a slave guilty of theft or assault to have his ears nailed to a pillory and then, after standing there for an hour or more, having them cut off.¹⁶⁰

Most dangerous of all was summer’s hot, humid climate—an asset to agriculture, but a detriment to health. With rising temperatures, lowland waterside dwellings became death traps. Typhoid fever, dysentery (the “bloody flux”), and malaria ravaged the populace, with an especially severe impact on the young, the old, and new arrivals. The last had to “season” for a year or so to withstand the unhealthy environment, though any “seasoning” was likely a culling of the weak, leaving only the immune and reasonably sound behind. Many immigrants—indentured laborers, slaves, tradesmen, and gentry—died of the impartial “colonial fever” soon after arriving in the southern colonies. In 1671 Virginia Governor

Berkeley reported that at one time, four out of five newly arrived servants died within the year.¹⁶¹ Seventeenth-century mortality rates in Virginia were probably twice as high as those in rural Massachusetts.¹⁶² Medical treatments and medicines were matters of grave importance to Virginians, who turned to the *Virginia Gazette* for medical advice:

This is to give Notice, That Mr. Richard Bryan, living in King George County, is most excellent at curing the Iliach Passion, or the Dry-Gripes, the Cure of which he is dexterous in, to Admiration; for he can give Ease in a very little Time, and has often perform'd the Cure with one Dose, after the Patient had been given out as incurable by some very eminent Physicians; and never has yet fail'd of any he took in Hand.¹⁶³

A Fresh Assortment of Medicines, chymical and galenical; as also Bateman's Drops, Stoughton's, Squire's, and Daffey's Elixirs, Turlington's Balsam of Life, Universal Balsam, Anderson's and Lockyer's Pills . . .¹⁶⁴

The 8 October 1736 edition of the *Virginia Gazette* gave its whole first page to touting a proposed cure for gout (rattlesnake root),¹⁶⁵ and books on diseases were all the rage with the unhealthy populace:

Just Publish'd

An ESSAY on the PLEURISY. Wherein the Cause of that Disease is plainly accounted for, from the Circumstances of this Climate; a Remedy almost absolutely certain is prescribed, which is founded on Experience; and is a Vegetable that grows plentifully in many Places of this County. By JOHN TENNENT, *Williamsburg*: Printed and Sold by *William Parks*. Price 1s 10d ½.¹⁶⁶

Bleeding was one of many drastic medical treatments, most of which did more harm than good. A family bible belonging to the Degges of Virginia specified the times when bleeding was most propitious and when it should be avoided:¹⁶⁷

April, to let the blood in the left Arm on the 3rd, 12th, or 15th, but the head of bleeding on the 7th, 8th, 10th and 20th.

May—This month let blood on the 1st, or 8th, 27th, or 28th. But take heed of the 2nd, 5th and 6th. It will be harmful.

. . .

December.—This month bleed not without grate need, but in such a case, not on 5th, 7th, 15th, 17th, nor 22nd, but on the 26th day thou mayst bleed without damage.



But despite healers, therapies, treatments, elixirs, balsams, pills, essays, and bleeding, sickness in Virginia was rampant, affecting rich and poor equally. The 1723 diary of Robert Carter, the richest man in Lancaster County, if not Virginia, contained page after page of fevers, illness, and pain:

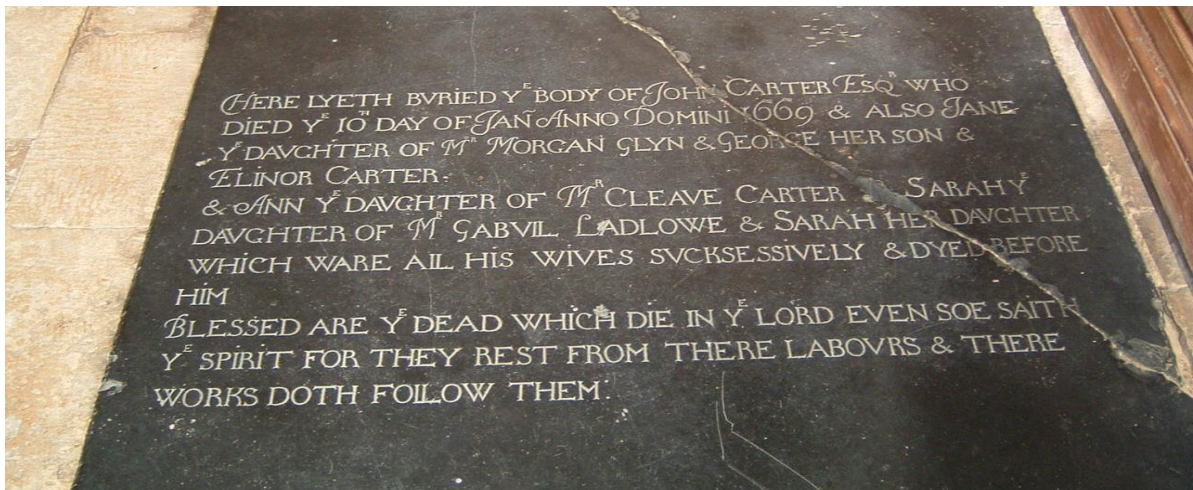
. . . I had a pretty good night was feavorish abt 2 hours slept well the latter part of the night wakt pretty easie continued so till I rise Cap Sennedy came here I finisht my letters in a great deal of pain abt 11 he went away was carried into the parlor drank 3 dishes of Coffee & milk was brot back to my

own room the two scotch pills I took at going to bed workt twice abt 10 Clock cant stirr but with a world of pain took to my Crutch the least motion of the pained Ankle puts me on a rack fallin came here to Settle Accots I had 2 stools more at Night Abt 4 in the afternoon I eat a porringer of Chicken broth with bread in it also some of the minct Chicken drank a glass of Cydr & Water was very full of Pain all the rest of the day removed into Parlor at Sunsett Staid there till 10 Clock very full of Pain & very restless till going to bed . . .¹⁶⁸

The same is seen in the journal of Colonel James Gordon, perhaps the second wealthiest resident of Lancaster County, where for September 1760 are found the following disturbing entries, with even worse in October, November, and December.¹⁶⁹

- Sept. 1. Sent for Col. Tayloe to bleed Mr. C and Mr. Wilson.
- 2. Jamey Gordon not well. Very sickly time.
- 3. Jamey took a vomit which worked him 16 times before my wife c'd stop it.
- Sept. 10. Between 11 & 12 last night my wife was delivered of a dead child.
- 16. Took a vomit today, but it did not work well. Very unwell.
- 17 Had a severe ague, which held me three house, then fever. Rested very ill.
- 18 Took bitters all day. But little or no rest at night.
- 20. Began to take the Bark, as my disorder is so severe. Took nine doses to-day, which I hope will prevent my disorder's returning.
- 28. Have had purgin all day, which I hope will be of service to me.
- 30. Several of the family sick. Jamie was taken after he came from school.

Death came early in Virginia. Multiple spouses were the norm. John Carter, one of the earliest settlers in the Northern Neck and founder of Corotoman Plantation, outlived four wives, but was survived by a fifth. His son, Robert Carter, had two wives, and Alexander Swan, Henry's master, had three. Henry Tapscott's wife, Ann, was married twice, as were two of Henry's three sons. Children expected to lose at least one parent before they were grown. Families were often a mélange of step- and half-siblings, children of the "whole blood," and stepparents. Sometimes neither parent was related by blood to some of their children. Henry Tapscott died a young man at age 41; his son James, at 47.



This stone slab over the bodies of John Carter and four of his wives in Christ Church, Lancaster County, Virginia tells a poignant tale of mortality in the Northern Neck (2005).

Rich and Poor

Early Virginia society, like that of England, was conservative, hierarchical, and patriarchal, particularly in the Northern Neck. It was not remotely democratic or egalitarian. Each Virginian was expected to be aware of his position, duties, responsibilities, and relationship to others. The highest class was the planter elite, essentially a landed aristocracy. These were tobacco growers who owned thousands of acres, possessed hundreds of slaves, and whose culture was based on the acquisition of land, slaves, servants, and sons to whom the property (both territorial and human) could be passed.¹⁷⁰ These great landowners—Cavaliers (in thought if not in fact) and their descendants, Royalists (except when circumstances dictated otherwise¹⁷¹), staunch Anglicans, and chivalrous to a fault—were lords over their plantations. In 1726, William Byrd II, a Virginian planter, proclaimed

Like one of the Patriarchs, I have my Flocks and my Herds, my Bond-men and Bond-women, and every Soart of Trade amongst my own Servants, so that I live in a kind of Independence on every one but Providence.¹⁷²

Robert “King” Carter

The elite of the elite in the Northern Neck was Robert Carter of Lancaster County, descendant of the Cavalier John Carter (among the earliest settlers in the Neck), and one of the wealthiest and most influential men in Virginia, if not on the continent. Born in Lancaster County in 1665, Carter, whose power had earned him the nickname “King,” used his position as an agent of the Fairfax Northern Neck Proprietary (a land grant) to amass enormous tracts of land. He shipped more tobacco to England than any other planter of his time and became a member of the Council of Virginia and acting governor.¹⁷³ At his death, his possessions included 300,000 acres of land and 1000 slaves.¹⁷⁴



Robert “King” Carter. (National Portrait Gallery, Smithsonian Institution, D.C.)

Below these on the social ladder were the small planters and farmers and other landholders with only a few slaves.¹⁷⁵ This would one day be Henry Tapscott’s class. Then came the landless craftsmen, followed by tenant farmers and unskilled laborers. At the very bottom were the indentured servants and slaves, the foundation on which the entire economy rested, though less so on indentured servants after 1700, when importation of Africans became dominant.

The success of the tobacco economy eventually weakened Virginia’s white aristocratic structure. Upon completion of their indentures, servants from England’s lower classes who had been brought in to fill the need for labor, acquired land, raised tobacco, and used the income to buy servants, repeating the cycle. The great families were increasingly outnumbered by small planters and farmers, and Virginia’s white society became less stratified and more democratic. But wealthy families still retained nearly hereditary control of offices, and any democracy certainly did not extend to slaves.

Slaves and Servants

Virginia's economic prosperity depended on a steady supply of cheap labor. Indeed, in 1619, the Virginian John Pory wrote, "Our principall wealth . . . consisteth in servants."¹³⁰ (In the same letter Pory claimed tobacco as the base of the Colony's riches. Actually it was both tobacco and cheap labor.) Until the eighteenth century this labor was provided primarily by white indentured "Christian" or "English" workers, so designated to differentiate them from African slaves. When the Virginia Colony was first founded, contracts were signed by Englishmen striving to improve their lot. These contracts were not for indentured servitude, but they held many of the elements of indentureship. In later years, when the contracts became true indentures, many of those attracted, recruited, deceived, kidnapped, or transported were society's outcasts—whores, thieves, rogues, drunks, vagabonds—lazy, unkempt, dirty, lewd, ignorant. "Then were Jayls emptied, youth seduced, infamous women drilled in"¹⁴⁸

Prior to 1718 convicted criminals came of their "own choice," being released on condition that they would contract to go to the Colonies as indentured servants. Virginia, in fact, passed a law in 1670 forbidding compulsory transport of felons. In 1718, however, English authorities began contracting to have criminals transported under a 1717 law that allowed the exiling of convicts to the Colonies. The floodgates were thus opened to servants that were plainly criminal rather than merely disreputable.¹⁷⁶

Servants also included fugitive apprentices, runaway husbands (and wives), orphaned and destitute children, and simple-minded adults—most only dimly aware of the true risks and prospects of their venture. Some were just ordinary folk down on their luck—poor shopkeepers, schoolteachers, farmers, craftsmen, looking for a better life. And a few, admittedly very few, were penniless gentlemen—younger sons with no inheritance or members of debt-ridden manorial families, seeking fortune and adventure without the means.

Though southern colonists complained bitterly of the "scum" that England was dumping on them, they snapped up whatever and whoever came their way and begged for more. The more scurrilous in the trade were willing to meet the demand through seductive and misleading promises, fraudulent claims, even kidnapping. Three-quarters of colonial Virginia's immigrants were servants (compared with only one-quarter of New England's).¹⁷⁷ But dependence on indentured laborers eventually ended. They were replaced by slaves.

Africans first entered the Colony of Virginia in 1619 and in the early years seem to have been treated much like indentured servants. By the 1640s, however, Blacks arriving in Virginia were clearly considered hereditary slaves. During the 1600s "Christian" (white) indentured servants provided most of the Colony's labor, but around 1700, African slaves began arriving in abundance. Even though they were often intractable, prone to run away, and easily dissembled among the white populace, "English" servants were still preferred,



Mortality rates of fifty percent or more were not uncommon among transported slaves.

but they were becoming increasingly expensive and scarce. From 1700 on, around the time of Henry's arrival, black slave labor became dominant. Black laborers provided a lifetime of service, often left behind children as replacements when they died, could not demand freedom dues (see page 46), and were generally less demanding than white servants.¹⁷⁸ By the eve of the Revolution, more than forty percent of Virginia's population were Negro slaves.¹⁷⁹ Eventually white indentured workers would be completely replaced by black labor.

Despite statements made later about "kindly masters" and "contented, happy slaves," Virginian slaves were property and were treated as property, often ill-used property, not people. The 1690 Lancaster County will of James Phillips states

... I give unto my Wife, Mary Phillips, during her life one Negroe woman called by the name of Sarah, and after my Wifes death I give the said Negroe woman to my Sone, Samuells Phillips and further if there bee any issue by the Negroe woman the first childe when weanable I give to my Sone, James, and if there bee more issue, I give the second Childe to my Sone, George, and if more, the next to my Sone, Samuells when weanable and George Phillips to bee delivered when weanable . . .¹⁸⁰

Like Negro slaves, white indentured servants were also treated as commodities. James Phillips's will also states "I give my Wife the Child of my England Servts. labour . . ." And a 1694 will of Capt. William Ball reads

I give to my deare Weife three Negroes called Sambo, Tom and Mary and three English Servts. at my Quarter in Richmond County called Robin, James Canaday and Sarah . . .¹⁸¹

Even orphaned children taken in by families were treated as possessions. A 20 July 1699 inventory of the Lancaster County estate of Thomas Chattin includes "an Orphan Boy called Jabis Wade, an Orphan Girle called Lidia Wade," who were appraised at, respectively, 1200 and 500 pounds of tobacco. In seventeenth- and eighteenth-century Virginia, people—servants, slaves, and to some extent, wives and children—were property. In 1755 Governor Sharpe of Maryland went so far as to compare the economic role of white servants to that of the "multitude of cattle" on an English farm.¹⁸²

The Virginia Gazette ran more advertisements for runaway servants than for runaway slaves:

Ran away from my House in York Town, on the 6th instant, a Servant Man named Patrick Burk, a Saddler by Trade, born in Virginia, aged about 30, of a small Stature, brown Complexion, short black Hair, and mark'd wit the Small ox. He work a Kersey Coat with Mettal Buttons, and a Fustion Wastecoat and breeches. he took with him a dark Bay Horse, belonging to me, mark'd on the near Should with a Heart. Whoever secures the said Servant, so as I may have him again, shall have Twenty Shillings Reward, besides what the Law allows.

James
Mitchell.

N. B. If he be taken, and well whipt twice; I will for each Time, give Five Shillings, besides the Reward above.¹⁸³

But there were legal differences between white and black servants. The former could sue in court and hold property; allowable corporal punishment of whites was limited; and, above all, “English servants” had fixed, finite terms of servitude. There is no case of any white servant, including convicts and political prisoners, being indentured for life in a British colony.¹⁸⁴ With exceedingly few exceptions, Africans were slaves for life.

The life of a black slave in Virginia was brutal, grueling, and savage. In 1705 the Virginia General Assembly declared that

All Negro, mulatto and Indian slaves within this dominion . . . shall be held to be real estate. If any slave resist his master . . . correcting such slave, and shall happen to be killed in such correction . . . the master shall be free of all punishment . . . as if such accident never happened.¹⁸⁵

One of “King” Carter’s slaves was Madagascar Jack who “hath for some time past Lain & hid and lurked in swamps and Woods & other obscure places both here and in Maryland killing hogs and Committing other Injurys to his Majestys good Subjects.” On 12 September 1722 Robert Carter obtained permission from Lancaster County Court “to Cut off all his toes on one of the sd negroes feet in order to the reclaiming him & Terrifying others from the like practice.”¹⁸⁶ On 14 September 1722, Carter wrote in his diary “Docto[r] Mann Cutt of[f] mad[agasca]r fellows Toes.”¹⁸⁷ The following March, Henry Tapscott would be working for “King” Carter and able to see first-hand the harsh treatment of slaves.¹⁸⁸ But Henry already knew, for he, like Carter, was by that time a slave holder.¹⁸⁹

Servitude

During its 1699/1700 journey to the Northern Neck, the *William & Oriana* probably made a stop at Corotoman, “King” Carter’s home plantation and a primary Northern Neck port-of-call for merchant ships. The plantation lay off the Rappahannock, between Carter’s Creek (or “Carter Creek” or “Carters Creek”) to the east and Corrotoman River to the west. Robert Carter always spelled the name of his plantation with a single “r,” in contrast to the river, whose name is spelled with a double “r.” The designations came from the name of local Indians, the Cuttatawomen. A stream that bordered Fleets Bay Neck was known as “Corotoman Creek,” later becoming “Indian Creek.”

As a wealthy planter and merchant, Robert Carter received a major part of the shipping to the Northern Neck and transported much of the tobacco, either his own or purchased by him as a middleman. Through business transactions Carter certainly knew the *William & Oriana*’s master, Jeffrey Baylie, who sailed his vessel up and down the Rappahannock and Potomac rivers to drop supplies and pick up tobacco. But the two men may have had another connection. In the mid-1600s an Arthur Bailey (also “Bayley” and “Baily”) had come to Virginia as a young man and had served as a burgess. Arthur had also been a ship’s captain and ship owner. When Arthur returned to England in the 1660s, he maintained contact with the Carters, and when John Carter Sr. needed a residence for his son Robert during his education in England, Arthur took him in.¹⁹⁰ Jeffrey Baylie may have been related to Arthur. And Jeffrey had property in Lancaster County. In 1697, when he sailed off without paying for blacksmith work, his estate was attached.¹⁹¹

Wherof it appeares to this Court yt Jeffery Balie late of this County and indebted unto James Haines in two hund(re) pounds of tobacco for smith work & departing this Cuntrey without satisfying ye same ye sd: Haines obtained an attachmt against ye Estate of ye said Bailie in this County, which said Attachmt: ap(p)eares by ye return therof was executed on two Hund(re)d pounds of tobacco in ye hands of John Kent of ye Estate of ye said Baley which noe person appearing to Replevin the said Attachmt: an oath being made by ye said Haines to ye truth of his said Acct. Judgmt is therefore granted agt: ye same to attached with Cost als. ord(er).



Carter's Creek (2005). This creek forms the eastern boundary of the site of Corotoman Plantation, where Henry Tapscott probably landed.

Alexander Swan

Robert Carter was a close associate of Captain (Virginia Militia) Alexander Swan, and this may be how Henry Tapscott and Alexander were introduced.¹⁹² Once he talked Capt. Baylie into letting him remain in the Colonies, Henry needed a place to stay and a way to maintain himself. Captain Swan provided both. He gave Henry a residence, while corresponding with Henry's mother to permit Henry to be indentured,⁹³ probably sending duplicate letters by two different ships, a practice in those days of uncertain travel.¹⁹³ Henry's mother granted permission for the indentureship.⁹³

Only one Virginia document, a 1706 Richmond County record of a land purchase,¹⁹⁴ mentions Henry Tapscott before 1707, when his petition for release from indenture was submitted. We can, however, learn something about his early days in Virginia as a servant from the life of his master, Alexander Swan.

It has been claimed that Alexander was the son of Colonel Thomas Swann, burgess for James City and Surry and a member of the Virginia Council in 1660.¹⁹⁵ But even though Alexander was a prominent Virginian, a member of the gentry, and undoubtedly from a well-to-do family, he is found in no lists of Thomas's offspring.¹⁹⁶ Nor are there records showing him to be the offspring of several other Swans or Swanns claimed to be his father.

At least as early as 1678, when he was married there,¹⁹⁷ Alexander resided in North Farnham Parish of Rappahannock County, a parish that became part of the new county of Richmond when Rappahannock County was abolished in 1692. He is listed on a number of Richmond County Court documents, and he served as a justice of the peace in that county.¹⁹⁸ In documentation for a grant of 148 acres of escheat land on 8 July 1693, Swan is recorded as living in Richmond County.¹⁹⁹ The record for a land grant of 78 acres in Richmond County on 11 February 1694/1695, however, states that Swan was then living in Lancaster County.²⁰⁰ Thus, between 8 July 1693 and 11 February 1694/1695, Alexander apparently moved from Richmond County to adjacent Lancaster County, arriving only five or six years before Henry's arrival.

Continuing to deal in land in his former county, Swan, on 23 December 1695, sold 1000 acres near the Rappahannock River in Richmond County, land he had acquired 29 August 1685 for 10,000 pounds of tobacco,²⁰¹ and on 3 June 1704, when still listed as a resident of Lancaster County, he obtained a grant for 1200 acres in Richmond County.²⁰² Swan appeared before a Lancaster County Court on 13 March 1694/1695,²⁰³ and in December 1696 he is listed in Lancaster County with nine tithables.²⁰⁴ On December 1697 Swan, his second wife, Elizabeth, and daughter Margaret witnessed a Lancaster County will.²⁰⁵ At a Lancaster County Court of 9 March 1697/1698, suits for debt against Alexander by Ward Jones and Ann Brent were dismissed when the parties failed to appear, presumably because the disagreement had been resolved.²⁰⁶ Swan and family members appear in many Lancaster County records from then on.

Tithables

In seventeenth- and eighteenth-century Virginia, a "tithable" was a person who paid a tax or whose master (in the case of slaves and servants) paid a tax for the support of government. In colonial Virginia, tithables were age sixteen or older (fourteen for imported servants) and were free white males, African slaves, and male and female servants.

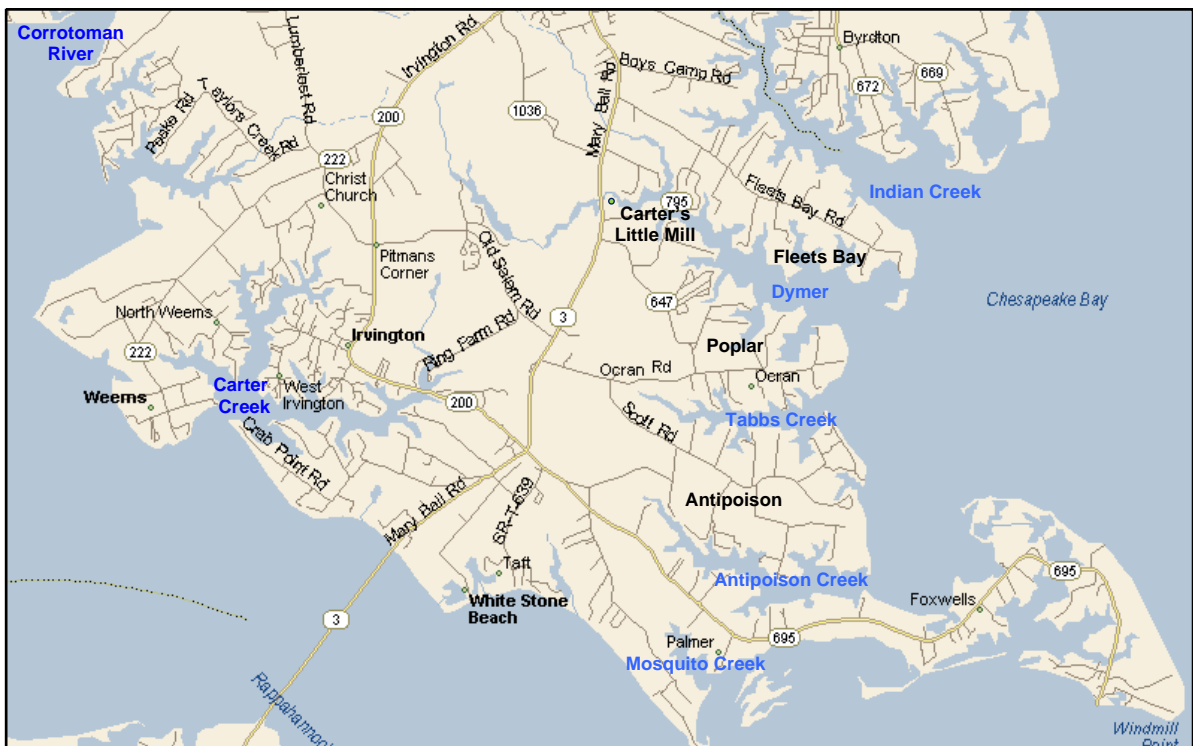
Although possibly not officially an attorney, Alexander served a number of people (including Robert Carter) in legal matters. In a court document of 10 June 1700, Swan was designated "my sd Attorney" by John Miller, a "Marrinr:" [Mariner] on the ship *City of Bristol*.²⁰⁷ (The *William & Oriana* had departed the day before¹¹⁵ with a ship "Bristow" in its convoy.²⁰⁸) The Lancaster County record of a 9 April 1701 deed of gift from Robert Carter to Mary Jones, Robert's sister-in-law and Alexander's wife-to-be, named Swan "my true & lawful Attorney."²⁰⁹ And on 14 June 1701 Alexander was appointed "my true & lawful attorney for me & in my name" by Joshua Franklyn, merchant on the *City of Bristol*.²¹⁰

Although an occupation in the legal profession would be expected to have been highly profitable in Virginia's litigious society, lawyers were often reviled and their fees, detested.²¹¹ Because of the "vnskillfullness and coveteousness of attorneys, who have more intended their own profit and their inordinate lucre then the good and benefit of their clients,"²¹² paid ("mercenary") attorneys were for long periods forbidden to plead cases or even to provide counsel, and when allowed to do so, had to be given permission and charge fees fixed by law.²¹³

When Swan was a lawyer in principal, if not in fact, he could have pleaded in County Court for a fixed fee of 150 pounds of tobacco (about 12s) and in General Court for 500

pounds of tobacco (about £2). He could also have earned fees for preparing documents and providing counsel. Fees of 12s to £2 for a day's work in court provided a decent income (though a trip to the General Court in Williamsburg for a single trial could be unduly time consuming), but it is likely that Alexander made most of his money, not in the legal profession, but by buying and selling land, his legal work providing contacts and clients for the latter, more lucrative, occupation. Moreover, he could serve as his own attorney in his many real estate ventures.

At Lancaster County Court of 9 March 1697/1698, it was ordered that Bryon Stott (great-grandfather of Margaret Stott, future wife of Henry Tapscott's son Capt. Henry), Capt. Alexander Swan, and Thomas Carter "Be in obedience to his excellency Comission Summond to y^e next Court to take y^e oath of Justice of Peace."²¹⁴ Swan first served as Lancaster County justice of peace on 10 August 1698.²¹⁵ In 1699 and again in 1701, Swan was appointed sheriff of Lancaster County,²¹⁶ and in 1702 he was once more designated a justice.²¹⁷ Swan and Robert Carter were the 1699 Lancaster County representatives to the House of Burgesses.²¹⁸ Alexander, who was serving his only term, was the junior member of the pair. Robert, who had been a burgess several times previously and had served as speaker for the 1696 and 1697 assemblies, was elected speaker again at the 1699 assembly. The General Assembly of 1699 had but one session, which lasted from 27 April through 8 June.²¹⁹ The year before, on 31 October 1698, the old statehouse and much of the rest of Jamestown had burned to the ground. The 1699 meetings had to be held in what was left of private Jamestown houses. To attend the six-week session, Swan had to make a trip of more than sixty miles by ferry and horseback, but he would have been reimbursed for the expenses.²²⁰ On 18 May 1699 Alexander voted with the other burgesses to build a new capitol building at "Middle Plantation," which became Williamsburg.



Lancaster County sites associated with Alexander Swan, Henry Tapscott, and Henry's descendants.

Henry's association with Swan allowed him to see at close hand the politicians and gentry who ruled Lancaster County and the Virginia Colony. Henry, a teenager, must have been impressed by the appearance of burgesses when dressed for official business (short cloak, great boots, and belted sword, the standard Cavalier garb for assemblies²²¹), by the elegant apparel of other gentry visiting Swan's plantation,²²² and by Swan's judicial robes of scarlet English cloth worn in court. This society provided Henry with incentives and connections, facilitating his later advances in social and economic status.

On 10 March 1700, just eight weeks after Henry Tapscott's arrival, an indenture was made between John Eustace of Wicomico Parish in Northumberland County and Alexander Swan of Christ Church Parish in Lancaster County for the purchase of two hundred acres of land on the easternmost part of Fleets Bay Neck.²²³ At a price of £250 (£1 5s/acre) the property was not cheap—Henry would make his first land purchase in 1711/1712 for under 5 shillings per acre. Henry could have helped Swan construct or renovate a plantation house on that site and, in so doing, hone his skills as a carpenter. Although he may have indentured Henry with this in mind, Swan also owned property elsewhere. On 23 May 1701 he bought 150 acres on the "Eastermost branch of Corotomon," including a "Dwelling house," from Elizabeth Jessup of Christ Church Parish for five thousand pounds of tobacco (a bargain at about 3 shillings/acre).²²⁴ This property, a considerable distance from Swan's Fleets Bay Neck plantation,²²⁵ was located just south of Quarter Cove on the east side of Corrotoman River, the area of the John Meredith patent,²²⁶ from which the land was derived. It is not known with any certainty where Henry spent most of his time—the Fleets Bay Neck plantation, the Corotoman property, or another plantation owned by Swan. Fleets Bay Neck was, however, the location of Swan's main plantation and became the home of Alexander's son, John, and wife, Mary, after Swan's death.

Indentured servants on a plantation generally did not live with the slaves. They usually lived in huts or cabins that they themselves helped build. But Henry was not initially indentured, and may have lived in the main house with the Swan family, at least at first.

Alexander Swan was married three times—to Mrs. Judith Hinds²²⁷ on 15 November 1678 in Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Virginia,¹⁹⁷ to Elizabeth (Wale?),²²⁸ and to Mary Landon Jones around 1701.²²⁹ Alexander had three children, Margaret, Judith, and John, all by his first wife.²³⁰ His last wife, Mary Landon Jones, was the sister of Elizabeth Landon, Robert "King" Carter's second wife and the widow of John Jones.²³¹ Elizabeth died sometime after 10 September 1700, when she signed a document for a land transfer.²³² Mary (Landon) Swan was the mistress of the house during most of Henry Tapscott's indenture.

Alexander Swan had nine tithables in November 1698, seven in November 1699, twelve in January 1700/1701, fourteen in December 1701, eleven in November 1704, thirteen in December 1705, and twelve in December 1709, the last time that Alexander's name appears on a tithables list.²³³ All imported male servants of age fourteen or above were considered tithables in Virginia,²³⁴ however, since Henry was indentured only after he arrived, he would first have appeared, at the age of fifteen, in Swan's count for January 1700/1701 or later. In



Seventeenth-century Cavalier, whose fashion was copied by Virginia burgesses and other gentry.

the 1705 enumeration, only six people, out of a total of 332 taxpayers in Lancaster County, had more tithables than did Swan. Robert Carter, with 100, had the most.

In colonial Virginia, an indentured servant was treated little better than a slave, but the position did provide support for newcomers like Henry, who lacked the resources for self-sufficiency. It has been estimated that seventy-five percent of Virginia's settlers during the 1600s were indentured servants.²³⁵ For indentured servants, masters were required to supply "wholesome and competent diet, clothing, and lodging,"²³⁶ though this was often poorly done. In a meeting on 18 June 1623, the London Company, a group of Virginia investors, concluded that "... divers m^{rs} [masters] in Virginia doe much neglect and abuse their servants there with intollerable oppression and hard usage,"²³⁷ a situation that did not significantly improve with the passage of time. In 1643, a father wrote from England to his daughter, a servant in Virginia who was robbed of both her money and her clothing:

... And I am much grieved yo^r mayst^r [master] hath dealt so dishonestly by yo^u in makeinge such a slave of yo^u (w^{ch} was contrary to his promise) And I would have yo^u to demand that ffive pounds of M^r Drew wh^{ch} if he doe not dliv^r yo^u y^e money god willing I will be wth you next year w^{ch} if he doe not paye you And as for y^r Cloathes w^{ch} he tooke awaye I will make him restore them againe²³⁸

In 1675 John Thomas and Teague Malone, servants of John "Chynn" [Chinn] (whose great-granddaughter Mary Shearman would one day marry Capt. Henry Tapscott, a son of Henry the Immigrant) complained to a Lancaster County Court that "they go in Danger of their Lives of their said Mast^r, by reason of his hard usadge and threats." Chinn had to put up 10,000 pounds of tobacco as a guarantee that he would not abuse them in the future.²³⁹

Servants were chattel. They could be bought and sold, or used to pay off debts, including gambling debts. For crimes where a free man was merely fined, servants were whipped, a procedure justified by a servant's usual lack of money to pay fines.²⁴⁰ It is not surprising that many ran away, even though runaways were punished with a severe lashing for a first offense²⁴¹ and branding with an "R" on the cheek for a second.²⁴² Perhaps worse of all was the heartache of many for "the mother country," England, expressed in a servant's ballad:²⁴³

Old England, Old England, I shall never see you more.
If I do it's ten thousand to twenty;
My bones are quite rotten, my feet are quite sore,
Fm parched with fever, and am at death's door.
But if ever I live to see seven years more.
Then I'll bid adieu to Virginia.

Even if Swan was a permissive master, and there is no evidence otherwise, Henry's life as an indentured servant would have been arduous and restricted. Although he may have been indentured for carpentry service, Henry would likely have helped in the tobacco fields, a common requirement for servants, including those trained as artisans and craftsmen. The tasks in the fields were not unduly difficult, nor were the hours particularly long. Indeed, breaks were allowed during the day, and work was not required on Saturday afternoons or Sundays. It was the climate that made fieldwork unusually grueling and debilitating, and servants often asked that indentures be written to release them from "workeing in the ground" or to require that they only labor at their proper trades or crafts. Without Swan's

permission, Henry would have been unable to leave the plantation or to sell or buy anything.²⁴⁴ He would have had to obey every command, only excepting those that were morally wrong. But Henry did have one right, that of all white servants, to bring a complaint against his master to court,²⁴⁵ and he would one day make good use of this privilege.

Christ Church

The religion of Virginia was not a religion of conscience, it was a religion of state, a religion of established form, and the only established form accepted in early colonial Virginia was the Church of England. In 1631/1632 Virginia passed a statute:

IT is ordered, That there bee a uniformitie throughout this colony both in substance and circumstance to the cannons and constitution of the church of England as neere as may bee and that every person yeald readie obedience unto them uppon penaltie of the paynes and forfeitures in that case appoynted.²⁴⁶

Nonconformists were compelled to leave Virginia with all convenience; Catholics were unable to hold office, and their priests could not remain more than five days in the colony; Quakers were imprisoned without bail until deported. In 1656 John Hammond recorded that

“there was in *Virginia* a certaine people congregated into a Church, calling themselves Independents, which daily encreasing, severall consultations were had by the state of that Coloney, how to suppress and extinguish them, which was daily put in execution, as first their Pastor was banished, next their other Teachers, then many by informations clapt up in prison, then generally disarmed (which was very harsh in such a Country where the heathen live round about them) by one Colonel Samuel Mathews then a Counsellor in *Virginia* and since Agent for *Virginia* to the then parliament, and lastly in a condition of banishment, so that they knew not in those streights how to dispose of themselves.”²⁴⁷



Christ Church (2004). The present building was completed in 1735, eight years after Henry's death, but many of Henry's descendants attended services there.

Before 1699 all Virginians, servants and masters alike, were required to attend the Anglican Church, the center of community life, or suffer a fine of five shillings or fifty pounds of tobacco.²⁴⁸ In 1699 the law was relaxed to apply to those of 21 years of age and older and to excuse dissenters under certain conditions.²⁴⁹ Alexander and Mary Landon Swan lived in Christ Church Parish, one of two Lancaster County parishes, the other being St. Mary's White Chapel. While indentured Henry would have attended Christ Church, though the vestry book that might confirm this has been lost.

Vestry

Twelve laymen, usually planter elite, and the local minister comprised the vestry, which administered parish affairs and whose meetings and actions were recorded in vestry books. Duties of this powerful group, two of whose members were chosen as church wardens, included supervision of construction and maintenance of church buildings and the glebe; selection and support of church officials; care of sick, poor, and orphaned; overseeing processions; and setting the parish tax.

In spite of laws mandating attendance, participation in Anglican services was often irregular, and fines for nonattendance, rare.²⁵⁰ Eighteenth-century servants may have attended erratically,²⁵¹ and since Henry was under the age of 21 throughout most of his service for Swan, he may have been haphazard in his participation. Even Robert Carter, a member of the elite, missed services.¹⁸⁷ Nevertheless, in 1724 the minister of Christ Church reported that the “Church is thronged . . . almost all white persons in parish . . . attend.”²⁵¹

In colonial Virginia law and religion were inseparable.²⁵² Regulations on attendance and parish church support did not indicate the same strong religious bent for Virginians that was found for New Englanders, but rather concern for order and hierarchy. Despite the religious preambles included in their wills (due primarily to convention), many Virginians were as anxious about the present as about paradise, as concerned with finances as with faith, as fearful of disorder as of damnation.

Although Swan’s Fleets Bay Neck plantation was only seven miles overland from Christ Church, journeys to attend services may have been difficult, even after Fleets Bay Road was constructed sometime after 1700. At a session of the Lancaster County Court on 9 February 1703/1704, Capt. Alexander Swan was ordered to be

“Surveyer of y^e Highwayes for y^e yeare ensuing from his own house to Mr. Jacksons Mill and from then to Collo. Robert Carters Mill.”²⁵³ This was Carter’s “Little Mill,” located toward the upper end of Dymer (formerly Haddaways²⁵⁴) Creek, and the “Highwaye” probably followed present-day Fleets Bay Road and Route 3 (map, p. 38). But travel to Christ Church could have been by water rather than land. Waterways were as important as roads in transporting Tidewater colonists, and often much faster. Christ Church had its own landing, on the Church Prong branch of the west fork of Carter’s Creek.²⁵⁵ From Fleets Bay Neck, however, the only reasonable water route would be up Dymer Creek and even then, the last mile or two would have to be overland.



This c1680 silver chalice, now in Christ Church museum, was used when Henry Tapscott was a member (2004).



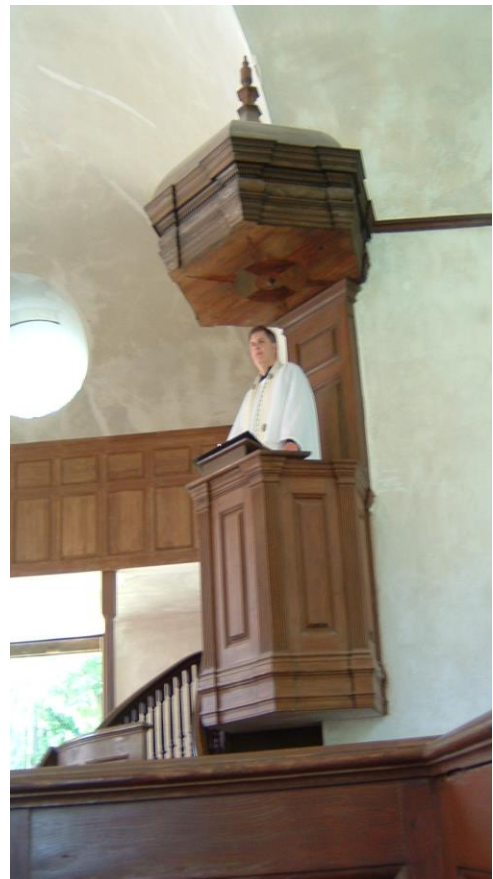
Christ Church tombs of Robert (left) and Betty Carter (2004). The 1670 church is believed to have stood just east of these vaults.

seating arrangements. The Carter Family, as wealthy landholders and members of the planter elite, would have been seated in front, in the largest of the box pews, close to the minister. Alexander Swan would also have sat towards the front, though not as far up as the Carters, unless he were invited into their pew following his marriage to Mary Landon Jones, Robert Carter's sister-in-law. As social standing decreased, seating would have been farther and farther back, with indentured servants, such as Henry, and possibly a few slaves residing at the very rear, although little Christianization of slaves occurred before the "Great Awakening" of the 1730s and 1740s. In some cases, servants sat with their masters, often to provide services.

High-walled box pews kept parishioners warm during the winter, when servants would bring buckets of coals to place in the box. But, intentionally or not, the box pews also isolated families, and kept parishioners from viewing the minister during much of the service. In today's church, only when the pastor mounts the highest level of the pulpit can he be seen by the entire seated congregation. The large boxes at the very front, at one time reserved for the landed gentry, provide the only reasonably unobstructed view of the proceedings.

Henry would have attended services in the first church building, built on John Carter's land and finished in 1670, shortly after Carter died.²⁵⁶ Construction of the second church, of brick, near the same site was not completed until 1735, eight years after Henry's death. Many of Henry's descendants, however, did attend church in the second building, today a treasured historical structure. Even Robert Carter, who initiated work on the new church, did not live to see the completed edifice, where he is buried with two of his wives Judith and Betty.²⁵⁷

Assuming that the box pews at the first and second churches were similar, one can infer the probable



Front pew view, present-day Christ Church (2005).



“King” Carter at Christ Church. (Mariam Haynie, *The Stronghold*, the Dietz Press, Richmond, Virginia, 1959.) Shown, however, is what appears to be the 2nd church, finished after “King” Carter’s death.

Following an orderly service consisting of Morning Prayers, the Litany, the Ante-Communion, and a short, but often ill-understood sermon (during Henry’s servitude, by the beloved minister Andrew Jackson), the congregation would collect in the churchyard to socialize. In the Chesapeake area, with its far-flung plantation houses and paucity of villages, churches (along with courts and mills) provided opportunities for neighbors to get together. Men discussed business, farming, politics, and horses. Women cemented bonds with distant neighbors, whom they seldom saw except at church.

Parishioners finally departed for home by carriage, on horseback, or afoot. And some returned by boat using the Christ Church landing. In later years Robert Carter rode by coach and horseback to his plantation, Corotoman, on a striking eighty-foot-wide road, flanked by cedar hedges.²⁵⁸

Emancipation

During the last few years of Henry’s indenture, Swan continued to deal in real estate. On 3 June 1704 Alexander obtained a land grant for 1200 acres in Richmond County near the Rappahannock River, and on 24 August 1704, acquired a grant for 150 acres of escheated land in Lancaster County adjoining the land of Robert Carter.²⁵⁹ On 29 March 1706, for the price of two slaves, Swan bought 150 acres of land in Richmond County, on the northwest side of Farnham Creek.¹⁹⁴ The recorded deed for this purchase is the earliest known record bearing Henry Tapscott’s name. Henry, a few months shy of 21 and still a servant, was one of the witnesses. Witnesses of deeds and contracts could be as young as fourteen.¹²²

In 1706, as Henry’s indenture was ending, Swan bought land in the new port town and county seat, Queenstown, located on the east side of Corrotoman River across from Robert Carter’s home plantation. On 12 September Alexander paid 192 pounds of “good merchantable tobacco” for “one Lott or halfe acre of land within the sd Towne.”²⁶⁰ This price corresponded to about sixteen shillings (32 shillings/acre), somewhat above the average for agricultural land.

Queenstown originated from General Assembly mandates requiring that counties sending and receiving shipments have port towns for shipping. In 1692 William Ball sold fifty acres to Lancaster County for the town; Robert Carter and Capt. David Fox were made trustees to hold the land and convey lots.²⁶¹ Streets were laid out; a brick courthouse and jail, at least three warehouses, three ordinaries, and several dwellings were built; and a shipbuilding business was established.^{261,262} Alexander Swan’s lot lay on “George Street being the fifth Lott from the Broad Street called Anne Street downe towards the Creeke called Madam Balls creeke.”²⁶⁰ About half the eighty lots were sold, but few residences were constructed, and the

venture came to naught. The town site was considered inconvenient and the water landing, dangerous. A new courthouse in the town of Lancaster in 1742 sealed the fate of Queenstown, which slowly disappeared.

On 12 April 1704, in the new brick Lancaster County Courthouse in Queenstown, two servants, Joseph and his wife, Jennet, petitioned for their freedom from Alexander Swan.²⁶³ The court found for the servants and ordered their release with payment of "Corn and Cloathes according to Law." Like Joseph and Jennet, Henry was also forced to take legal action for release from Swan at age 21, when his indenture was supposed to end. On 12 March 1706/1707, in the Lancaster County Court, Henry's presented his case:

Wherefore yo(er) petr [petitioner] being ordered to come home for England, by his mother, He therefore humbly prays that y^e sd Cap^t. Alexd(er) Swan may be Cited to this Court to shew Cause if any he can why he detaines yo(er) pet(er) & that thereupon yo(er) Worships will please to ord(er) him to be discharged from the servis of the sd Swan and to allow him for his servis what yo(er) worships in yo(er) Consideracon shall think meet & Convenient⁹³

Although Henry claimed that he had been "ordered to come home for England, by his mother," it is doubtful that he had any intention of returning, at least permanently. He was in Virginia by his own choice, and had made valued (and valuable) acquaintances. The "order to come home" was probably courtroom histrionics, used to strengthen his case. Note, however, that the next record of Henry does not appear until 19 December 1710, when he is found in a list of tithables.²⁶⁴ It is just possible that Henry did, in fact, return home for a visit, although it is difficult to see where he would have found the money.

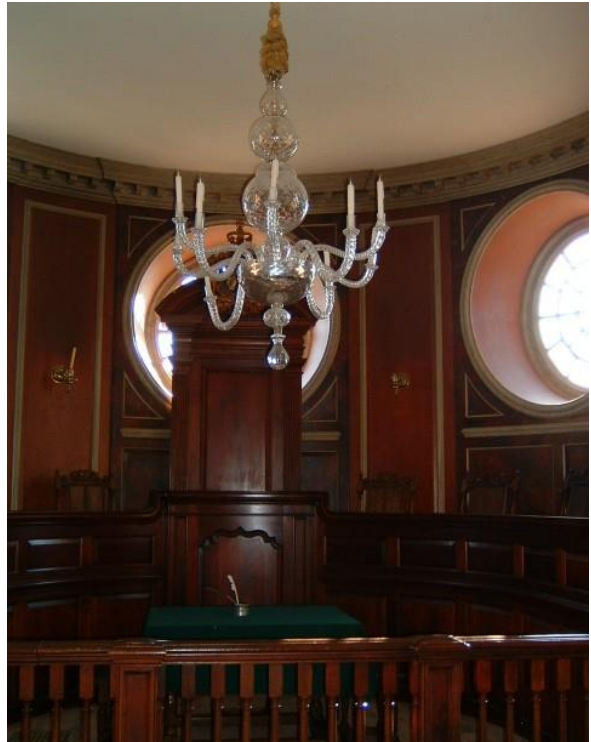
How had Swan justified continuing Henry's indenture? Increasing an indenture period was legally allowed for absence from work, running away, theft, marrying without permission, and having an illegitimate child. But Alexander had not attempted to extend the indenture period. The initial contract was for a period beyond that agreed to by Henry's mother, who had consented for an indenture only to age 21. Henry states that Swan had written the indenture for eight years "and procured yo(er) pet(er)s consent to Signe y^e same."⁹³ Henry came into the country at age 14. Allowing a year or two for correspondence with his mother indicates that he would have been 15 or 16 when his indenture started. If Henry had been 16, an indenture of eight years would have brought him to age 24. A 1666 Virginia law required that servants brought into the Colony above the age of 19 and indentured after arriving were to serve five years; those under 19, were to serve until the age of 24.²⁶⁵ Swan may have used this law as justification to write an indenture beyond that requested by Henry's mother, and talked Henry into signing it.

Henry was fortunate. His mother was still living, and Henry had a letter from her stating that he was to be released at age 21 and giving his age:

And upon all the arguments insisted upon on both sides. It appeareing at y^e Court that y^e mother of y^e sd Henery confided in y^e sd Alexd(er) Swan that y^e sd Hen(er)y should serve no Longer than twenty one years as appeares by her Letter dated Febry the 27th 1706 by which Letter it alsoe appeares that y^e sd Henry was of the age of twenty one years y^e 27th of August last past And further that forasmuch as y^e sd Indenture expressed noe consideracon for the servis of the sd Henery It is therefore ordered that y^e sd Henry be henceforth discharged from the servis of the sd Alexd(er) Swan claimed by virtue of the sd Indenture⁹³

Even though Swan was one of the justices, the Lancaster County Court ruled in Henry's favor. The court held that the original contractual agreement with Henry's mother took precedence. Petitioning servants were treated quite fairly by colonial courts, even when judges were expected to be biased toward the master.²⁶⁶

The case was appealed by Swan to the Virginia General Court in the Royal Capitol in Williamsburg, Virginia,²⁶⁷ and was scheduled for hearing on 9 April 1706. We assume that Alexander Swan lost any appeal, but we cannot be certain. Nearly all Williamsburg General Court records were destroyed when Richmond, Virginia, where they were stored, was burned by rioters and departing Confederate troops during the Civil War evacuation of 1865.²⁶⁸ Henry next appears in records as a free man in the Lancaster roll of tithables for 19 December 1710, when he is listed as residing in Christ Church Parish with one tithable (himself).²⁶⁴ He does not appear in the 1709 list.²⁶⁹ It is possible that Swan won the appeal and had indentured Henry until he appeared in 1710. More likely, Henry was claimed in earlier lists by a household (possibly even Swan's), in which he was apprenticed or working as a hired man. Or, just possibly, he had obeyed his mother's order "to come home for England."⁹³



Reconstructed General Court, Royal Capitol, Williamsburg, Virginia (2003). Here Swan planned to appeal his case to continue Henry's indenture.

Although now free, Henry may have been free with few resources. The law required that freed servants be given "freedom dues." In 1705 "freedom dues" for male servants were fixed by law at "ten bushels of indian corn, thirty shillings in money, or the value thereof, in goods, and one well fixed musket or fuzee, of the value of twenty shillings, at least."²⁷⁰ Henry would not have been able to do much with a few bushels of corn, thirty shillings (about a week's wages for a skilled craftsman), and a musket, but it would have been a start. In his petition for release, however, Henry asked the judges to "allow him for his servis what yor Worships in yor Consideration shall think meet & convenient."⁹³ Why would Henry have made this request since his "freedom dues" were fixed by law? Alexander may well have owed Henry additional recompense for any service after Henry turned 21. Such a bonus could have given Henry his start.

Whether Henry ended his indenture with something more than standard "freedom dues" is unknown, but he undoubtedly came away with something at least as valuable—numerous contacts among the wealthy planters and merchants. Alexander Swan was well off and could count among his associates and friends the power base of the Northern Neck, in particular the Carter family. Swan's children married into important families in Lancaster and Northumberland Counties. Thus, Henry knew, even though he was not peer with, the leaders

in business and society, the magnates, the entrepreneurs, and they knew him. He could make good use of these contacts in raising his social standing.

On 12 June 1706, three months after Henry's suit, Jack and Lydy, Indian children newly arrived from South Carolina, were taken to Lancaster County Court for age determinations by their "now Master," Alexander Swan.²⁷¹ Jack was judged to be seven and Lydy, three.

Swan died a mere three years later (his will written 12 March 1709, was recorded 10 May 1710),²⁷² leaving an estate valued at over £900 with thirteen slaves and servants.²⁷³ His property, located in both Lancaster and Richmond counties, went to his son, John, an offspring of his first wife, but Mary Landon Swan was allowed to hold the Fleets Bay Neck plantation during her life. Mary and her stepson battled continuously and furiously over the plantation, and Mary eventually moved in with her brother-in-law Robert Carter.²⁷⁴ John died in 1721, and Mary, in 1722, but the estate continued to be contested by John's wife, Sarah, who had remarried.²⁷⁵ Her new husband was Thomas Edwards Sr., Lancaster County Clerk and, according to Robert Carter, "a little petty Fogging lawyer."²⁷⁶

When he chose to stay in America, fourteen-year-old Henry showed his self-reliance and independence (with possibly a little adolescent recklessness). Seven years later, when he stood up to Alexander Swan at a Lancaster County Court, the 21-year-old showed his courage. These traits would now serve Henry Tapscott well.



Fleets Bay Road (2004). Running the length of heavily wooded Fleets Bay Neck, this now-paved road provided burgesses, planters, merchants, and Henry land access to Alexander Swan's primary residence, though many may have still preferred a water route.

Ann Edney

The Elusive Miss Ann

On 16 May 1711 Elizabeth Nigings bound her son as an apprentice to ‘Henry Tapscott & Ann his wife.’²⁷⁷ Ann (sometimes “Anne”) appears in several records, but always, it seemed, with her married name, “Tapscott.” At first, attempts to establish Ann’s parentage were unsuccessful. The surname “Lee” was (and, regrettably, still is) assumed by many since Richard Lee was the recipient of a deed of gift from Henry.²⁷⁸ Richard Lee of “Ditchley,” a prominent Northumberland County citizen and Northumberland County Court Clerk from 1716 to 1735,²⁷⁹ was often involved in legal transactions and signed numerous documents. This was one of those. In the deed of gift, which was restricted, Richard Lee was essentially (though not officially) acting as a trustee, not a member of the family.

Since one of Henry’s three sons was named Edney (as well as a great-grandson and a great-great-grandson), it was proposed that this might be Ann’s last name. Virginian first-borns were often named after grandparents, and the use of surnames as forenames to show family connections was common.²⁸⁰ (The first-born children of Henry’s son Edney were named for a paternal grandfather and a maternal grandmother. The first-born of Henry’s son James was named for his maternal grandfather.) One of the grandchildren from Ann’s second marriage, to Benjamin George, was Ann Edney George.²⁸¹ But the name “Edney” was almost nonexistent in the colonial Northern Neck—almost nonexistent, but not quite. For in Northumberland County near the end of the seventeenth century lived a James Edney and a daughter Ann, who would one day be of marriageable age and appropriate residence—Wicomico Parish—to become Henry’s wife. Not only are James and Ann the only Edneys found in either Lancaster or Northumberland County documents of the seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries, three legal records reference the name “Ann Edney,” or a variant thereof, before Henry’s marriage and none afterwards, when the name “Ann Tapscott” first appears. And James Edney owned property in the area in which Ann and Henry settled. Finally, there is no negative evidence, nothing that needs be explained away. The evidence detailed below allows us to conclude that Ann Edney, the daughter of James Edney of Wicomico Parish, and Ann Tapscott, the wife of Henry, were one and the same.

James Edney

Colonial Virginia needed a workforce for its labor-intensive tobacco plantations, and starting in 1618, a reward of fifty acres of land per person imported, a “headright,” was paid to anyone bringing people to the Colony. The person paying for the transportation (which could be the transportee) was given a receipt, one for each person arriving, and these could be exchanged at a county court for a Certificate of Transportation, which awarded land. At a Northumberland County Court of 16 August 1682, Thomas Winter (who was, four years earlier, a constable in that county),²⁸² was awarded a certificate for 1500 acres of land for importing thirty people.²⁸³ One of the thirty was “Jam: Edney.”

Though this implies that in 1682, James Edney was transported to America by Constable Winter (who was also a “merchant,”²⁸⁴ the usual profession for those involved in transporting people), this is not at all certain. Receipts and certificates were bought and sold, and claims were made long after arrival. In fact, it appears that Thomas sold his rights since no record of a Thomas Winter (or Winters) claiming a Virginia land grant can be found. And the system was laden with fraud. Names were added to importation lists and transportees were claimed more than once. Nevertheless, it appears that James Edney entered the Colony of Virginia sometime around 1682, not just because of the date of the headright claim, but because his name appears on several Northumberland documents after that time, but not before.

Winter appears in a number of Northumberland County records, the earliest dated 14 November 1671, when he witnessed documents for the transfer of land and property by Graciana Span to her sons.²⁸⁵ On 16 April 1672 Thomas Winter bought 600 acres of land “laying & joining upon y^e Dividing Creek” from Thomas Ingram.²⁸⁶ Dividing Creek lay near James Edney’s future property and only a mile or so east of the land that would one day be Henry Tapscott’s. Among the 1679 Northumberland County tithables were Winter and “Kath: Ingram” (widow of Thomas Ingram, whose land was sold to Winter following Thomas’s death²⁸⁴), who had 11 tithables, a sizeable number.¹⁴⁷ Thomas Winter was dead by September 1704.²⁸⁷ A 14 November 1707 record of Northumberland County land boundaries mentions “Winters Orphans Land.”²⁸⁸

Other than James Edney, none of the people for whom Thomas Winter claimed headrights on 16 August 1682 appears in Northumberland County records.²⁸⁹ But Winter and Edney became neighbors and associates. On 21 December 1685, James and Thomas were Northumberland County Court jurors in the “difference depending between Mr. Thomas Hobson, Plaintiffe, in behalfe of his Majesty and Capt. Robert Bennett Defendant.”²⁹⁰ The defendant won. When James Edney died in 1698, Thomas Winter was one of those assigned to inventory the estate.²⁹¹

We do not know James Edney’s origin, but it was likely the West Country of England. The name “Edney” is common in sixteenth- and seventeenth-century Somerset, first appearing in the 1500s.²⁹² In 1685 the Monmouth rebel Henry Edney was hanged in the Somerset town of Porlock.²⁹³

James Edney likely did not arrive in the New World as an indentured servant. No Edney (or anyone with a derivative of the name) appears in the registers of indentured servants departing from Bristol in the years 1654 to 1686,²⁹⁴ or those leaving the port of Middlesex from 1682 to 1685,²⁹⁵ or those leaving London from 1682 to 1692.²⁹⁶ All of these lists include the year 1682, when Thomas Winter claimed a headright for James.²⁹⁷ Moreover, a Northumberland County Court records a “Bill under the hand of James Ednee dated the 3d of May 1684 that the said Ednee is indebted unto John Evans the Assignee of John Craven the sume of five hundred pounds of tobacco and casque.”²⁹⁸ Since an indentured servant was allowed to neither buy nor sell, James could receive a bill only if he was free, and this would have been less than two years after his presumed arrival. Terms of indenture signed in England typically varied between three and seven years, with four to five years being usual.²⁹⁹ James may have paid his own passage to Virginia and sold or traded his receipt to Thomas Winter, or he may have been a “redemptionner,” who paid part of his passage (never more than £5 or £6 per person during colonial times³⁰⁰) with an agreement to repay the loan. The latter is, however, unlikely since redemptionners were uncommon until the eighteenth century and were usually part of a transported family.³⁰¹ At a Northumberland County Court

of 16 July 1685 Edney was sued for payment of the bill presented by Evans, and an attachment was awarded against the “Estate of James Ednee.”³⁰² Thus, just three years after his presumed arrival, James had an estate, unlikely for someone arriving as a servant.

James appears several more times in court. At a court of 17 September 1685, the “difference depending” between John Evans and James Edney was referred to the next court,³⁰³ and on 18 November, a judgment was again granted for John Evans against Edney.³⁰⁴ The following year, on 22 January 1685/1686, the Northumberland County Court dismissed a suit by Anthony Bennett against Edney.³⁰⁵

On 16 March 1686/1687 James had the Northumberland County Court surmise the age of Mary Harrox, a step needed for indenturing a servant of unknown age.³⁰⁶ Mary, judged to be twelve years old, was probably an orphan. And James had other servants. On 19 February 1691/1692, a Joan Harbott was determined to have had a “base Child in the time of her service” and was ordered to serve her master, James Edney, 2½ additional years after the time of her indenture.³⁰⁷ James had to pay Joan’s fine. On 20 February 1694/1695, Edney’s servant John East was ordered by the Northumberland County Court to serve an additional year for absenting himself for six months from a former position.³⁰⁸

James Edney died by 15 June 1698, when Thomas Crowder, claiming to be James’s “next of Kin,” was made administrator of James’s estate.³⁰⁹ Since the transportation record, admittedly questionable, shows no Crowder or any other Edney accompanying James to Virginia, Thomas Crowder was probably related by a marriage contracted after James’s arrival. He may have been James’s father-in law or, more likely, brother-in-law, in which cases, James Edney’s wife would have been a Crowder. That Thomas had a son, Ariskam, born 5 August 1708³¹⁰ shows Thomas with an age expected for a brother-in-law. Whatever her name, it is almost certain that James Edney’s wife, who is mentioned in none of the many court records concerning James’s estate, administration, or offspring, predeceased him.

Thomas Crowder

Thomas Crowder was probably the son of Robert Crowder, born around 1629. His mother may have been a Bentley.³¹¹ On 28 January 1653/1654, a different Thomas Crowder died on board the ship *Richard and Benjamin* while traveling to Lancaster County, Virginia, from England. His nuncupative will asked that his belongings on the ship and any debts owed him be returned to England and distributed among his nieces and nephews.³¹² On 1 June 1654 Nicholas Merywether was granted 1350 acres of land in Westmoreland County for transporting 27 persons, one of whom was a Thomas Crowder.³¹³ Whether these latter two Thomas Crowders were related to the Thomas Crowder who administered James Edney’s estate is unknown.

In addition to Thomas Crowder, others commissioned to inventory the estate of James Edney were Thomas Winter, James Waddy, Thomas Gaskins, Abraham Sheers [Shears], and Thomas Brewer.²⁹¹ The names Waddy (or “Waddey”), Shears, and Gaskins are all associated with Wicomico Parish, and in particular the 6th Processioning Precinct as laid out in 1711:³¹⁴

The beginning of the next Processioning to be performed by Edward Sanders, John Burn, and George Shelton, Including Sanders’s Pattent and the Land of Sarah Jones, and Widdow Gaskins & Waddey’s Quarter and Sheares and Thomas Haydons and Joseph Tiptons Land.

Processioning

Processioning was used to avoid land boundary disputes. Every four years, freeholders were assigned at vestry meetings to walk boundaries of all properties within a parish to settle disputes as they arose and to replace or reassign any missing markers. The parish was arbitrarily divided into precincts and two or three parish members, normally owners of the lands within or bordering a precinct, were selected as processioners for each division. Other landowners and neighbors accompanied the processioners as witnesses. Since precincts were occasionally redefined, the year when the processioning district was defined or when the processioning occurred must be given when discussing a precinct or its location.

James Waddy and Thomas Gaskins were members of the Wicomico Parish vestry.³¹⁵ Thomas Winter and Thomas Brewer owned land at nearby Dividing Creek.³¹⁶ Joseph Tipton's land appears to have been north and east of the site of present-day Morattico Baptist Church. The Winter, Waddy, Gaskins, Shears, and Brewer³¹⁷ families were neighbors of James Edney and, as it turns out, of Henry Tapscott.

The Waddys and Gaskins of Wicomico Parish

The Waddys (or "Waddeys") were descendants of John Waddy, whose name first appears in 1651. James Waddy, a prominent resident of Wicomico Parish and heavily involved with church and county government, was John's son.³¹⁸ The Gaskins were descendants of Thomas Gaskoyne, baptized Thomas Gascoigne in 1601 in Aberford, Yorkshire, England and arriving in Virginia in 1619.³¹⁹ The Thomas Gaskins selected to inventory Edney's estate was the grandson of Thomas Gaskoyne and the grandfather of Lt. Col. Thomas Gaskins, who commanded the only Virginia regular unit during the siege at Yorktown.³²⁰

As administrator of Edney's estate, Thomas Crowder was in and out of the Northumberland County Court but, because of the terseness of county clerks, we have little understanding of the causes, though they probably involved James Edney's debts. At a court of 19 July 1700 Bartholomew Schrever brought suit against Thomas Crowder, administrator of Edney's estate.³²¹ The suit was continued and then dismissed at the following session.³²² Francis Jones and Company, using the euphonious Onesephorus Harvey as attorney, was involved in a series of court actions against Thomas as administrator.³²³ An attachment was twice obtained by the sheriff; however, the only value mentioned was 680 pounds of tobacco (less than £3), a trivial amount.

The Shears and Brewer Families

Abraham Shears and Thomas Brewer owned neighboring plantations near Dennis Creek (today called "Mill Creek"¹⁵⁴). Around 1680 Elizabeth Brewer, Thomas's daughter, married Abraham. In 1698, the same year that James Edney died, Abraham Shears also died. And Thomas Brewer died the following year. Abraham's land was divided between his sons Thomas and William, neither of whom survived their mother, Elizabeth.³²⁴

The Orphan

The record for a Northumberland County Court of 17 August 1709, when she selected Anthony Haynie as her guardian, gives us our first glimpse of Ann Edney, daughter of James Edney.³²⁵

Anne Edny Orphan daughter of James Edny decest moveing this Court to Choose Mr. Anth^o Haynie her Guardⁿ. the sd Mr. Haynie is accordingly admitted³²⁶

Since her father died around June 1698, Ann would have been at the very least 10 years old. But orphans were first allowed to choose their guardians at age 14.³²⁷ This fixes her birth date as 17 August 1695 or earlier. On the other hand, since a court-appointed guardian would not have been required were Ann above age 21, she was probably born later than 17 August 1688. We can conservatively fix Ann's birth as occurring sometime between 1688 and 1695.

Up to that time, Ann Edney appears to have been under the care of Thomas Crowder, executor of her father's estate. It was following Thomas's death around July 1709 (when John Nicholas and John Bently petitioned a Northumberland County Court for administration of his estate³²⁸) that Ann selected Haynie as her guardian. At a court of 18 August 1709, the day after Ann's request, Fernott (Fearnott?) Crowder, "Orphan daughter of Thomas Crowder," was "bound an Apprentise to serve Charley Ingram untill she arrives to the Age of Eighteen yeares,"³²⁹ and the following day, the same was done for Herriott Crowder.³³⁰

Herriott Crowder Orphan daughter of Thomas Crowder is by the Court bound and Apprentise to serve Charley Ingram until she arrives to the Age of Eighteen yeares he finding her with Competent meat drinke washing & Lodging and Apparrell both Linging [Linen] and wollen [woolen] fitting & Convenient for such Servt [Servant] & teach or Cause her to be taught to Read the Bible & Sew and at the End of the sd Terme to Give her such things as the Law directs and for the true performance of the premisses the sd Charley Ingram dothe obleidge himselfe & his heires etc to the Justices of Nothd County Court in the penal sune of Five thousand pounds of Tobacco.

On 31 January 1709/1710, Anthony Haynie, "being now sick," made his will.³³¹ Anthony either died or became too incapacitated to watch over Ann's estate because two weeks later, at Northumberland County Court of 17 February, "Anne Edny" was summoned to the next court session to choose a guardian.³³² On 15 March 1709/1710, Ann petitioned the court to select George Ball, Anthony's son-in-law,³³³ as her guardian.³³³

Anne Edny moveing this Court to Choose Mr. George Ball her guardian the said Ball Accepting ye Same is accordingly committed.

On 21 June 1710, probate of Anthony Haynie's will was granted his wife, Sarah Harris Haynie, and daughter, Grace Ball.³³⁴

Captain George Ball, first cousin of Mary Ball, future mother of George Washington, had married Grace, the daughter of Anthony and Sarah Haynie, sometime before 1709/1710.³³⁵ The couple, still childless when Ann was made a ward, lived at "Cressfield," part of the Ball Family estate of "Bayview" on Ball Neck, alongside Ball Creek.³³⁶ It is doubtful that Ann actually lived at Cressfield. Guardianship, primarily financial oversight, was not custody, and

we know of no relationship between the high-ranking Balls and the Edneys, of lesser status. If she did reside there, Ann would have been only five or so miles from where she would someday live with Henry, although any stay with the Balls would have been short, a year or two at most.

The Crowder Family

Fernott and Herriott had three brothers—Ariskam, Thomas Jr., and Robert, who were also orphaned and apprenticed. On 21 September 1715, Ariskam, who at age 7 was the last-born, was apprenticed to Mary Knight to be taught to weave.³³⁷ At a Northumberland County Court of 19 August 1709, Robert was apprenticed to serve Thomas Dameron and his wife, to be taught the trade of shoemaker,³³⁸ and Thomas was apprenticed to Henry Hopkins, to be taught house carpentry.³³⁹ Both masters also had to teach the orphans to “read, write, and cast account [do arithmetic],” and were subject to a penalty of 5,000 pounds of tobacco if they failed to meet the court’s requirements. Both Robert and Thomas had problems with their apprenticeship. At a court of 21 September 1711, Thomas complained that Henry Hopkins had not only failed to educate him, but had treated him like a slave.³⁴⁰ The Court ordered that Hopkins meet his obligation, but that Thomas be taught the trade of weaving rather than carpentry. At a Northumberland County Court of 22 March 1715/1716, William Dare, representing, Robert, “orph^t of Tho Crowder decd,” brought a complaint of “hard usage” against Thomas Dameron.³³⁷ Robert was allowed to stay with John Ingram until the next court, at which Thomas Dameron was instructed to appear. When Thomas failed to show up on 18 April 1715, Robert Crowder was told to continue living with Ingram until the Sheriff could get Dameron to court. That all the orphans of Thomas Crowder Sr. were apprenticed or indentured indicates that Thomas left a small or negligible estate, one whose profits could not support his offspring.

Despite the requirement that guardians ensure their wards, both male and female, have the rudiments of education,³⁴¹ Ann always signed papers with her mark, not unusual in colonial Virginia, where less than one-fifth of the women of middle class and lower were literate.³⁴² Her wardship under Haynie, and probably under George Ball, was too short for much education, and no record shows that Crowder had been officially made her guardian. Of much more concern than Ann’s lack of schooling is evidence that her properties were ill used by her father’s “next of Kin” and administrator, Thomas Crowder.

In March 1642/1643, because “there hath been the generall sufferinge of the collony, that the orphants of divers deceased persons have been very much abused and prejudiced in their estates by the negligence of overseers and guardians of such orphants,” the burgesses passed legislation to protect orphans from predations of guardians.³⁴³ Guardians and “overseers of all orphants” were required to “carefully keep and preserve such estates as shall be comitted to their trust either by order of court or otherwise.” If he had been made her legal guardian, Thomas Crowder would have been allowed to farm any Edney land and to use assets for Ann’s support. But at Northumberland County Court of 19 August 1709 it was found that “the Estate of the sd Crowder is indebted soe farr it is doubted whether there are Effects Enough to pay the sd Ednies Orphans Portions.”³⁴⁴ John Nicholls and John Bently, Crowder’s administrators were ordered to auction off the estate and return part of the revenue to the next court. Crowder apparently had sizeable debts.

Thomas began running up debts soon after becoming Edney's executor. A Northumberland County Court of 19 July 1700 determined³⁴⁵

Judgment is granted Nicholas Seabourne against Thomas Crowder for fflower hundred ffifty fflower pounds of Tobacco and Costs als Exe Unless the said Thomas Crowder shall appeare at the next Court & Show reasons to the Contrary.

The judgment was upheld at the following court.³⁴⁶ At a court of 18 July 1701,³⁴⁷

Whereas Thomas Crowder was Arrested at the suite [suit] of ffrancis Jones & Comp^a for Eight hundred and ffifty three pounds of Tobacco and hath failed to appeare to Answe^r the said suite Order is granted the said Jones and Compa ag^t Mr. Charles Lee Late Sherriffe for the sait suite according to Law. An Attachment is awarded Mr. Charles Lee late Sheriffe ag^t Thomas Crowder for Eight hundred & ffifty three pounds of Tobacco & Costs returnable to the next Court.

The suit was eventually dismissed,³⁴⁸ but debts continued to show up, even after Thomas's death. On 23 June 1710 John Bently, "Surviving Adm^r of Thomas Crowder dece^d," failed to show up at court and, as estate administrator, was found to owe John Ingram three hundred eighty five pounds and William Dare six hundred pounds of tobacco.³⁴⁹ At a court of 17 August 1710,

Judgmt is granted John Bently Surviving Admtr of Thomas Crowder dece^d ag^t the sd Crowders Estate for two thousand seven hundred and fforty pounds of Tobacco.³⁵⁰

In a second action at the same court,

Upon the Mocon [Motion] of John Bently James Ednies Acco^t [Account] ag^t [against] Thomas Crowders Estate is Admitted to Record.³⁵⁰

On 20 June 1711 (after Ann was married), John Bently was awarded 2,179 pounds of tobacco from Crowder's estate.³⁵¹ An action of the same date assessed Thomas Crowder's estate with debts of 21,735 pounds of tobacco, of which 17,921 pounds were to be "p^d. to Edneyes Orphⁿ."³⁵² Finally, in July of 1712, three years after Thomas Crowder's death, John Bently, the surviving Administrator of Thomas's estate, was discharged from his duties, there being no more assets available.³⁵³ Bently's final report, showing debts of 23,980 pounds of tobacco (with Ann's portion still set at 17,921 pounds) and assets of 23,934 pounds, was recorded.³⁵⁴ Further suits against the now-depleted estate were dismissed.³⁵⁵ A calculation in the final report shows a conversion rate of 286 pounds of tobacco per £1. This gives the value of Ann's portion of Crowder's estate as £62 13s.

Ann received tobacco, but whether she inherited other property is unknown. On 25 October 1710 the Northumberland County Clerk's office with deed and will records went up in flame. Some documents were re-recorded, but none concerned James Edney. We do not know whether James had a will, but we do know that an estate inventory, now lost, had been prepared. On 20 July 1710 it was determined that two bulls, two yearlings, and two mares, valued at 1750 pounds of tobacco, had been omitted in the appraisal of the Edney estate.³⁵⁶ Since James Edney had owned livestock, he almost certainly owned land, which may have still belonged to his estate at the time of Crowder's death. And, as pointed out earlier, this land was probably in the 6th Wicomico Parish Processioning Precinct as defined in 1711.

Wicomico Parish

At the beginning of the eighteenth century, Northumberland County had two parishes, separated by Great Wicomico River. St. Stephen's, with two churches, one at Cherry Point and one at Fairfield,³⁵⁷ was situated on the north side. Wicomico Parish, known for a time as "Lee Parish" (a name not widely accepted), was located on the south. The name of the latter parish and of the river was derived from "Wighcocomoco," an Indian village on John Smith's 1607 map of Virginia, and was spelled in many ways over the years. During Henry's life, the name was "Wicocomoco" or "Wicocomico."³⁵⁸ In this book, unless otherwise required by quotes, the modern spelling "Wicomico" is used for both the parish and the river.



The Great Wicomico River separated Wicomico and St. Stephen's Parishes (2004).

Ann resided in Wicomico Parish both before and after the deaths of her father and of her guardian (custodian?) Thomas Crowder. The names of those chosen to inventory James Edney's estate show that Ann's father had lived in Wicomico Parish, probably in or near what were later the 6th and 7th Precincts of 1711. Thomas Crowder, whose orphan children were kept and supported by parish residents, also lived in the parish.³⁵⁹ On 18 September 1705, when Thomas and his wife, Fearnott, made their marks on an indenture for the sale of 199 acres to Bartholomew Schrever, all parties to the sale lived in Wicomico Parish.³⁶⁰ In 1712 George Ball, who had been Ann's guardian, was appointed a vestryman and served the parish for many years in that position.³⁶¹

Bartholomew Schrever

Bartholomew Schrever (or Schreever) was a well to do Wicomico Church parishioner, having married Mary Heath, a widow who had inherited, from William Lee, a member of the notable Lee family, land adjacent to Dividing Creek, near that of Henry Tapscott (as well as land in Maryland).³⁶² This much is accepted; however, there are two versions of the relationship between William Lee and Mary. One version is that Mary was his daughter;³⁶³ a second and more thoroughly researched version is that they were not blood relatives and that the bequest caused speculation and gossip.³⁶⁴ The bequest also caused a lawsuit. The will of William's father, Richard, omitted the words "to him and his heirs forever," and the General Court ruled that William had only a life estate in the land. Mary's inheritance was determined invalid, and the land was given to Richard Lee, William's eldest brother.³⁵⁷ Schrever, who died in 1720, and his son each left £5 in their wills for the purchase for Wicomico Church of a still-extant communion wine flagon.³⁶⁵



Wicomico Church (2004). Today's church, dating from 1902, stands on the site of the second building.

Following his release from servitude, Henry Tapscott assumed residency in Wicomico Parish, where he and Ann would live until Henry's death. Their neighbors and friends would be from the families living in Wicomico Parish between Mill Creek and Dividing Creek—Schrever, Gaskins, Knight, Dameron, Garlington, Brewer, Ingram, Waddy, Winter, Harris, Ball, and Bledsoe.¹⁵⁴ In 1712, 1719, 1723, and 1724 Henry Tapscott was appointed a proccessioner for Precinct 7 of 1711.³⁶⁶ He and Ann may well have met at Wicomico Parish Church.

Wicomico Parish has had four church buildings.³⁶⁷ The second structure, "the Brick Church," extant from about 1686 to 1771, would have been Henry and Ann's church. Today, nothing is left of that building; however, the chalice, a 1711 gift of Hancock Lee, remains.³⁶⁸ Henry Tapscott, the Immigrant, could have used this chalice for communion, though whether he did is uncertain. Few Anglicans chose to be active communicants.³⁶⁹

Marriage

Henry and Ann were married sometime between 15 March 1709/1710, when "Anne Edny" requested that she be made a ward of Captain George Ball,³³³ and 16 May 1711, when "Henry Tapscott & Ann his wife" appear in the record of an indenture.²⁷⁷ Henry would have been around 25 years old. Ann, who was born between 1691 and 1697, would have been at least 13, but could have been as old as twenty. In colonial Virginia, a woman could marry as young as twelve with the permission of a parent or guardian and at the age of sixteen without permission.³⁷⁰ In Virginia, men tended to be about twenty-five or twenty-six when they married; women were usually five to ten years younger.³⁷¹

Ann and Henry were presumably married in Wicomico Parish. Virginia marriages usually took place at the bride's home;³⁷² however, at her young age Ann was not likely to be living alone in her deceased father's house, assuming he had one. The wedding could have been held at the home of Fearnott Crowder, Ann's "kin," were she still living, or at "Cressfield," home of Ann's



Wicomico Parish Church chalice (2004). Inscribed "ExDono Hancock Lee to y^e Parish of Lee 1711," the chalice was used when Ann and Henry were parishioners.

guardian, George Ball, on Ball Neck. Before marrying, couples either obtained a license from the county clerk or published banns three times at the parish church. The Virginia Governor received twenty shillings or two hundred pounds of tobacco; the clerk of the county court, five shillings or fifty pounds of tobacco; and the minister, twenty shillings or two hundred pounds of tobacco if a wedding was by license or five shillings or fifty pounds of tobacco, if by banns.³⁷³ If banns were published, the minister or reader at the church received an additional one shilling sixpence or fifteen pounds of tobacco. The totals were significant, a week's wages for a skilled craftsman. If Henry did not have the amounts needed in "current money" and wanted to pay in tobacco, he would have been allowed to wait until his tobacco was harvested and cured, were that necessary.

Performing the marriage was probably Thomas Urquhart, Wicomico Parish Church minister from 1708 to 1712, though it could have been Joseph Holt, a supply minister.³⁷⁴ After marriages, often at noon and beginning with words from the Book of Common Prayer, "Dearly beloved friends, we are gathered together here ...," came the frolicking. Even marriages of humble folk, as Henry and Ann surely were, involved drinking and dancing.³⁷⁵ Virginia marriage celebrations differed greatly from those of New England Puritans, who forbade dancing or excessive dining and drinking.³⁷⁶ Virginians promoted dancing, teaching it to their children, and held feasts with abundant ale and wine for every possible occasion—weddings, holidays, christenings, welcomings, and even funerals, one of which was held for the good Rev. Urquhart, who sickened and died not too long after the wedding. From the Wicomico Parish vestry minutes for 4 January 1711/1712,³⁷⁷

It is likewise ordered by the s^d Vestry that Sam^l Heath be Continued Cl^k. and also reader of the Church during the Innability of our Minister

In a court action on 20 February 1711/1712, it was declared that³⁷⁸

Barthol. Schriver . . . Came into Court & made oath y^t [that] y^e sd Tho Urquhart departed his life

Henry Tapscott helped secure the bond for the administration of Rev. Urquhart's estate.^{378,379}



Wicomico Church Kneeler (2004). This modern needlepoint pillow, used as a communion rail kneeler, shows the second church, in use when Henry and Ann were parishioners.

Family Life (and Death)

Freeholder

Despite his inauspicious start as an indentured servant, Henry Tapscott did well. On 19 February 1711/1712, while residing as a married man in Wicomico Parish, Northumberland County, Henry purchased fifty acres of land from John and Sarah Embry “for & in Consideration of the sum of two thousd Eight hundred pds of Arranocoe [oronoco] tob^a to them in hand.”³⁸⁰ The following day Henry was present at the clerk’s office for the entry into record of the earlier purchase of the land by Embry (the original record having been lost when the Northumberland County Clerk’s Office burned) and of his own purchase from Embry.³⁸¹ A memorandum on the deed record stated that

full & peaceable possession & seizen by Turfe & Twigg was given & Delivered by the wthin Jno Embry of Messuage & Tenem [Tenant] ye Land & ~~Mention~~ [“Mansion”] within mentioned unto Henry Tapscott.

A clod of dirt and a twig were actually handed to the buyer at the site to complete the transaction. That “Mansion” had been struck out in this now-archaic statement of transfer shows that no house was included with the property.

The tobacco paid for the land was the equivalent of about twelve pounds sterling, a little less than five shillings per acre. A review of purchases shows that land was then selling at a low of two or three shillings per acre to a high of £1 per acre. The price paid indicates that the land was not the most desirable. Upland soil was less sought-after than waterside land. But Henry was now a Virginia freeholder with at least limited financial success. Most colonial Virginians were not landowners; they were tenant farmers, slaves, servants, craftsmen, and overseers. Fifty acres were sufficient to raise some crops (including the two acres of corn required of each “head that worketh in the ground”³⁸²) and livestock, to construct a rough wooden house, and to plant some tobacco. Unlike rice and sugar, plantation crops in other colonies, tobacco could be profitably grown on small plots of land.

The recorded deed states that the land was on the “South Side of Wiccocomoco River,” a rather uninformative statement covering a large amount of land. More revealing is that the property was part of the 11 February 1663 land patent of Thomas Williams

boundnig [*sic*] upon the land of Sanders Jn^o Simonds Tho Hayne & Wm King.³⁸⁰

The Thomas Williams land patent was for 1000 acres “between Wicocomoco Indian Town and the branches of Corotomen called Merediths River or Creek.”³⁸³ What was then called “Corotomen Creek” (not to be confused with Corrotoman River off the Rappahannock) is today “Indian Creek,”³⁸⁴ but the location of Merediths Branch is unknown. Wicocomico Indian Town³⁸⁵ was located in Northumberland County and was in existence at least as late as the early 1700s.³⁸⁶ On 25 February 1654/1655, in an answer to Indian grievances, 4400 acres of land were granted the Wicocomico Indians. The land, which was surveyed in 1669,³⁸⁷ was described as lying

... southwesterly upon Chesapeake Bay ... northeasterly up on ye Dividing creek, southwesterly upon ... Corotomen [Indian] Creek which divides this land from the lands of [Hugh] Brent, Toby Horton, John Taylor and others ...³⁸⁸

This places the Indian land between Indian and Dividing Creek on Bluff Point Neck, and 4400 acres (6.88 square miles) would occupy all or nearly all of that neck. The Williams land also touched the lands of Thomas Read and Thomas Dodson.³⁸³ The location of Thomas Read's land is uncertain;³⁸⁹ however Thomas Dodson's 1200 acres stood on the "high Lands above the head of the dividing creeks."³⁹⁰ Today the community of "Highland Landing" is situated there.



Approximate locations of properties and sites associated with the 19 February 1710/1711, 50-acre purchase by Henry Tapscott. Some modern towns and highways are shown for reference. The dotted line gives the present-day location of the boundary between Lancaster and Northumberland Counties.

The general locations of the Sanders (sometimes "Saunders") and William King tracts are known,³⁹¹ but the original land patents were so large that it is difficult to use them to fix the location of adjoining properties. The 3747-acre "Sanders Quarter" was formed from patents granted to Edward Sanders on 5 March 1662, 28 August 1668, and 14 December 1669.³⁹² This land, eventually divided for Edward's heirs, was located in both Christ Church Parish and Wicomico Parish, though primarily in the latter. The acreage covered much of the area south of the Great Wicomico River and was comprised of portions in what are now Lancaster and Northumberland counties.³⁹³ The William King tract lies just north and east of the present Route 3, near Camps Millpond,³⁹⁴ where Carter's "Great Mill" was located. Also informative is that Henry Tapscott was made Overseer of the Highways for a road on the

south side of Mill Creek, probably not too far from his home (see p. 71). This evidence all shows that Henry's property lay in "Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County," a strip of land, whose assignment to either Lancaster County or Northumberland County was unclear. His land was probably just southwest of present-day Morattico Baptist Church between Carter's Great Millpond (today, Camps Millpond) on the west and Dividing Creek on the east. Some claim that the land was adjacent to the millpond.

Additional information adds credence to this approximate location. At a vestry meeting on 4 January 1711/1712, Thomas Haydon and Henry Tapscott were assigned to procession the 7th Precinct for Wicomico Parish.³⁶¹ Thomas Haydon's land bordered the site where Morattico Baptist Church would be built.³⁹⁵ Since precincts generally included land belonging to or adjacent to that of the processioners, Henry's land would have been near the site of the present-day church building. Thomas Haydon died in 1717 and was replaced by his oldest son William³⁹⁶ in the procession of the 7th Precinct in 1724.³⁹⁷ The only other 1724 processioner for this precinct was Henry Tapscott. The location of Precinct 7 is uncertain, but in 1711 it was defined as

... beginning at Haydons Line, Extend downwards as far as to include the Land of M^r. Charles Lee, from thence to include all the land of M^r. W^m. Jones, and Cap^t. Maurice Jones & upwards all the land in the s^d Parish as far as to include the Land of Williams Patent.

Thomas Haydon

There were several different Thomas Haydons, all related, in Lancaster and Northumberland Counties during the period covered by this book; however, only two are of interest in these narratives. The first, a neighbor of Henry the Immigrant and a processioner in 1711, had arrived in Virginia from England in 1657 and died in 1717, ten years before Henry's death. His son William inherited the property and Henry had a new neighbor. The second Thomas, son of Ezekiel, son of William, son of Thomas, was a neighbor and close associate of Edney Tapscott.³⁹⁸

The location of Haydon's land and that of Charles Lee are known. Maurice Jones is believed to have been living near Wicomico Indian Town since his property was attacked by a member of that town in 1716.³⁹⁹ This information further confirms the location of Henry's property (see map on page 61).

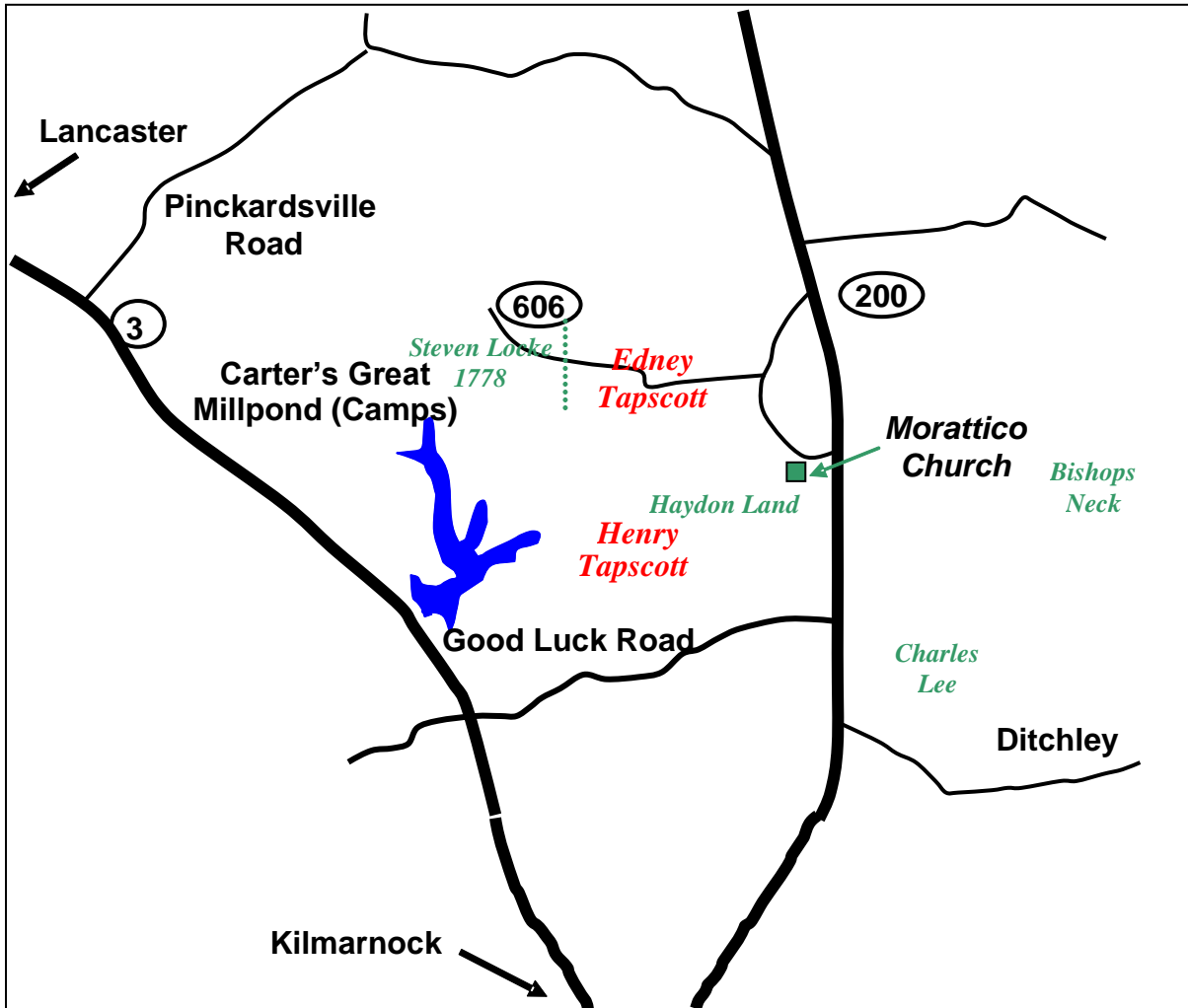
An old burial site lies in a field originally belonging to Thomas Haydon, on the south side of Lewis Drive, about 0.8 miles from Morattico Church Road. The burial ground, "Haydon Cemetery #2," has only one legible stone, that of Abner Haydon who died in 1819.⁴⁰⁰ Abner was the great-great-grandson of the original Thomas Haydon and the great-grandson of William Haydon. A second, crumbling stone is unreadable.

On 20 May 1712 Edward Sanders sold fifty acres to Hugh Edwards for 4,000 pounds of "good sound merchantable tobacco in lawfull casks."⁴⁰¹ The land was described as lying southerly upon Henry Tapscott's property, northerly upon the main swamp of Carter's mill, and easterly upon the land of Joseph Tipton. This land appears to lie on or near the site that would one day belong to Morattico Baptist Church.

At the same time that he bought his first property, Henry Tapscott guaranteed, along with Thomas Hayes and Bartholomew Schrever, security of 30,000 pounds of tobacco (worth

about £125) for Bartholomew's administration of the estate of Thomas Urquhart, past pastor of Wicomico Parish Church, deceased.³⁷⁹ (Bonds, often for very large amounts, were legal documents, essentially revocable "IOUs," written to ensure proper action in estate administration, estate inventory, marriage, and guardianship.)

Bartho: Schreever Henry Tapscott & Thomas Hayes of Northumberld County in Virg^a doo owe & Stand Indebted unto The Justices of the Peace for the Said County in the pen(al) Sume of thirty thousd pds of tobacco . . . if the Said Bartho: Shrever Shall duely Administ(er) on the Estate of the Said decd [decedent] . . . then the above Obligation to be Void Else to Stand in full force & Virtue



Approximate location of Tapscott Lands.

Thus, less than six years following his release from indenture, Henry had amassed sufficient money to purchase property and to help secure a bond. How did he do this?

First, Henry obtained his money the way many planters (including George Washington) did—he married into it. Part of Henry's money, possibly a large part, came from Ann. Ann's 17,921 pounds of tobacco from Thomas Crowder's estate³⁵² more than covered Henry's only-known land purchase of 50 acres. It could have purchased several times as much. And Ann probably brought more than money to the marriage.

By 1725 Henry had 266 acres of land.²⁷⁸ It has always been assumed that the 216 acres of land over and above the 50 acres purchased from John and Sarah Embry were acquired at a later date though no record has been found. But it is much more likely that Henry obtained the 216 acres from Ann when he married and that, afterwards, he purchased the additional 50 acres adjoining or nearby. As discussed earlier, there is strong evidence that James Edney owned land in the 6th or 7th Wicomico Parish Precinct as established in 1711, the location where Henry purchased his 50 acres. But more revealing is that on 4 January 1711/1712 Henry was assigned to be a proccessioner for the 7th Precinct, a job given only to freeholders.³⁶¹ Thus, over six weeks before purchasing the Embry land on 19 February 1711/1712,³⁸⁰ Henry already owned real estate.

In 1707 a New Englander, Fitz-John Winthrop, wrote in a letter

...if a man should be unhapy to dote upon a poore wench (tho' otherwise well enough) that would reduce him to necessety & visibly ruine his comon comforts & reputation, and at the same time there should be recomended to him a goodly lass with aboundation of mony which would carry all before it, give him comfort, & inlarge his reputation & intrest. I would certainly, out of my sense of such advantage to my freind, advise him to leave the maid with a short hempen shirt, and take hold of that made of good bag holland.⁴⁰²

Henry had chosen “good bag holland.”

But Henry had another income source. He was a carpenter.

Carpenter

A variety of records reveal Henry Tapscott's trade as a craftsman of pegs, mortises, tenons, and crown posts—a colonial carpenter. On 16 May 1711 Elizabeth Nigings of Lancaster County bound her free black five-year-old son Richard Niggins as an apprentice carpenter to Henry and Ann Tapscott in Northumberland County.^{277,403} Richard (whose last name is variously spelled “Niggins,” “Nicken,” “Nickens,” “Nigings”) is believed to have been the son³⁵⁷ or grandson⁴⁰⁴ of the freed slave “Free Richard” (also called “Black Dick” and “Free Dick”). Free Richard, his wife Chriss, and their unnamed daughter were manumitted by the 4 July 1690 will of John Carter II, half-brother of Robert “King” Carter.⁴⁰⁵ One of Free Richard's descendants was Armistead Nickens, who from 1871 to 1875 was Lancaster County's first black representative in the Virginia Legislature.⁴⁰⁶



Richard Niggins's indenture spelled out that “he shall not absent himselfe day nor night from his said Servise he shall not play att any Unlawfull Game as Cards dice” and that he will “help tend Corne.” In return Henry was to “Learne he the said Richard Niggins to work well att Joyner Carpenter Trade or to doe his honest Endeavo(re).” Henry would also “Learn” him to “Read wright to find him in good sufficient Cloathing meat washing and Lodging.” At the end of service, Richard would receive “a New Suit of Cloathing and one single sett of Toolles.”

In Britain and its colonies, an apprentice or a person indentured to learn a trade agreed to serve his master, to keep trade secrets, to obey lawful commands, to neither lend nor waste



Colonial Virginia carpentry tools (Washington's Birthplace, 2004).

his master's goods, and to report dutifully for work. (In some of these respects, Henry was a little lax in his indenture of Niggins.) In return, the master agreed to feed and clothe the apprentice and, very often, teach him to read, write, and do simple mathematics. The Niggins contract, like at least some other carpentry indentureships,⁴⁰⁷ specified that the apprentice would be provided carpenter tools at the end of the indenture. Henry may have received tools following his service

to Swan, despite a parting that may have been less than amiable.

It has been reported⁴⁰⁴ that Richard went on to become a relatively prosperous black landowner in Currituck County, North Carolina; however, there is no proof that the two Richard Niggins were the same person. When Richard Niggins of North Carolina died in 1774, his estate had several hundred acres of land, a slave woman, and four guns. There is mention of his being a tailor and a shoemaker, but nothing of an occupation as a carpenter.

We next hear of Henry the carpenter at a court of 18 May 1715, when a complaint was filed that Henry had failed to teach John Maddison the trades of "Cooper Carpenter & Joyner."⁴⁰⁸ A joiner did interior finish work; a cooper made or repaired barrels and casks, an important skill in tobacco growing areas.

John Maddison having Complained to this Court that he bound himselfe by Certain Indentures to serve Henry Tapscott Six years for y^e Consideration of teaching him the trades of a Cooper Carpenter & Joyner & also to read w^{ch} he he [*sic*] hath not done and the Same refuseth to doe etc. It is therefore ordered that the Sherf [sheriff] Cite the said Henry Tapscott to make his appearance at the next Court to be held for this County to answare the Said Complaint

This grievance, the only known lawsuit in which Henry was involved as either defendant or plaintiff (excepting his suit against Alexander Swan), was dismissed the following year.⁴⁰⁹ Henry's agreement to teach the arts of cooper, carpenter, and joiner would have been a considered a stretch in most locales. Though all involve woodworking, the trades are quite different, each requiring a separate apprenticeship. In the highly rural Northern Neck, however, plantation work required workers to have multiple skills.

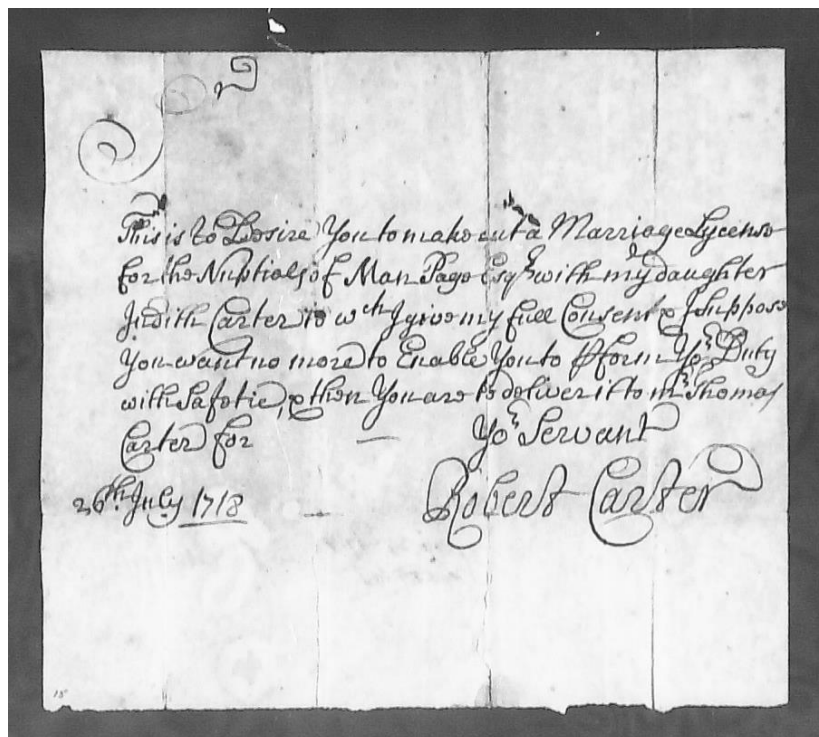
Robert "King" Carter was one of Henry's clients. In a diary entry for 4 March 1722/1723, written in his usual rough, terse, and nearly punctuation-free style, Robert Carter stated that "mr Bell Doctor Mann her [here] Tapscott came."¹⁸⁸ Mr. Bell was Dr. John Bell, the minister of Christ Church, and Dr. Mann was the physician who had removed Madagascar Jack's toes

the preceding September. A diary entry for the next day, 5 March, shows that Henry was there as a carpenter: "H Tapscot is to begin my frame tomorrow." A 6 March entry simply states "Harry Tapscot here." Henry probably spent nights there until the work was completed. Living with the "arrogant and haughty"¹⁷³ Carter may have been unpleasant, but trips from Henry's home near the Northumberland/Lancaster border would have been even more so in those days of grossly inadequate roads.

"King" Carter's diary does not reveal the specific type of "frame" Henry was constructing, nor when the work was completed. Later that year, on 17 September 1723, Carter wrote to London merchant Micajah Perry asking him to procure "a good Carpenter that is Capable of frameing a large building," noting that in the past he had obtained a carpenter for £20 a year and a joiner for £18.⁴¹⁰ In the early 1720s, Carter was constructing his brick two-story mansion at Corotoman. His diary entry of 25 August 1722 states "Layd down the Gutter Leads on the E end of front of the building & Shmgd [shingled] It."⁴¹¹ The entry indicates that his Corotoman mansion had already been roofed and, thus, the exterior framed by the time Henry was there. Henry,



Cooper's shop, Williamsburg (2010). Barrels, buckets, and vats were a cooper's ware (2010).



Robert Carter's diary entries may have been rough, but his 1718 note to the county clerk granting permission to issue a "Marriage Lycense for the Nuptials" of his daughter Judith shows polished phrasing and script.

however, could have been doing interior framing or working on out buildings. If Henry did help construct the plantation house for Carter, known as a difficult and demanding employer, the results of his labor were fleeting. The house burned to the ground a few years after it was built.⁴¹² The 6300-acre plantation, however, remained one of Virginia's largest, at least in terms of the number of slaves, until its final dissolution into small tracts in 1862.⁴¹³

Another possibility is that Henry was framing a stable at Christ Church. A diary entry by Robert Carter on 18 December 1722, just ten weeks before

Henry arrived, states “I began the frame for my stable at the Church 16th of this month.”⁴¹⁴ Henry may have been hired to continue this work.

We have no records of what Henry charged for his services, but his work likely paid well. With the high wages of carpenters and other laborers, framing costs were at least a third higher in Virginia than in London.⁴¹⁵ Hogshead casks were selling for half a crown sterling (2s 6d).⁴¹⁶ Colonial craftsmen, such as carpenters, could demand as much as eight shillings and sixpence a day, corresponding to well over £100 a year with even moderate employment⁴¹⁷ (though Robert Carter claimed to be paying carpenters only a fifth this).⁴¹⁸ This was an excellent wage, exceeding, for example, that of John Bell, the minister of Christ Church, whose pay in tobacco amounted to only about £67/year,⁴¹⁸ and far above the average (and inadequate) yearly income of £10 10s for over half the families in England in 1688.⁴¹⁹



Bricks mark the site of “King” Carter’s home at Corotoman near Weems in Lancaster County (2005). Henry Tapscott may have helped frame the magnificent structure destroyed by fire in 1728.

Henry likely learned carpentry, a skill in great demand in the Colonies,⁴²⁰ while indentured to Alexander Swan, though he could have entered into an apprenticeship after serving as a servant. We have no copy of Henry’s contract with Swan; however, Richard Niggins’s indenture to Henry provides an example of what the contract may have looked like.²⁷⁷ Of course, unlike Richard, Henry was an indentured servant, not an apprentice.

Home

Henry and Ann had three sons, Edney, Henry, and James (and, as we will see, probably two daughters).²⁷⁸ Edney, of course, bore his mother’s family name; Henry was presumably named for his father; and James, for Ann’s father. This differs from the convention of naming the first-born son after the father’s father; the second-born after the mother’s father, and the third-born after the father,⁴²¹ though this arbitrary rule was violated more often than it was followed. It is just possible that the younger Henry was given the name of his paternal grandfather, although, contrary to much that has been erringly published, we know nothing about Henry the Immigrant’s father.

The Henry Tapscott family lived inland, on the “highlands” northwest of Wicocomico Indian Town. In 1716, when “Indian John” burned the buildings of Maurice Jones,¹⁵³ who lived in the 1711 7th Processioning Precinct of Wicomico Parish,³⁶¹ Henry, Ann, and three-year-old Edney likely saw the fire and smelled the smoke. Although Henry and Ann lived inland, they still made use of the abundant waterways around Northumberland and Lancaster Counties. Henry, like most Tidewater residents, was a capable boatman. He owned a “suite of sails” and was the half owner of a small boat and a canoe.⁴²² His land was near Carter’s Great Millpond (now Camps Millpond), which allowed passage into the Eastern Branch of Corrotoman River through what is today Camps Prong. Even closer was Dividing Creek,

affording entry to the Chesapeake. From doorstep to water's edge was less than two miles, heading east or west.

But as owners of horses, saddles, and a cart,⁴²² Henry and Ann could also “be carried” overland. A road, earlier an Indian path, led from Christ Church northeast past or through Henry and Ann’s farm into Wicomico Parish (map, p. 59). Three or so miles south of the farm, the road crossed a second road leading from the White Stone boundary marker (today the town of White Stone), across the dam at Carter’s Little Mill near the head of Dymer Creek, northwest, passing by Carter’s Great Millpond. The intersection became known as “the Crossroads.”⁴²³ By the middle 1700s, after a few houses had sprung up and William Steptoe had been allowed to establish an “ordinary,” the Crossroads became known as “Steptoe’s Ordinary.”⁴²⁴ Today the two roads are Routes 200 and 3, and at the intersection is the town of Kilmarnock.

We know nothing about the house in which Henry and Ann lived with their children. Most Virginia homes of the time, including those of the moderately well off, were “earthfast” with a “post-in-ground” construction, having floors anchored to eight or more posts sunk into the ground, and no foundation.⁴²⁵ The houses were small with a wood frame, two rooms on the ground floor, a steep



No dwelling in the Northern Neck was far from water, and travel by boat was as common as travel by horse or foot. (*The Youth's Companion*, Vol. 48, No. 23, 1875.)



Williamsburg (2010). Wooden chimneys were common in Virginia’s colonial houses.

pitched roof, and a loft. Or they were a story and a half with two rooms on each of the two floors.⁴²⁶ Chimneys, which often ignited, were usually nothing more than an exterior wooden shaft covered with mud.⁴²⁵ Structures of forty feet by twenty feet (800 square feet) and thirty feet by twenty feet (600 square feet) are known.⁴²⁷ Houses of small landholders were usually very simple since labor was costly.⁴²⁸ Henry’s skill as a carpenter, however, would have enabled him to build a larger structure, and he probably had several outbuildings, for cooking, storage, housing slaves, storing crops, curing tobacco,

sheltering livestock, etc. A bigger house is indicated by the large amount of furniture—a desk, six chairs, one table, four beds—shown in the inventory of Henry’s property following his death.⁴²² Only with great difficulty would this quantity of furniture fit into the standard house of the time, when many slept several to a bed due to the paucity of furnishings.

During the first years of marriage, Ann would have had little help in the domestic chores expected of Chesapeake wives—preparing meals, washing clothes, tending gardens, making clothes, milking cows, churning butter. Her boys and most or all of the slaves, men and women, would have been working in the fields. Years would be required for any daughters to reach a helpful age. The inventory of Henry’s estate shows nine head of sheep, two spinning wheels, yarn, and nine pounds of cotton.⁴²² Ann spun thread and yarn and knitted, but she may have traded with neighbors for woven cloth, or bought it, as no loom was listed as a possession. Her most time consuming task, however, would have been caring for children.

Henry and Ann owned a table (with a table cloth and napkins), chairs, spoons, forks, and kitchen utensils.⁴²² Their pot hooks and frying pans were used at a kitchen fireplace, possibly in an outbuilding to avoid destructive fires. Henry’s two guns could be used for game. Their twelve cider casks allowed an ample supply of drink. Like that of most small Tidewater farmers, Henry and Ann’s diet that would seem rough today. An eighteenth-century visitor from England to the Chesapeake Bay area described the food:⁴²⁹

Mush (Made of Indian Corn, or Rice, pounded) and Milk, or Molasses, Homine (Indian Meal, pounded or ground with the Husks, and fry’s. Great Homine has Meat or Fowl in it.), Wild Fowle, and Fish are their principal Diet . . .

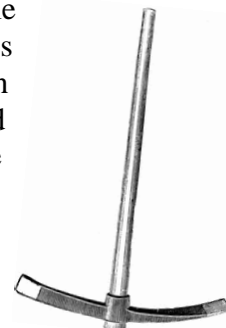
Farmer/Planter

In 1612, when the importance of tobacco was uncertain, King James I instructed Virginia governor Sir Francis Wyatt, “To put prentices to trades, and not let them forsake their trades for planting tobacco, or any such useless commodity.”⁴³⁰ But Henry could hardly have ignored the money to be made in tobacco. Henry’s 1725 holding of 266 acres²⁷⁸ was sufficient for a small tobacco plantation, though far too small to place him among the planter elite. But Henry did follow the admonition of James I not to abandon his trade, carpentry.



We must accept early on that Henry Tapscott used both indentured servants and African slaves. A 20 July 1720 record of Northumberland County Court reported “Lambo a Negro of Henry Tapscott judged 12 years Old.”¹⁸⁹ At his death, Henry owned seven slaves (Tillis, Judy, Bristoe, Humphrey, Winney, Lucy, and one unnamed), two with children.⁴²² The servant had become the master, and there is no reason to believe that Henry was any less brutal in his treatment of slaves than were other slave owners in Tidewater Virginia. A seventeenth-century visitor from England stated “A sad consequence of this Practice is, that their Children’s Morals are debauch’d by the Frequency of such sights, as only fit them to become the Masters of Slaves.”⁴³¹ Henry’s three sons all became “Masters of Slaves.”

In addition to carpentry, Henry grew corn,²⁷⁷ almost certainly harvested tobacco, and raised livestock. His estate inventory shows “6



broad how [hoes]” and four axes, including “2 Grubbing axes.” Hoes and grubbing axes replaced plows in tobacco horticulture, and six hoes were about the number needed for his seven working slaves. Henry also had significant livestock—twenty-one shoats, seven hogs, five cows with yearlings, one cow with a calf, five heifers, one steer, nine sheep, two lambs, and three horses.⁴²²

In the 1600s white women, except for the privileged class, were expected to work in the fields, but this was not generally true in the 1700s. With just six or so slaves of sufficient age for field work,⁴²² Henry could not have put crops on all of his 266 acres of land. In particular,



Tobacco was prized by packing it tightly with a press into hogshead casks. The final barrel might weigh 800 to 1500 pounds (2013).

tobacco growing was exceedingly labor intensive. Hoeing, grubbing, sowing, transplanting, weeding, topping, cutting, curing, stripping, stemming, and prizing required toil through the year. A new crop was started before the old crop was sold. Tobacco planting required one person for every three to four acres,⁴³² which would yield perhaps 1500 pounds of tobacco.⁴³³ Much of Henry’s property was not used for crops, but was pasture, fallow, and forested. Unused land had to be available to replace fields worn out from raising tobacco.

Henry Tapscott had a resource allowing greater success than his fellow farmers. His carpenter’s income provided protection from the economic booms and busts faced by Virginia planters.

Henry Tapscott had a resource allowing greater success than his fellow



A family plantation in colonial Virginia. (Sidney King artist, National Park Service.)

Scholar

Unlike his wife, Ann, Henry was literate. He owned books⁴²² and his signature is found on numerous documents. Moreover, he took on two apprentices, Richard Niggins²⁷⁷ and John Maddison,⁴³⁴ with the understanding that he would teach them to read and write.

Where Henry received his education is unknown. He may have had some instruction while he was indentured. Many indentureship agreements included a clause requiring some book learning.⁴³⁵ And masters of indentured servants often provided some minimal instruction if literacy was required for the servant's work—work such as carpentry. Unfortunately, lacking a copy of the agreement, we don't know what Henry's indenture included. But Henry may have obtained much or most of his schooling before he left England. The proceedings of the court case for his release from Swan refer to letters from Henry's mother "und(er) her own hand,"⁹³ indicating that she was literate. Since literacy was unusual for lower class eighteenth-century English women, Henry Tapscott may have come from a family with at least a little status, some money (lending credence to his statement that he came to America as a "free passenger"), and educated offspring.

Although Virginia had established the second oldest college in America (William and Mary at Williamsburg in 1693), public schools were rare in the Chesapeake colonies, particularly in the Northern Neck. The widely dispersed populace and few settlements made it difficult to attract the enrollment needed to keep a school financially afloat. Virginian laborers and yeomen and even more so their wives and daughters were often unschooled. Children in Virginia received less than half as many years of schooling as those in



Sir Christopher Wren Building, College of William and Mary, constructed 1695 to 1699 (2008).

Massachusetts.⁴³⁶ The rich hired private tutors or sent their offspring to England to be educated, but were apathetic or even hostile to schooling for the lower classes. In 1671 Virginia Governor William Berkeley declared, "I thank god there are no free schools nor printing, and I hope we shall not have these a hundred years; for learning has brought disobedience, and heresy, and sects into the world, and printing has divulged them, and libels against the best government. God keep us from both!"⁴³⁷ Berkeley was speaking about learning for the general public. The upper class recognized the importance of education in running a large plantation. Later on, years after Henry's indenture, a law would be passed requiring that apprentices be taught to read and write.⁴³⁸

It is likely that Henry intended to instruct his children in the basics—reading and writing—at home since he had contracted to do that for two of his apprentices.^{277,408} Henry's income would not have allowed the hiring of a private tutor for this task, and he certainly could not afford to send his children to England for an education. His children could have

been introduced to more advanced subjects through the local Anglican minister or through an “old field school,” a rural elementary school erected in a worn-out tobacco field, though such schools were rare. However it was accomplished, as adults all three sons were literate, possibly even well-educated as indicated from their business and civic activities. But Henry could have home schooled only two of his sons. The last-born, James, was but six years old when Henry died, far too young to have received any significant instruction from his father.

By genes, environment, or both, Henry passed respect for education on to his descendants. Like his three sons, all of Henry’s grandchildren (none of whom he knew), both women and men, could sign their names (though the same cannot be said of all their spouses), an indication of literacy. Some of Henry’s children may have even had sufficient resources to hire tutors for their offspring or to enroll them in a private academy. Henry and Ann’s second son, called in later years “Capt. Henry,” certainly had the money to do so.

Citizen

Northern Neck Virginians spent inordinate amounts of time in court, and Henry was no exception. His name appears in a multitude of court records, although in only three as a plaintiff or defendant (records of his suit against Alexander Swan⁹³ and complaints against him by John Maddison^{408,409}). On 18 January 1711/1712 Henry was a witness for the will of Peter Hammonds of Northumberland County;⁴³⁹ on 20 February 1711/1712 he took an oath proving Peter’s will;⁴⁴⁰ and on 19 March 1711/1712 he was one of those assigned the task of inventorying Peter’s estate.⁴⁴¹ Northumberland County Courts of 20 August 1718⁴⁴² and 19 November 1719⁴⁴³ appointed Henry to inventory and appraise other estates.

At a Northumberland County Court of 22 February 1711/1712, a civil suit over land between John Ingram,⁴⁴⁴ plaintiff, and James Waddy and John Bently, defendants, was presented. The court asked that a jury of “Intelligible Freeholders” be appointed to go with a surveyor to the property in question and determine whether Waddy and Bently had encroached on the land. Henry Tapscott was among those chosen. On 15 March 1711/1712 the jury reported to the court that only part of their task had been accomplished. Before the survey had ended, “Mr Waddy took our [surveyor’s] Chaine from us and refused to lett us proceed further.”⁴⁴⁵ The judges ruled that the jury was to survey the property once again. If the jury and surveyor were defied, the

“Sheff [sheriff] is hereby Impowered to raise and have a sufficient number of
y^e Inhabitants of this County to defend Such force & wth y^e Survey & Jury
Carry on . . .”

At a court of 17 September 1714 Henry was once again on a jury, which presented a report of findings in an ejectment suit over land between Robert Clay, plaintiff, and Richard and Elizabeth (Winder) Kenner, defendants.⁴⁴⁶ Richard and Elizabeth would be great grandparents of Henry Tapscott’s grandson Martin (see “The Breretons,” p. 237), though Henry, who died well before Martin’s birth, would never know this. The jury weaseled out of a final decision, stating “if upon the whole matter the law in the Case is for the pltf then we find for the pltf & Six pence [. . .] damage, if not we find for the Defend(ent).”

The record of the Northumberland County Court of 20 July 1720 states, “Upon the motion of Ann Haydon Exec^{Ex} [Executrix] of Th^s [Thomas] Haydon dec^d orderd that Sam Heath, Henry Tapscott and Th^s Heath or any of the two of them meet some time before the

next Court and pay off five pounds and seven shillings and eleven pences to Each of the four youngest children of Edmond Dennys, dec^d.⁴⁴⁷ Ann, the widow of both Edmond Denny and Thomas Haydon,⁴⁴⁸ Henry Tapscott's old neighbor, was administrator of both estates, and needed the court's approval to pay Denny's children from the now combined assets.

Most of Henry's courtroom appearances were in the fourth (1706 to 1851) Northumberland County Courthouse at Heathsville, the county seat since 1681.⁴⁴⁹ But Henry also appeared before the Lancaster County Court, then in Queenstown, where on 18 February 1722 he witnessed a deed of gift between John Ingram and his children.⁴⁵⁰

In some cases, Henry would have received reimbursement for courtroom service. In March 1660/1661 the burgesses passed legislation allowing twenty pounds of tobacco per day for "comeing and goeing" and forty pounds per day while giving evidence.⁴⁵¹ But the fine for nonattendance was considerably higher—1000 pounds for failure to show up at a quarter court, and 350 pounds for missing a county court.

A Northumberland County Court of 16 February 1720 recorded that "Henry Tapscott is appointed Overseer of the Highways from Scotland Mill to a place known by the name of Tom Doggets hole Ordered that the said Tapscott with the Inhabitants of that precinct See that the said Road be well cleared according to law."⁴⁵² He was reappointed to the position on 21 November 1722⁴⁵³ and 17 May 1724.⁴⁵⁴

Overseers of the Highways

Each year justices in colonial Virginia appointed freeholders to supervise the maintenance, repair, and clearance of specified roads. These appointees organized and supervised tithables living along the road, who had to provide six days labor yearly and, as needed, tools, wagons, and teams.⁴⁵⁵ The unpaid positions of Overseer of the Highways were generally given to individuals of higher social standing and the appointment was considered an honor.

The location and meaning of "Tom Doggets hole" (a term repeated in records of the reappointments) are unknown although it is likely the same geographical feature as "Tom Doggett's Swamp," mentioned in Bartholomew Schrever's will. Scotland Mill is, on the other hand, identifiable. On 18 January 1670 Thomas and Martha Lane had sold to David Whitford, merchant of Edinburgh, Scotland, "half of water mill on the branch of a creek issuing out of Great Wicomico river, called Mrs. Dameron's Creek."⁴⁵⁶ Dameron's Creek was named after the plantation of Lawrence Dameron, patented in 1652,³¹⁸ and was certainly not a branch of the Great Wicomico since the plantation was located between present day Mill Creek and Dividing Creek, and included the neck of land containing Dameron Marsh.⁴⁵⁷ Dameron Creek, which was probably a branch of Mill Creek, soon became "Scotland Mill Creek."⁴⁵⁸ Henry Tapscott's property would have been fairly close to this creek since overseers of highways usually lived in the area of the road for which they were responsible.

Henry's final civic activity was to count tobacco plants! Between the years 1724 and 1730 vestries appointed two persons in each precinct to count tobacco plants to ensure that planters were obeying laws limiting production and promoting quality.⁴⁵⁹ A 31 November 1724 record documents that "Mr Tapscott & Mr. Haydon" had counted 255,265 tobacco plants.⁴⁶⁰ They were paid 168 pounds of tobacco.

Death of a Carpenter

Henry was in poor health toward the end of his life. On 17 June 1724 he petitioned a Northumberland County Court to relieve him of his position as Overseer of the Highways.⁴⁶¹ Such requests were exceedingly rare since the position was socially prominent.

The following year, on 15 September 1725, Henry and Ann signed a restricted deed of gift giving their 266-acre plantation to Richard Lee to use and hold subject to a life estate for the couple and a specification that, upon their death, the land with “hereditaments and appurtenances” must pass to their son Edney and to his heirs.⁴⁶² This transaction, acknowledged in a Northumberland County Court the same day it was dated,⁴⁶³ would allow the plantation to be managed should Henry become incapacitated or die before his sons were of legal age, which did, in fact, happen. The agreement also specified that the younger Henry should become the heir if Edney died without heirs, and that James receive the estate should both Henry and Edney die without heirs, thus showing the birth order Edney, Henry, James. In addition, the document specified that a female slave be given each son: Jenney to Edney, Winney to Henry, and Lucy to James.

Some have erroneously assumed that the deed of gift indicated a relationship, possibly father/daughter, between Henry’s wife Ann and Richard Lee. But any prominent, trustworthy person could be chosen for receipt of a restricted deed of gift, as this was. Nothing indicates any relationship between Ann (or Henry) and Richard Lee.

Richard Lee (1691-1740)

Richard Lee, a member of the aristocratic Lee family of Virginia, lived at the “Ditchley” estate in Northumberland County, served as a vestryman in Wicomico Parish,⁴⁶⁴ was a justice, and worked as Northumberland County clerk for almost twenty years (1716 to 1735).⁴⁶⁵ He was the son of Hancock Lee,⁴⁶⁶ who gave the silver chalice to Wicomico Parish Church (officially “Lee Parish Church” at the time),³⁶⁸ and a close friend of Robert Carter, who was called “a good friend” in Lee’s will. And he was the grandson of Colonel Richard Lee, the progenitor of the Virginia Lees.³⁶⁴

The arrangement allowed Henry and his wife to hold and operate the plantation as though it were theirs as long as they lived. Wills and deeds of gift often restricted a widow’s tenure on an estate to her unmarried years, but this did not. Henry died young, when his oldest son, Edney, was only fifteen, but Ann lived well over four decades more, much of the time married to her second husband, Benjamin George. Edney had to wait nearly forty-six years after his father’s death to inherit his property.⁴⁶⁷

The document contained a clause that raises an intriguing question. In case all three sons died without heirs, the estate was to go to “the heirs feemale of the Said Henry and Ann Tapscott and the heirs of their bodys.” Did this imply that Henry and Ann had unnamed daughters? If so, they remain unnamed, for no record exists of any female offspring. Perhaps Henry and Ann just wanted to cover all bases because they added “the proviso we the Said Henry and Ann Tapscott have no more Sons During our marriage.” But it seems that such a proviso would have been inserted before the section about “feemale” heirs had such heirs not existed. Moreover, the statement was made as though daughters were a fact, not a possibility. And, with a birth interval of twenty-four to thirty months for women in colonial Virginia,⁴⁶⁸

the six-year period between the births of the second and third sons (about March 1716 and March 1722, see pages 144 and 273) and the five-year period between the birth of the third son and the death of Henry are intervals during which additional children could have easily been born. In fact, the regularity of births at the time makes it likely that at least one child was born during the first interval, though it could have died young. Finally, the existence of daughters would explain Henry's ownership of two spinning wheels and four beds, more than required at the time for a family having only three children, all sons (though additional beds could have been used by servants).⁴²² Later we will see additional, much stronger, and nearly irrefutable evidence for two unnamed daughters.

The deed of gift was made in Northumberland County, where Henry's land was assumed to reside, although it actually sat on or near an ill-defined boundary between Northumberland and Lancaster Counties. In May 1726,⁴⁶⁹ a year before Henry died, a firm boundary line was established, and at least a part of Henry's land was determined to be in Lancaster rather than Northumberland County.⁴⁷⁰ This explains why the deed of gift was made in Northumberland County, but all later court actions concerning Henry's estate were held in Lancaster County. The boundaries of Wicomico Parish remained fixed, and the parish was split between Lancaster and Northumberland counties. The strip of Lancaster County land near the uncertain border and containing part of Wicomico Parish (and at least part of Henry Tapscott's land) is today termed "Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County."⁴⁷¹

Henry died before (probably only shortly before) 12 April 1727, when "Christopher Kirk came into Court and made oath that Henry Tapscott late of this County had departed this life without making any will as farr as he knows or believes."⁴⁷² The Lancaster County Court ordered that "Christopher Kirk and Elias Edmonds are held and firmly bound unto the Worshipfull his Majestys Justices for the County of Lancaster and their Sucessers in the sum of Seven hundred Pounds Ster" for Christopher, as estate administrator, to "make or cause to be made a true and perfect Inventory of all and singular the Goods Chattles and Credits" of Henry Tapscott, deceased.⁴⁷³ Why Kirk and Edmonds were selected is unknown. They were not close neighbors of Henry and Ann, and neither appears in Wicomico Parish records. Both owned Lancaster County property near Browns Creek off the Eastern Branch of the Corrotoman River,⁴⁷⁴ four miles due west of Henry. When Christopher presented the inventory (prepared by Thomas Carter Jr., Clement Lattimore, and George Brent) at a court held on 14 June 1727,⁴²² Ann and her new husband, Benjamin George Jr., were present and requested to be made executors.⁴⁷⁵ The court relieved Kirk of administration and gave the duty to Benjamin and Ann, "in whose hands the Estate remains."⁴⁷⁶ Benjamin George Sr. joined his son Benjamin Jr. in posting the required £500 bond.

Henry's personal estate (i.e., excluding land and buildings) was valued at £185 6s 1d, not including Ann's dower of slaves. The inventory records "1 Negro Woman and Child Set a Part for the Womans Dower which is Ten Pounds Short of her Third of the Negroes." Under Virginia law widows were entitled to one-third of their husband's estate as a dower portion.⁴⁷⁷ Including £32 10s, which is a value £10 short of one-third of the slaves, one calculates a total estate value of £217 16s 1d, considerably above the average for Lancaster County personal estates in the period 1721-1730, when only 12 percent had a value of £210 or more.⁴⁷⁸ Henry had done well.

Henry's estate included many carpenter tools (not unexpectedly), a bible and eleven other books, and a surprising quantity of furniture. No tobacco was reported. At the time of the inventory, however, any crop from the preceding year would have been harvested, cured,

stripped, pressed, and sold. Seven slaves, two with children, constituted over half the value of the estate (£127 10s including the dower slaves, compared to an average of £35.22 for slaves in Lancaster County estates during this period) and livestock counted for almost a quarter (£52 14s, average at the time for the county of £20.00).⁴⁷⁹

Estates

Estates consisted of land and buildings (“real estate”) and movable property, including slaves (“personal estate”). Inventories did not normally include real estate, which was passed on by a will, by primogeniture in case of an intestate death, or, in Henry’s case, by a restricted deed of gift. In colonial Virginia, slaves could easily make up 80 percent or more of the value of a personal estate.

The clearly written inventory record raises several questions. What, for example, is a “Glein Pott,” a “wooden Judon,” or “poopbeads”? And who owned the other half of Henry’s canoe or his “Perry auger” (a corruption of “pirogue,” a small boat or canoe)? “Heams” were “hames,” curved wooden pieces to which reins are attached. “Collor hams” are probably “Collar hames” (hames attached to a “horse collar”).

Henry’s property, particularly his furniture and three horses, hints of social aspirations. Horses were seldom used for farm work in Virginia. Plowing and hauling was usually done by oxen (steers of any breed trained for field work). Horses were used for transportation, as displays of social status, and for racing, an important part of Virginia social life,⁴⁸⁰ though usually limited to the upper class.⁴⁸¹ Henry was not one of Virginia’s elite; his land holdings were far too small, and he had (so far as we know) no Cavalier connections. But, as we shall



Harnessed steer with hames (2010).



Yoked oxen, Colonial Williamsburg (2008). Oxen, not horses, were used for field work in colonial Virginia.

see, one of his sons, Capt. Henry Tapscott, did break into the gentry.

Henry labored to the end. Among his last jobs was the building of “Back Porch Steps and two Small Dorments [Dormants, dormer windows] . . . a brick Oven and Four Copens,” for Edwin Conway.⁴⁸² Thomas Carter, William Oliver, and Thomas George were ordered by the court to view the work, which Henry had not billed when he died. The steps were valued at 40s; the windows, at 20s; the oven, at 20s; and the four “Copens” (whatever they might be), at 15s.

To 6 Leather Chairs.....	£1"0"0
To 1 Table	1"0"0"
To 1 Chest	0"10"0
To 1 Chest	0"7"0
To 2 Chests.....	0"15"0
To 1 Desk	1"15"0
To 1 Trunk and 1 Box	0"4"6
To 1 Looking Glass	0"1"0
To 1 Bible.....	0"16"0
To 11 Books	£1"0"0
To 27 Chesells.....	0"18"0
To Seale and Dividers	0"4"6
To 36 Plains	3"0"0
To 3 Screws and Taps and 4 Augers.....	1"0"0
To 3 hand Saws & 1 compas Saw & 1 very fine hand Saw	0"11"0
To 4 Chisells 4 Gouges and 2 poopbeads	0"8"0
To 1 Dowling Stock and 30 Bitts.....	0"2"0
To 5 Files and 3 Gimblets	0"2"0
To 2 Pair of Cupboard Hinges	0"1"6
To a Parcell of Carpenders Tools.....	0"10"0
To Shoemakers Tools.....	0"4"0
To 2 Cross Cut Saws	0"10"0
To 1 Glein Pott.....	0"2"0
To 12 Sider Casques	0"10"0
To 2 Spinning Wheels	0"4"0
To 1 Mans Saddle	0"7"0
To 1 Case of Heams	0"0"6
To 6 Sound Tubs	0"13"6
To 2 Old Tubs	0"3"0
To a parcel of wooden Ware	0"3"0
To a parcel of useable Brass.....	0"11"4"½
To 1 Spice Morter and pestelle	0"5"0
To 61# of good pewter	3"1"0
To 21# of Old pewter	0"10"6
To 1 Tankard and 9 spoon.....	0"4'10"½
To 2 Funnels 1 Candle Box and 1 peper Box	0"2"0
To a Parcell of Glaziers Tools and 2 Hones.....	0"10"3
To 1 Gun	1"15"0
To 1 Gun more	1"0"0
To 1 Chamber pot and 2 Chesells and 1 Pistell	0"5"0
To 1 pair of Boots	0"5"0
To Pestell and 2 Wedges	0"6"0
To Box Iron and Heaters	0"4"0
To 1 Grid Iron Tongs Slico and Sadle	0"3"0
To 2 Frying Pans	0"2"0
To Collor hams and Cart Saddle	0"7"0

Henry the Carpenter died in springtime, as tobacco seedlings were being set out, at the young age of 41. He had framed his last building, tended his last “corne.” Henry would not see his children grow and marry. He would never hold his grandchildren.

At his funeral the Book of Common Prayer would be followed, starting, “I am the resurrection and the life, saith the Lord...,” followed by the burial proclamation, “...ashes to ashes, dust to dust...,” and concluding, “The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost, be with us all evermore.” Afterwards a lavish spread of food was customarily laid out, often with brandy and wine in excess.

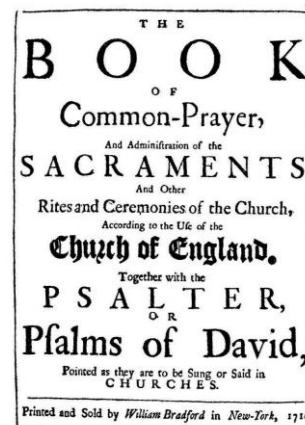
We do not know where Henry (or Ann) is buried. It was the



Morattico Baptist Church, Lancaster County, Virginia (2003). Henry and Ann’s farm was near the church site. Henry is probably buried nearby

Henry reflects the best and worst of Virginia society. He arrived as a fourteen-year-old boy, began life in America as an indentured servant, and was subjected to a difficult, arduous, hazardous existence in a strange land with a perilous climate. Many immigrants died within the first year or two. But Henry survived the winnowing, becoming a valued member of the community—not gentry, but the next thing to it. He did what only ten percent of servants in the Chesapeake Bay area would do—“work out his time, take up land, and wax decently prosperous.”⁴⁸⁴ Most indentured servants became freemen, few became freeholders. And Henry founded a dynasty, the largest line of Tapscotts in America.

But we must never forget that Henry, like his sons and grandsons and nearly all land-holding colonial Virginians, was a slave owner. Much of his prosperity was acquired by slave labor, and his social standing, by subjugation of others.



custom for Virginian planters and farmers to have a family plot on their land. These plots were often fenced, surrounded by evergreens or other plantings, and well-tended, but once the land changed ownership, upkeep was often discontinued, markers allowed to disintegrate, and the land ploughed or even paved over.⁴⁸³ The majority of family cemeteries in Lancaster and Northumberland Counties now contain, at most, only a few visible stones. Many have disappeared entirely. Henry, probably with other family members, rests in one such plot, close to where Morattico Baptist Church stands today.



Remains of an old family cemetery (no Tapscotts) near Morattico Baptist Church (2004).

Henry was likely shocked by what he saw when his ship, the *William & Oriana*, docked at the Northern Neck that January of 1699/1700. Outright slavery had not been seen in Britain since the twelfth century and its replacement, villeinhood (a form of serfdom), had largely disappeared by the beginning of the seventeenth century. Even the British practice of indentureship involved only finite servility, with incentives—not empty, desolate, lifelong slavery. In America, slaves were shackled, whipped, and forced to toil from “day clean” to “first dark.” Families were divided, children were sold, and life ended with only an unmarked grave. Public funeral services were forbidden for slaves.⁴⁸⁵

If Henry were shocked, even distressed by what he saw, why did he become and die a slaveholder? Simply because African slaves were the path to wealth and social prominence in colonial Virginia.⁴⁸⁶ And once one had slaves, it was difficult, almost impossible, to let them go. They were property, usually the principal personal property of most freeholders. Excluding land, slaves amounted to over half of Henry’s wealth at his death.⁴²² Economic concern (avarice?) would have kept Henry a slave holder, as it later did for Washington and Jefferson, those great Virginia advocates of freedom and democracy—freedom and democracy for all except slaves. And from slavery due to greed it is a very short step to slavery due to racism, for one has to justify the system.

It would take another 138 years before Virginia would be rid of this wrong, and even then appalling suppression, if not actual slavery, continued. It was Virginia that enacted the incredibly racist Racial Integrity Act of 1924, Sterilization Act of 1924, and Massenburg Bill of 1926, largely the achievements of Dr. Walter Ashby Plecker, first registrar of Virginia’s Bureau of Vital Statistics, advocate of eugenics, and white supremacist. Virginia’s stain is deep.

Following the Civil War, Union general Samuel Chapman Armstrong, whose attitude towards the newly freed slaves was by no means unbiased, nevertheless declared, “America owes the black man a debt, whose arrears run back two hundred years.”⁴⁸⁷

Henry may have waxed “decently prosperous,” but in his final years, did he view the slaves hoeing his fields with pride for what he had accomplished? Or with remorse for how he had changed? Or perhaps with both?

Master he be a hard hard man.
 Hoe Emma Hoe, Hoe Emma Hoe.
 Sell my people away from me.
 Hoe Emma Hoe, Hoe Emma Hoe.
 Lord send my people into Egypt land.
 Hoe Emma Hoe, Hoe Emma Hoe.
 Lord strike down Pharaoh and set them free.
 Hoe Emma Hoe, Hoe Emma Hoe, Hoe Emma Hoe.

Slave work song.



Slave auction block, Green Hill Plantation, Campbell Co., Virginia. (Historic American Building Survey, Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.)

Edney Tapscott

Edney, the oldest of Henry and Ann's three boys, spent his entire life where his father had lived, in Wicomico Parish, on or near the border between Lancaster and Northumberland Counties. Farming in both counties, he became a well-to-do planter, not as wealthy as his brother Henry, but better off than James. Twice married, Edney had seven children, all with his first wife. The only one of the Immigrant's boys to see the end of British rule, he lived long enough to see Virginia change from a British colony to an American state.

Starting Out

Only thirteen years old when his father died in 1727, Edney grew to manhood living with his mother and her second husband, Benjamin George, probably on what had been Henry Tapscott's farm in Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County. At a Lancaster County Court of 10 July 1734 Edney brought suit against his mother and stepfather for his portion of the slaves remaining from his father's estate.⁴⁸⁸ The suit, a "friendly suit" to ensure an indisputable record of an unbiased division of the estate,³⁵⁷ was probably instituted shortly after Edney turned twenty-one, meaning he was born around June 1713. The deed of gift to Richard Lee made by Henry before his death gave Edney the lands and buildings (after Ann's passing) and distributed specific slaves among the three boys. But Henry had died intestate, and the law required that in the absence of a will, the remaining property, including slaves, be divided equally among all the children, regardless of sex, after the widow received her one-third dower. In the court document for the suit Edney requested his "one fifth part of the remainder of the said negro's" after the dower portion. This request indicates that in addition to his three known sons, Henry had two unnamed children, presumably daughters. This would explain the phrase "the heirs feemale of the Said Henry and Ann Tapscott and the heirs of their bodys," which appears in Henry's deed of gift.²⁷⁸ We shall later see additional evidence, verging on proof, for two daughters, surprising as that might be.

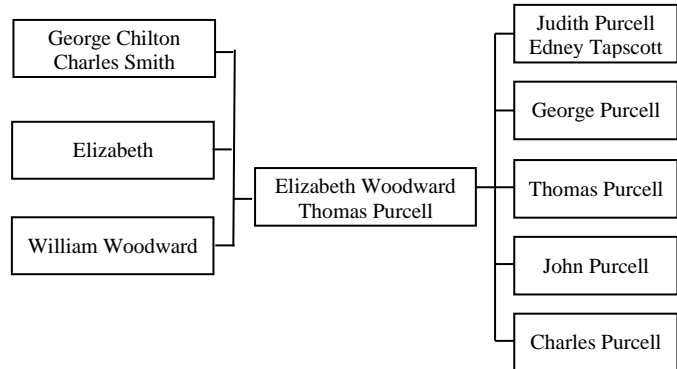
To avoid a misinterpretation of the splitting of the estate it must be noted that by the time of Edney's suit, Ann had probably borne two children from her second marriage—Benjamin and Enoch. These boys, however, would have had no claim to Henry Tapscott's estate (other than perhaps to Ann's dowry portion upon her death) and would not figure into calculating Edney's portion. The two additional children implied by the one-fifth division were not Benjamin and Enoch.

Marriage

Edney married twice. Sometime before 8 April 1735 he wedded his first wife Judith Purcell, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Woodward) Purcell.⁴⁸⁹ Some say that Edney had an earlier marriage, which produced most or all of his children, a claim based on the absence of the names "Judith" and "Thomas" among Edney's offspring. But in view of a total lack of other evidence, the assertion is weak and unconvincing.

Judith Purcell's parents, Thomas and Elizabeth, had at least four other children, all boys and all named in Thomas's will—George, Thomas, John, and Charles.⁴⁹⁰ Also named is "That Child my wife now goes with."

But Judith's name is missing. "That Child my wife now goes with" cannot be Judith, who was born well before Thomas made his 1733 will. Judith was, after all, married by 1735. Thomas's will does, however, list "Sebra Purcell," a name that appears nowhere else and may be a middle name, nickname, or a clerk's transcription error for Judith. It is also possible that Judith was already



The Purcell family.

married by the time the will was written and was, therefore, omitted. Married daughters were often cut out of wills in the belief that they would be taken care of by their husbands and there was no sense in allowing "outsiders" to get their hands on part of the family estate. That Judith was a member of the Purcell family is shown in the will of Elizabeth Woodward Chilton Smith, mother of Elizabeth Woodward, which appoints "my Grandaughter Judith and her husband Edney Tapscott Executors."⁴⁹¹

Judith Purcell's grandmother Elizabeth was married three times.⁴⁹² Her first husband, William Woodward, Judith's grandfather, was dead by 20 December 1704, when his estate inventory was recorded.⁴⁹³ Sometime before 11 July 1706 Elizabeth married husband number two, George Chilton.⁴⁹² On 9 October 1724 George gave three slaves to his wife's granddaughter Judith,⁴⁹² and when he made his will in Lancaster County on 17 October 1726, he bequeathed to "Judith Purcell" his best table, press, and desk.⁴⁹⁴ The will was proved at a Lancaster County Court of 12 February 1728/1729.⁴⁹⁴ In February or March of that year, in Lancaster County, Elizabeth was wedded to her third husband, the Rev. Charles Smith of Wicomico Parish, Northumberland County.⁴⁹⁵

By 9 May 1733, when his will was proved in Lancaster County Court, Judith Purcell's father, Thomas, had died.⁴⁹⁰ An inventory and appraisal of his estate was recorded the following month.⁴⁹⁶

On 3 June 1734 Judith's grandmother, Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, made "An Acc^t. of what of the Estate of the Reverend Charles Smith dec^d. was in his widows hands at the time of his Death /which does not depend to the residuary Legatees of George Chilton dec^d."⁴⁹⁷ The court (and probably the good Reverend's relatives) wanted to make certain that husband three's possessions did not end up in the hands of husband two's heirs. Elizabeth reported a tobacco crop (1032 pounds picked and 200 pounds available), corn crop, brass lock, and some old pewter and returned the inventory to the Lancaster County Court of 12 June 1734. Mrs. Elizabeth Smith made her will on 8 April 1735, leaving two slaves, Bob and Isaac, to her grandson Charles Purcell and "all my Cloaths" to her granddaughters Judith and Margaret Dameron (who also received a female slave, "Cate").⁴⁹¹ Judith and Edney were made executors, and Edney's brother Henry was a witness. Elizabeth's will was proved the following month, and an inventory of her estate, including three slaves, was returned by Edney the month afterward. Edney reported that "meat not more than Sufficent to Support her Family and two pad locks . . ." had been omitted from the inventory.⁴⁹⁸

Judith (Purcell) Tapscott was probably still living on 15 August 1760, when Edney helped her brother George secure a bond for £50 to operate an ordinary at “the Crossroads” (where the town of Kilmarnock stands today),⁴⁹⁹ but she was dead by February 1762, when Edney made a bond to marry again.⁵⁰⁰

Eight years earlier, in 1754, Edney and his neighbor William Waugh Jr. had helped itemize the estate of William Haydon.⁵⁰¹ William Waugh, like Edney, a resident of Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County,⁵⁰² was a son of William Sr. (died by 8 March 1726)⁵⁰³ and Eliza (died between April 1745 and June 1745).⁵⁰⁴ In 1756 Edney and William Jr. once again worked together to appraise an estate, that of Clement Lattimer.⁵⁰⁵ In 1760 Edney was again involved in an inventory, but this time it was for the estate of his old friend William Waugh Jr., who had expired. William’s widow, Mary, reported his death to a Lancaster County court of 18 April 1760.⁵⁰⁶

Mary Waugh Widow and relict of William Waugh dec^d came into Court and made oath that the said William Waugh departed this Life without making any will as far as she knows or believes and on her motion and giving Security for her just and faithfull Admion [Administration] of the said dced Estate Certificate be is granted her for obtaining Letters of Admion on the said Estate in due form.

Ordered that Benjamin George, Edney Tapscott, Charles Hammond, & John Nicholds or any three of them being first sworn before Justice of the peace for this County, meet and appraise the Estate of William Waugh decd in Money and make a Report of their proceedings therein to the next court and that Mary Waugh adminx of the said Estate do then appear and make oath to the Inventory.

On the Prayer of Mary Waugh admnx of Wm. Waugh dec^d It is ordered that Benjamin George, Edney Tapscott, Charles Hammond & John Nicholds or any three of them Separate James Waugh’s Estate from the Estate of the said decd and Return an account thereof to the next Court.

James Waugh was William’s brother,⁵⁰⁷ and was living with him in 1745.⁵⁰²

Both having lost their spouses, the neighbors Edney Tapscott and Mary Waugh were an obvious match. On 15 February 1762 a Lancaster County bond was issued for their marriage.⁵⁰⁰ James, Edney’s brother, secured the bond, and Thomas Shearman, the brother-in-law of Edney’s brother Henry, was the witness. Owing to a transcription error, two secondary sources give Mary’s name in the bond as “Shapleigh” rather than “Waugh.”^{508,509} Both the original bond⁵⁰⁰ and the Lancaster County Marriage Register⁵¹⁰ clearly show only the name “Mary Waugh.” Unfortunately the error has been promulgated, and the family name of Edney’s second wife is often erroneously given as “Shapleigh.”

No children resulted from Edney’s second marriage; however, at a Lancaster County Court of 21 October 1763, Edney was awarded guardianship of the four daughters from Mary’s first marriage:⁵¹¹

On the Prayer of Edney Tapscot he is appointed Guardian to Judith Waugh, Marah Waugh, Elizabeth Waugh and Nancy Waugh Orphans of William Waugh dec^d he having given Bond and Security for the same as the Law Directs It is Ordered that the said Guardian forthwith Possess himself with the Estates of the said orphans and and Exhibit an Account thereof on oath to the next Court.

Know all men by these Presents that we Edney Tapscott &
 James Tapscott are held and do stand firmly bound and indebted
 unto our sovereign Lord King George the Third his heirs and
 Successors in the sum of fifty pounds Current Money of Virg^a
 To the which Payment well and Truly to be made, We do bind
 ourselves our heirs &c as witnesses our hands and Seals this
 15 Day of February 1762
 The Condition of the above Obligation is such
 That Whereas there is a Marriage intended to be had and
 shortly solemnized Between the above bound Edney Tapscott
 & Mary Waugh — both of Lancaster County; Now if there
 be no Lawfull Cause to obstruct the said Marriage, then
 the above Obligation to be voider Else to Remain in full
 force
 Witnesses
 Thos. Shearman
 Edney Tapscott
 James Tapscott

This bond, signed by Edney and James, shows clearly that Edney married Mary Waugh, not Mary Shapleigh. (Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds microfilm Reel 351, Library of Virginia, Richmond.)

On 17 September 1762, after seven months of married life, Edney and Mary signed an agreement concerning the estate brought by Mary into the marriage. The assets were to be passed to any children that the two might have. If there were none (as was the case), the estate would go to whomever Mary pleased (presumably, the children from her first marriage to William Waugh). It was further agreed that the third of Edney's estate that Mary would inherit upon Edney's death should pass to their children, or if there were none, to the children of Edney's first marriage.⁵¹²

Know all men by these Presents that I Edney Tapscott of the Parish of Wiccocomocoe and County of Lancaster and in the Colony of Virginia Planter do for and in Consideration of the Natural Love and affection I have unto by beloved wife Namely Mary Tapscott; do lend all her Estate which she the said Mary Lawfully held Before we the said Edney Tapscott and Mary was married Enduring her Natural Life, and then she the said Mary Tapscott to Dispose as she the said Mary Tapscott shall think Proper, to the children that we the before Named Edney and Mary shall have, and in case we should have no such heirs to give to whom she Pleases, and in case she the said Mary ~ should be the Longest Liver that all her thirds of my Personal Estate which will belong to her after my Death, shall Return to the children that we the said Edney Tapscott and Mary shall have and in case we should have no children then to return to the children I the said Edney had by my first wife. In witness whereof the Parties aforsd to this Indenture have Interchangeably set our hand and seals this 17th Day of September 1762.

Contracts, agreements, and bequests carefully spelling out spousal inheritances were common in Virginia, where there were many multiple marriages with multiple families and where property was a leading source of familial conflict. One Lancaster County will stated, “I desire my Wife to have all the Estate in her owne hands while she remains a widow and after if the Husband imbezzell [embezzle] not the Estate . . .”⁵¹³ Another (by Robert “King” Carter’s twice-married brother John) declared, “. . . if my Wife bee not content with what I have here given her in my Will, but shall sue for more, then my Will is that the Gift be voide and that she have not more that the Joynture I made her before marriage.”⁵¹⁴ Nuptial agreements (both “pre-” and “post-”), like that between Edney and Mary, ensured an inheritance for children of a previous marriage.⁵¹⁵

Shapleigh Family

We do not know the maiden name of Edney’s second wife; however, no primary or contemporary secondary source indicates that it was “Shapleigh,” an uncommon name in the Northern Neck. One bearer of the name was Phillip Shapleigh, one of the “wealthier heads of households” in seventeenth-century Northumberland County.¹⁴⁷ Phillip had five children born in St. Stephen’s Parish—Thomas (born about 1680), John (born 23 January 1687), Hannah (2 October 1690), Judith (13 September 1692), and Sarah (14 July 1695).^{262,516} A sixth child is said to have been Elizabeth, born 1 May 1666 in England.⁵¹⁷

Judith Shapleigh’s great-grandson was Shapleigh Waddy,³¹⁸ one of the witnesses to a 1790 sale of land by Martin Tapscott, son of Captain Henry and Mary (Shearman) Tapscott.⁵¹⁸ On 15 September 1725, John Shapleigh, son of Phillip, witnessed the deed of gift of Henry and Ann Tapscott to Richard Lee.²⁷⁸ On 20 March 1738/1739 John was one of those selected to divide the estate of Elizabeth Schrever, daughter of Bartholomew Schrever Jr. of Wicomico Parish.⁵¹⁹

Despite the contacts between Tapscotts and Shapleighs, and their connection to Wicomico Parish, no Shapleigh who could have been a direct ancestor of Mary Waugh has been identified.²⁶²

A Planter's Life

Not quite 46 years after his father died, Edney finally inherited Henry the Immigrant's property, which he had probably been managing already for his twice-widowed mother. On 14 November 1772 Ann (Edney) Tapscott affixed her mark to a document delivering the land to her son:⁴⁶⁷

I do by these presents Deliver unto Edney Tapscott Sen^r. of the County of Lancaster, to his Heirs &c. all and every part of the Land I livd on, Situate lying and being in the County of Lancaster during my life, which Land the said Edney Tapscott is Intititled to the Reversion of by Deed of Gift acknowledged and Recorded in Northumberland County Court. In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this 14th. Day of November Anno Dom One thousand Seven hundred and Seventy two.

The document was made out for Edney "Sen^r." since his grandchild Edney, son of his oldest child, Henry, had been born six years or so earlier. It was witnessed by Edney's brother Capt. Henry, and recorded at a Lancaster County Court on 18 March 1773. Ann's transfer may not have been strictly legal. The property was doubly entailed. Ann had a life estate and the deed of gift required that the land go to Edney "and the heirs of his body Lawfully begotten." Thus, neither Ann nor Edney could transfer, sell, or will the 266 acres to others. The land was to transfer to Edney on Ann's death and to Edney's descendants by primogeniture, on Edney's death. But the question would soon be moot. In 1776 entail was abolished in Virginia, and nine years later, so was primogeniture.⁵²⁰



Carter's Great Millpond, today Camps Millpond, in Lancaster County (2004). The lands of Henry the Immigrant and his son Edney lay just east of this pond.

By the time he finally received his father's land, Edney was already a property owner, appearing in processions records for the years 1739, 1743, 1747, 1751, 1755, 1759, and 1771 for Precinct 4 of Wicomico Parish.⁵²¹ The records show that land adjoining Edney's Precinct 4 property was owned, at various times, by Charles Hammond, William Haydon, John Eustace, William Sanders, and the two Benjamin Georges, Edney's half-brother and stepfather.⁵²¹ In 1758 Edney's stepfather purchased "one hundred fifty six acres two Roods & one pole of land," adjacent to his holdings in Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County and having as one boundary marker "a small Chestnut standing in Edney Tapscot's Cornfeild."⁵²² Following the death of his stepfather, Benjamin George, around August 1760, Edney

probably farmed his mother's land in addition to his own property.⁵²³ Although Edney lived in Wicomico Parish, his name appears once in the Christ Church vestry minutes, for 22 November 1764: "To Edna [*sic*] Tapscot for a Coffin for Bradby 100 [pounds of tobacco]."⁵²⁴

In 1751 William Sanders sold part of his Lancaster County home tract, a portion bordering the property of "M^r. Tapscott," to John Garlington.⁵²⁵ "Mr. Tapscott" was probably Edney; however, the title is a little disconcerting as the title "Mr." would have been much more likely applied to Capt. Henry (known as "Mr. Tapscott" in the 1750s⁵²⁶) than to Edney. On the other hand, Capt. Henry is not known to have owned land in that area, whereas Edney had property there.

In 1754 Edney and William Waugh, then husband of Edney's future wife, Mary, witnessed a partial inventory of the estate of William Haydon Jr.⁵⁰¹ William Haydon's land (originally Thomas's) was just west and south of present day Morattico Baptist Church.³⁹⁵ In 1778 one hundred acres of land northeast of this church site was purchased by Stephen Locke.⁵²⁷ One boundary, on the east side of the tract, was designated the "Line of Tapscotts," probably Edney's land. A map showing the Locke land has been published⁵²⁸ and from this, one can determine that the property lay along Rehoboth Road, Route 606, about 1 mile northeast of the present location of Morattico Church. A single grave, for Luther Harding, 3 January 1834 to 6 February 1858,⁵²⁹ lies just north of this ground. Luther was the great-grandson of Hopkins Harding, a vestryman at Wicomico Parish Church⁵³⁰ who witnessed the indenture when Henry's original 266-acre tract of land was sold by Henry of Caswell and his wife in 1782.⁵³¹ The approximate location of Edney's Precinct 4 property is shown in the map on page 61.



Corn grows on what was Tapscott land northwest of Morattico Church (2005).

Edney's substantial holdings were along the county line, and a major portion lay in Northumberland County, where the land tax record for 1782, the year of Edney's death, showed 495 acres valued at ten shillings/acre for a total valuation of £247/10s.⁵³² Among the 535 land holdings listed in the 1782 land tax list, Edney's property was in the upper ten percent based on acreage (the average was 209 acres) and in the upper five percent based on value (average, £73). Edney, however, also

owned some Lancaster County land. His wife, Mary, is shown with one hundred acres of land in that county in 1782, land presumably from Edney's estate.⁵³³

In the postnuptial agreement with his second wife, Mary, Edney called himself a planter, and this was indeed his primary occupation. Like other Virginia planters, Edney employed slaves, and had fifteen when his will was written.⁵³⁴ In 1745 he had five tithables—Edney himself and four Negro slaves: Jo Jo, Phillis, Jean, and Frank.⁵⁰² Edney's sons were too young at this early date to have been included. At another, presumably later, date (unreadable in the record), he reports nine tithables including eight slaves: Humphrey, Thomas, Roger, Mary, Rachel, Winney, Lucy, and Assa.⁵³⁵ Three of these—Humphrey, Winney, and Lucy—bear names of slaves held by Edney's father.⁴²² In 1781, the year before his death, Edney had fourteen tithables, himself and thirteen slaves: Humphrey, Roger, Mary, Rachel, Winney, Thomas, Lucy, Agga (Assa?), Guy, George, Anthony, Margery, and James.⁵⁷⁷ All these tithable lists were for Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County, where Edney apparently had his main residence. Thirteen slaves in the 1781 list was a sizeable number and indicative of some wealth. Very few households in Lancaster County at that time had that many slaves.

At a Northumberland County Court of May 1755, one of Edney's slaves was ordered to be punished for theft:⁵³⁶

Upon an Indictment against Joe a Negroe man Slave belonging to Edney Tapscot for Hogstealing. It is order'd that he receive Thirty nine Lashes on his bare back at the public whipping post, and that he be thence Discharged.—

On 3 May 1776 Edney was one of twelve men who inspected the Lancaster County property of William Taylor to determine whether damage could result to people, land, or trees from the construction of a planned water grist mill.⁵³⁷ It was found that the mill would cause no harm. Four years later, the April court of 1780 ordered the Lancaster sheriff to "Summon a Jury of twelve freeholders of the neighbourhood" to "diligently view and examine" lands proposed by Charles Carter for construction of a water grist mill. Edney once again found himself among the assessors. This time damages amounting to a hefty £370 were found for losses incurred by John Hutchings.⁵³⁸ Among the jurors in the "neighbourhood" were William Mason, husband of one of Edney's stepdaughters, though we don't know which one, and John James, son of Bartley James, who married Elizabeth Waugh, another stepdaughter (pp. 91-92). The grist mill was to be located where Carter's Little Mill once stood, near the head of Dyer Creek (map, p. 38). This area is about six miles south of where Edney lived. Others on the juror list also appear to have lived some distance away.⁵³⁹ The "neighborhood" was large.

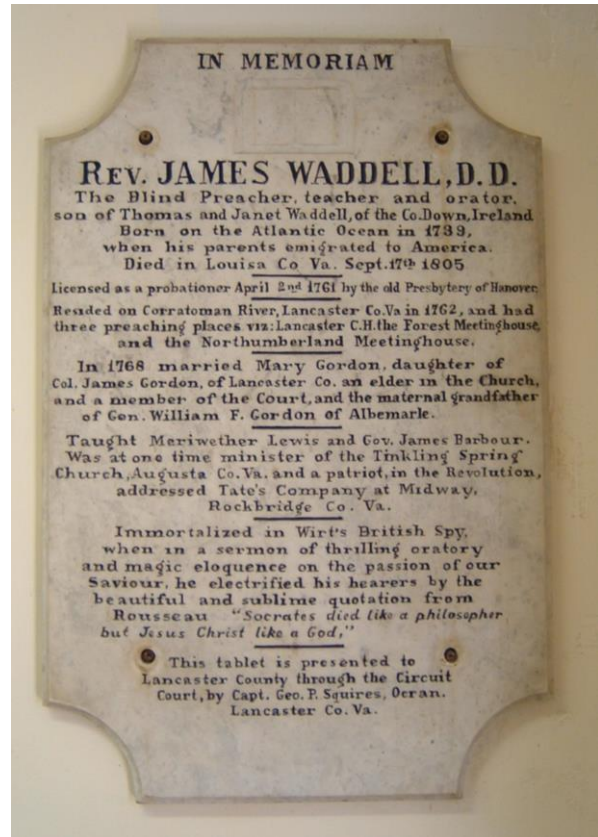
That Old Time Religion

In 1755 James Gordon, a wealthy Lancaster County Scotch-Irish merchant, sued Edney Tapscott for 12,006 pounds of tobacco to settle a bill.⁵⁴⁰ Apparently the suit, which was for a substantial amount (about £50) and which was settled for a payment of 6,003 pounds of tobacco with interest, costs, and an attorney's fee, did not end a cordial relationship between Edney and the Gordon family. On 7 October 1767 Edney secured a Lancaster County marriage bond between James Waddell and Mary Gordon, daughter of James Gordon.⁵⁴¹

Col. James Gordon was a Presbyterian dissenter. James Waddell, whose eloquence was praised by essayist William Wirt,⁵⁴² was a Presbyterian minister and a staunch supporter of religious tolerance and of separation of church and state.⁵⁴³ About 1787, Waddell lost his sight but continued his ministry without interruption, becoming known as "The Blind

Preacher.” President James Madison, who had been Waddell’s pupil, said “He has spoiled me for all other preaching,” and Patrick Henry classed him one of the two greatest orators he had ever heard.⁵⁴⁴

The acquaintances with Waddell and Mary Gordon indicates that Edney may have been leaning toward Presbyterianism, or at least toward something other than the established church. Virginia had been the most religiously homogeneous of any colony. Almost to a person, Virginians were Anglican or at least professed to be Anglican. Even George Whitefield, the “Awakener,” had failed to disturb the entrenched Church of England during his 1739-1741 visit to the Colonies. Despite the enactment by England of the Toleration Act in 1689, it was not until Samuel Davies began his battle in 1748 for toleration of Presbyterians in Virginia, that cracks began appearing in the staunch Anglican Church, and it was not until 1755 that toleration was actually achieved. Just two years later, a Presbyterian congregation under the leadership of Col. Gordon was formed in Lancaster County. James Waddell was brought in as the minister.⁵⁴⁵



Memorial plaque for James Waddell, Lancaster County Courthouse, Lancaster, Virginia (2005).

The Toleration Act

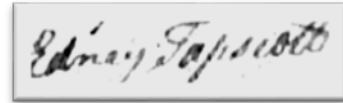
The Toleration Act, “An Act for Exempting their Majesties Protestant Subjects, Dissenting from the Church of England, from the Penalties of certain laws,” was enacted in 1689 under the rule of William and Mary subject to three requirements—registration of the meeting place, no worship behind locked doors, and an oath or declaration of allegiance.⁵⁴⁶ The Act’s provisions are said to have been applied to Virginia in 1699 with Presbyterianism introduced around 1740.⁵⁴⁷ But these dates are misleading. Although parishioners of dissenting churches were no longer required to attend Anglican Services after 1699,⁵⁴⁸ non-Anglican churches were not, at the time, established in the Northern Neck, and would not be for many years. Though the earliest petitions for Presbyterian meeting houses in the Northern Neck were made in May of 1724,⁵⁴⁹ few meeting houses were built and few services held until much later. The truth is that the Anglican Church was so deep-rooted in Virginia that the Toleration Act was largely ignored.⁵⁵⁰ Until the middle 1700s the Act was applicable to Virginia in theory but not in fact, and even then complete toleration for sects other than Presbyterian was not achieved until the 1776 Virginia Declaration of Rights.

It is claimed that the movement of planters from the Church of England to dissenting congregations was the most dramatic manifestation of social change in Virginia between 1740 and 1760.⁵⁵¹ With the introduction of Presbyterianism, the doors were opened to new beliefs and new ideas, in particular, the “seditious” ideas of the New Light ministers and other dissenters.⁵⁵² They would not be closed again. From a resolutely Anglican society, Virginia was shifting. The most British of all the colonies was becoming a wellspring of rebellion. In 1745 dissenting preachers were likened to those who have “turn’d the World upside down.”⁵⁵³ A similar phrase would title the march allegedly played following the British surrender at Yorktown in 1781.⁵⁵⁴

On 17 October 1777 British General John Burgoyne surrendered at Saratoga. The following month, on 28 November, Edney, his brother Henry, and his half-brother Benjamin George, flush with patriotism, were among the 195 signers of four near-identical copies of a petition to dissolve the Christ Church vestry to rid it of a vestryman with tory tendencies and as “a free & Independant people” to elect a whole new vestry.⁵⁵⁵

To the Honourable the Speaker & House of Delegates

The Petition of the Inhabitants of Christ Church Parish in the County of Lancaster Humbly Sheweth, that in the year 1759 on a Petition from the said Parish, the then Assembly thought proper to Dissolve the the [*sic*] Vestry thereof, & passed an Act for the Election of a new Vestry, which Act was punctually complied with & a Vestry Elected much to the satisfaction of the Inhabitants of the said Parish, but by Deaths and Resignations only four of the said Vestry that were then Elected, now Act as Vestrymen, & that the said Vestry hath lately Elected into that Office, a Person whom we think, not friendly, to the glorious cause we are now engaged in, & as we are now Declared a free & Independant people, we think we have a Right to the choice of a new Sett of Rulers, we therefore pray that an Act may pass for the Dissolution of the present Vestry & to Enable the Inhabitants to Elect a new Vestry in their Stead, and your Petitioners as in Duty Bound be



A covering petition, with only eight signatures, reveals the name “M^r. William Montague [who has] by some been reckond a Tory” and asks that the petition not be granted and the vestry not be dissolved, at least for the present. On the back of the petition is written, “Rejected December 2^d 77.” It is not obvious which petition was rejected, but William Montague, who had been appointed at a vestry meeting of 11 November 1776 to replace Charles Carter, appears in no lists of vestrymen in the vestry book for 1739-1786.⁵⁵⁶ Surprising is that William, claimed unfriendly “to the glorious cause,” was one of those appointed in 1775 to the highly patriotic Lancaster County Committee of Safety.⁵⁵⁷

Edney rebelled against the organization of the established church, but nothing shows that he actually left that church. That he appears in no vestry minutes for Wicomico parish, however, implies a lack of involvement in church activities.⁵⁵⁸ But some of his children did leave the Anglicans—probably for religious rather than political reasons. Two daughters, Elizabeth (“Betty”) and Susanna, members 102 and 103, were among the 197 original members of Morattico Baptist Church.⁵⁵⁹ James “Hammond,” future husband of Edney’s daughter Catherine, Charles “Hammond,” husband of Judith Waugh (page 91), and Thomas “Hammond,” brother of Charles,⁵⁶⁰ were also listed (as were a Mary and Betty Hammond).

The Great Awakening

The middle third of the eighteenth century was the era of the “Great Awakening” (actually the first “Great Awakening,” there were others), a conversion by many from the intellectual, conservative Anglican religion to an emotionally-charged faith, often led by itinerate preachers of whom George Whitefield is the most famous. Whitefield, born in England in 1714 and an Anglican priest, led a revivalist movement both in England and in the Colonies, first arriving there in 1739. Drawing enormous crowds, Whitefield combined emotion and entertainment, something foreign in the established church.⁵⁶¹ Most of Whitefield’s evangelizing was done in New England; however, in 1763 he visited Lancaster County,⁵⁴⁹ where Edney could have heard him preach, not unlikely in view of the religious leanings of at least some of Edney’s children.

Morattico Baptist Church congregation was formed with about eighteen charter members on 17 January 1778 in Richmond County at the home of Alexander Hunton near Morattico Creek.³⁵⁷ On 7 March 1778 Rev. Lewis Lunsford, “the Boy Preacher,” was unanimously chosen to pastor the new church.⁵⁵⁹ In the early days meetings were held in homes and outdoor locations; however, in the 1780s the congregation constructed three meeting houses. One of these was Kilmarnock Meeting House,⁵⁶² located near the present-day Morattico Baptist Church building (constructed in 1856⁵⁶³). A biography of Thomas Haydon states “Family History tells us that” the Morattico Baptist Church site was formed from Haydon land, that Haydons were charter members, and that the bricks used in the church were made from Haydon soil.³⁹⁵ Strong evidence, however, indicates that the land was actually obtained from Thomas Hammonds, who, along with his wife, Ann, and mother, Sarah, sold a half acre of land to the trustees of the Baptist Society for £1 10s on 19 December 1782.⁵⁶⁴ Kilmarnock Meeting House and, later, Morattico Baptist Church were erected on that half acre, described as being in Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County and bordering the land of Thomas Haydon (son of Ezekiel, son of William, son of Henry the Immigrant’s old neighbor Thomas⁵⁶⁵).⁵⁶⁶ Thomas Haydon’s bordering land may well have been or have included Henry Tapscott’s original 266 acres. Just ten months earlier, on 13 February 1782, Edney’s oldest son, Henry, had sold his grandfather’s 266 acres to Thomas.⁵³¹

The original members of Morattico Baptist Church included nineteen slaves.⁵⁵⁹ On 25 August 1787, the year of a great church revival,⁵⁶⁷ Edney’s widow, “Mrs. Tapscott,” brought a slave Roger (listed among Edney’s tithables⁵³⁵) to be baptized.⁵⁵⁹ On 23 September 1787 three slaves belonging to James Tapscott (son of Capt. Henry)—Sam, Hannah, and Rose—were baptized. A record of a 5 February 1796 church meeting states that “The complaint against Mr Tapscotts Easter was heard and ordered to be excommunicated.”⁵⁵⁹ “Mr. Tapscott” was unlikely to have been James, who was living in Botetourt County by 1794.⁵⁶⁸

Early Morattico Church records reveal excommunications for “frequenting dances,” “getting drunk,” “disorderly conduct,” “adultery,” and “a steady Course of Disconformity to the rules and Discipline Of the Church.”⁵⁵⁹ Charles “Hammonds” (husband of Judith Waugh) was “dismiss’d,” though cause was not revealed. Slaves could lose membership for additional reasons. The slave Lemney was excommunicated for “disobedience And aggravation to her master.” Church discipline was harsh, though forgiving. At a meeting on 26 February 1807 it was resolved that “the Church forgive Bro. Carpenter for acting improperly at Richard Mitchels by remaining in the house of the said Mitchel while some were playing at cards.”

Rev. Lunsford

From *History of the Baptists in Virginia*:⁵⁶⁹ “**LEWIS LUNSFORD**, who was in an important sense the founder of the Baptist denomination in the Northern Neck of Virginia, was born in Stafford county about the year 1753; and there he was baptized while yet a youth by Elder William Fristoe. When not yet eighteen years of age he began to exhort, and large crowds flocked to hear ‘the Wonderful Boy,’ so remarkable were his talents and eloquence. About 1774 he made his appearance in Westmoreland, Richmond, Lancaster and Northumberland counties, where for a time his preaching was interrupted by mob violence and legal proscriptions. These persecutions served, however, to increase his popularity, and in 1778 Morattico church was formed and he chosen as their pastor. His zeal and activity were unabated, and the success of his ministry truly remarkable. No other preacher in Virginia has probably received more conclusive testimonials to the eloquence and power of his sermons than Lunsford. Semple said of him: “in his best strains he was more like an angel than a man. His countenance, lighted up by an inward flame, seemed to shed beams of light wherever he turned. His voice, always harmonious, often seemed tuned by descending seraphs. His style and his manner were so sublime and so energetic that he was indeed an ambassador [*sic*] of the skies, sent down to command all men everywhere to repent.”

Passing

In June 1781, as a Revolutionary War claim, Edney Tapscott obtained receipts for £5 18s 6d for beef impressed by his nephew Rawleigh Tapscott for troop supplies.⁵⁷⁰ Edney also claimed £60 for one head of beef. At Lancaster County Court of June 1782 Edney’s certificate for £2 16s 3d for six gallons and one quart of brandy requisitioned October 1780 was redeemed and a certificate for £359 for undisclosed supplies was granted by Lancaster County commissioners.⁵⁷⁰ But it was Edney’s estate that received the money rather than Edney, who died between the writing of his will on 7 January 1782 and its entry into record on 17 January 1782.⁵³⁴ Just a few months shy of age 70, Edney, the eldest, was the last of Henry the Immigrant’s sons to depart this life. The following year the Treaty of Paris would officially end the American Revolution.

The will left Edney’s real estate holdings (including his father’s 266 acres) to his oldest son, Henry. Of the estate’s fifteen slaves (a number far greater than the average of four per Lancaster County slave owner in 1776 to 1777),⁵⁷¹ three—Shadrack, Harry, and Darcus—were bequeathed to Henry and four—Jack, James, a second Darcus, and Joe (the slave whipped for “Hogstealing”)—to Elizabeth. The remaining slaves—George, Jenny, Hannah, Fanny, Elenus, Slate, Mimma, and Moses—were divided among Edney’s other children, his step grandson Charles Hammonds, and his widow, Mary. No inventory was filed.

Mary lived another nine years after Edney’s death. She appears in a 1783 Lancaster County enumeration with one white and nine Blacks⁵⁷² and in the 1782 and the 1787 through 1790 Lancaster County land tax lists with 100 acres.⁵³³ On 28 December 1789 she hosted a “house filled with attentive hearers” listening to exhortations of Methodist Bishop Francis Asbury.⁵⁷³ On 16 December 1790 Mary wrote her last will and testament.⁵⁷⁴ She left most of her estate to her natural daughters, “Mrs. George,” “Mrs. Mason,” and “Mrs. James,” and to their children: Ellen George, Judith Mason, Solomon Mason, Molly Mason, and Bartley

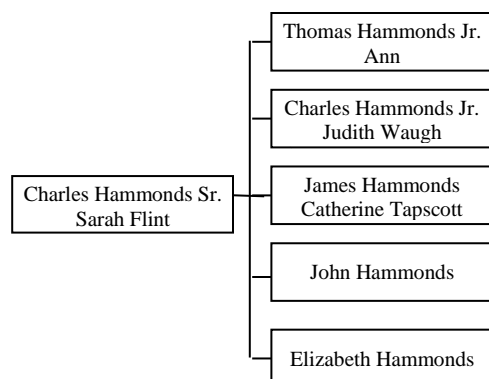
James. “Betsy Baisey Waters George,” also listed as one of Mary’s “grandchildren,” was not the daughter of “Mrs. George,” but was Mary’s step-grandchild, an orphaned granddaughter of Edney by his daughter Darcus (see page 131). Thus, in the same way that Edney’s will causes confusion by referring to Charles Hammonds as Edney’s grandson (see below), Mary’s will creates misunderstanding by referring to Betsy Waters Basye George (her name as usually given) as Mary’s granddaughter. Mary also left “to my son in law Ezekiel Tapscott one barrel of Corn.” The term “son-in-law” was often used for stepsons, as in this case.

The Hammonds Family of Lancaster County

The family name is spelled both as “Hammonds” and “Hammond,” even within the same document, but more often as “Hammonds.” Progenitors were Charles Sr. and Sarah, the daughter of Thomas and Hannah Flint.⁵⁷⁵ Edney Tapscott and his descendants were close to the Hammonds family. The land of Charles Hammonds Sr., father-in-law of Judith Waugh, bounded that of Edney Tapscott in Precinct 4 of Wicomico Parish.⁵²¹ In 1754 Charles Sr., Edney, and William Waugh worked together on an additional inventory of the estate of William Haydon Jr.⁵⁰¹ One day, Edney would be guardian to Waugh’s daughter Judith, who would marry Charles’s son, Charles Jr. In 1756 the three of them (Charles Sr., Edney, and William) along with William Waugh’s brother, James, were ordered to appraise the estate of Clement Lattimer.⁵⁰⁵ And in 1760 Charles Sr. and Edney (along with Benjamin George and John Nicholds) were ordered to appraise the estate of William Waugh.⁵⁰⁶ In 1762 Charles Sr. and James Waugh witnessed the postnuptial agreement between their neighbors Edney and Mary.⁵¹² The 1790 will of Edney’s widow, Mary, was witnessed by Charles Hammonds, either her son-in-law or her grandson.⁵⁷⁴

Charles Hammonds Sr. wrote his Lancaster County will 13 January 1767 and died the same year; the will was proved 19 November 1767.⁵⁶⁰ Heirs were Charles’s wife, Sarah, sons Charles Jr. and Thomas, and two or more unnamed daughters. Witnesses were Charles Hammonds Jr., daughter Elizabeth Hammonds (called “Betty” in her grandfather Thomas Flint’s will),⁵⁷⁵ and Ezekiel Hayden. Sarah was still living in 1785.⁵⁷⁶

Though not named in Charles Sr.’s will, it is likely that James Hammonds, who would marry Edney Tapscott’s daughter Catherine (p. 134), was also a son of Charles Sr. and Sarah Hammonds. That Thomas, Charles Jr., and James “Hammond” were members 55, 56, and 57 of Morattico Baptist Church indicates that they had joined at the same time and were likely related.⁵⁵⁹ More significant, a James Hammonds and a John Hammonds appear with the widowed Sarah in the 1781 list of tithables for Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County.⁵⁷⁷ Charles Hammonds Sr. may well have omitted naming younger sons James and John, including them under the bequest in his will that “my estate both real and personal be equally divided amongst my Loving Sons and Daughters.”



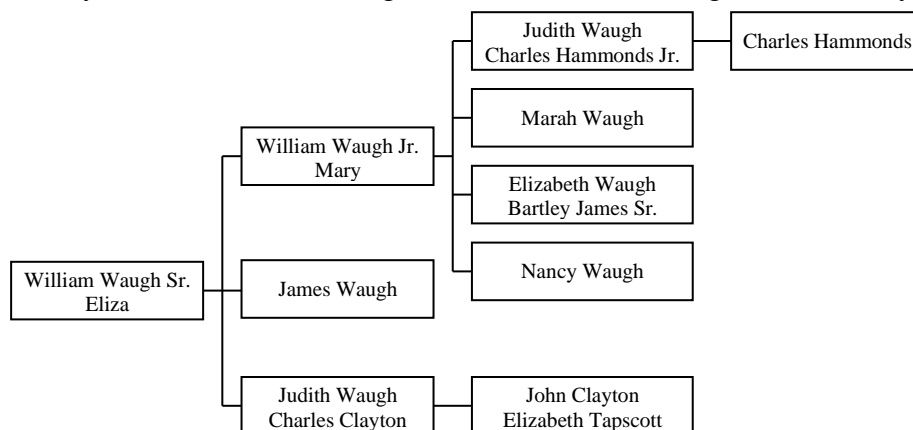
Selected members of the Hammonds family.

One of Mary and William Waugh's four known daughters—Judith, Marah, Elizabeth, and Nancy—is missing from Mary's will and is presumed to have died. Because Mary used only their married names in her will ("Mrs. George," "Mrs. Mason," "Mrs. James"), we do not know, from this information alone, which daughter is missing, nor can we connect from this information the married names with the original four with any certainty. The record of a 1767 division of William's estate shows only that one of the daughters had married a "Charles Hammond" (or "Hammonds")⁵⁷⁸ and since "Mrs. Hammond" is not mentioned in Mary Tapscott's will, this is presumably the daughter that died. The record of the continuing division of William's estate giving "William Mason" his wife's portion provides only the full name of one of the husbands:⁵⁷⁹

In obedience to an order of Court Dated the 19th. of May 1768 We John Yerby Benjamin George and John Nichols have met and Divided the Estate of William Waugh Dec^d. and possessed William Mason with his Wifes part of the s^d. Dec^d. Estate.

More information is available from the 1767 will (witnessed by Edney Tapscott) of William Waugh's brother James, who names all four of William's daughters, listing Nancy as "Anne" (interchangeable names) and giving Judith's name as "Judith Hammond."⁵⁰⁷ Thus, Judith, who married Charles Hammonds (between 21 October 1763, when Edney was appointed her guardian,⁵¹¹ and 21 May 1767, when James Waugh wrote his will⁵⁰⁷), is the daughter who first died.

Moreover, on 17 January 1771 Elizabeth Waugh, with consent of her guardian Edney Tapscott and his wife (in a crudely written note to Thomas Griffin, county clerk),⁵⁸⁰ was named in a Lancaster County marriage bond with Bartley James,⁵⁸¹ son of Walter and Elizabeth James.⁵⁸² The couple was married by 21 March 1771, when a



Decendents of William Waugh Sr. named in this book.

Lancaster County Court required a division of William Waugh's estate to give Bartley James his wife's part,⁵⁸³ a division recorded 16 May 1771.⁵⁸⁴ Thus, "Mrs. James" was Elizabeth. By 19 March 1778, when his estate was ordered to be inventoried,⁵⁸⁵ Bartley, named equally often "Bartlet" or "Bartlett"⁵⁸⁶ (but "Bartley" in his signatures) and earlier married to Elizabeth Hathaway (Lancaster County marriage bond 20 December 1763),⁵⁸⁷ was deceased. His three children by his second marriage, Bartley Jr., Mary, and Elizabeth, are named in both the 1778 estate inventory and division and in a December 1793 division of slaves.⁵⁸⁸ There was also a son, John,⁵⁸⁹ and possibly a daughter, Ann,⁵⁹⁰ by Bartley's marriage to Elizabeth Hathaway. In 1782 Bartley's widow, Elizabeth was owner of 80 acres of Lancaster land valued at 12s per acre (a top value for land) from her husband's estate.⁵³³

Sir This is to Let you know yt [that] I and my wife is a Gread of mr Bartly James to marry with mr. Eliz^a Waugh, and as I am Gairgin to her thought it proper to send you a Line to let you know this from your.s to com.m.^d —

Edney Tapscott

January 17 1791

To Mr. Thomas Griffin

353

Consent of Edney and wife to the marriage of Bartley James and Elizabeth Waugh (microfilm Reel 352, Library of Virginia, Richmond). “Sir This is to Let you know yt [that] I and my wife is a Gread yt mr Bartly James to marry with mr^s. Eliz^a Waugh, and as I am Gairgin [guardian] to her thought it proper to send you a Line to let you know this from your.s to com.m.^d [command]—”

This analysis leaves Marah and Nancy Waugh as “Mrs. George” and “Mrs. Mason,” though we don’t know which is which.

Edney’s will had listed his “Grandson” Charles Hammonds as an heir.⁵³⁴ Charles was actually the son of Edney’s stepdaughter Judith and her husband, Charles Hammonds Jr. Charles Hammonds was given special treatment because his mother, Judith, had died. Edney names no other William Waugh descendants in his will.

Mary Tapscott’s will was “partly proved” at Lancaster County Court of 17 January 1791; however, owing to the absence of a witness, it was not recorded until 21 February.⁵⁹¹ On 16 January 1792 an inventory of her estate, taken by Benjamin and Nicholas L. George (Edney’s half-brother and nephew) and Thomas Haydon (great-grandson of the first Thomas), was entered into record.⁵⁹² Mary’s meager holdings were valued at £27 5s 3d.

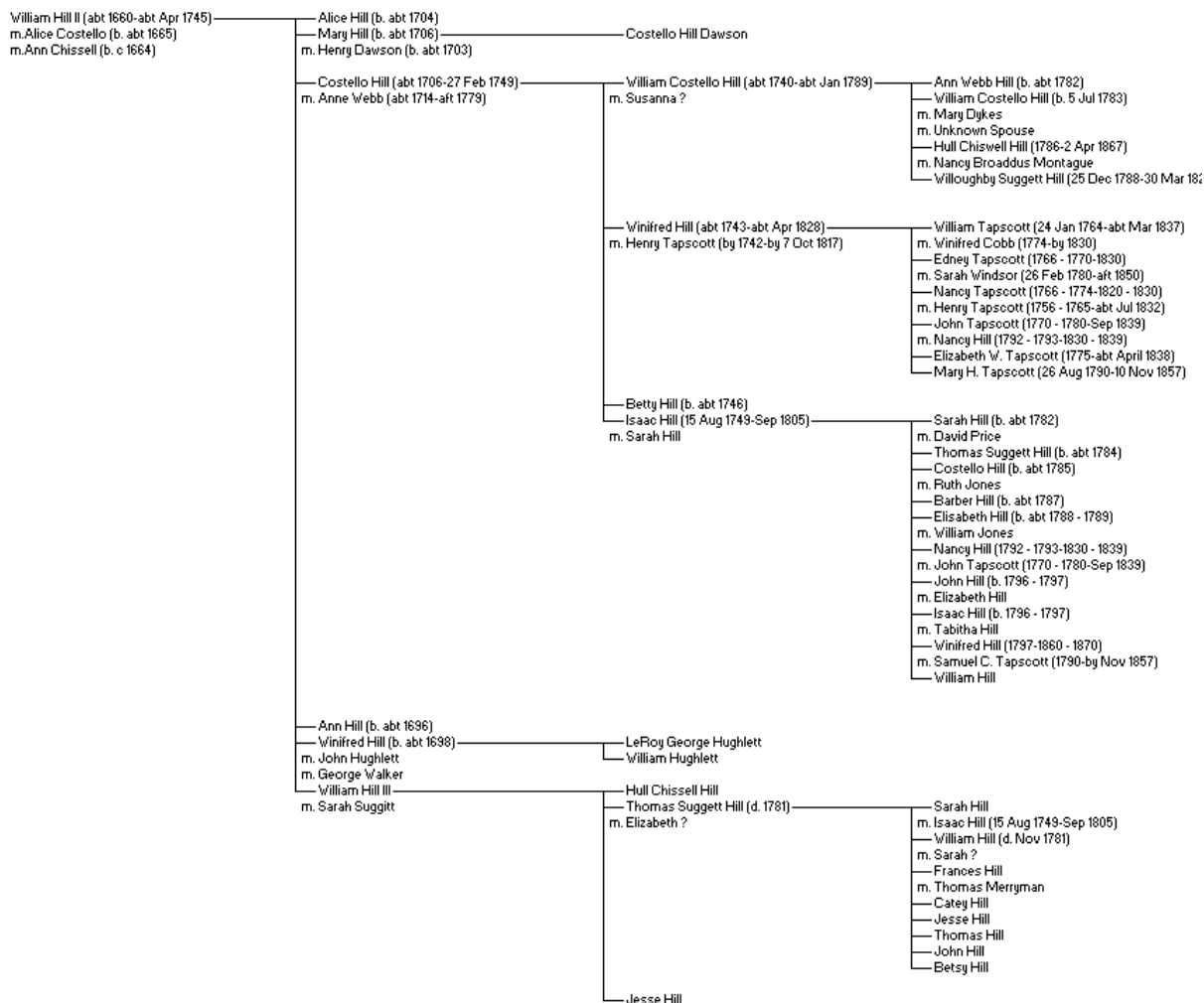
Children

Edney’s seven “natural” children, three boys and four girls, are named in his will, probably in birth order—Henry, Elizabeth, Ezekiel, Susanna, Darcus, Catherine, and John.⁵³⁴ All seven, offspring of Edney’s first wife, were born before his second marriage in 1762, probably in Lancaster County, where Edney lived most of his life, or in Northumberland County, where he owned land. The eldest, Henry, despite being the only recipient of his father’s land, soon left the area and then the state. The remaining children, and, for the most part, their children, stayed close to home.

Henry of Caswell

To distinguish him from a multitude of other Henry Tapscotts, Edney’s oldest son, who was probably born by 1742 based on the year of his marriage, is designated here as “Henry of Caswell,” Caswell County, North Carolina, being his final residence. About 1763,⁵⁹³ probably in Northumberland or Lancaster County, Henry married Winifred Hill, a daughter

of Costello (sometimes “Costilo” or “Costillo”)⁵⁹³ Hill and Anne Webb.⁵⁹⁴ The Hill Family, which was filled to overflowing with “Costellos” (the maiden name of Costello Hill’s mother), “Winifreds,” and “Sarahs,” had lived in Northumberland County from at least the early 1600s.⁵⁹⁴



Some members of the Hill Family of Northumberland and Cumberland counties. This chart is admittedly incomplete, containing only family members of possible significance here. In a several cases, only the commonly used name given in the original sources researched is shown, when more research would have shown the full name. Such research is being left to others whose primary interest is the Hill Family.

During the eighteenth century, Tidewater Virginia farmland became increasingly scarce as the white populace grew and as property was split among multiple descendants, and increasingly unproductive as tobacco raising wore out fields. During the middle half of the century, thousands of farmers moved from Virginia’s Tidewater to the Piedmont along the James River, above Richmond.⁵⁹⁵ Edney’s son Henry was among them.

Henry and Winifred first moved to Cumberland County, Virginia, shortly after their marriage and sometime before the 24 January 1764 birth of their first son, William,⁵⁹⁶ and so did Henry’s in-laws—Winifred’s mother, Anne; sister, Betty; and brothers, Isaac and William Costello. Missing among the migrants was Henry’s father-in-law, who died 27 February 1749,⁵⁹³ well before Henry and Winifred were married.

While in Cumberland County, the children of Costello Hill decided that after twenty years it was about time to settle their father's estate in accordance with his will. Costello was said to have been "Seized & possessed of a considerable real and personal estate," though the term "considerable" was a stretch.⁵⁹³ His personal property including the slaves was valued at a modest £188 6s 6d. A "friendly suit" (or, in this case, a "semi-friendly suit") to obtain court record documentation, was filed naming Henry and Winifred Tapscott and Betty Hill, Winifred's sister, as plaintiffs, and William Costello Hill, his ward Isaac Hill (who had been posthumously born and had not yet turned 21), and Anne Hill, the executor of Costello Hill's estate, defendants.⁵⁹³ At a court of 29 May 1770, however, the parties were changed.⁵⁹⁷ Henry, Winifred, Betty, William Costello, and Isaac were made plaintiffs, and Anne, the sole defendant. The plaintiffs approached the Chancery Court of Cumberland County asking questions of Anne:⁵⁹³

...what did the said estate consist, what became of the crop of tobacco mentioned in the said will? Did the said ext. [executrix] purchase any & how many slaves for the benefit of the said estate? was the said estate appraised. & for how much money? what is become of he said estate? How much thereof is in the hands of the said executrix & of what does in consist? . .

The heirs then asked that Anne

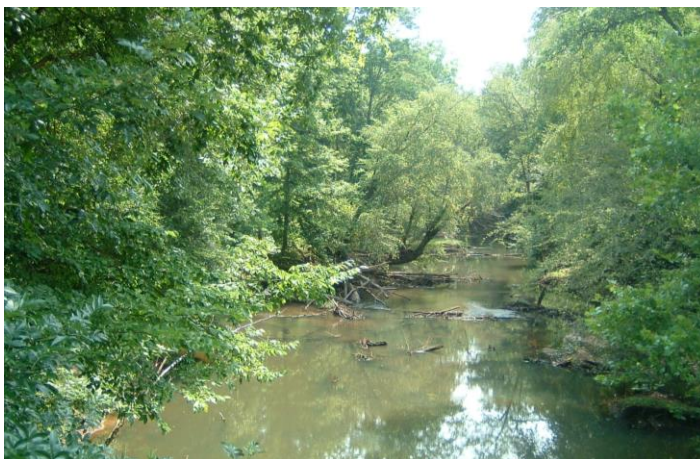
...be compelled to render a true & perfect acct. of her administration of the said estate, & deliver up the same to proper persons to be appointed by your worships, to allot to your orator Isaac Hill the best choice of the said slaves, & then to divide the remaining slaves & personal estate in five equal parts between your orators & the said Anne Hill their mother, & to allot to each their respective parts. . .

The court promptly ordered an estate inventory and two years later, on 26 May 1772, after several continuances, issued a final decree.⁵⁹³ William Costello Hill, who had been put in charge of selling the estate remaining after division of the slaves, was ordered to pay Henry and Winifred £37 13s 3d, and Isaac, a like amount. All parties were then ordered to use their funds to make up deficits in Anne's portion, derived from the estate sale.⁵⁹⁸

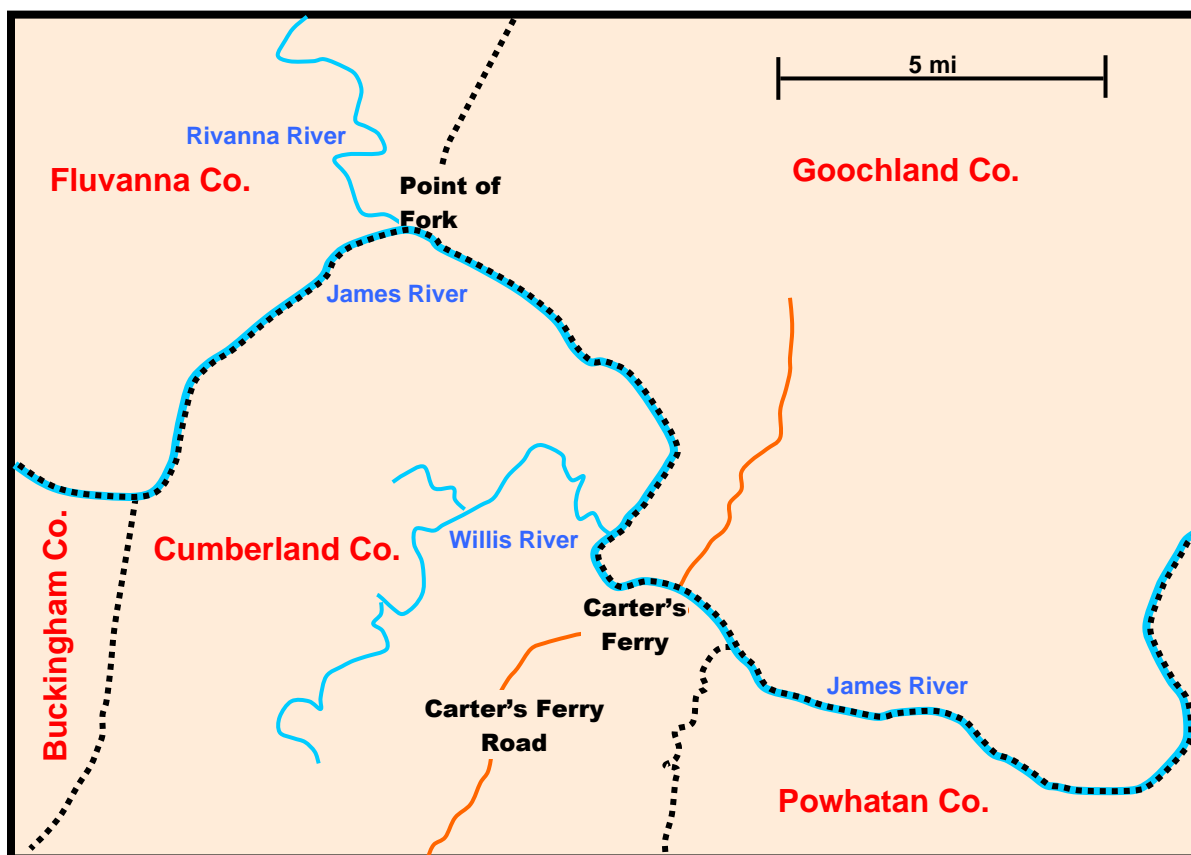
On 12 September 1772, Anne Hill, her son Isaac, and Henry and Winifred Tapscott sold 200 acres of Cumberland County land to Thomas Montague.⁵⁹⁹ The deed was for land lying on both sides of Carter's Ferry Road and on both sides of the Church road crossing Ferry Road.⁶⁰⁰ The present-day town of Cartersville, located in northern Cumberland County on the James River, was once known as Carter's Ferry. Carter's Ferry Road was probably what is today Cartersville Road, State Route 45.⁶⁰¹

On 28 March 1774 Anne Hill sold an additional two hundred acres on the Willis River to Robert Brown.⁶⁰² The Willis flows into the James from the west, a mile and a half upstream from Cartersville (Carter's Ferry). By 1779, when the deed of sale was recorded,⁶⁰³ Anne had moved to Buckingham County, apparently with her son Isaac, who was certainly there in 1790, when a deed gave that county as his residence.⁶⁰⁴ Anne's son William Costello, who stayed behind, wrote his will in Cumberland County, 21 February 1788 (recorded 27 January 1789), with Henry's son Edney and a "Betty Tapscott" as witnesses.⁶⁰⁵ "Betty" may have been Elizabeth, Edney's sister, but she just might be William's sister Betty, a possible wife (or widow) of Henry's cousin George Tapscott Sr. (see p. 280).

On 5 March 1781, a petition from 176 citizens of Cumberland County was presented to the General Assembly requesting that legislation passed in the previous session raising recruits and funds for the war effort be suspended.⁶⁰⁶ Henry Tapscott was among the signers. But war-weary Cumberland County citizens would soon see the end of their concern. For in the same month as the petition, Admiral Count de Grasse sailed with his fleet from France to the West Indies to support the American cause.



Henry's mother-in-law, Anne Hill, owned land on Willis River near Carters's Ferry in Cumberland County (2007).



Cumberland County, vicinity of Tapscott and Hill properties.

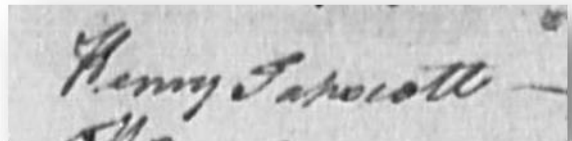
That same year, the war reached Cumberland, Fluvanna, and Goochland counties in Virginia. On 4 June, at Point of Fork, where the Rivanna River meets the James, and where the small hamlet of Columbia sits today, Baron Von Steuben, commanding American forces, retreated from the British, leaving behind arms and supplies for destruction by the enemy.⁶⁰⁷ This minor battle was just a few miles from Henry Tapscott's farm. Even if he did not hear the gunfire, he would have been anxious. His 17-year-old son William, serving his second

tour with the Virginia militia, was among Von Steuben's retreating soldiers (see page 336). The American defeat (some claim Von Steuben was actually a hero) was short-lived. A little over four months later, with the essential support of de Grasse's fleet, the Colonials routed the British at Yorktown.

Henry appears in a number of Cumberland County records. In the 1782 enumeration for the county, he is listed with six Blacks and seven whites, exactly the number of whites to account for Henry, Winifred, and their five children (a sixth, Mary, was not yet born⁶⁰⁸).⁶⁰⁹ On 13 February 1782, within days following the death of Henry's father, Edney, and while they were residents of Cumberland County, Henry and Winifred sold the 266 acres of Lancaster County land Henry had inherited, property originally belonging to Henry's grandfather. The land was sold to Thomas Haydon, great-grandson and namesake of Henry the Immigrant's old neighbor, for £240.⁵³¹ What happened to Edney's 495 acres of Northumberland County land,⁵³² which his son Henry should also have inherited, is unknown. Among those witnessing the deed of sale were Henry's still unmarried sisters Catherine and Betty (Elizabeth) Tapscott and Jeduthun George, husband of Henry's sister Darcus, all of whom were living in Lancaster County.

On 22 December 1783 Henry Tapscott was one of several men who were released from grand jury presentments against them "for reasons appearing to the Court."⁶¹⁰ Neither the presentments nor the "reasons" were disclosed. In the 1787 Cumberland County personal property tax list, Henry is listed with six slaves, three horses, and three head of cattle. He is also shown with one white male in the household of age 16 to 21, probably his son Edney.⁶¹¹ William, older than 21 but still living with his father, is listed separately.

A petition signed by Henry Tapscott (and by his brothers-in-law William Costello Hill and Isaac Hill) and presented by Cumberland County citizens to the Virginia House of Delegates on 9 November 1786 expressed opposition to the 1784 "Act for Incorporating the Protestant Episcopal Church," an act that allowed Episcopal churches to use buildings, glebe land, and other property held before 1777. The petition asked that instead the property be sold and the proceeds kept by Cumberland County.⁶⁰⁶ In 1787 the Incorporation Act was repealed, but property remained in church hands. Finally, in 1802 provisions were made for sale of glebe lands. Virginia was the only state to claim Protestant Episcopal Church property and lands. In later years, several of Henry's descendants would be involved in the establishment of a Methodist Episcopal Church in Caswell County, North Carolina.⁶¹²

A facsimile of a handwritten signature in cursive script, which appears to read "Henry Tapscott". The ink is dark and the handwriting is fluid, typical of the late 18th century.

At some point, Henry and his family moved to Buckingham County, where Anne and Isaac Hill had also moved. In his Revolutionary War pension application, Henry's son William stated that they were living there in 1778;⁵⁹⁶ however, that declaration is questionable since the family is known to have been in Cumberland County well after that year. A letter written 28 December 1789 by Henry (signing himself as "Henry Tapscott Sen") to differentiate himself from his younger cousin and son-in-law, the husband of his daughter Nancy) to William Robert Bernard of Buckingham, Virginia, does, however, appear to have been written while Henry was living in Buckingham County. The letter, written in Henry's own hand, resides in the files of the Virginia Historical Society.⁶¹³ The contents, shown in the facsimile below, are puzzling:

To

Mr. W^m. Barnard

in Buckingham

From Henry Tapscott

If you have any mind to let me have the Negro again I shall be Oblidge to you and I will pay you the money in five Days the Wench is about here and I Dont pretend to stop the Negro from going Down it is Every Bodies Opinion that you nor no other man would want such a negro as she is for £8 when she is worth Nearer £60 then any Other sum I will Certifie you that I will give you from under my hand that I will not trouble you nor concern with you about it thou [?] broak y^e House and Drawd three single tiny nails which I can prove Without touching any of the property so no more at present But am in hopes to live in peace.

Henry Tapscott Sen^r

December y^e 28th 1789

To

Mr. W^m. Barnard

NB I Expect that my son Edney will be at your house Before your man Tom can get home In Order to see [?] you about it

The Henry Tapscott family lived but a few years in Buckingham County. By 23 May 1797, when his son Edney made bond to marry in Caswell County, North Carolina,⁶¹⁴ Henry had made his final move, leaving Winifred's mother and brother Isaac behind. Possibly, for the first time in his married life Henry had no in-laws to socialize with, or contend with. (There is a chance that Ann Hill had died and that Isaac Hill had already moved to Franklin County by the time Henry and Winifred actually left Buckingham County.) On 22 July 1797 Henry purchased, for a little over £160, three hundred acres in Caswell County, "on the South Branches of country line creek," named thus because the North Carolina/Virginia border separated what seemed like different countries to local inhabitants.⁶¹⁵ The sellers were Nathaniel and Susannah (Butler)⁶¹⁶ Rice ("Nathan Rice and Sarah his wife" on the indenture), an aunt and uncle of Sarah Windsor, Edney's new wife. Edney witnessed the sale.

In North Carolina Henry found a rougher, more uncultivated society than he had left, a rusticity reflected in the illiteracy, almost unknown among the Virginia Tapscotts, of several of Henry's descendants. North Carolina was a primary destination for British Borderer immigrants, who accounted for nearly one-hundred percent of the population of the Hillsboro District, where the Tapscotts first settled.⁶¹⁷ Somewhat misleadingly called "Scotch-Irish," an American term, the Borderers came from the lowlands of Scotland, northern England, and northern Ireland, leaving those areas to avoid high rents, low wages, heavy taxes, absentee proprietors, and the constant conflicts along the border between England and Scotland—a warfare between clans, between English and Scotch, and between citizens and criminals, who were all too ready to take advantage of the strife to loot and murder. Traveling to the new world, the Borderers landed principally in Philadelphia, where they found themselves unwelcomed, and then migrated west into the back country and south into Virginia and the Carolinas. There at the edge of the Appalachians, they settled into communities of people with a fierce pride, a stubborn independence, and a warrior's temperament—a people suspicious of outsiders and caring little for their British ties or for government officials.

A deficiency of good harbors and the absence of a colonial-era postal service long isolated North Carolina, once described as “a vale of humility between two mountains of conceit.” The latter were Virginia and South Carolina, both believed to have attitudes of aristocratic superiority, something not tolerated by descendants of the proud borderers of North Carolina. As it turns out, however, more cultural differences were found within North Carolina (particularly between mountain folk and those to the east) than between that state and others.

The area around Caswell County, where the Tapscotts settled and spread, lies in North Carolina’s Piedmont region, bounded on the west by Appalachia’s Blue Ridge Mountains and on the east by coastal plains. Today the Piedmont (from Latin for “Foot of the Mountain,” what we would call “foothills”), an area of rolling hills and innumerable streams, is the industrial and technological heartland of the state. In the past it was an area of extensive tobacco production (although limited by the absence of good harbors for shipping) and a slave economy. With its tiny farms and small plantations, North Carolina depended on slaves less than did Virginia. Nevertheless, wills and court documents show that the North Carolina Tapscotts were preoccupied with acquiring, tending, selling, and bequeathing slaves.

Henry Tapscott’s household appears in the 1800 and 1810 Caswell County censuses.^{618,619} But by October 1817, when an inventory from his executor, Winifred, was filed⁶²⁰ and when a Caswell court ordered a division of his land,⁶²¹ Henry of Caswell was dead. His meager personal property included “3 old negroes and one foolish Boy Blind,” and “some Books,” which would have done Winifred little good. She was illiterate, signing her name with a mark, a characteristic that made her job as executor (in those days, “executrix”) difficult.

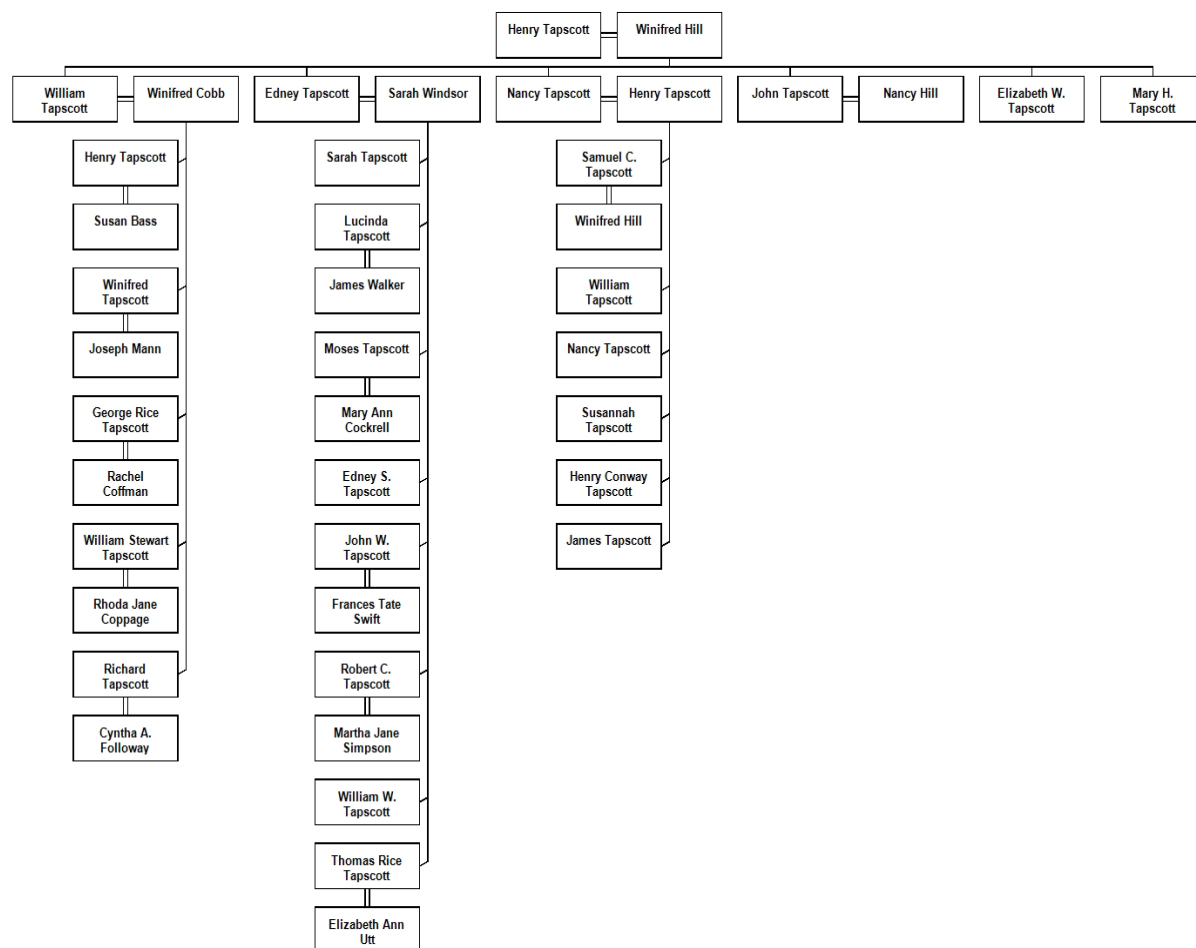
The court record of a division of Henry’s land names six descendants: William, Nancy, Edney, John, “Betsy” (Elizabeth W.⁶²²), and “Polly” (Mary⁶²³), in what appears to be the order of their births.⁶²⁴ One can make some educated guesses about the household members appearing in the 1800 and 1810 censuses, which only name family heads. The 1800 census shows a man and a woman aged above 45, presumably Henry and Winifred.⁶¹⁸ Also listed are two white females, one under 10 (Mary) and one 16 through 25 (Elizabeth), and a male aged 16 through 25 (John). Henry and Winifred Tapscott’s remaining children, William, Edney, and Nancy, all married adults in 1800, were members of other Caswell County households. The 1810 Census shows one male 26 through 44 (apparently John, still living at home), one male 45 and over (Henry), two females 16 through 25 (Mary and John’s wife, Nancy), one female 26 through 44 (Elizabeth), and one female 45 and over (Winifred).⁶¹⁸ In 1800 Henry and Winifred’s household had but one slave; by 1810 there were ten.

Henry died intestate. On 7 October 1817 his widow went to court to request that the “worships would order the sheriff to summon a jury to lay off and allot to her Dower.”⁶²⁵ Of the original 201 acres (value, \$318.25), the land remaining above the dower was divided among Henry’s six children. By this time the oldest, William, had moved on to Kentucky, but the remaining heirs were still in North Carolina. The report of an estate sale for Henry’s property was filed at a court of January 1818.⁶²⁶ Purchasers included his widow Winifred and all of Henry’s children except William and Nancy. (A “William Tapscott” listed in the report of the sale is probably a grandson, a child of Henry and Nancy Tapscott.) The slave Shadrack inherited from Henry of Caswell’s father, Edney, was recorded as blind with no bid. Three other slaves, York, Pat, and Ned, who were crippled, blind, or aged, also went unsold. A

Caswell court of 9 January 1818 awarded Winifred 67 acres including the family house, her portion of her deceased husband's estate.⁶²⁷ The January court also gave each of Henry's six children an inheritance of 33½ acres of land each.⁶²¹ Although all were of the same size, the inherited parcels of land were valued unequally, and the co-heirs had to settle the differences among themselves with cash. The final settlement of Henry's estate was made in January 1820.⁶²⁸

Widowed, Winifred lived out her life with her son John, quite likely in the same house in which she had lived with her husband.⁶²⁹ Even after his marriage, John seems to have lived with his parents.⁶¹⁸ On 25 November 1822 Winifred signed her will with her mark, leaving "unto my beloved daughter Betsy Tapscott one negro boy named Martin with all my present crop of Corn fodder and Tobacco Cotton and flax."⁶³⁰ Income from the sale of "my bed Cow and five pigs" was to be divided among all her children after any debts had been paid. An elderly slave, Hannah, was to be freed to live with one of the children of her choosing. Betsy (Elizabeth) was made executor.

Following Winifred's death, her will was recorded at a Caswell County Court of April 1828.⁶³⁰ Within a few years, most members of her son Edney's family headed for Johnson County, Missouri. Her oldest son, William, and his family had already moved to Kentucky. Her other children remained in North Carolina.



Children and grandchildren of Henry of Caswell and wife, Winifred Hill, with spouses..

William, the Preacher

William Tapscott was born 24 January 1764, six or seven miles from Cartersville on the James River in Cumberland County, Virginia.⁵⁹⁶ In that year, Britain passed the currency act, banning the use of paper money in all the colonies, the first in a series of edicts leading to a war that would impact William's life. In 1778, at age fourteen, William Tapscott joined the Virginia Militia, serving in the Revolutionary War in place of his father and then enlisting for two additional tours, for a total of ten months.⁵⁹⁶ His Revolutionary War service is described at the end of this book (p. 336).

Although we have extensive knowledge of his early life, particularly his military service, the earliest known record with William's name is a deposition made 15 October 1783 taken in a Cumberland County Chancery Court action between William's uncle and aunt Isaac and Sarah Hill and Sarah's mother Elizabeth ("Betty"), executor of Thomas Suggett Hill:⁶³¹

The Deponent of Lawfull age being sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God deposet & Saith that some time in the fall 1781 he saw a Negroe boy belonging to m^r. Thomas Sugt. Hill on his Masters Horse and was sent to Isaac Hill for Isaac Hill & his Wife to go to his Masters, and that the said Negroe boy borrowed the Deponents Mothers Saddle for the before mentioned Sarah Hill wife of the said Isaac Hill to ride to her father Thomas Sugt. Hills and farther saith Not.

Sworn to before me.
John Langhorne

William Tapscott

"The Deponent of Lawfull age being sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God deposet & Saith that some time in the fall 1781 he saw a Negroe boy belonging to m^r. Thomas Sugt. Hill on his Masters Horse and was sent to Isaac Hill for Isaac Hill & his Wife to go to his Masters, and that the said Negroe boy borrowed the Deponents Mothers Saddle for the before mentioned Sarah Hill wife of the said Isaac Hill to ride to her father Thomas Sugt Hills and farther saith Not."

What possible interest could there have been in William's seeing "a negroe boy...on his Masters Horse"? It seems that Isaac Hill, brother of William's mother Winifred, wished to marry Isaac's first cousin once-removed Sarah Hill, daughter of Thomas Suggett Hill (see chart of Hill Family members, p. 93). Before they were married, Isaac and Sarah claimed that they had received a "covenant" from Thomas:⁶³¹

I promise to give Isaac Hill his wife Sarah and her Children an equal part the 1/3 of my Estate if he marries my Daughter Sarah Hill the wife and Children at marriage the other at once and no wife shall given under my hand 24th Apr^l 1781

Tho^s. Sugt. Hill

I promis to give Isaac Hill a wench Sarrah and her children & equel part the rest of my Estate if he marrys my Daughter Sarrah Hill the wench and children at marriage the other at mine and wifes Death Given under my hand
19th Aprl 1781

Tho^s. Sug. Hill

Thomas died shortly after signing this pledge, but Isaac and Sarah never received the promised slaves. Thomas's widow and executor, "Betty," refused to believe that Thomas could have made such an agreement. She claimed that Thomas had "always expressed to her his dislike to Isaac Hill's marrying his daughter." She also noted that Thomas's signature on the agreement was in a different ink and appeared to be made at a different time, about which she may have been right. She said that her husband was so much displeased with the marriage that he "declared that neither of them [Isaac and Sarah] should ever come upon his plantation." Betty went on to state that "the complainants never were on his plantation in the lifetime of her deceased husband, after this marriage or pretended marriage." This final statement may have been her undoing, for William Tapscott's meeting with the boy on horseback in that fall of 1781 showed that Isaac and Sarah had been invited to Thomas Suggett Hill's house during his lifetime, contrary to Betty's declaration. The final outcome of the suit, like that of many suits pieced together from old chancery court records, is unclear.

We know a lot about William—where and when he was born and died, where he lived, his military service—but we know little that is reliable about his marriage and his children. A major problem is that Buckingham County court records were destroyed by a fire in 1869, and it was in that county that William is believed to have started married life. Only one plat book survived the flames, although some lost wills and deeds were later recorded again. William is said to have married a Winifred Cobb and to have had five children: Henry, William Stewart, George Rice, Richard, and a single daughter, Winifred; however, no original or even contemporary secondary source proving these relationships has been found. Nothing reliable provides his wife's given or family name. In fact, in his Revolutionary War pension application (page 336), which contains a brief biography, William says not one word about his wife or his children. But Green County, Kentucky, tax lists do show four male Tapscotts with the names of his supposed sons living at times and in locations also given for William^{632,633} and provide particularly strong evidence for Henry.⁶³⁴ Moreover, a marriage record and census data are consistent with a daughter Winifred (or "Winney"). The overall evidence indicates that William's offspring did indeed include four boys and a girl with the names shown above. For convenience we will take William's wife's name as "Winifred Cobb," though given the middle names of two of the sons, a family name of "Rice" or "Stewart" seems also possible. "Cobb" (or "Cobbs"), "Rice," and "Stewart" are relatively common names in Virginia and North Carolina, where the boys would have been born.

By 1800 the William Tapscott family had moved to Caswell County, North Carolina.⁶³⁵ The census for that year shows the "Wm Tapscott" household with a male and female aged 26 through 44, William and presumably Winifred, and one female and two male household members under age 10. The two boys are probably Henry and William Stewart, who are believed to be the first-born. On 15 March 1803 his father, Henry of Caswell, gave William "a Certain piece or parcel of land whereon he now liveth lying in the County aforesaid on the Waters of the North Fork of Country line Creek."⁶³⁶ The 1810 Caswell County census for the William Tapscott household shows three males under age 10 (presumably, William Stewart, Richard, and George Rice), one male with an age of 10 through 15 (Henry), one female

under 10, and one female 10 to 15 years old.⁶³⁷ One of the girls, probably the older of the two, is William's daughter Winifred. Also shown in the 1810 census are a man aged 45 and older and a woman aged 26 through 44. If the oldest female in each census was William's wife, we can calculate birth ranges for her. Calculations from data in the 1800 census shows her having been born between 1774 and 1783. Data in the 1810 census shows her as born between 1765 and 1783. The overlap gives a birth year range of 1774 to 1783.

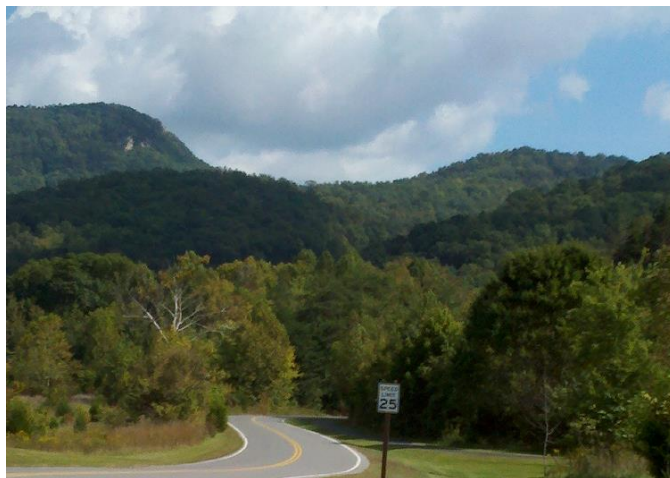
As late as 20 November 1808, when he purchased sixty acres of Caswell County land for \$120 from John Tennison, William may have been planning to stay in that county.⁶³⁸ But a year and a half later, on 24 May 1810, William sold the same sixty acres of land, on Hogan's Creek, to Obadiah Holloway for \$100.⁶³⁹ That the deed of sale did not have William's wife's signature (or mark) does not necessarily indicate that she was deceased. In North Carolina between 1784 and 1868, a wife's right to one-third of her husband's land (her dower) became effective only at his death.⁶⁴⁰ During this period a husband's control (called "curtesy") was absolute. He could sell property without his wife's consent or signature.



Wilderness Road and Cumberland Gap. (Wikimedia Commons.)

The 1810 land sale anticipated a departure from North Carolina. In 1812 William, with his children, traveled to Kentucky, presumably first striking the Wilderness Road and taking it through the Cumberland Gap, a V-shaped notch in the Cumberland Mountains.⁵⁹⁶ The "Wilderness Road" was built in 1796 to allow travel by wagon. An earlier road, the "Boone Trace, following a slightly different route, allowed travel only by foot or horseback.⁶⁴¹ Taking the western branch, the Logan Trace, one could reach Logan's Fort (today, Stanford, Kentucky), near which the Cumberland Trace, which branched to the west, led travelers into Green County, Kentucky, and beyond. And it was to Green County that William headed.

In Kentucky (and probably North Carolina) William worked as a “clergyman.”^{596,642} It is claimed, in a questionable and unreferenced source, that William first went to Boyle County, Kentucky, where he established a church. But Boyle County was not even formed until 1842, from parts of Lincoln, Mercer, and what had been originally Casey counties, and no tax record in any of those counties shows William’s name. Moreover, he has never been reliably attached to any church, denomination, or congregation. No marriage record in either Green or Barren County, where he is known to have lived, shows him as the officiating minister. William was likely just an itinerate preacher, traveling around the countryside on his black mare, baptizing the faithful in creeks and preaching for pennies, and working his small farm when he was home.



Cumberland Gap (2013).

The earliest record of William’s residence in Kentucky is an 1814 Green County tax list showing him with no land, three mares, and an estate valued at \$65.⁶³² Tax lists show that William continued to live in Green County, primarily or solely along Robinson Creek, until his death in 1837, with the exception of a brief residence in nearby Barren County.⁶⁴³ Robinson Creek was crossed by the Cumberland Trace, the trail on which William presumably arrived.⁶⁴⁴ Today the land along that creek is part of Taylor County, which was formed from the northeastern half of Green County in 1848.

On 10 March 1817 a “Winney Tabscott” (likely Winifred Tapscott) married Joseph Mann in Green County.⁶⁴⁵ Since William’s family was the only source of Tapscotts in Green County at the time, Winney was probably William’s daughter. Joseph Mann appears in Green County census records for 1810 through 1840,^{646,647,648,649} records that show one or more children who could not have resulted from Winney’s marriage. Thus, Joseph probably had an earlier marriage and, indeed, in Green County on 21 December 1799, a Joseph Mann married a “Betsy Hill.”⁶⁵⁰

In 1848, when Taylor County broke away from Green County, it carried a lot of Manns with it. The 1850 census shows fifty-one people with the Mann surname in the newly formed county, and nary a one left behind in Green County, which did, however, have six “Man”s. But in 1850 the Manns of Taylor County included no Joseph and no Winney (or Winifred). Were this the end, our tale would suffer from a severe case of “subjunctivitis”; a disorder of wishes, maybes, possibilities, chances—an infection due to William Tapscott’s familial taciturnity.

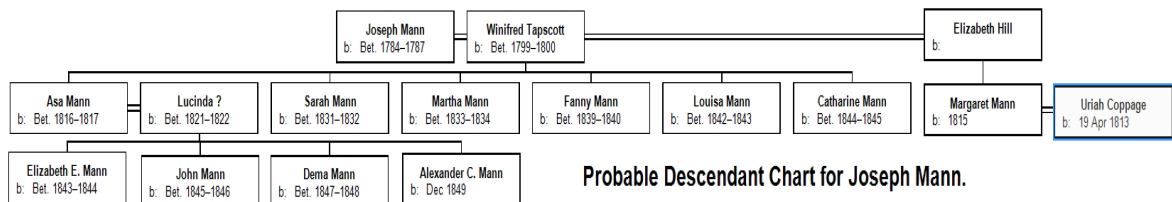
But this is not the end, for in the 1850 census for Morgan County, Illinois, one finds a Joseph Mann, born in Kentucky, with five children (Sarah, Martha, Fanny, Louisa, and Catharine), also born in Kentucky, the eldest in 1816 or 1817 and the youngest in 1844 or 1845.⁶⁵¹ And the wife’s name is, you guessed it, “Winney,” who was born in Virginia around 1799 or 1800. Shouldn’t our Winney have been born in North Carolina? Not necessarily. There is an indication, a suggestion, that William’s wife traveled to Virginia for the birth of

at least one of her children, and Caswell County lay less than 25 miles from the Virginia state line. And, of course, Winney may not have known her birthplace.

Why Morgan County, Illinois? One possibility is that in 1850 there were twenty-two people with the surname “Coppage” living in Illinois, all in the adjacent counties of Morgan and Brown, and most had been born in Kentucky. Joseph Mann’s first marriage produced Margaret Mann, who married Uriah Coppage,^{652,653} brother of Rhoda Jane, who married William the Preacher’s son William Stewart Tapscott.^{654,655} The Manns, Tapscotts, and Coppages were close. The Coppages of Morgan and Brown counties in Illinois were likely connected with those of Green and Taylor counties in Kentucky, though we will leave that for others to determine. When Joseph and Winifred Mann pulled up stakes to seek their fortune, Morgan County may have been targeted because of tales heard from Coppage relatives.

The 1860 census shows Winney and Joseph Mann living in DeKalb County, Missouri, with an Asa Mann, presumably widowed, and Asa's four children (Elizabeth, John, Dema, and Alexander).⁶⁵⁶ In 1850 Asa had been living with his wife Lucinda in Kentucky, in Marion County, next door to Taylor County.⁶⁵⁷ It is not unlikely that Asa was a child of Winney and Joseph, probably, as indicated by his age, their first child. And this is the final part of our tale. After 1860, we see no more of Joseph or Winney.

Is our story of Winney correct? Probably, at least most of it. But we are still awaiting that smoking gun, that absolute proof.



In 1830 William was living in Barren County, Kentucky, where his second cousin Raleigh, great grandson of William's great uncle James, was living with a great brood of children.⁶⁵⁸ The census that year shows William with one white male in each of the age ranges: under 5, 5 to 10, 15 to 20, 20 to 30, and 60 to 70 (William) and one white female in each age range 10 to 15, 15 to 20, and 20 to 30.⁶⁵⁹ The family may have had more children than are known today. No woman of an age to be Winifred appears, who is assumed to have died. Some believe that she died after traveling to Virginia for the birth of a child (Richard?). And Winifred may have traveled to Virginia more than once, for Henry, William's oldest, born after the family moved to North Carolina, always claimed Virginia as his birthplace.



William the Preacher's Green Co. land lay on Robinson Creek, crossed by the Cumberland Trace (2013).

Over the years, starting 26 August 1776, several acts were passed to provide pensions for Revolutionary War soldiers and sailors.⁶⁶⁰ Initially, pensions were awarded only to those with physical disabilities incurred while serving, but the requirements later became less strenuous. On 7 June 1831 the U. S. Congress passed the last and most liberal of its Revolutionary War pension acts, allowing full pay for life for anyone serving at least two years and lesser amounts for those serving at least six months, without regard to disabilities or needs. On 26 May 1834 in the Green County courthouse in Greensburg, William, who finally qualified, provided a deposition for a Revolutionary War pension (page 336).⁵⁹⁶ Later that year, on 11 September 1834, William signed a Green County affidavit supporting a Revolutionary War pension application for a John Greenwell.⁶⁴² William's own deposition was forwarded for processing by Col. R. M. Johnston⁶⁶¹ and W. (William) T. Willis, a Green County attorney. In a surprisingly short time a certificate was issued 11 June for \$23.33 per year calculated from 4 March 1831 to 4 March 1834 (\$70.00) and for an additional \$11.66 for the period to 4 September 1834 (total \$81.66). The certificate was sent to "R. M Johnson." Through September 1836, the last pay period before his death, William had collected \$93.28.⁶⁶²

On 20 March 1837, James W. Lively and John Hayard posted a \$200 bond in Green County so that Lively could act as administrator and prepare an inventory for William Tapscott, deceased.⁶⁶³ The bond was probably issued shortly after William's death. Why one of William's four sons was not named administrator is unknown; however, the boys may have left Green County by 1837. The inventory and appraisal was returned to the court on 18 September 1837.⁶⁶⁴

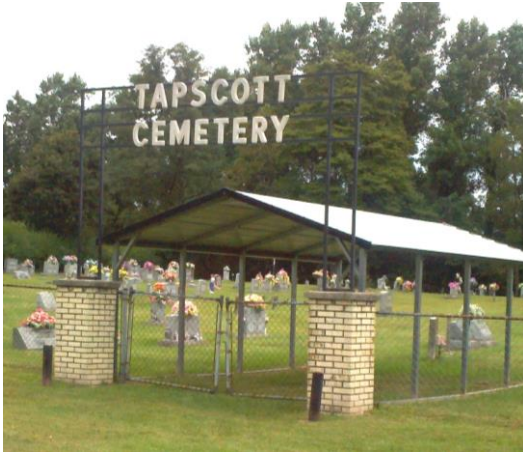


At this 1804 courthouse in Greensburg, Kentucky, William Tapscott deposed for a Revolutionary War pension (2013).



A singletree with clevis, such as this at the South Central Kentucky Cultural Center in Glasgow, Kentucky, were among William's limited possessions (2013).

William earned little as a preacher man. For a time he had 100 acres of "3rd rate" mortgaged land,⁶³² but no slaves, and towards the end of his life, he had no land either. His estate was never valued in tax lists at more than \$370. Apparently having spent his pension money, he died owning only a black mare, a cow and calf, and a clevis and singletree (harnessing apparatus).⁶⁶⁴ His estate sale brought \$63.13.⁶⁶⁴ William's son Richard bought the clevis with chains for 63 cents.



George Rice Tapscott's descendants rest in the Tapscott Cemetery, a mile or two from Martins Creek (2013).

With no land, little inheritance, and only memories of an impecunious, motherless life to hold them in Green county, William's sons headed elsewhere. The three youngest, William Stewart, George Rice, and Richard, moved to nearby Casey County, living along Martins and Brush creeks.^{665,666,667} George last appears at age 74 in the 1880 census for Casey County, where he lived out his life.⁶⁶⁸ William, who also remained in that county, died young, killed by a falling tree at age 50.⁶⁶⁹ Richard moved to Marion County, Kentucky.⁶⁷⁰ Henry went much farther, to Indiana and beyond, ending up in Clark County, Illinois,⁶⁷¹ but that is another story and another book. Like their father, the boys never owned slaves, nor did the family of their sister, Winney.



Martins Creek, in Casey County, alongside an old tobacco barn (2013). William Stewart and George Rice lived and farmed along this creek. Their brother Richard lived a few miles away on Brush Creek.

Nancy Tapscott

About 1789 Nancy, the oldest of Henry of Caswell and Winifred's three daughters, married Henry Tapscott, the son of her grandfather Edney's brother James. Though we have no record of the marriage, a number of documents confirm both the marriage and the relationship. If Nancy is the female of age between 26 and 44 in the 1800 Caswell County census for her husband Henry's household,⁶⁷² she was born between 1755 and 1774. In the 1810 census⁶⁷³ she has an age of 26 through 44 (1766 to 1784). These ranges give a birth year of 1766 to 1774. She was born in Cumberland County, where her father, Henry, lived between 1764 and 1787. The rest of Nancy's life is shown later in this book (p. 294).

Edney Tapscott

In the Cumberland County personal property tax list for 1787, Henry of Caswell's household is shown with a male, probably Edney, in the age range 16 to 21, corresponding to a birth year of 1766 to 1771.⁶¹¹ In the 1830 Census for the Edney Tapscott household,⁶⁷⁴ the oldest male is aged 60 to 70 corresponding to a birth year of 1760 to 1770. Overlap of these ranges gives Edney's birth year as 1766 to 1770. Named after his grandfather, Edney was probably born in Cumberland County, where his father, Henry, lived from 1764 to 1787.

On 23 May 1797 Edney married Sarah Windsor in Caswell, North Carolina, where he had travelled with his parents.⁶¹⁴ Sarah, who was born around 1780,⁶⁷⁵ was one of six children (others were Thomas, John Jr., Joseph, Rebecca, and Frances) of John and Rebecca (Rice)⁶⁷⁶ Windsor of Caswell County.⁶⁷⁷ The marriage bond was co-signed by William Tate, a member of a family geographically and socially close to the Tapscotts.

When William Tate's father, Waddy, died in 1789, his 333½-acre estate was divided among eight heirs (including William), giving each about 41½ acres.^{678,679} Over several years Edney and Sarah acquired three of the 41½-acre parcels, all on Country Line Creek. On 29 November 1803 Simon Carlile (or "Carlisle"), husband of Upham Tate, one of Waddy's daughters, sold Edney his wife's 41½-acre legacy.⁶⁸⁰ The following year, on 16 August 1804, Eda Tate, another daughter, sold her 41½ acres to Edney.⁶⁸¹ Finally, when Sarah (Windsor) Tapscott's father died around the end of 1817 or beginning of 1818, he bequeathed to her "the lot whereon they live which I brought from Tait containing forty one & a half acres."⁶⁷⁷ With the 33½ acres bequeathed earlier to Edney from his father,⁶²¹ Edney and Sarah, after twenty years of marriage, had a sizable amount of Country Line Creek property.

Sarah's inheritance also included four slaves (Isaac, Phillis, Bob, and Peter), a saddle and bridle, two feather beds with accompanying furniture, one hundred dollars, and 18½ acres of additional land. Sizeable bequests also went to John's other five children. John Windsor Sr. was rather well-to-do.

Edney and Sarah are said to have had eight children. Evidence is available for six boys. John (John W.)⁶⁸² is named as a son of Sarah in her father's will⁶⁷⁷ and as a son of Edney in the will of Edney's brother John.⁶²³ Moses, Edney S., and William W. are shown in an 1850 census living with the widowed Sarah in Johnson County, Missouri.⁶⁸³ Living nearby were Robert C. Tapscott⁶⁸⁴ and Thomas R. Tapscott.⁶⁸⁵ There is less evidence for two daughters, Lucinda and Sarah, named in an unreferenced secondary source.⁶⁸⁶ A Lucinda Tapscott did, however, appear in Caswell County, as we will see.

Given the lack of names and the use of age ranges, assigning household members in censuses prior to 1850 is dubious, but we will give it a try, using the slightly questionable names given above. In the 1800 Caswell County census, the male and female members of the family with ages 16 through 25 are almost certainly Edney and his wife Sarah.⁶⁸⁷ Two girls under age 12 could be daughters Lucinda and Sarah. No boys had yet been born. The 1810 census shows two adults, age 26 through 44, three males under 10, a white female under 10, and a white female aged 10 through 15.⁶⁸⁸ The individuals in the 1820 census can be assigned based on birthdates from various sources.⁶⁸⁹ Shown are three males under 10 (Robert, William, and Thomas), two aged 10 through 15 (Edney Jr. and Moses), one aged 16 through 25 (John), and one aged 45 and older (Edney Sr.). There are two white females between 16 and 26 (daughters Lucinda and Sarah) and one between 26 and 45 (mother Sarah). In 1800 the household had two slaves; in 1810, six slaves; and in 1820, seven slaves.

Although more evidence is desirable, it seems that Edney and Sarah did have at least eight children, six boys and two girls, and there is no reason not to accept the names given: Sarah, Lucinda, Moses, John W., Edney S., Robert C., William W., and Thomas R. Several unreferenced secondary sources give full names for four of the boys: John Windsor, Edney Swan, Robert Conway, and Thomas Rice Tapscott. The middle names “Windsor” and “Rice” would be from Sarah’s family. The origin of “Conway” and, in particular, “Swan” are more uncertain. “Conway” could have come from confusion by researchers with Robert’s second cousin once removed, Henry Conway Tapscott. Edney and Sarah did have a great granddaughter “Swannie,”⁶⁹⁰ lending a little credence to a “Swan.” In the absence of reliable evidence, or at least a citable source, only the middle initials are used in this book, except for Thomas Rice, whose full name is given in a Missouri land purchase record.⁶⁹¹

On 13 July 1811 Edney sold three acres of his Country Line Creek property to Jethro Brown in a transaction that was not recorded for six years.⁶⁹² The land may have been used by Jethro to build a meeting house. On 10 April 1821 Jethro sold one acre of land for a nominal fifty cents for the “use of the Methodist Episcopal Church aforesaid as a place of publick Worship on which premises a House is now built for that purpose.”⁶⁹³ Edney’s son John was one of the church trustees receiving the property.

In 1821 Edney and Sarah sold their remaining property (or at least most of it) to Sarah’s brother Joseph Windsor—140 acres for \$460.⁶⁹⁴ Since part of the land came from Sarah’s inheritance, she was privately examined to ensure her consent to the conveyance.⁶⁹⁵ Following the sale, Edney and Sarah moved to Orange County, Virginia, with six of their children.⁶⁷⁴

A half century earlier, in 1771, Orange County was the site of the Battle of the Alamance, the last battle of the War of the Regulation, a rebellion against taxation and corrupt local government. The battle, named for nearby Great Alamance Creek, put a large group of disorganized citizen rebels up against a much smaller group of well-armed and well-organized militia. The rebels lost, and several were hung. A decade later, in 1781, Pyle’s Massacre, a Revolutionary War battle between Patriot and Loyalist forces, also occurred there, with at least 93 Loyalists killed. But Edna and Sarah found a much more peaceful county. The regulators were long gone; the revolutionary war, long-ended. In 1849 Alamance County would be carved out from Orange County.

In 1828 a Caswell County deed of sale was written to transfer land from Joseph Windsor, Sarah’s brother, “to build place of worship for use of members of Methodist Episcopal Church.”⁶⁹⁶ Evidently the meeting house on the property obtained in 1821 from Jethro Brown was no longer adequate. Named as trustees in the deed were Edney’s sons Moses and John Tapscott, residents of Orange County, North Carolina. Thus by 1828 Edney had moved to Orange County. His son, John W. Tapscott, who posted a Caswell County bond on 29 January 1827⁶⁹⁷ to marry Frances Tate Swift, also moved to Orange County to set up his own household.^{698,699} Lucinda Tapscott, named with James Walker in a Caswell County marriage bond dated 21 December 1820,⁷⁰⁰ remained behind.⁷⁰¹

When she was given a “privy examination” in 1821 to determine whether she was agreeable to the sale of her property, Sarah (Windsor) Tapscott was said to have been “so infirm so that she cannot travel to the court” for the examination.⁶⁹⁴ But her infirmity could not have been too great. By 1840 Sarah had moved one thousand miles to Johnson County, Missouri, with six of her children,⁷⁰² a trip made at a time when western railroads were almost nonexistent to a destination not well served by riverboat travel.

Lucinda and James Walker stayed in Caswell County.^{703,704} John W. and Frances (Swift) Tapscott lived in Orange County for a while,⁷⁰⁵ and then moved to Alamance County, North Carolina.^{706,707} Edney died around the time of the trip to Missouri, but whether it was before, during, or after the trip is unknown. He probably died outside of North Carolina since no will or estate proceedings are found in either Orange County or Caswell County records.^{708,709}

In the Johnson County census for 1840, Moses Tapscott's household had a woman aged 60 to 70, who is almost certainly Moses's mother, Sarah; five men, the sons who went to Missouri, all still unmarried; and a second woman aged 40 to 50, presumably, Moses's sister Sarah. Sarah (Windsor) Tapscott is last seen in 1850, living on a Johnson County farm in Jackson Township with her three still unmarried sons, Moses, Edney S., and William W.⁶⁸³ Edney and William never did marry. Moses did not marry until age 53.⁷¹⁰

Edney's widow, Sarah, did not live to see the Civil War, which tore Missouri apart. Johnson County lay near the Kansas state line, where "bushwhackers" supporting the South fought guerilla warfare with Kansas "redlegs" ("Jayhawkers"), Free-State supporters. In 1862 a band of "redlegs" entered Missouri and burned the homes of several Johnson County residents, among them Robert C. Tapscott.⁷¹¹ The following year, Blackwater Creek in Johnson County was used as a staging point for Quantrill's raid on Lawrence, Kansas. Robert may have had southern sympathies. He was the only Missouri Tapscott known to be a slaveholder, although he owned but one slave, a 14-year-old girl recorded in 1860.⁷¹² At least one of Robert's children, James Edney Tapscott, was a confederate soldier,⁷¹³ as was his brother Thomas Rice.⁷¹⁴

Several of Sarah and Edney's descendants are buried in Blackwater Cemetery, near Holden, Missouri, in Jackson Township, but where Sarah and Edney rest is unknown.

John Tapscott

The age of 50 to 60 for the only male in the 1830 Caswell County census for the John Tapscott household corresponds to a birth year of 1770 to 1780.⁷¹⁵ A white male likely to be John is seen in the 1800 census (age 16 through 25)⁶¹⁸ and 1810 census (26 through 44)⁶¹⁸ for the household of Henry and Winifred Tapscott in Caswell County. This additional information refines John's birth year to between 1775 and 1780. John was probably born in Cumberland County.

To get a wife, John traveled the sixty miles or so from Caswell County back to Franklin County, Virginia, where the descendants of his uncle, Isaac Hill, were living. There on 23 November 1810 he obtained a license to marry Isaac's daughter Nancy, John's first cousin.⁷¹⁶ Security was provided by Nancy's brother Barber Hill. Nancy, who was probably born in 1792 or 1793,⁷¹⁷ was considerably younger than her new husband.

John apparently soon returned to Caswell County since the 1810 census for his parents shows not only someone who appears to be him, but also someone who appears to be his wife, a female aged 16 through 25.⁶¹⁸ Although the official date for the census was 6 August 1810, before the marriage license was obtained, the census was not required to be completed for another nine months, and even then it became necessary to extend the due date by ten more months. The Caswell County 1810 census is unfortunately undated.

Following Henry's death, John Tapscott's household replaced that of Henry Tapscott in the 1820 census,⁶²⁹ but the house, or at least the land, likely remained the same. Living with John were family members with ages corresponding to those expected for his wife, Nancy; his sisters, Elizabeth and Mary; and his mother, Winifred.

On 27 January 1827 John and his nephew Samuel (his sister Nancy's son) purchased 175 acres on Country Line Creek in Caswell and Rockingham Counties for \$500.⁷¹⁸ On 20 November 1838 John bought 146 acres of land on Stoney Creek in Caswell County for what is recorded as "sum of two and nineteen Dollars," presumably an error by the clerk in transcribing "two hundred and nineteen Dollars."⁷¹⁹ The deed of conveyance gives John's name as John Tapscott Sr. to distinguish him from his nephew John W. Tapscott.

John signed his will on 17 September 1839.⁶²³ Childless and by that time a widower, John left everything but his ten slaves to his unmarried sister Mary:

Item my desire is that all my lands, all my hoses [horses], all my cows, all my Crop of every discription, My waggon and gear, my old gig harness all my stock of Hogs, my plantation tools of every kind, my saddle blanket and bridle, my household and kitchen furniture of every description Shall be Sold and the my [*sic*] earnings from the Sale of the above named items; I will and bequeath to my beloved Sister Mary W. Tapscott to her, her heirs & assigns forever.

Item, my desire further is that all the money and bonds which I may have on hand go to the benefit of my Sister, Mary W. Tapscott after all my just debts are paid, and I will and bequeath the Said to her, her Heirs and assigns forever.

The slaves were bequeathed to nieces and nephews:

Item I will and bequeath to my nephew William Tapscott Son of Henry Tapscott, one negro [...] by the name of Harry to him his heirs and assigns forever Item I will an bequeath to my Niece Nancy Tapscott daughter of Henry Tapscott, one negro Girl by the name of Tamesia to her heirs and assigns forever- Item I will and bequeath to my Niece Susannah Tapscott daughter of Henry Tapscott, one Negro girl by the name of Mary to her her heirs and assigns forever. - Item, I will and bequeath to my nephew Henry C. Tapscott Son of Henry Tapscott one negro girl by the name of Aggy, one negro boy by the name of Calvin, one negro boy by the name of Alfred One negro boy the name of Silas, One negro girl by the name of Hannah to him his heirs and assigns forever. Item, I will and bequeath to my nephew James Tapscott, Son of Henry Tapscott, One negro fellow by the name of Martin, to him his heirs and assigns forever. Item I will and bequeath to my Nephew John Tapscott Son of Edney Tapscott, one negro fellow by the name of Joseph to him his heirs and assigns forever.

The slaves were distributed to all John's nephews still living in North Carolina, with one exception—Samuel, son of Henry and Nancy Tapscott. But Samuel, who owned property jointly with his Uncle John, may have already been a beneficiary of his uncle (see below). John W. Tapscott, Edney's boy, was made executor of his Uncle John's estate. When the will was probated in January 1840 the elder John's property had already been inventoried, on 18 October 1839, showing that he had died by that date.⁷²⁰ At the same court, the deed for his Stoney Creek land, purchased fourteen months earlier, was proved.⁷¹⁹ His sister Mary, nephews James, William, Henry C., and Samuel (all sons of his sister Nancy), nephew John W., and grandnephew John H. Tapscott (son of Samuel) were among the buyers at an 8 November 1839 sale of his personal estate.⁷²¹

Part of John's land, sold 9 February 1840 and comprised of 65 acres on Country Line Creek, "Old Home Tract," and Campspring Tract," brought \$766.12½.⁷²² On 31 March 1840 his Stoney Creek land, 102¼ acres (rather than the 146 acres estimated when the land was purchased)⁷¹⁹ was sold to John's nephew Henry C. Tapscott for \$199.77½. On 10 September 1840, 139.8 acres were sold jointly by John's sister Mary ("Polly") and his executor.⁷²³ Finally, on 19 October the executor and John's nephew Samuel sold the 175 acres in Caswell and Rockingham counties that John and Samuel had bought fourteen years earlier.⁷²⁴ The two had not been equal owners; Samuel received \$200 and John's estate received \$414.75. At a court of January 1842, an examination of the books of the John's executor, John W. Tapscott, showed a balance of \$6125.61¾.⁷²⁵ John W. received \$108.79 for his work.

Nancy (Hill) Tapscott predeceased her husband, John. A woman of the correct age to be Nancy appears in the 1820 and 1830 censuses;^{629,715} however, Nancy is neither named nor referred to in the will of her husband written in 1839. Of concern in determining Nancy's death year is that she and her sister-in-law Mary had similar ages. Mary could have been the person believed to be Nancy in the 1830 census. No evidence indicates children, possibly the result of a short marriage and Nancy's early death. The 1820 and 1830 Caswell County censuses reveal no people in the household sufficiently young to have been the product of an 1810 marriage.^{629,715} No offspring are named in John's will.

Elizabeth Tapscott

The 1800 Caswell County census for Henry of Caswell shows two white females, one with age under 10 (Mary) and one aged 16 through 25 (Elizabeth).⁶¹⁸ The 1810 Census shows one female aged 26 through 44 (Elizabeth).⁶¹⁸ The overlap of birth year ranges indicated by these ages indicate that Elizabeth was born between 1775 and 1784, probably in Cumberland County, where her father, Henry, was living at the time.

In 1788 Edney Tapscott (son of Henry of Caswell) and a "Betty Tapscott" witnessed the will of Winifred (Hill) Tapscott's brother William Costello.⁶⁰⁵ A witness would have to have been least fourteen years old at the time,¹²² i.e., born in 1774 or earlier. It is often assumed that "Betty Tapscott" was William's niece Elizabeth and that the census data indicating a later birth year are a little off. But Elizabeth, who often went by "Betsy,"⁶³⁰ is not known to have ever used the name "Betty." Furthermore, Elizabeth signed her own will with a mark,⁷²⁶ whereas "Betty Tapscott" signed William Costello Hill's will with her name. Could "Betty Tapscott" have been an unknown first wife of Edney? Or, more likely, the wife of George Tapscott, Sr. (see p. 280). We simply don't know.

Elizabeth was a particular favorite of her mother, Winifred, who gave Elizabeth the largest portion of her estate.⁶³⁰ Following her father's death, Elizabeth probably lived with her brother John, likely in the same Caswell County house in which she had been living with her parents. A person of near the correct age range to be Elizabeth is found in both the 1820 and 1830 censuses for the John Tapscott household.^{629,715}

On 6 January 1838 Elizabeth W. Tapscott signed her will with an "X," naming her brother John as executor.⁷²⁶ That she signed with a mark does not necessarily denote illiteracy. According to the will she was "in a low State of Health" and may have simply been too sick to write. She bequeathed to John the slaves Martin and Permasure (or "Pirmeasure"), the former received earlier from her mother.⁶³⁰ To her sister "Polly" (Mary), she gave the slaves Mariah, Martha, and Elizabeth. Elizabeth's will was witnessed by Bernard H. Boswell and Romulus S. Boswell, who would, the following year, witness her brother John's will.⁶²³

Elizabeth had five slaves, a rather sizable holding for an unmarried woman living with relatives. But the rest of her property was scanty—a feather bed and furniture, a side saddle, and “thirty three & a half Acres of land and one Trunk ... Nither thought worth nameing in the will.”⁷²⁷

Mary H. Tapscott

Mary Tapscott, “Polly,”⁶²⁴ was the youngest of Henry and Winifred’s children and probably the only one born in Caswell County. Age ranges in the 1800, 1810, and 1820 censuses for a household member believed to be Mary, indicate a birth year between 1791 and 1794.^{618,618,629} Her cemetery marker gives a birth date of 26 August 1790.⁶⁰⁸ She appears clearly as “Mary W.” in the 1839 will of her brother John,⁶²³ and just as clearly as “Polly H.” in the 1838 will of her sister Elizabeth, who left her three slaves (Martin, Mariah, and Elizabeth), a feather bed, and a side saddle.⁷²⁶ She was one of the purchasers in a sale of her brother John’s property reported at the January 1840 court.⁷²¹ Her cemetery marker gives her name as “Mary H.”⁶⁰⁸ It is not unlikely that she was christened “Mary Hill.”

Mary apparently lived much of her life in a single house, that of her parents, Henry and Winifred, which became the home of her brother John. After John died, leaving Mary a sizable amount of money from his estate,⁶²³ John’s executor and nephew John W. Tapscott and Mary sold about 139.8 acres of Country Line Creek land, much of it likely the Tapscott original holdings.⁷²³ After the sale, the purchaser, John Bouldin, agreed to “relinquish all title to one acre of land enclosing the graveyard.” The graveyard, now lost, presumably holds the remains of Henry and Winifred (Hill) Tapscott and many of their descendants.

Following the death of her brother John and the 1840 sales of the family lands, Mary moved to nearby Orange County, North Carolina, where her nephew John W. Tapscott, son of Edney and Sarah, was living with his family. When she made her May 1849 Orange County will, she left most of her fairly large estate to John W., to whom she was closely attached, and to his children, the rest going to children of her sister Nancy.⁷²⁸ Although the will states that Mary was “in a low state of health,” she lived several years more, making a codicil dated 27 September 1857, changing bequests for the children of Nancy to bequests for John W.’s offspring (in at least one case because an original recipient, James, had died).⁷²⁸ Although her will was prepared in Orange County, Mary made the codicil in Alamance County. But she may not have moved. Alamance County was formed from part of Orange County 29 January 1849, just three months before Mary had made the original will, which may have given an incorrect location.

Mary, who never married, died 10 November 1857, “Aged 67 yrs. 2 mos. and 13 days,” and is buried in Alamance County’s Stony Creek Presbyterian Church Cemetery, where her nephew John W. Tapscott, his wife Frances, and many of their descendants now rest.⁶⁰⁸ Some family historians claim Mary to be the wife of “Henry C. Tapscott,” who is buried in the same cemetery. Henry Conway, son of Henry and Nancy Tapscott, and Elizabeth and were nephew and aunt, not husband and wife.



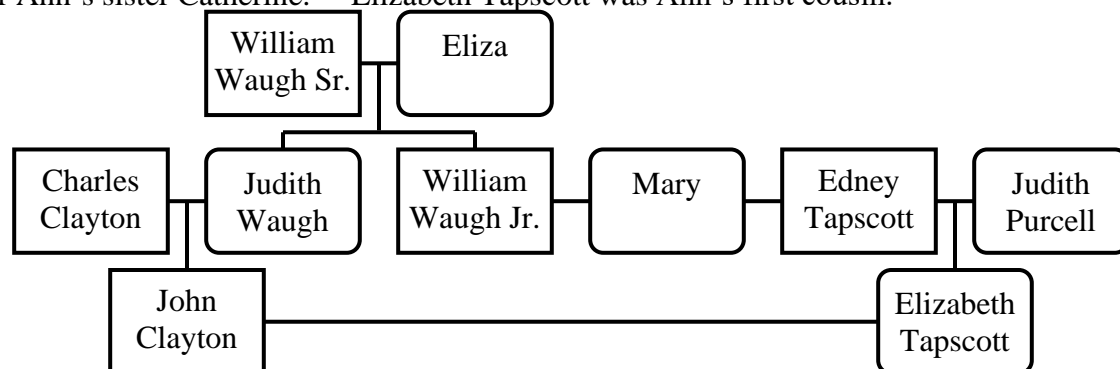
Stony Creek Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Alamance County, North Carolina, resting place of many Tapscotts (2013).

Elizabeth Tapscott

Edney's daughter Elizabeth, like all the children of the first Edney, was born before 1762, the year her father married a second time.⁵¹⁰ Elizabeth may have still been single in 1778, when a "Bettey Tapscott" (Elizabeth?) was among the "original members" of the Morattico Baptist Church⁷²⁹ but by 7 January 1782, when she was recorded in her father's will as his "Daughter Elizabeth Clayton,"⁵³⁴ Elizabeth had married John Clayton.⁷³⁰ Note, however, that John Clayton's child Judith,⁷³¹ who was born in 1766,⁷³² could not have been a daughter of Elizabeth if the marriage occurred as late as indicated above.

John Clayton was the son of Judith Waugh,⁵⁰⁷ daughter of William Sr. and Eliza Waugh, and Charles Clayton.⁷³³ Elizabeth Tapscott's stepmother, Mary Waugh Tapscott, was John's aunt by marriage.

On 7 November 1774 John Clayton and his future brother-in-law John Tapscott witnessed and provided security for the Lancaster County bond for the marriage of Ann Conway Tapscott to John Haynie.⁷³⁴ John Clayton, who gave his written consent to the marriage,⁷³⁵ was Ann's guardian,⁷³⁴ her father, James, having died. John was also guardian for Ann's sister Catherine.⁷³⁶ Elizabeth Tapscott was Ann's first cousin.



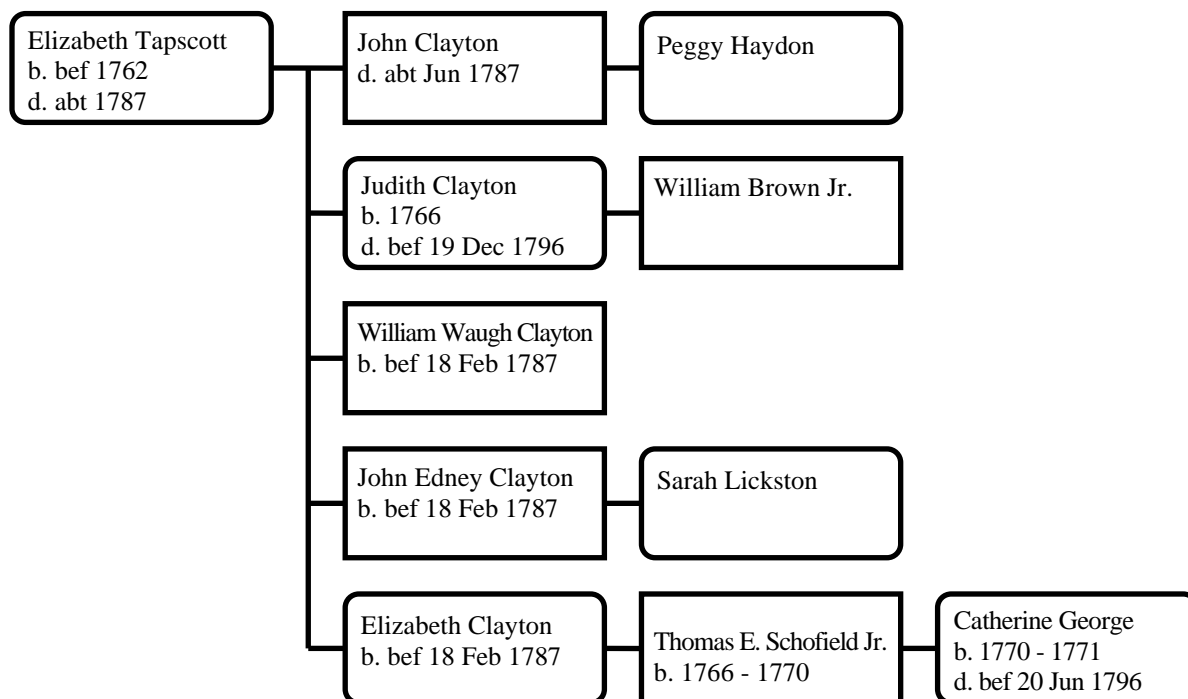
On 3 March 1779 twelve Lancaster County citizens met to determine whether a water grist mill proposed by John Clayton would harm neighboring properties. They found that "Edny Tapscott will thereby sustain Damages to the amount of One hundred and Twenty five pounds for his Land and Timber that the Pond of the sd. proposd Mill will overflow."⁷³⁷ In 1782 John was a Baptist Society trustee for Morattico Church,⁷³⁸ a position that contrasted with his role in a suit the same year. At a Lancaster County Court of 20 March 1783, Jesse George sued John Clayton for assault and battery. Jesse was awarded £4 10s plus costs.⁷³⁹

Like his father-in-law, Edney, and his grandfather-in-law Henry, John Clayton lived in Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County, that ill-defined region straddling Northumberland and Lancaster counties. Like the first Edney, John owned land in both counties. On 26 June 1780, from Joseph McAdam, John purchased 233 acres near Carter's Great Millpond, land adjoining acreage owned by Capt. Henry Tapscott.⁷⁴⁰ In 1782 John had 223 acres in Lancaster County valued (for tax purposes) at 3s per acre⁵³³ and 197 acres in Northumberland valued at 6s per acre,⁵³² fair sized holdings. At least part of his property lay in or next to the 4th Precinct of Wicomico Parish (Edney's precinct), for which John was assigned as a proccessioner in 1785.⁷⁴¹ Ezekiel Tapscott, Elizabeth's brother, would later be a proccessioner for the same precinct. In 1785 John Clayton appears in a Lancaster County enumeration with six whites, probably John, Elizabeth, and their four children.⁷⁴² The 1788 Northumberland land tax records show John with 231 acres valued at £99 2s 9d.⁷⁴³

In Lancaster County Revolutionary War claims for June 1781, John Clayton received receipts of £4 5s 7d for beef requisitioned by Rawleigh Tapscott, Deputy Commissioner, and £60 for one head of cattle.⁷⁴⁴ For two gallons of brandy requisitioned on October 1780, he redeemed a certificate for 18s at Lancaster County Court of June 1782.

Elizabeth (Tapscott) Clayton was living on 7 January 1782, when her father, Edney, wrote his will,⁵³⁴ but apparently died before 18 February 1787, when John Clayton made his will, mentioning no wife.⁷⁴⁵ A document written by daughter Judith Clayton indicates that Elizabeth died around 1787.⁷³² John's will was witnessed by two of Elizabeth's brothers, Ezekiel and John Tapscott, and was recorded on 18 June 1787. John Clayton's estate was appraised at £289 12s 3d including eight slaves valued at £235.⁷⁴⁶ Elizabeth's uncle, Benjamin George (III), was one of the appraisers.

John and Elizabeth (Tapscott) Clayton had four children—"Judah" [Judith⁷³²], William W., John E., and "Betty" [Elizabeth⁷⁴⁷], all named in John's will.⁷³¹ But, unfortunately, we know very little of their lives and nothing of their descendants (see below). Were "Clayton" not such a common name, we might know more about Elizabeth and John's progeny.



Judith Clayton

Judith Clayton, born in 1766 and thus possibly a child of John Clayton from an earlier marriage,⁷³² appears in a Lancaster County Court record of 20 October 1786:⁷⁴⁸

On the Presentment of the Grandjury against Judith Clayton for having a Bastard Child it is ordered that she pay to the Overseers of the Poor of the said Parish the Sum of Twenty Shillings [blank space] for the use of the Poor of the said County and Costs together with one Attorneys fee and John Clayton came in and Assum'd the above Fine and Costs &c

Judith's lapse may have hastened the end for her parents, both of whom apparently died within months of the court action. A few years later, on 23 January 1793, after managing her own affairs for several years, Judith sent a note to the Lancaster County Clerk:⁷³²

This is to certify that I. Judith Clayton of Lancaster County are [*sic*] willing to Intermarry with Mr. William Brown, of the said County and I was Born In the yeare 1766 and I have bin Operextr [Operatrix] With my Estate this three years past, & my Parents have bin dead about five years, This Given under my hand this the Twenty Third Day of January 1793

X This my mark
Judith Clayton

Test
Test
Test

John Hammonds
John Tapscott
John K. Schofield

The note, showing Judith as both illiterate and markedly independent, was witnessed by John Hammonds, brother-in-law of Judith Waugh, Edney Tapscott's stepdaughter; Judith's uncle John Tapscott; and John K. Schofield, future brother-in-law of Judith's sister Elizabeth. The following day, William Brown (Jr.)⁷³⁰ obtained a Lancaster County bond for the marriage.⁷⁴⁹

Neither Judith nor the marriage lasted long. On 19 December 1796 William Brown and Peggy Haydon, both listed as widowed, were named in a Lancaster County marriage bond.⁷⁵⁰ According to Judith's uncle John Tapscott, Judith died "without Issue."⁷³⁰

William Waugh Clayton

William W.'s full name was "William Waugh Clayton," disclosed in a 17 September 1787 record of William Gibson being appointed his guardian.⁷⁵¹ His full name is also given in an indenture dated 13 March 1792 for the sale of 13 acres, part of the land he inherited from his father, to William Brown, who would, two years hence, marry his sister Judith.⁷⁵² The name originated from his great-grandfather William Waugh, father of his grandmother Judith (Waugh) Clayton.

William Waugh Clayton is last seen in a 13 October 1793 deed of sale for 25 acres in Lancaster County to William Haydon.⁷⁵³

John Edney Clayton

The middle name of John E. Clayton (revealed in an indenture for the sale of 30 acres of Lancaster County land after he moved to Albemarle County, Virginia) turns out to be, not too surprisingly, "Edney."⁷⁵⁴ John was named for his grandfather Edney Tapscott. On 11 September 1794, in Albemarle County, Virginia, John Edney married Sarah Lickston.⁷⁵⁵ Then, like his brother, he dropped out of sight.

Elizabeth Clayton

On 20 June 1796 in Lancaster County, Elizabeth married Thomas Schofield Jr., presumably the widower of her first cousin once removed Catherine George.⁷⁵⁶ Rawleigh Tapscott, first cousin of Elizabeth's mother, performed the ceremony. The following year, on 13 February 1797, the couple sold to Edward Beane 38 acres of Lancaster County land, a portion of Elizabeth's inheritance from her father.⁷⁵⁷

Ezekiel Tapscott

No one, in the entire retinue of early Virginia Tapscotts, is more interesting, more puzzling, or more headache inducing than Ezekiel. We are unsure of his wife, uncertain of his children's lives, and undecided about his descendants, particularly the Tapscotts of Fauquier County, Virginia. But there is also much that we do know about Ezekiel.

Ezekiel was at least 21 (born by 1762) when he appeared in the 1783 Lancaster County tax list.⁵⁷⁶ Following his Revolutionary War service (detailed starting on p. 330), Ezekiel headed a household with two white taxables males in both the 1783 and 1785 Lancaster County *Heads of Families*.⁵⁷⁶ The second taxable was likely his brother John, with whom Ezekiel was close. He is shown with four slaves in 1783,⁵⁷⁶ but with only a single slave, Margery (originally belonging to his father), in the 1785 tithables list.⁷⁵⁸ He is listed in the 1787 Lancaster County personal property tax rolls, with three slaves above the age of 16, two slaves younger than 16, two horses, and no cattle.⁷⁵⁹ And he appears in the 1796 and 1798 Lancaster County tithables lists with three tithables, himself and two slaves, George and Margery ("Margara" in the 1798 list).^{760,761}

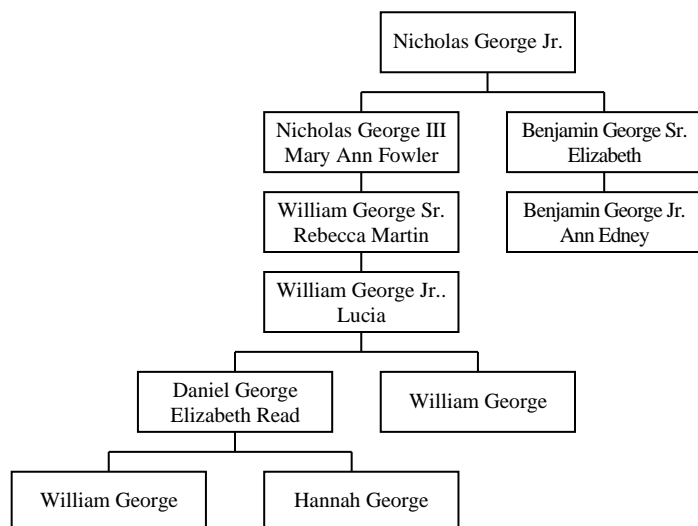
On 24 January 1785 Charles and Elizabeth Williams sold fifty acres to Ezekiel Tapscott for £90.⁷⁶² The land, just south of Carter's Great Millpond in Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County, originally belonged to Enoch George Sr. (Ezekiel's Uncle), who had sold it to Charles Williams. The property is thought by some to be the same as that purchased by Henry the Immigrant from John Embry in 1711/1712, and the land was in the correct area.³⁸⁰ But proof is lacking. Among the witnesses to the sale were Ezekiel's brother John Tapscott and his brother-in-law John Clayton. The day of the purchase Charles and Elizabeth Williams also made bond, secured by Ezekiel's uncle Benjamin George, to Ezekiel for £500.⁷⁶³ The bond's obligations, which for some reason were made opaque, required that

Charles Williams his heirs and Assigns and every of them do and shall in all things well and truly observe perform fulfil accomplish and keep all and singular the covenants grants Articles and claims which on the part and behalf of the said Charles Williams his heirs and Assigns are or ought to be observed performed fulfilled accomplished and kept.

In 1787 Ezekiel was assigned as a proccessioner for the 4th Precinct of Wicomico Parish.⁷⁶⁴ In that precinct were presumably the fifty acres Ezekiel bought in 1785, which appear under Ezekiel's name in 1789, 1790, 1791 and 1795 Lancaster County land tax records.⁵³³ In the processioning of 1795/1796, Ezekiel's land was shown in the 5th Precinct, "Fleets Bay Hundred," the precinct numbering having apparently changed.⁷⁶⁵ Ezekiel's neighbors were Sarah Hammonds (Judith Waugh's widowed mother-in-law), Bartley James (Elizabeth Waugh's son), and George Carter. Judith and Elizabeth were Ezekiel's stepsisters.

At a Lancaster County Court of 21 July 1785, Edward Nicken, a free black, sued Ezekiel Tapscott.⁷⁶⁶ The suit, whose grounds were never revealed, was ordered dismissed at the plaintiff's cost. On 18 February 1787 Ezekiel witnessed the Lancaster County will of his brother-in-law John Clayton.⁷⁴⁵ On 18 May 1792 he witnessed the sale by Rawleigh and Elizabeth Shearman (brother and sister-in-law of his aunt Mary, wife of his uncle Henry Tapscott) of 136 acres in Lancaster Co. to Rawleigh's brother Martin Shearman Jr. for £150.⁷⁶⁷ And on 12 May 1794 Ezekiel witnessed the last will and testament of his cousin and brother-in-law Nicholas Lawson George.⁷⁶⁸

An ex-sailor, Ezekiel may have had a wild side. On 17 May 1790 a grand jury charged Ezekiel and his probable father-in-law, Daniel George, with being drunk at Lancaster County Courthouse.⁷⁶⁹ But he may have also been a likeable chap. He was the only one of Edney's children receiving a bequest, though only a bushel of corn, from their stepmother, Mary.⁵⁹¹



Some Hannah George connections.

Some believe that Ezekiel's wife was named "Betty" since a Betty Tapscott and Ezekiel witnessed the will of Ezekiel's brother-in-law Jeduthun George,⁷⁷⁰ but there is stronger (or at least less weak) support for another name. Inconclusive evidence indicates that Ezekiel married Hannah H. George, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Read) George.⁷⁷¹ Daniel was the son of William George Jr.,⁷⁷² grandson of William George Sr., and great grandson of Nicholas George the third, brother of Benjamin George Sr.⁷⁷¹ Thus, Daniel was a first cousin, thrice removed of Benjamin George Jr., husband of Ann Edney. Hannah's

mother, Elizabeth, was the daughter of Nicholas Read (or "Reid") of Fauquier County.⁷⁷³

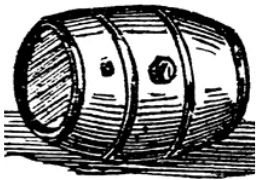
The original Lancaster County Marriage Register lists a 21 January 1799 bond for the union of Hannah H. Tapscott and James Kelley.⁷⁷⁴ Daniel's brother, "William George, son of William," provided security. Derivative sources have given a different date of 25 January 1799 for the bond^{775,776} and one source reports that there were two bonds, one dated 21 January 1799 for "Jas. Kelly" and "Hannah H. George" and one dated 26 January 1799 for "Jas. Kelley" and "Hannah H. Tapscott."⁷⁷⁷

A slave, George, shown with Ezekiel Tapscott in the 1796 and 1798 Lancaster County tithables lists,^{760,761} may have once belonged to Hannah George's father, Daniel, who inherited a child named "George" in a 21 December 1770 division of the estate of his father, William George Jr.⁷⁷² Daniel died by June 1795, when a Lancaster County Court ordered that his estate be inventoried.⁷⁷⁸ The evaluation was £161 2s 4d including £135 for six slaves.

On 2 December 1819 Elizabeth George wrote her will naming as heirs a daughter Hannah H. Kelley; grandsons William H. George and Warren George, children of her deceased son William; and grandchildren John Read Kelley, Mahala Y. Kelley, and Williamson Kelley, presumably children of Hannah and James Kelley.⁷⁷⁹ Since this will shows Hannah's maiden name to be "George," the name "Tapscott" in her marriage bond must have come from an earlier marriage. It has been assumed that Hannah Tapscott was Ezekiel Tapscott's widow since no other Tapscott with an uncertain wife is known to have died in Lancaster or Northumberland counties around 1799. Nevertheless, a reliable source for the relationship has yet to be found. Moreover, Hannah is not named in a division of Ezekiel's property.⁷⁸⁰ Elizabeth's will, which named Kelley and George grandchildren, but no Tapscott grandchildren, was proved 20 October 1823. On 12 March 1824, Hannah H. Kelley and Jane George (possibly the wife of William, son of Daniel), guardian of William H. and Warren George, received shares of Elizabeth's dower slaves.⁷⁸¹

Ezekiel died intestate in 1798, a year in which he appears in a tithables list⁷⁶¹ but was also indicated as deceased in an accounting of the estate of H. Curtis returned to a Northumberland County Court 10 September 1798.⁷⁸² The accounts showed a debt incurred in 1796 of £13 3s 5½d owed “By Ezek^l Tapscotts Exor. [Executor] with Int. & Costs.”

On 28 November 1799 Ezekiel’s Lancaster County estate was appraised at £200 10s 10d, including £120 for three slaves.⁷⁸³ John and James Hammonds were two of the appraisers. The inventory was that expected for a small farmer/planter and included eight hogs, six cows, two calves, one mare, and assorted crops (including tobacco). A sale the following day of all the personal property, excluding the slaves, brought £77 5s 8 1/2 d.⁷⁸⁴ Among the purchasers were Ezekiel’s brother John (pine table, 8s; flax wheel, 6s; bag with beans, 5s 9d; small pot, 3s 7d; iron pot, 4s 2d); John’s father-in-law, Joshua Spilman (spider. 4s 6d); and John and Ezekiel’s cousin Fortunatus (“Natus”) George (two meal tubs, 2s 6d; red calf, £1 1s 6d; tree boxes, 2s 6d; pair of shoes, 6s 6d; rundlet and two tubs, 11s). The “spider” was a pan or pot on legs and the “rundlet” was a wine cask. Two slaves, Harry (one “parcel of pease”, 2s 6d) and Thomas (“pr boots and breekes and one old desk,” £1), joined with whites in the bidding and purchasing, indicative, it has been claimed, of less tension between the races of Lancaster County than found elsewhere at the time.⁷⁸⁵ Ezekiel’s brother John was the administrator of the estate, which was ordered by a Lancaster County Court of 17 December 1804 to be divided.⁷⁸⁶ A court order of 17 June 1705 shows Ezekiel’s small land holding:⁷⁸⁰



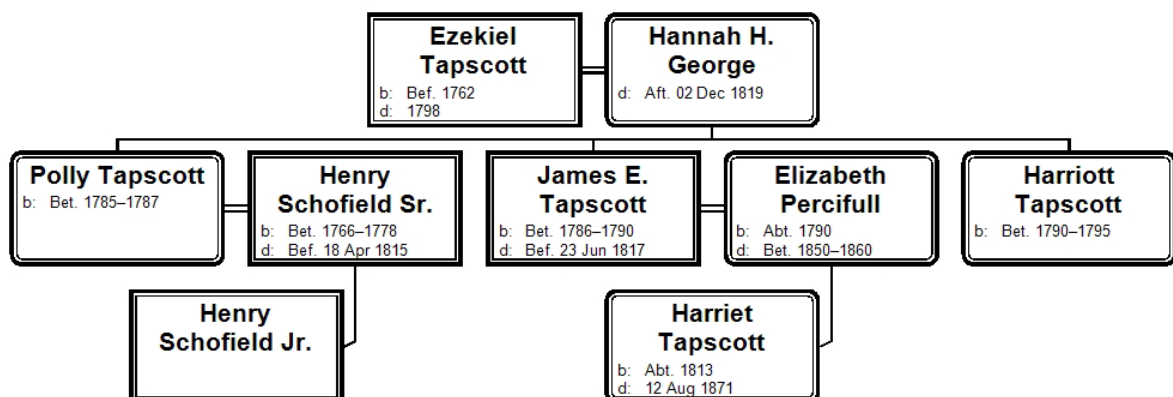
Rundlet.



Spider.

It appearing to the court that the lands of which Ezekiel Tapscott died seized and possessed (intestate) in this county is not of the value of one hundred dollars to each of his representatives it is ordered that John Tapscott guardian of James and Harriott Tapscott and Henry Schofield and Polly his wife be summoned to appear here on the third Monday in July next to show cause if any they can why the said land should not be sold avoiding alien.

The court record names Ezekiel’s three children—Polly, James, and Harriott. The heirs failed to appear at court, and a court action of 21 October 1805 ordered the land to be sold.⁷⁸⁷



Polly Tapscott

On 27 December 1803 Rawleigh Tapscott, Ezekiel's cousin, conducted the marriage of Polly Tapscott and Henry Schofield, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Schofield.⁷⁸⁸ The Lancaster County marriage record gives Ezekiel as Polly's father, but Nathan Spriggs as her guardian, Ezekiel being deceased by this time. Since Polly had a guardian it is likely that she was under 18 when she married. Note, however, that although females could release their guardians after age 18, they did not have to do so. In colonial Virginia, a woman could marry as young as 12 with the permission of her guardian and at age 16 without permission. Since the Lancaster County marriage record says nothing about permission, it is likely that Polly was at least 16. Thus, she was probably born between 1785 and 1787.

The month following the marriage, a Lancaster County Court ordered Nathan Spriggs's guardian account for Polly Tapscott to be settled and "Henry Schofield the husband of the said Polly Tapscott" to be "possessed" with her estate.⁷⁸⁹ Following the death of their father, Henry Schofield and his brother John had also been made wards of Nathan Spriggs, and this may be how Henry and Polly got to know one another.⁷⁹⁰ A few months after Henry Schofield married, he appeared before the Lancaster County Court of 17 September 1804 and moved that John Tapscott's account of Ezekiel Tapscott's estate be examined and that the estate be divided among the heirs, of which his wife was now one.⁷⁸⁶ Henry was looking forward to a portion of Ezekiel's modest possessions.

Prior to his marriage Henry Schofield appeared in the 1797 and 1798 Lancaster County tithables lists with only one tithable, himself.^{791,761} On 21 May 1805 he purchased Lancaster County land from the estate of his stepfather Henry Kern for \$150 (see "The Schofields of Lancaster County" on the following page).⁷⁹² The 1810 census for Lancaster County shows the Henry Schofield household with a girl and a boy, both under the age of 10, a male 26 through 44 (Henry), two females, one 16 through 25 (likely his sister-in-law Harriott Tapscott, who Henry had taken as a ward)⁷⁹³ the other 26 through 44 (probably Polly), and two slaves.⁷⁹⁴ The age of 26 through 44 for the adult male in the Lancaster County 1810 census corresponds to a birth year of 1766 through 1784; however, Henry was at least 16 (born by 1781) when he appeared in the 1797 list of tithables. Thus, Henry Schofield was born between 1766 and 1781. (It is very unlikely that the Henry Schofield with 295 acres of land in the 1782 land tax list for Northumberland County is the Henry who married Polly Tapscott.)⁵³² On 18 April 1815 Henry's brother Thomas made a \$500 bond to administer the estate of Henry Schofield, deceased.⁷⁹⁵

Henry Schofield was not, by any means, a wealthy man. His personal estate, which included "1 Small negroe girl named Jenney" (\$50) and a sorrel mare (\$30), was valued at under \$110.⁷⁹⁶ With little farming equipment, one slave, and few tools, the inventory gives no indication of Henry's occupation. The inventory was comprised mainly of kitchenware and household items —jugs, bottles, cups, saucers, barrels, bowls and that ubiquitous item, a chamber pot. The only furniture listed was two chairs, a table, and a cupboard. On what the family slept is a mystery.



Chamber pot.

Henry and Polly, who is identifiable in no Lancaster County censuses after 1810, left a single known child, Henry Jr., listed as a legatee of his uncle John K. Schofield.⁷⁹⁷ The Schofield name has nearly disappeared from Lancaster County.

The Schofields of Lancaster County

Thomas and Elizabeth Schofield had five known children. Three—Henry, John [K], and Betsy—are named in the 15 June 1789 division of Thomas's estate.⁷⁹⁸ Although a fourth, Mary, is not mentioned, a portion of the estate was "Allotted to Joseph Dobbs for his wives part." Joseph had married Mary Schofield on 24 August 1786.⁷⁹⁹ A court of 19 February 1787 named Joseph Dobbs as master of indentured servants John and Henry Schofield. In return Joseph was to "find and provide for them good wholesome and sufficient Diet Cloathing and lodging and cause them to be taught to Read and to write." At the same court, "Betsy Schofield orphan of Thomas Schofield dec^d. . . chose John Yerby her Guardian." Later that year, on 17 September, Joseph Dobbs was made guardian of Henry and John Schofield.⁸⁰⁰ The 1789 estate division names Joseph Dobbs to be "possessed with" the portions of Henry and John, and John Yerby to be "possessed with" Betsy's portion. Following Joseph Dobbs's death around 1790,⁸⁰¹ Nathan Spriggs became John and Henry's guardian.⁷⁹⁰

A number of documents show a fifth child of Thomas and Elizabeth, Thomas Schofield [Jr]. At a 16 February 1786 court, "Thomas Schofield Orphan of Thomas Schofield dec^d" chose Jonathen Wilder as his guardian."⁸⁰² Later that same year, Thomas "Orphan of Thos. Schofield" chose Joseph Dobbs as guardian.⁸⁰³ In a 1790 account (recorded 16 December 1793)⁸⁰⁴ of the estate of Joseph Dobbs, deceased, Thomas [Jr.] is shown as receiving £9 8s 2d from the estate of Thomas Schofield, deceased, the same amount received by John, Henry, Betsy, and, indirectly, Mary in the 1789 estate division. Finally, in his undated Lancaster County will, proved 20 May 1816, John Schofield names two brothers, Thomas, with a son John, and Henry, with a son Henry.⁷⁹⁷ Thomas Jr. fails to appear in the report of the 1789 division of Thomas Sr.'s estate because his portion had already been given to his guardian.⁸⁰⁵ Thomas Jr., the son of Thomas Sr. and Elizabeth, is believed to be the Thomas Schofield who married Catherine George (p. 313) and, secondly, Elizabeth Clayton (p. 115).

Years after the death of Thomas Schofield Sr. (by 17 September 1778, when appraisal of his estate was ordered)⁸⁰⁶ his widow, Elizabeth, married Henry Kern (Lancaster County bond 1 December 1788).⁸⁰⁷ This marriage resulted in the February 1789 court order for a division of Thomas Schofield Sr.'s property⁷⁹⁸ to ensure that Thomas's children received their inheritances despite their mother's remarriage. Henry Kern soon died for on 26 January 1796 in Lancaster County, Rawleigh Tapscott conducted the marriage of William Marsh and Betty "Kem" [Kern].⁸⁰⁸ Henry left two children, Betty (probably from his first marriage with Joannah Robinson)⁸⁰⁹ and Polly (likely from marriage with Elizabeth).⁷⁹²

In 1799 attorney Andrew Alexander was selected to make a deed for a 104-acre tract of land in Rockbridge County, Virginia.⁸¹⁰ The letter of attorney was generated by "Elizabeth Marsh widow, Thomas Schofield, Henry Schofield, John Schofield, John Fendla & Sarah his wife who was Sarah S. Schofield William Wilson & Molly his wife who was Molly F. Schofield & John K. Schofield, all of the County of Lancaster & State of Virginia." Sarah ("Sally Lee")⁸¹¹ Schofield, wife of John Fendla (Lancaster bond 15 August 1787, Elias Schofield surety),⁸¹¹ and Molly Schofield, wife of William Wilson (Lancaster County bond 19 January 1791, John Fendla surety),⁸¹² may also have been children of Thomas Schofield Sr.

Harriott Tapscott

On 20 February 1804 Harriott and James Tapscott, “orphans of Ezekiel Tapscott deceased,” were made wards of their uncle John Tapscott Sr.⁸¹³ Following John’s death in 1807, three years were required before a new guardian was made official for Harriott. On 15 January 1810 a Lancaster County Court approved Harriott’s choice of her brother-in-law, Henry Schofield.⁷⁹³ Under Virginia law an orphan could select their own guardian at age 14. Thus Harriott was under age 14 on 20 February 1804 but was 14 or older on 15 January 1810. She had been born between 20 February 1790 and 15 January 1796. The female of age 16 through 25 in the Henry Schofield household in the 1810 census could well be Harriott.⁷⁹⁴

Harriott poses a problem since a Harriet Tapscott is found later on in the family of Ezekiel’s son James; however, as shown further on, the two individuals are different. Harriott, daughter of Ezekiel, may have died young.

James E. Tapscott

On 16 January 1807 James Tapscott’s estate was transferred to John Cundiff Jr.,⁸¹⁴ who had been chosen by James as his new guardian.⁸¹⁵ His first guardian, John Tapscott Sr., died that same year though not necessarily before the guardianship change. Thus in 1807 James was over 14, but not yet 21, and had been born between 1786 and 1793.

On 20 December 1811, in Fauquier County, Virginia, James E. Tapscott obtained a bond to wed Elizabeth Percifull (“Pearciful,” “Perciful”),⁸¹⁶ daughter of Elijah Percifull.⁸¹⁷

Elijah’s father was Thomas Percifull, who was named in Lancaster County deeds of gift for 25 acres each to his sons Elijah and Elisha in 1758 and for 100 acres to his son Elijah in 1771.^{818,819} Thomas had married Elijah’s mother, Letitia Partor, widow of William Partor, sometime before 10 June 1742.⁸²⁰ Elijah was married three times—to Winifred (Yerby)⁸²¹ Hobson, widow of John Hobson, by 12 August 1865;⁸²⁰ to Elizabeth (also “Betsy” and “Betty”) Carter on 18 March 1787 (by Rev. John Leland in Lancaster County);^{799,822} and to Elizabeth Rivers (“Riveer”?) Davis, Lancaster County bond, 16 January 1797.⁸²³ Based on the date of his first marriage, Elijah was probably born by 1744. Elizabeth’s census ages show that she was a daughter of Elizabeth Carter; however, the mothers of her siblings are uncertain.

Elijah was a parvenu. Although, like his father, he could not sign his name, Elijah acquired wealth and celebrity. A small planter with a large family, Elijah appears in the 1781 tithables list for Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County with only two slaves, Molly and Grace.⁵⁷⁷ In 1782 he owned a mere eighty acres of Lancaster County land, valued at low 4s per acre.⁵³³ But then he married his second wife, heir to a sizeable estate from her father, William Carter.⁸²⁴ Despite his lack of education and his unpromising beginnings, Elijah now acquired numerous acquaintances and began making his mark on a multitude of documents. Following his death, the division of his estate, including land, showed a value of \$3653, a significant amount.⁸²⁵ Like many a Virginian, Elijah parlayed an advantageous marriage into status and prosperity.

Elizabeth Percifull came from a very large family. Her father’s will names four boys (Robert, Neddy, John Y., and Thomas) and eight girls (Polly C., Judith, Elizabeth, Ruth, Sally, Rebeccah, Caty, and Nancy).⁸¹⁷ The 9 April 1820 will of John Y. Percifull (signed with a mark) names a fifth son of Elijah, John’s brother Edward, who may have been born after Elijah’s will was written.⁸²⁶ In the 1810 census, Elijah’s household is shown with five

white males (the oldest, assumed to be Elijah, with an age of 45 or older, corresponding to a birth year of 1765 or earlier), six white females (the oldest assigned an age range 26 through 45, corresponding to birth year range of 1765 through 1784), and eleven slaves.⁸²⁷

Elizabeth Percifull gave nothing but grief to her father. Some Fauquier County descendants claim that Elizabeth had an illegitimate son, Telem, by her father's black coachman, Telem ("Telam," "Telum", "Tilum") Plato, prior to her marriage to James Tapscott.⁸²⁸ And indeed a free, "colored," "Tilum Topscott" does appear in the 1840 Fauquier County census for Hamilton Parish,⁸²⁹ but whether Telem was really Elizabeth's child is unproven (we will return to Telem). On the other hand, Elizabeth is known to have had illegitimate twin children by a white man, Richard Cundiff, prior to her marriage to James. A Lancaster County Court of 15 February 1808 reveals her wrongdoing:⁸³⁰

Richard Cundiff who is charged on oath by Elizabeth Percifull of the parish of Christ Church in this County single woman with being the father of her bastard twin Children & Stands bound by a recognizance to appear here this day and abide by and perform the order of this court concerning the same appeared Accordingly, whereupon it appearing to the Court that the proceedings which have been had herein are illegal, it is ordered that the same be quashed and the said Cundiff discharged from his said recognizance

Richard escaped punishment on a technicality, but Elizabeth did not. A court of 15 May 1809 found her guilty of "Having two bastard Children" and fined her ten dollars.⁸³¹ Elijah paid the fine, but in his will stated "there is seven pounds ten Shillings to be Reducted out of my Daughter Betsey proportion for money I paid for her." Richard Cundiff may have provided the connection between James Tapscott and Elizabeth, for Richard was the brother of John Cundiff Jr.,⁸³² whom James knew well enough to select as his guardian. The possibilities are intriguing.

Elijah Percifull's will was signed 1 January 1814 and recorded 18 September 1815.⁸¹⁷ In an 1826 court action, his daughter Elizabeth gave his year of death as 1815.⁸³³ On 24 November 1815 the estate was inventoried and appraised⁸³⁴ and the following day, put up for sale.⁸³⁵ Purchasers included several of Elijah's children and, surprisingly, Richard Cundiff, the source of much of Elijah's woe.

Elijah's will shows Elizabeth (Percifull) Tapscott's fall into disfavor. Unlike her siblings, Elizabeth ("Betsey") was to receive £5 per year from the estate rather than being given her full inheritance immediately. But Elijah not only disapproved of Elizabeth, he disapproved of her husband. The will gives full names for three of Elijah's four sons-in-law but refers to James only as "Tapscott," as though Elijah did not know James's first name. But Elijah certainly knew James's given name. Elijah had lived in Wicomico Parish for years and was well acquainted with James's father, Ezekiel, and his family. On 17 April 1783 Elijah Percifull had secured a bond for the marriage of Susanna Tapscott, Ezekiel's sister,⁸³⁶ and around 1790, he was made the executor of the estate of Joseph Dobbs, who married Mary Schofield, future sister-in-law of Ezekiel Tapscott's daughter Polly.⁸⁰⁴ Elijah's will goes on to specify that "the said Tapscott to have no power of the same" with any residue returned to the estate. James was not to get his hands on anything left from Elizabeth's inheritance. Condemnation by Elijah Percifull and others was the likely cause of James and Elizabeth's earlier move to Fauquier County, where they had been married.

On 25 May 1812, less than a month before the start of the War of 1812, James enlisted in the U.S. Army for a five-year term.⁸³⁷ A bounty land warrant and patent issued years later state that James served as a private in the 5th Regiment of Infantry;⁸³⁸ however, the 5th Regiment was not officially formed until 3 March 1815, after the war's end. James could, of course, have served after that date or in one of the units from which the 5th was formed.⁸³⁹ He is also said to have served in the Corps of Artillery (formed in May 1814).⁸⁴⁰ It is quite possible that James was a member of more than one military unit.

James died in service,⁸⁴⁰ though not necessarily in battle (more deaths were caused by illness than by combat), or even during the war. And he died young, no older than 31. He was deceased by 23 June 1817, when Elizabeth posted a bond in Fauquier County for guardianship of Harriet Tapscott, "Orphan of James Tapscott."⁸⁴¹ He was also shown as deceased when the bounty land warrant was issued in July 1817 (the warrant gives two dates, 2 and 9 July).⁸³⁸

Initially, Elizabeth received only \$25 from her \$332.07 portion of her father's estate, "agreeable to will."⁸²⁵ The remainder was kept in the hands of the executors, to be doled out year by year, and the executors were slow and careless with those payments. But Elizabeth would not give up without a fight. On 28 March 1825, ten years after her father's death and while she was living in Fauquier County, Elizabeth made her mark on a document giving power of attorney to Richard Payne, a Lancaster County lawyer, to "ask demand Sue for recover and receive all my Interest in my Father Elijah Percifulls Estate."⁸⁴² In a 15 May 1816 bill of complaint submitted to the Lancaster County Court of Chancery, Elizabeth pointed out that ten years had passed since her father's death and she had received only \$50 of her \$307.07 (\$332.07 less the £7 10s owed the estate).⁸³³ In August 1827 Elizabeth was awarded \$133.28 for eight payments due her plus \$30.62 interest and costs.⁸⁴³ Remaining payments were made yearly until completed in 1836, although the administrators of those securing the bond of John Y. Percifull, one of Elijah's executors, ended up paying them out of their own pockets (and then went after Elijah's heirs for reimbursement).⁸⁴⁴

In Fauquier County censuses, the Tapscott name is first found in 1840, when Elizabeth Tapscott, the widow of James, appears in a household with no white males, two white females between 20 and 30, and one white female between 40 and 50.⁸⁴⁵ In addition there are four "Free Colored Persons" (two males 10 to 24 and two females 10 to 20) and eight slaves. In the Fauquier County 1850 census Elizabeth is shown with an age of 60 (birth year 1789 or 1790) in a household that includes Harriet Tapscott, who gives her age as 30.⁸⁴⁶ In the 1860⁸⁴⁷ and 1870⁸⁴⁸ Fauquier County censuses, where she is now the first person listed (Elizabeth having apparently died), Harriet claims ages of 50 and 56.



Warrenton, Fauquier County, c1862. (National Archives and Records Administration.)

By 1850 black and mixed-race individuals outnumbered whites in Fauquier County. The 1850, 1860, and 1870 censuses show the household in which Harriet resided as containing a variety of children and adults, changing from census to census, most of them designated as mulatto or black (except in the 1850 census, where “Color” was omitted). Black and mixed-race Tapscotts listed in the 1850 and 1860 censuses were all free, probably because under Virginia law, the slave status of a child followed that of the mother (doctrine of *partus sequitur ventrem*), and offspring of Elizabeth and Harriet (see below) would have been born free, whether the fathers were slaves or not. It has been suggested that some of mixed-race Tapscotts were actually white, but to avoid fines and imprisonments for marrying or cohabiting with Blacks and Native Americans,⁸⁴⁹ gave their race as mulatto.⁸²⁸ This is almost certainly true for Harriet, who is shown as “m” (mulatto) in the 1860 census, but as “W” (white) in the 1870 census, a year when reconstruction efforts suppressed racial violence. Census data show the number of Tapscotts, almost all claimed to be of mixed race or black, increasing significantly over the years in Fauquier County. Nearly all were and many still are in the Cedar Run District, southeast of Warrenton, near the old post office site of Auburn, the

area in which Elizabeth and Harriet are found in the censuses (though the region was given differing names before 1870).

The surname for the major Tapscott lines in Fauquier County was passed down by two women, Harriet and Elizabeth Tapscott, who had children fathered by black or mixed-race men. And this is where the difficulty lies in tracing descendancies. Few Virginia records are found for slaves and their descendants, making tracing by classical means nearly impossible. But, one cannot use yDNA or even mtDNA (mitochondrial DNA) genetic testing when both sexes



Fauquier County Tapscott Family Reunion, near Warrenton, Virginia, 28-29 July 2007.

appear in a line, the case here. Thus, one would have to rely on autosomal DNA testing, a scattergun approach with many false matches, particularly over several generations.

Many of the Fauquier County Tapscotts, who hold a reunion each year in Warrenton, consider themselves descendants of either Elizabeth (by men other than James) or of Harriet. After Harriet and Telem, Elizabeth Tapscott is said by some to have had four more children, all born after the death of James and some possibly of Native American as well as black or mixed ancestry — Catherine, William, Jackson, and Edmond.⁸²⁸ A photo, p. 129, of Cordelia Tapscott, daughter of Harriet, appears to show distinctly Native American features. If we are correct about the above parentages, only Harriet and her progeny are blood relatives of James Tapscott and his father Ezekiel. Some in Fauquier County call Harriet’s descendants the “Real Tapscotts” Others are not so sure. And neither are we.

Possible Children of Elizabeth Percifull and/or James Tapscott

Telem (“Telam,” “Telum,” “Tilum”) Tapscott, as noted earlier, is believed by some Fauquier County Tapscotts or their descendants to be an illegitimate son of Elizabeth and her father’s black coachman, Telem Plato, although proof is lacking. If a son of Elizabeth, he may have lived with James and Elizabeth Tapscott as a child, taking James’s last name. On 27 February 1832 “Tellham Platoe” registered in Fauquier County, as required for free Blacks.⁸⁵⁰ His age was given as twenty-one, corresponding to a birth year of 1810 or 1811, exactly what one might expect for a child of Elizabeth prior to her marriage. In the 1840 Fauquier County census, “Tilum Topscott” is shown as the head of a household comprised of free Blacks—a man and woman, both aged 24 to 36 (birth year 1804 to 1811), and five children under 10 years old (three boys and two girls, birth year 1830 to 1840).⁸²⁹ The family, which appears in the census only one line away from Elizabeth Tapscott’s listing, also had two slaves, apparently a case of Blacks owning Blacks. This was not uncommon. Sometimes the ownership was “benevolent” (to avoid the higher taxes faced by freed slaves) and sometimes it was strictly “commercial.” Telem and his family is missing from the 1850 census, but he and his wife, Peggy (said by some to be Peggy Pinn), appear with their eleven children in 1860 with a surname change to “Pearson,” possibly an attempt to adopt Elizabeth’s maiden name, “Percifull,” possibly Peggy’s maiden name (rather than “Pinn”), or possibly a mistake, a very large mistake, by the census enumerator.⁸⁵¹ We know that this is the family of Telem Tapscott because seven of the eleven “Pearson” children (Robert, Ann, Telem (Jr.), Mack (Mac), Elizabeth, William, Nancy, Maggie, and George) can be readily identified bearing the surname “Tapscott” in the 1870 Fauquier County census. Only Frances and Rodolph are not immediately apparent. The age of Telem “Pearson,” sixty-seven, in the census, corresponding to a birth year of about 1793, is almost certainly incorrect. Peggy’s birth year is 1814 or 1815 according to her age of forty-five in the 1860 census.

The congressional act of 4 July 1864 recognized the Federal Government’s debt to loyal citizens for property losses suffered during the Civil War and arranged reimbursement.⁸⁵² At first claims were allowed only by northern states, but eventually, after animosity toward the south subsided, the act was extended to those southerners demonstrating Union loyalty. Following the death of their father in 1863 and their mother in 1865, Telem’s children asked Robert R. Tompkins (a white farmer) to administer the estate of “Telam Plato Colored” and to file a claim for losses suffered during the Civil War.⁸⁵³ By the end of his life, Telem’s surname had been changed one more time, to “Plato,” possibly what it had been originally.

In depositions, Telem Jr. claimed that milk cows, sheep, oats, and corn had been taken by Union troops, some of them under the command of “Genl Blenker” (General Louis Blenker, who died in October 1863 of injuries he had received much earlier when he commanded troops in Warrenton, Fauquier County).⁸⁵³ Telem Jr.’s brother Robert stated that⁸⁵³

All our family were in favor of the Union during the war. My father was a strong Union Man. We all thought it would better for all colored people to have the north [unclear] and we were always glad when they did [unclear]. The rebels forced some of us to work on the fortifications at Manassas when the war first broke out., but after that we all kept clear of them. One of my brothers, Rodolph went off with the Union Army and we all done all we could for the Union officers and soldiers...

As administrator, Robert Tompkins claimed \$1,646, of which \$582.50 was allowed.^{854,855}

In his deposition Robert Tapscott made a strange statement: “My father was a colored man and my mother was a white woman; and the children all go by the name of Tapscott because that was my mother’s name.” The only white Tapscotts known to be in Fauquier County around the time of Robert’s birth were Elizabeth Tapscott and her daughter Harriet. Elizabeth is believed to have been the mother of Telem Sr. and Harriet, to have been his stepsister. We know of no white Peggy Tapscott in Fauquier County (though Peggy may not have been the mother of Robert, the eldest child). It sounds like Robert was speaking of his grandparents, rather than his parents. Could we have it all wrong? Perhaps, but probably not.

The 1870 census for Cedar Run District in Fauquier County shows Robert, Ann, Elizabeth, Maggie, and William living together with a Howard Pinn, possibly a relative of their mother, Peggy.⁸⁵⁶ Telem (Jr.) and his wife, Margaret, are shown living nearby.⁸⁵⁷ A death record for Telem (Jr.), who died 4 January 1888 near Auburn of an axe cut, gives his parents as Telem and “Peggie” Tapscott and his wife as Margaret Tapscott.⁸⁵⁸

Harriet Tapscott was one of two people with similar names associated with James. Though many deny it, that the Harriet of Fauquier County was not James’s sister Harriott is unquestionable. She is designated as “Harriet Tapscott Orphan of James Tapscott” in Elizabeth’s guardian bond, issued at a Fauquier County Court of 23 June 1817.⁸⁴¹ At the hearing Eppa (Epaphroditus) Porter gave evidence that “Harriet Tapscott is the Legitimate daughter and only Heir at law of James Tapscott.”⁸⁵⁹ Like James, Porter was a veteran of the War of 1812, but in the Virginia Militia, 41st Regiment, rather than the U. S. Army.⁸⁶⁰ The 3 (or 9) July 1817 notification of the issuance of a bounty land warrant designates the recipient as “Harriet Tapscott only Daughter & Heir at Law of James Tapscott deceased.”⁸³⁸ That the final land patent was to be sent to “Post office at Fauquier Ct. House Va.” shows that the patent was for the Harriet Tapscott living with Elizabeth, and not some other person of the same name. Some years later, on 27 August 1834, a Fauquier County court declared⁸⁴⁰

It having been this day proved to the satisfaction of the Court, that Elizabeth [sic] Tapscott is the widow of James Tapscott deceased a private in the Army of the United States in the late war - that said Tapscott died in the service of the United States in the Corps of Artillery leaving the said widow and Harriott Tapscott his only child - On the motion of the said Elizabeth and Harriott Tapscott, the same is ordered to be certified.

The Fauquier County 1850,⁸⁴⁶ 1860,⁸⁴⁷ and 1870⁸⁴⁸ censuses show Harriet with ages corresponding to a birth year between 1809 and 1820,⁸⁶¹ well past 1798, the year of Ezekiel’s death. (Based on all data, a birth year around 1813 is likely.) James’s sister Harriott, on the other hand, was born no later than January 1796 (see p. 121) and would have been age 21 or older with no legal requirement for a guardian, when the guardianship bond was made by Elizabeth. In fact, the guardianship bond states that “Elizabeth Tapscott her executors or administrators, shall well and truly pay and deliver to Harriet Tapscott Orphan of James Tapscott deceased all such estate or estates, as now is or are, or hereafter shall appear to be due to the said orphan when, and as soon as she shall attain to lawful age,” a ridiculous clause if Harriet were already of “lawful age.”

Thus, the Fauquier County Harriet was a daughter of James and probably Elizabeth. She was doubtless named after her aunt Harriott, who may have died relatively young. It is also possible that Harriet was the daughter of James and an unknown black or mixed-race mother, a circumstance that would explain her designation as non-white in some documents.^{847,858}

This might also explain the attraction between James and Elizabeth, both of whom would have violated societal norms, albeit those of a racist society. (It is also remotely possible that Harriet was one of Elizabeth's two illegitimate children claimed to have been fathered in Lancaster County by Richard Cundiff.⁸³⁰ James could have adopted one or both, legally or otherwise, and given them his name.) Since a widow was not automatically a legal guardian (i.e., financial administrator) of her minor children, the guardian bond posted by Elizabeth provides no information about her relationship with Harriet. A parent of either sex was often made guardian of his or her own child when that child had inherited property or was entitled to real or personal property (such as the bounty land discussed below).⁸⁶²

At this point we need to take a closer look at the bounty land awarded for James's military service. Sometime around 1815 a notification was sent to "Mrs. Harriet Tapscott only Daughter & Heir at Law of James Tapscott deceased" notifying her that a warrant dated 3 July 1817 (the actual warrant was dated 9 July 1817) had been issued with a note to send the final patent to the "Post office at Fauquier Ct."⁸³⁸ A facsimile follows:



Harriet Tapscott. (Courtesy of Monica Samowar.)

WAR DEPARTMENT
SECTION OF BOUNTY LANDS.

To - Mrs. Harriet Tapscott only Daughter & Heir at Law of James Tapscott deceased

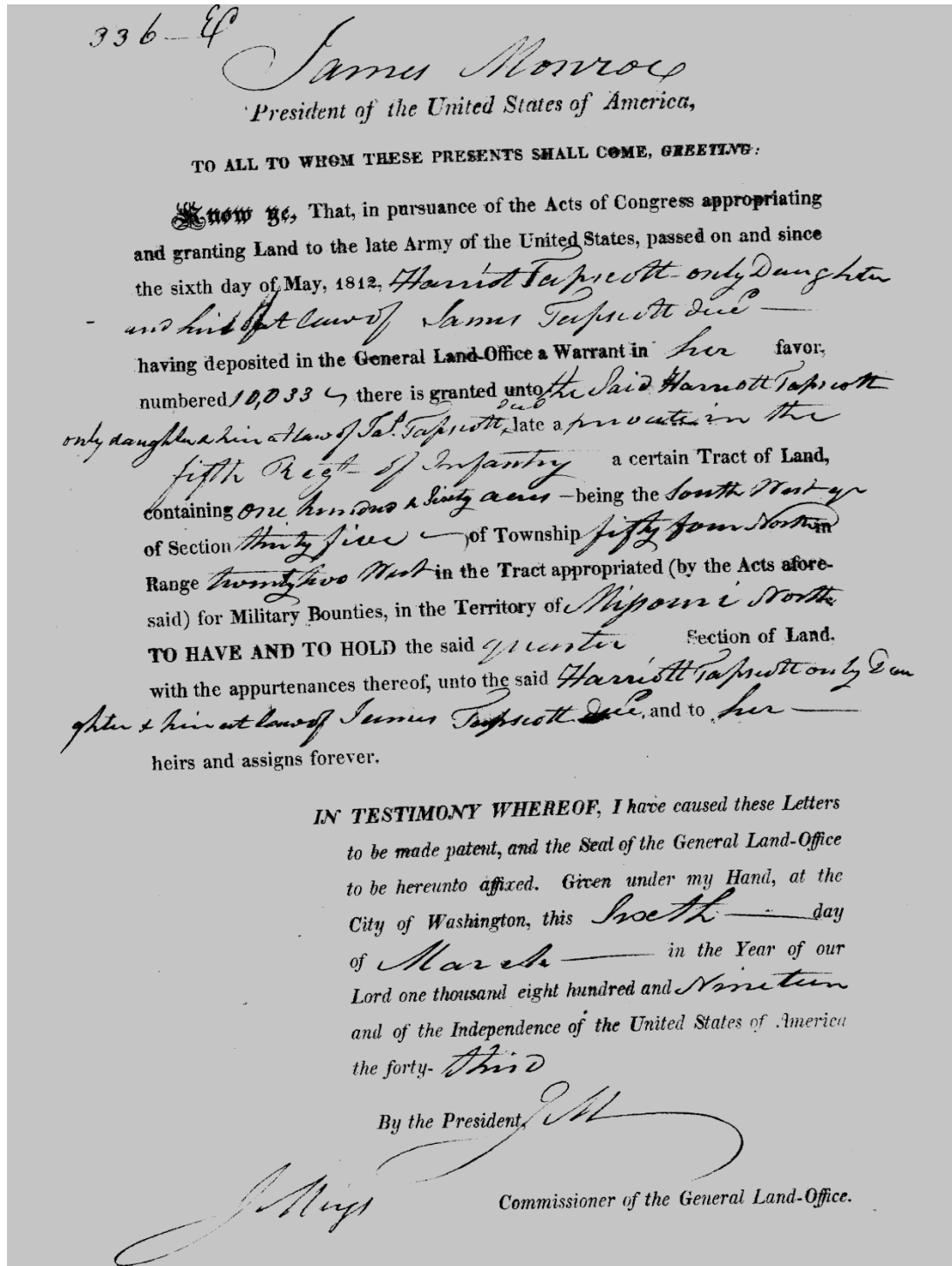
SIR-Pursuant to the Law of the United States, of the 6th of May, 1812, appropriating certain Tracts of Land, to satisfy the Claims of the Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates of the late Army, and in conformity with the preceding Regulations, you are hereby notified that the Land Warrant No. *10033* has been issued in your name, under date *3 July 1817*, and will be deposited in the General Land Office; at the Seat of Government, where the Patent must issue--there to await your order for its location, which may be made so soon as the survey of the appropriated Lands can be effected; public notice of which will be given in all the Newspapers authorised to publish the Laws of the United States.

Nat Cutting

To be located in Missouri North and the patent to be sent to the Post office at Fauquier Ct. House Va.

On 6 March 1819 "Harriott" Tapscott (the bounty land records give names of "Harriet," "Harriott," and "Harriot") was issued a patent for 160 acres of land, the SW quarter of Section 35, Township 54N, Range 22W, in what is today, Carroll County, Missouri (formed in 1833 from part of Ray County, formed in 1820 from part of Howard County).^{838,863} This patent causes no end of confusion. Why was Harriet (no matter what her relationship to James) awarded land when Elizabeth, James's wife, was still living? Under Virginia intestate succession statutes, a surviving wife would be a co-heir with any children, even if the children were not hers. Moreover, had a will been made (and none has been found), Elizabeth

would still receive a dower (one-third) portion. Despite this, Harriet is said to be the “only Daughter & Heir at Law.” There are no satisfactory explanations. Perhaps Elizabeth and James, despite the bond, never married (though a Fauquier Court of 27 August 1834 determined that Elizabeth was the widow of James).⁸⁴⁰ Perhaps there was more than one Harriet or Elizabeth Tapscott at the time (exceedingly unlikely). Perhaps, perhaps, perhaps.



Harriet Tapscott's 1819 land warrant.

Harriet, listed as “CF” (colored female), as probably concluded from the race of her children, died unmarried at the age of 58 (birth year 1812 or 1813) on 12 August 1871 near Warrenton in Fauquier County.⁸⁵⁸ Cordelia Tapscott, the informant in the death register, is named as her mother, an obvious error. Cordelia, in fact, is believed to be a child of Harriet, along with John and Maria Tapscott.⁸²⁸ John and Cordelia appear with Harriet in the 1860 census with ages that correspond to a birth year of 1829 to 1830 for John (listed as a laborer) and 1834 to 1839 for Cordelia (listed as a weaver).⁸⁴⁷ John is not found in other records.

Cordelia, who remained unmarried, is said to have had seven children, at least some by Marcus Russell (1 August 1836 – 20 February 1920).^{828,864} The children—Tasco, James T., William D., Murray S., Henry, Elizabeth, and John T. Tapscott—appear with Cordelia (designated “Delia” in 1870) and Harriet in the 1860 and 1870 Fauquier County censuses^{847,848} and/or with Cordelia (“Delia”) in the 1880 census,⁸⁶⁵ where those named are specifically said to be Cordelia’s children. Cordelia is buried in the Tapscott Family Cemetery in Fauquier County, Virginia.⁸⁶⁶ Her marker gives the dates of “1835-1882.” Maria Tapscott, believed to be Harriet’s third child, was named in a 6 April 1848 Fauquier County bond for marriage to John F. Martin. A total of seven children—Jane E., Virginia A., John R., James H., Jefferson, Louisa, and Carrie Martin—appear with Maria in the 1850, 1860, and 1880 censuses.⁸⁶⁷



Cordelia Tapscott, daughter of Harriet. (Courtesy of Jenn Snowden.)

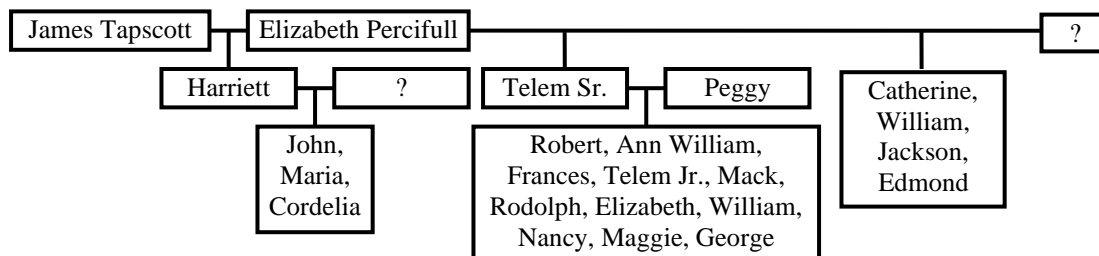
Catherine Tapscott (born 1814 to 1820 according to census data),⁸⁶⁸ another possible child of Elizabeth and/or James Tapscott, was named in an 8 January 1848 Fauquier County bond to marry Alexander Martin (born 3 November 1826).⁸⁶⁹ Censuses for the family in 1850, 1860, 1870, and 1880 show a total of nine children—Mary Virginia, Robert William, Sarah R., Eliza, Catherine L., Harriet, Plumb, Georgianna, and Rosette Martin.⁸⁶⁸

William Tapscott, a farm worker, born between 1818 and 1820, appears in the 1860 and 1870 censuses for Fauquier County, with his wife Amanda.⁸⁷⁰

Jackson Tapscott is found only in the 1850 census with his supposed mother Elizabeth.⁸⁴⁶ His age corresponds to a birth year of 1824 to 1825.

Edmond Tapscott (sometimes “Edward” with a middle name possibly Abraham)⁸⁷¹ appears with his mother Elizabeth in the 1850 census for Turner’s District of Fauquier County⁸⁴⁶ and with his wife Ellen D. Tapscott, maiden name said be “Mason,”⁸⁷¹ and three children (plus Tasco Tapscott, son of Cordelia and grandnephew of Edmond)⁸⁷² in the 1870 census for Cedar Run District. Edmond, a farmer, was rather well to do compared to many others in the county. The 1870 census shows real estate valued at \$3200 and personal estate valued at \$670. Edmond met a violent end. He was murdered, dying on 4 June 1880 near Auburn in Fauquier County at the age of 52.⁸⁵⁸ His personal estate was appraised at \$852.⁸⁷³ The death register gives his mother as “Betsy,”⁸⁵⁸ the name given Elizabeth (Percifull)

Tapscott in her father's will.⁸¹⁷ Edmond was buried in the Tapscott Family Cemetery in Fauquier County with a headstone marked with a birth date of 3 September 1828. Ellen, without Edmond, is found with all seven of the family's known children in the 1880 census for Cedar Run—William D., Edward, Eugene ("Eugene"), Florence E., Sidney, Reburta ("Roberta"), who married John T. Tapscott, said to be a son of Cordelia and thus her first cousin once removed, and Walter Tapscott.⁸⁷⁴



Possible descendants of James and Elizabeth (Percifull) Tapscott.

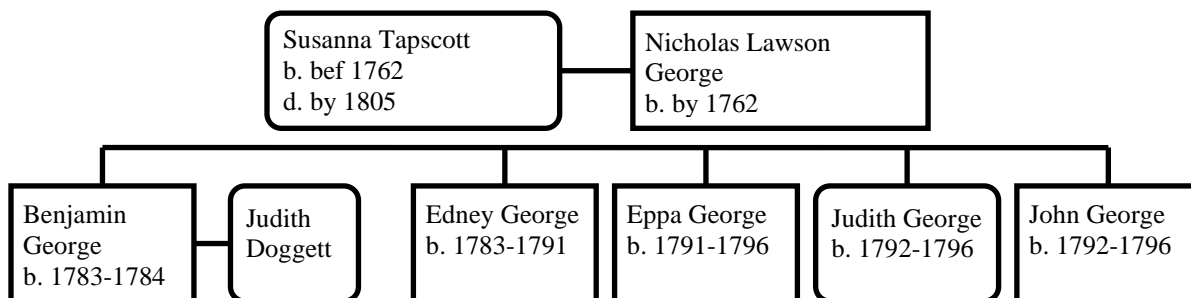


Tapscott Family Cemetery, Fauquier Co Virginia (2007).

Susanna Tapscott

Like all Edney's children, Susanna was a daughter of his first wife, Judith Purcell, and thus born before 1762.⁵¹⁰ In 1778 or later, she and her sister Elizabeth joined the Morattico Baptist Church as members 102 and 103.⁵⁵⁹ Fervent evangelization would one day make Baptists the major church in Virginia, but it was foreign to the Anglican Church, which, as the only show in town, felt no need for marketing. Tidewater Virginia provided fertile soil for the Baptists. Sisters Susanna and Elizabeth were but a small part of an abundant harvest.

Like her sister Darcus, Susanna also married a George—Nicholas Lawson George, grandson of Benjamin Jr. Nicholas and Susanna were first cousins, both grandchildren of Ann Edney Tapscott, but with different grandfathers. Their Lancaster County marriage bond, dated 17 April 1783, was secured by Elijah Percifull, who would become the father-in-law of Susanna's nephew James Tapscott, son of Ezekiel.⁸³⁶ Only in her church membership record and in her marriage bond does Susanna appear with her formal name. In all other documents she is designated "Suckey" or "Sukey."⁸⁷⁵ Susanna, who signed her name with a mark,⁸⁷⁶ and Nicholas had five children—Benjamin, Edney, Judy, John, and Eppa. The first four are named in a deed of trust from Nicholas Lawson George to his father, Benjamin III.⁸⁷⁷ Eppa, appears in a record of his being assigned a guardian following the death of his father, Nicholas.⁸⁷⁸ Additional information on Susanna can be found in the section on Nicholas Lawson George, page 308.



Susanna (Tapscott) and Nicholas Lawson George family.

Darcus Tapscott

She is called "Dorcas" (the common spelling), "Darcas," and even "Danas" in various, primarily secondary, documents; however, "Darcus" is the name used in her father's will⁵³⁴ and in the will of her husband,⁷⁷⁰ and that is the name we will use here. On 19 October 1780 a bond was written in Lancaster County for "Darcas" Tapscott to marry Jeduthun George,⁸⁷⁹ whose given name is also spelled in several ways—"Judethan" (the spelling used in nearly all of his numerous military records), "Jeduthan," "Juduthan," "Jeduthin," "Judithan," and the abbreviation "Jeduth." Here we use "Jeduthun," the spelling in his 1788 will⁷⁷⁰ and given in the King James Bible from which the name comes.

In the Revolutionary War Jeduthun served with the 2nd Virginia State Regiment for three years, from November 1776 to November 1779.⁸⁸⁰ Unlike the Continental Line, the State Line was established to serve only within Virginia; however, following the loss of the entire 9th Virginia Continental Regiment at the Battle of Germantown, Pennsylvania, on 4 October 1777, the 2nd Virginia State Regiment joined General John Peter Gabriel Muhlenberg's Brigade at Valley Forge.⁸⁸¹

Details of most of Jeduthun's early military service are lacking. In at least part of March and April 1778, he was a private at York Garrison in Virginia. During the remainder of his enlistment, which was primarily outside of Virginia, Jeduthun was a sergeant in Capt. Peter Bernard's (occasionally, Capt. John McElheny's) Company at a stipend of \$10 per month.⁸⁸⁰



In 1777 Jeduthun's regiment joined Muhlenberg's Brigade at Valley Forge, where these replicated huts now stand (National Park Service).

Like many soldiers of that period, Jeduthun spent much of his time in a sickbed. The summer and fall of 1778 were particularly bad. In June, July, and August he was listed as "Sick at V. Forge"; in October and November he was in Fishkill Hospital.⁸⁸⁰ In addition to Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, Jeduthun's company was stationed at various times in New York (Fishkill, White Plains, and Camp Smith's Clove near Monroe) and New Jersey (Camp Middlebrook on the Raritan River above New Brunswick), but Jeduthun was absent

from some of these assignments due to sickness. He was probably ill during the 28 June 1778 Battle of Monmouth in New Jersey. In 14 September 1883, following the end of the War, Jeduthun received an additional £42 8s, authorized by the State of Virginia to cover losses by Virginian troops due to depreciation of their Continental Currency pay.⁸⁸²

"Jeduthan" George appears in the 1784 enumeration for Northumberland County in a household with four whites.⁸⁸³ The family was not well off. The 1787 Lancaster County personal property tax list shows Jeduthun with only one slave (less than 16 years old), no horses, and no cattle.⁸⁸⁴ His final will, written in the same year, however, lists three slaves—Joseph, "Fanna" (Fanny, inherited by Darcus from her father's estate⁵³⁴), and Mimy—still a small number.⁷⁷⁰ Jeduthun's attempt to collect a debt by suing his brother-in-law Ezekiel in 1785 was a case of the "have-nots" versus the "have-littles."⁸⁸⁵

Jeduthun died by 21 January 1788, when his will was recorded.⁷⁷⁰ The witnesses were Ezekiel Tapscott, Betty Tapscott, John Tapscott, and Mary Tapscott. Mary, who signed with a mark, was probably John Tapscott's wife; however, Betty Tapscott's identity is a mystery. One cannot help but wonder whether Betty was Ezekiel's wife, meaning that we have the whole Hannah H. George connection wrong. But there are other possibilities (see p. 280).

Despite post-war inflation Jeduthun's personal property was appraised at just £103 8s 1d, of which £91 was for "Joe," "Mima," and Fanny.⁸⁸⁶ Benjamin George (III), Darcus's uncle and Jeduthun's first cousin, was one of the appraisers. Jeduthun's property minus the slaves was sold on both 10 January 1792 and 25 September 1792, for a total £14 8s 9d.⁸⁸⁷ Buyers included Mary Tapscott, who bought "2 Powdering tubbs" for 2s and "Jno Tapscott," who bought "1 water tubb 1 Pole" for 1s 4d and "a small old [pot] & Hooks" for the same amount. In "orphans hands" were said to be "2 chest not Sold nor appraised 4 pair Silver Bushels." The orphan was Jeduthun and Darcus's only child, Betsy Waters Basye George.

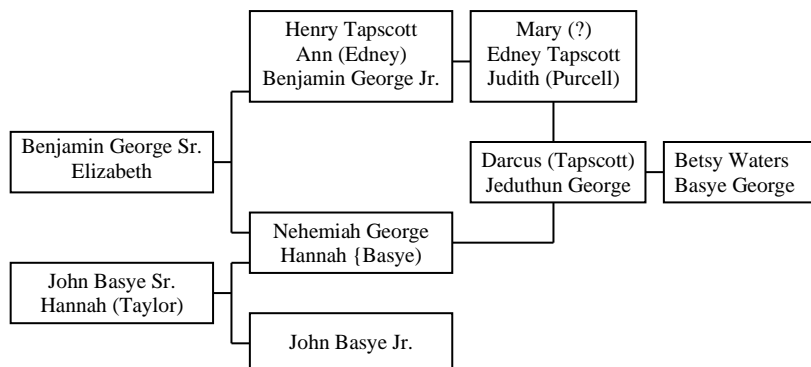
Darcus was living at the time Jeduthun made his will, but apparently died before January 1791 since she is said by William Brown Jr., the husband of her niece Judith (Clayton) Brown, to have "Departed this life in the lifetime of her mother the said Mary."⁷³⁰ Darcus's death initiated the sale of Jeduthun's estate a year later.⁸⁸⁷

Betsy Waters Basye George

The unusual name of Jeduthun's daughter and sole heir—"Betsy Baisey Waters George" in the will of Mary Waugh Tapscott⁵⁷⁴ and "Betsey Waters B. George" in Jeduthun's will⁷⁷⁰—and the contents of two other wills (those of John Basye and Nehemiah George) reveal Jeduthun's origins. Betsy's name indicates that Jeduthun George's mother or grandmother may have been a Waters or a Basye, but while there were a few eighteenth-century Waters in Tidewater Virginia⁸⁸⁸ and some Basyes, only one connection to the George family is found. On 8 June 1768 John Basye of Wicomico Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia, husband of Hannah Taylor,⁸⁸⁹ wrote his will,⁸⁹⁰ naming a son-in-law, Nehemiah George, the husband of John's daughter Hannah.⁸⁹¹ Nehemiah George was the son of Benjamin George Sr.²³⁰⁷

John Basye is found in a number of Northumberland County records. Capt. Henry Tapscott, brother of Edney, was awarded 372 pounds of tobacco and costs in a suit against John "Baysie" in Northumberland County on 11 March 1746.⁸⁹² In 1776 a John "Baysie," who must have been John Basye Jr. (named in his father's will),⁸⁹⁰ was appointed Northumberland County constable.²⁸² The Wicomico Parish vestry minutes have numerous entries with the names "Baysie" and "Basye," including two for John as processioneer and one in which it is "Ordered that John Baisie be Exempted from Paying Parish Levie for the Futer."⁸⁹³ John Sr. was dead by 13 November 1769, when his will was introduced into record at a Northumberland County Court.⁸⁹⁰

Following her father's death around the beginning of 1788 or the end of 1787, Betsy George was made a ward of her uncle, John Tapscott Sr., who was given, in October 1793, for safe keeping, Betsy's estate of "Negro woman Fanny and child, Negro woman Mimy ["Mimey"] and child, negro boy Tom, 450 lbs. crop Tobacco."⁸⁹⁴ John Hammond was one of the witnesses.



Some connections of Jeduthun George.

On 3 January 1788, about the time of Jeduthun's death, Nehemiah George wrote his Northumberland County will (and on 9 June 1794 wrote a codicil revising the distribution of slaves).⁸⁹⁵ The will named no children (possibly because they were all deceased) but did name grandchildren: Charles Curtis ("Curtice"), who

would inherit the land and plantation, Bailey George Brent, and Betsy Waters Basye George. The wills of John Basye (also "Bayse") and Nehemiah George prove Jeduthun's origins, who was the son of Nehemiah and the grandson of John.

"Betsy Baisey Waters George" was named as a "grandchild" (she was actually a step-grandchild) in the 16 December 1790 will of Mary Waugh Tapscott.⁵⁷⁴ Mary apparently felt uncomfortable with Betsy's financial situation following the death of Betsy's father (and possibly her mother as well) for she singled out Betsy in her will:

It is my Intention and desire that the legacy I give to Betsy Baisey Waters George should be applied intirely to her support and education as she has no estate at present that yields any profit for that purpose.

Sometime between 26 April 1794, when he signed a codicil to his will, and 9 June 1794, when the will was introduced in court, Betsy's grandfather Nehemiah died.⁸⁹⁵ His wife, Hannah (Basye) George may have died earlier, and was certainly deceased by 18 July 1794, when Nehemiah's estate sale and division began with no mention of his wife's dowry.⁸⁹⁶ From Nehemiah's estate Betsy received two slaves, Solomon (valued at £35) and John (£18), an adjustment of 13s 4d from the slave division, and £22.12.4¾ from the sale, but this would bring little consolation, Betsy was now without mother, father, or grandparents on either side.

Betsy's grief was short lived, as was Betsy. On 26 April 1799 an accounting of the estate of "Betsy W. B. George" was carried out, in part to reconcile items of income and debt with those of her grandfather Nehemiah.⁸⁹⁷ Among the items were debts of £2 and £2.10 for caring for the slave John inherited from her grandfather; incomes of £5, £6, £6, £8.10, and £8 for hiring out her slave Solomon (once to her uncle John Tapscott); and a charge £18 in 1797 for "2 pair shoes a different times @ 9/. for Orphan." Betsey's estate was found to be owed £22 8s 9½d. But she would not see the money, for the final report shows her as deceased. Jeduthun and Darcus's only descendant died between the 1797 purchase of shoes "for Orphan" and the 26 April 1799 report on her estate (actually, probably by 8 April 1799, when the accounting of her estate was ordered by a Northumberland County Court).

A 22 November 1805 record of an estate settlement for her uncle Nicholas Lawson George, husband of her aunt Sukey (Susanna), shows that £22 11s 9d from Betsy's estate passed on to Nicholas Lawson George's children.⁸⁹⁸ In addition to being her uncle through her mother, Nicholas was also distantly related to Betsy (they were second cousins) through her father Jeduthun, but the distribution was probably just part of a division among all of Betsy's aunts and uncles on the Tapscott side.

Catherine Tapscott

Catherine was born before 1762, the year of her father's second marriage.⁵¹⁰ She and James Hammonds, probably the son of Charles Sr. and Sarah Hammonds (see p. 90), are named in a Lancaster County marriage bond dated 17 June 1784.⁸⁹⁹ Catherine's brother John provided security. In the 1787 Lancaster personal property tax roll, James is listed as having two slaves under the age of 16 and two horses, but no slaves above age 16 and no cattle.⁹⁰⁰

Catherine may have died early. A James Hammonds married Judith P. Stephens on 21 February 1788 in Northumberland County and Winifred Boyd in Lancaster County on 21 November 1796.⁹⁰¹

John Tapscott Sr.

Like all of Edney's natural children, John was born prior to 1762. He appears in the 1785 Lancaster County tithables list with five slaves, Giny, Rachel, Winny, Edey, and Sarah,⁷⁵⁸ and in the personal property tax roll of 1787 with two slaves above the age of 16, two slaves younger than 16, no horses, and no cattle.⁷⁵⁹ In 1796 six tithables were listed—John and the five slaves John, Lola, Winny ("Winey"), Rachel, and Sarah.⁷⁶⁰ Among the slaves listed in 1797 were Solomon (actually hired from the estate of John's niece, Betsy Waters Basye

George), Edey, and Winny (“Winney”) (the remainder of the record is too dim to read)⁷⁹¹ and in 1798, Edey (“Ede”), Sarah, Winny (“Winney”), and Rachel.⁷⁶¹

On 8 September 1786, following his Revolutionary War service (that story starts on p. 330), John Tapscott Sr., son of Edney, made bond in Lancaster County to marry Mary Spilman.⁹⁰² The father of Mary, who was born between 1766 and 1771,⁹⁰³ is revealed in a report of an 1802 division of the estate of Joshua Spilman, deceased, among his nine children.⁹⁰⁴ One of the nine shares, each for £4.8.3, was “Mr. Tapscotts part.” (Other lots were for Eliza, William, Gilbert, George, James, Joshua [Jr.], and Lucinda Spilman and an “A Stark,” a son-in-law or a married or widowed daughter.) “Mr. Tapscott” was John Tapscott, who represented his wife, Mary Spilman, and who was specifically named in another part of the division report as one of those owed money by the estate. The report of the estate division names “Barbara Hughlet who was Barbara Spilman widow of ~~Joseph~~ Joshua Spilman decd”; however, Mary Spilman’s mother is unknown. Joshua Spilman is known to have married Mary Ayliff (bond 1 April 1779, which Joshua signed with his mark)⁹⁰⁵ and the widow Barbara Dameron (bond 6 February 1794, marriage 15 February 1794);⁹⁰⁶ however, neither of these wives could have borne Mary, who married John only seven years after Joshua Spilman’s first documented marriage. Joshua apparently had another, earlier marriage. Joshua Spilman’s estate, appraised at a meager \$203.19 (no slaves),⁹⁰⁷ was put up for sale on 26 February 1801.⁹⁰⁸ Joshua’s son-in-law John Tapscott bought a “Large Press” (£1.10.6), an iron pestle (0.4.6), a half-bushel measure (0.3.0), a pair of iron wedges (0.8.0), and a sugar box (0.0.6). “Mrs. Spilman [Barbara],” who would later that year be named in a bond to marry Ephraim Hughlett,⁹⁰⁹ also purchased several items.

John Tapscott is found in a number of Lancaster County records. On 7 November 1774 he witnessed and helped secure a bond for the marriage of his cousin Ann Conway Tapscott to John Haynie.⁷³⁴ His future brother in law, John Clayton, husband-to-be of his sister Elizabeth, was also a witness and shared security. On 17 June 1784 John provided security and witnessed the marriage of his sister Catherine to James Hammonds.^{899,879} On 18 February 1787 John witnessed the will of his brother-in-law John Clayton and on 18 June 1787 was present at court to prove the will.⁹¹⁰ He witnessed the Lancaster County will of Jonathan Wilder on 16 January 1788 (another witness was his father-in-law, Joshua Spilman).⁹¹¹ The 12 May 1794 will of his brother-in-law, Nicholas Lawson George, designated John one of the executors.⁹¹² A Rockbridge County record shows him witnessing a deed (while he was probably living in Lancaster County) on 15 July 1799.⁹¹³

On 16 September 1799 John was appointed “surveyor of the road” by a Lancaster County Court:⁹¹⁴

Lancaster County Court . . .

September, 16th 1799

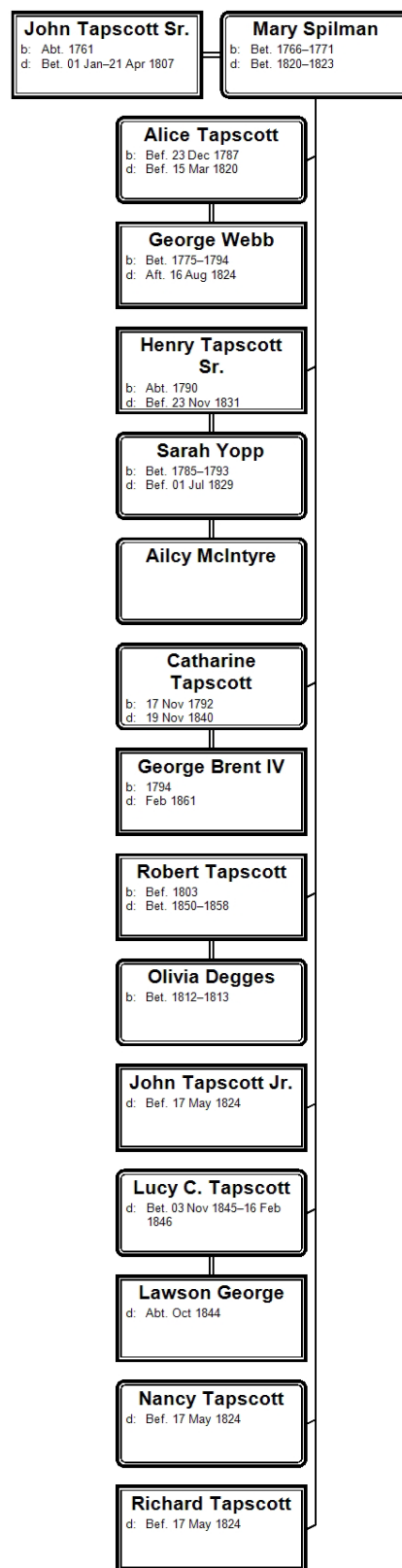
John Tapscott is appointed surveyor of the road from Carter’s little mill to Christ Church, and is ordered that he keep the same in repair, according to law with the hands of John Dameron Nicholas Curtice [Curtis] Thomas Schofield William Wilson + John K Schofield, John Fendla, Benjamin Warwick, Richard Yerby, Frances Yerby, John Tapscott, John Hammonds, Charles Webb, Alexander Dale, Charles Hammonds Bartley James Judith Kelly and William Degges

teste James Towles LCK

Carter's Little Mill was located at the upper end of Dymmer Creek, about where Route 3 between White Stone and Kilmarnock crosses the creek today (map, p. 38). The road assigned to John probably included part of today's Old Salem Road, Route 646. Those appointed to work with their "hands" lived in the area and most were related. Three of those named were married to sisters Catherine, Charlotte, and Judith George, John Tapscott's cousins. Thomas Schofield [Jr.] had married Catherine, and when she died, had married John's niece Elizabeth Clayton (p. 313). Benjamin Warwick was the husband of Charlotte (p. 314), and Richard Yerby was married to Judith George, though Richard died right around the time of his appointment to road work (p. 314). Charles Webb's son George would one day marry John Tapscott's daughter Alice (p. 137). Several of those named were related to the Schofield family (p. 120) or were related to the Waugh girls (John's stepsisters). The "John Tapscott" assigned to help with the repairs was probably John Jr.

John Tapscott died intestate in 1807,⁹¹⁵ sometime before 21 April, when Charles Webb was appointed surveyor of the road "in the room of John Tapscott decd."⁹¹⁶ On 20 July 1807, Mary Tapscott, Martin Shearman (husband of John's cousin Alice Tapscott), and George Gresham secured a \$10,000 bond for Mary to act as estate administrator.⁹¹⁷ John's estate was ordered to be appraised by William Kirk, Bartley James (either the husband of Elizabeth Waugh⁵⁸¹ or her son, both of whom had the same name⁵⁷⁴), George W. Yerby, and Spencer George.⁹¹⁸ On 7 October 1807 John's personal property was appraised at an ample \$2331.14, of which \$1955 was the value of fifteen slaves.⁹¹⁹

Mary appears in the 1810 census for Lancaster County with three boys, three girls, and fourteen slaves.⁹²⁰ In the 1820 census she is shown with three males, five females (some of which are too young to be her children), and thirteen slaves.⁹²¹ By 20 October 1823, when George Webb, her son-in-law, made bond to act as administrator of her estate, Mary was deceased.⁹²² On 1 June 1824 a final division of the slaves of the estates of John Sr. and Mary (Spilman) Tapscott and of their deceased children, John Jr., Richard, and Nancy Tapscott, was made.⁹²³



Children of John Sr. and Mary (Spilman) Tapscott

As a widow, Mary had to make careful use of assets of both her dower and John's estate to make ends meet. Part of the problem was that John died "leaving a large and expensive family of Children and Negroes."⁹¹⁵ Due at least in part to "claims set up by some of the Heirs of John Tapscott," a report on Mary's handling of John's estate was filed 17 December 1827, following her death.⁹¹⁵ The commissioners assigned to examine the accounts found that Mary was "a faithfull adx: [administratrix] of Her husband and the natural & honest guardian of her Children" and "a very industrious economical woman." Mary could have had some difficulty in serving as administrator. As did her father, she signed documents with her mark.⁷⁷⁰ The court accepted the finding that despite complaining heirs, neither John's estate nor Mary's estate owed the other.

Mary and John had eight children (Alice, John, Lucy, Henry, Catharine, Nancy, Richard, and Robert),⁹²⁴ many of whose descendants still reside in the Northern Neck.

Alice Tapscott

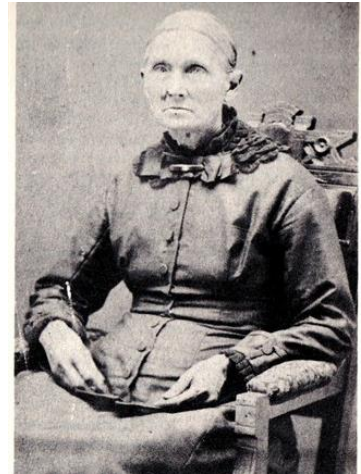
On 22 December 1808 Alice Tapscott signed a declaration, witnessed by George P. Oliver: "This is to indemnify the Clerk of Lancaster for granting a licence to mr. George Webb to Intermarry with the Subscriber."⁹²⁵ The following day Alice was declared by William Kelly (whose connection to Alice is unknown) to "be of age." This indicates that Alice was age 21, and was born by 23 December 1787.⁹²⁵ On the same day, George Webb, one of three sons (George, Griffen, and William) of Charles Webb,⁹²⁶ was issued a Lancaster County marriage bond, with William Kelly as security, to wed Alice.⁹²⁷ The couple was married 27 December 1808 by Rawleigh Tapscott, Alice's first cousin once removed.⁷⁵⁶ A court of 18 December 1809 "[possessed] George Webb who intermd with Alice Tapscott orphan of the said decdt [John Tapscott] with her proportion of the estate."⁹²⁸ On 13 July 1810 Alice's portion of the slaves were given to George Webb, "in right of his wife."⁹²⁹

The couple likely lived with George Webb's father, Charles, at first. The 1810 Lancaster County census for Charles's household includes a female in the correct age range to be Alice and two males, either of whom could be George. A male and female under age 10 could have been their children. Charles's wife, Sally (Overstreet) Webb,⁹³⁰ was likely dead by this time, and was certainly deceased two years later in 1812, when Charles signed his will making no mention of a wife.⁹³¹ Alice was deceased by 15 March 1820, when George Webb took out a Lancaster County bond to marry Polly L. Neale,⁹³² widow of Presley Neale (marriage bond, 29 January 1812) and daughter of William and Elizabeth Linton (Arms) George.^{933,934}

George and, presumably, his wife Polly are found in the 1820 Lancaster County census with age ranges corresponding to birth years of 1775 to 1794 for George and 1794 to 1804 for Polly.⁹³⁵ Also shown are four (possibly five) children likely to have been children of George's first marriage. On 20 October 1823, George Webb took out a \$4000 bond as administrator *de bonis non* (a term usually denoting the death of the earlier administrator) of the estate of his past father-in-law John Tapscott, replacing the now-deceased Mary,⁹³⁶ and a \$1000 bond to administer her estate.⁹²² As guardian to the children from his first marriage, George Webb was one of the heirs to the 1824 division of slaves from the estates of Alice's mother, father, brothers John Jr. and Richard, and sister Nancy.⁹²³ George died sometime after 16 August 1824 when his accounts for the administration of the estate of his past mother-in-law Mary Tapscott were examined.⁹³⁷

Lucy Tapscott

On 25 September 1817 in Lancaster County, Lucy married Lawson George,⁹³⁸ who, just a year earlier, had wedded Judith Palmer.⁹³⁹ Lawson had been a private in the War of 1812, serving in the 92nd Regiment, Virginia Militia.⁸⁶⁰ The Lawson George household appears in the 1820, 1830, and 1840 Lancaster County censuses.⁹⁴⁰ Lawson died sometime before 21 October 1844, when administrators were appointed for his estate.⁹⁴¹ Lucy died between the making and recording of her will, 3 November 1845 and 16 February 1846, leaving four daughters:⁹⁴² Maria Frances (married William C. Currell on 24 April 1843),⁸²³ Anna Catherine (married Raleigh [“Rawleigh”] Dunaway on 18 October 1841),^{823,943} Sophronia, and Angeline.



Anna Catherine (George) Dunaway. (*The Dunaways of Virginia*, p. 43.)

Henry Tapscott

At a Lancaster County Court of 19 February 1810, Henry, born about 1790⁹⁴⁴ and by 1810 John Tapscott’s orphan, chose as his guardian and administrator Nathan Spriggs.⁹⁴⁵ On the same day “Sary” Yopp signed her consent for issuance of a license to marry Henry.⁹⁴⁶

Lancaster County Virginia, to wit this is to certify that I have concented to join in the holy state of matrimony with Henry Tapscott & would wish lisenice to be issued to compleate the same this given under my hand this the 19th of February 1810.

Sary Yopp

N.B. The above contents I have consented to

Mary Yopp

Born between 1785 and 1793,⁹⁴⁷ Sarah Yopp was the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Doggett) Yopp.⁹⁴⁸ Samuel had died some years earlier and Mary, his widow, gave her consent to the license. Continuing a very busy day, Henry pledged bond in Lancaster County for the marriage, with William Brown, husband of his first cousin Judith Clayton, providing surety.⁹⁴⁹ Three days later, on 22 February 1810, Henry and Sarah were wed by Methodist minister⁹⁵⁰ Baker Angel.⁹⁵¹

During the War of 1812 Henry, now a family man, had extensive, but irregular, service in Capt. William Thompson Yerby’s Company of Riflemen, 92nd Regiment of the Virginia Militia, serving as a private at \$8 per month between April 1813 and December 1814.⁹⁵²

After the war Henry and, presumably, an unnamed Sarah appear in Lancaster County censuses for 1810 and 1820.⁹⁵³ On 26 November 1818 Henry provided surety for the Lancaster County marriage bond of Sarah’s sister Polly Yopp and Hiram Chilton.⁹⁵⁴ By 1 July 1829, however, when Henry obtained a Lancaster County bond to marry Ailcy McIntyre,⁹⁵⁵ widow of Benjamin Cundiff,⁷⁵⁶ Sarah (Yopp) Tapscott was dead. Henry soon followed. He was deceased by 23 November 1831, the earliest date in an account of his estate by administrator George Brent (IV), widower of his sister Catharine.⁹⁵⁶ On 22 February 1843 “Ailcy Tapscott, wid.” was named in a Northumberland County, Virginia, bond to marry Severn Crosswell.⁹⁵⁷ No evidence exists of offspring from any of Ailcy’s three marriages.

A major concern in our tale is that Henry's bond for marriage to Sarah Yopp was issued on the same day that he chose a guardian. No consent from a guardian or from his still-living mother is found among the Lancaster County marriage bonds or on the bond itself. Moreover on 13 July 1810, after he was married, a court action "possessed . . . Nathan Spriggs guardian to Henry Tapscott with his ward's portion of the said decd [John Tapscott] estate."⁹²⁹ But no other Henry Tapscott of appropriate age and marital status is known to have resided in Lancaster County on the dates of Henry's two marriage bonds, which appear to be signed by the same person (ignoring overlapping lines from a nearby signature in the 1810 bond):

Signature on bond to marry
Sarah Yopp, 19 February 1810.

Signature on bond to marry
Ailcy McIntyre, 1 July 1829.

Henry Tapscott had three known children, Susan B. (born 1818-1819),⁹⁵⁸ Henry (Jr.) (born 1822-1824),⁹⁵⁹ and John (probably born about 1826),⁹⁶⁰ all products of Henry's first marriage. As we will see, Susan's materialism reveals the relationships within Henry's family.

Susan B. Tapscott—On 6 December 1839 Susan married Mitchell Underwood, another Virginian, in Sumter County, Alabama.⁹⁶¹ That her uncle Robert Tapscott had migrated to the same area (p. 142) may have drawn Susan there. In Alabama were born three children—James H. (born 1839-1840), Sarah A. E. (1841-1842), and John D. Underwood (1845-1846).⁹⁵⁸ Sometime after the birth of John and before the 1850 census, after living for a time in Sumter County,⁹⁶² the family moved to Panola County, Mississippi. There, around December 1849, a fourth child, Mitchell, was born.⁹⁵⁸ Living in the Deep South, far from Virginia, Susan became concerned that she would be forgotten in bequests by deceased relatives, one of them being her uncle, John Yopp, brother of Susan's mother.⁹⁴⁸ On 15 January 1852, Susan and her husband signed a document granting power of attorney to her brother to look out for her interests:⁹⁶³

Know all men by these presents that we Mitchell Underwood and Susan B. Underwood his wife of the County of Panola and State of Mississippi (said Susan B. being a daughter of Henry Tapscott late of Lancaster County State of Virginia deceased, and a Niece of John Yopp also late of Said Lancaster County Virginia deceased) have made Constituted and appointed and by these presents do make Constitute and appoint Henry Tappscott The brother of the said Susan B. of the City of Baltimore and State of Maryland our true and lawful attorney for us and in our names and for our use, to ask, demand, sue for, recover and receive of and from The Executor or Executors, Administrator or Administrators or in whose hand Soever the Same may be, Any Legacys or bequests distributive shares and all Sum or Sums of money, debts, goods, wares, and demands, whatsoever as Heirs at Law distributes, Legatees or Devisees of either the Said Henry Tapscott deceased or John Yopp deceased. . . . In testimony whereof we The said Mitchell Underwood and Susan B. Underwood his wife hereto set our hands and Seals in the County of Panola on this the 15th day of January AD 1852

Although the document for power of attorney claims that Susan's brother was in Baltimore, Henry (Jr.) spent most of his life in Lancaster County, Virginia. There is, however, limited evidence that the younger Henry may have been born in Baltimore,⁹⁶⁴ and his widow is known to have moved there by 1900.⁹⁶⁵

If Susan received any legacy, she had little time to enjoy it. We hear no more of Susan or Mitchell after 1852. By 1860, when the census shows a 12-year old John D. Underwood in the care of his now-married sister, Sarah (Tapscott) Halsell, Susan, and possibly Mitchell, had died.⁹⁶⁶

Henry Tapscott (Jr.)—On 18 November 1872, for \$435, Henry Tapscott purchased Henderson's Mill,⁹⁶⁷ one of many mills that have stood on Carter's Great Millpond (today, known as "Camps Millpond").⁹⁶⁸ Henry was new to milling. Like his great great grandfather, he was a carpenter by trade.⁹⁶⁹ Middle-aged, he may have wished a less stressful managerial position as a mill owner in place of the physical labors of carpentry. But he served only a short time in his new profession. Henry was dead by 20 July 1874, when his heirs assumed a debt of \$202.50 still owed on the initial mill purchase.⁹⁶⁸ On 17 August 1874 fifty acres of timbered land accompanying the mill were sold to Lucious S. Williams to cover arrears.⁹⁶⁹ Eventually Henry's widow, Elizabeth Jane (Masdon) (Lancaster County marriage bond 23 December 1848),⁹⁷⁰ and five of their children (Lewis Edward, William H., Harriet A., David Franklin, and James L. Tapscott)⁹⁷¹ sold "Tapscott's Mill Site" to E. J. Carter and George Kamp.⁹⁷² In 1895 Carter and his wife, Arabella, sold their interest to Kamp.⁹⁷³ Today, Lancaster Roller Mill stands where Henry's mill stood. The main 3½-story portion of the building is believed by the present owners, Kendal and Myrna Acors, to date from 1843, before Henry Tapscott's ownership.

John Tapscott—We know little of John, who died young and whose name appears in the loose papers for a Lancaster County Chancery Court action on the distribution of the estate of John M. Yopp, brother of Sarah.⁹⁷⁴ On 1 December 1854, Henry Tapscott, administrator, was ordered to present an account of his brother John's estate.⁹⁷⁵ The account, recorded 1 February 1855, showed a balance of \$240.52.



Fox Hill Plantation, Virginia Dept. of Historic Resources.



Lancaster Roller Mill stands where Henry Tapscott Jr., great-grandson of Edney, had his mill, possibly part of the present building (2005).

On Lancaster County's Fox Hill Plantation (renamed "Farmville"), which lies along White Chapel Road, about three-quarters of a mile from St. Mary's White Chapel Church, stands a grave marker for John Tapscott, who died 26 May 1852 at age 26.⁹⁶⁰ The inscription reads "This tombstone erected as a tribute of affection from his only brother [Henry]." Puzzling is John's absence from the 1850 U.S. census, or his connection with Fox Hill.

John Jr., Richard, Nancy Tapscott

By 1 June 1824, when a division of the slaves of their estates was made, three of John Sr. and Mary (Spilman) Tapscott's children—John Jr., Richard, and Nancy—were deceased.⁹²³ No evidence shows marriage or descendants for any of these three siblings, who died young (all were born after 1786, the year of their parents' marriage). On 1 June 1824 brother-in-law George Brent (IV) (husband of Catherine Tapscott)⁹⁷⁶ made a \$1500 bond for administration of the estate of Richard who died intestate.⁹⁷⁷ The same day, George also made a \$1500 bond to administer the estate of "Ann Tapscott"⁹⁷⁸ and, a month earlier, on 19 April 1824, he made a \$2,000 bond to administer the estate of "John Tapscott."⁹⁷⁹ The identity of Ann is uncertain. It is most likely that "Ann" is Nancy or her mother, both of whose estates were being divided at the time; however, nothing shows "Ann" as an alternative name for either. The bond for "John Tapscott" could be for "Sr." or "Jr.," though it is unlikely to have been the elder John, who died years earlier.

Catharine Tapscott

On 30 August 1816 Catharine Tapscott married George Brent (IV),⁹⁷⁶ son of George Brent (III) and Sarah (Edmonds) Brent⁹⁸⁰ and a descendant of Hugh Brent, who immigrated to the Isle of Wight County, Virginia, in 1642.⁹⁸¹ George, with his unnamed wife and family, appears in the 1820, 1830, and 1840 Lancaster County censuses.⁹⁸² Catharine died 19 November 1840.⁹⁸³ George was married twice more, to Hannah G. Curtis (22 May 1843 in Northumberland County) and Ann N. Hubbard (31 March 1853),⁹⁸¹ before dying in February 1861.⁹⁸³ Catharine (Tapscott) Brent, her husband, George, and four of their children—Mary Ann, George (who died as an infant), George Rozell, and Elizabeth Ann—are buried in Brent



Cemetery at Windsor Farm (2005).



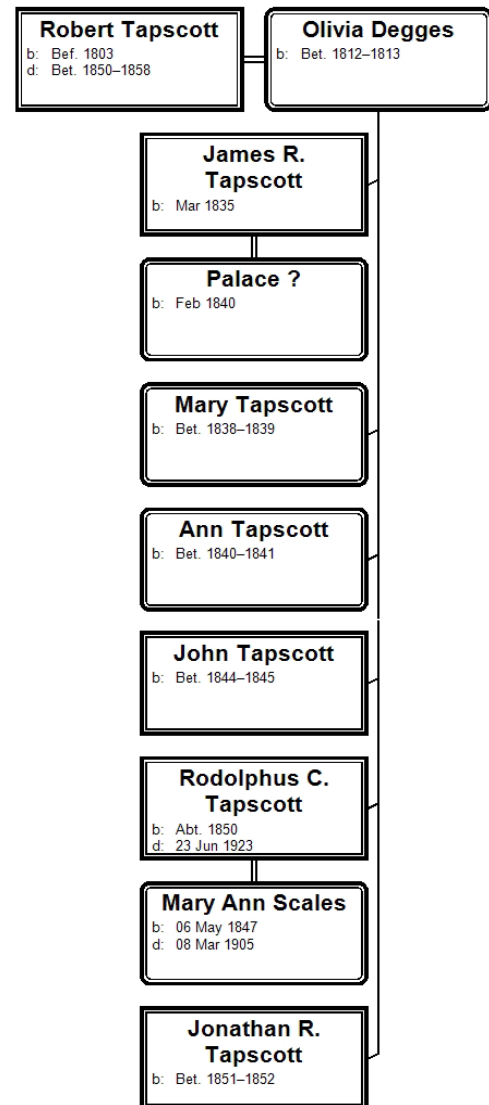
Catharine (Tapscott) Brent marker, Brent Cemetery (photo courtesy of Myrna Acors).

Cemetery on Devils Bottom Road.⁹⁸³ Hilkiah Ball Jr., of Windsor Farm in Lancaster County,⁹⁸⁴ married Catharine's daughter Sarah Brent, and following her death, Sarah's sister Alice. Sarah and Alice's graves can still be seen at Windsor Farm.⁹⁸⁵

Robert Tapscott

John's son Robert was of "lawful age" (21) at the time of the 21 June 1824 division of family slaves and was, therefore, born by 1 June 1803.⁹²³ On 11 September 1832 in Lancaster County, Virginia, he married Olivia Degges,⁹⁸⁶ believed to be the daughter of John T. and Harriet (Ingram) Degges (who married 19 December 1811 in Northumberland County).⁸²³ Following their marriage, Robert and Olivia, along with various Degges (sometimes "Deggs" or "Diggs") relatives, including Olivia's parents, traveled south. In Alabama Robert and Olivia's eldest child, James R., was born in March 1835.⁹⁸⁷ (And there Harriet J. Degges, probably Olivia's sister, married Nathaniel R. Crump, another Virginian, in Sumter County on 15 May 1837.)⁹⁸⁸ The 1850 census for Kemper County, Mississippi, in which Robert appears as a farmer, shows four more children in the Tapscott household—Mary (born 1838-1839), Ann (1840-1841), Curry (1842-1843), and John (1844-1845).⁹⁸⁹ Sumter and Kemper counties are adjacent, and rather than moving, the clan might have initially settled near the border so that events occurred in both Alabama and Mississippi. The family may have been joined there by Robert's niece Susan B. (Tapscott) Underwood and her husband Mitchell, who set up residence in Sumter County at the end of the 1830s (see p. 139).

Around 1854 the Tapscott family (possibly without Robert, who may have died by that time), the Crump family, and at least some of the Degges family, journeyed once again, this time to Texas. On 23 December 1858 in Washington County, Texas, the widow Olivia Degges Tapscott married James B. Deggs.⁹⁹⁰ This could be the same James B. Deggs who is seen in the Kemper County, Mississippi, 1850 census;⁹⁹¹ however, that Deggs (undoubtedly one of Olivia's relatives since one child in the household was named "Tapscott") was born in Virginia, whereas the 1860 census shows the Deggs who married Olivia as born in South Carolina.⁹⁹² Moreover, birth years calculated from census data for the two Deggs are a little different (1817-1818 for the Deggs in the 1850 census and 1812-1814 for the husband of Olivia from the 1860 and 1870 censuses^{992,993}) and there is no agreement at all in the names of household children. Of course the census information could be inaccurate, as often happens.



**Children of Robert and
Olivia (Degges) Tapscott**

The 1860 Washington County, Texas, census shows the oldest Tapscott child, James R. , living, not with Olivia and her second husband James Deggs (whose household already contained six children from earlier marriages),⁹⁹² but on his uncle Nathaniel R. Crump's farm with an additional sibling born after the 1850 census—Jonathan R. Tapscott, the first John probably having died.⁹⁹⁴ The child "R.C." named in the 1850 census as "Curry."

James R. and R. C. (listed in the 1910 Waller County, Texas, census as "Rodolphus," a relatively rare 19th-century name⁹⁹⁵ and on the Texas State Cemetery website as "Randolph Curry"⁹⁹⁶) both served in the Confederate Army. James was a private in Waller's Battalion, Texas Cavalry, joining at Hempstead, Texas on 3 May 1862.⁹⁹⁷ R. C. joined Company B of the 20th Infantry Regiment, probably in Galveston, Texas, where the regiment was organized in the early summer of 1862. Later that year, on 7 September 1862, R. C. lost his horse (valued at \$275) and equipment (valued at \$30) in a skirmish at Bonnet Carre, Louisiana.⁹⁹⁸



Confederate Men's Home, Austin, Texas. (Texas State Cemetery web site.) Here R. C. Tapscott lived out his last days.

Following the war, in 1871 or 1872,⁹⁹⁹ R. C. Tapscott married Mary Ann Scales, born 6 May 1847 in Mississippi, died 8 March 1905, and buried in Buckhorn Cemetery, Austin County, Texas.^{1000,999} R. C. died on 23 June 1923 in the Confederate Men's home in Austin, Texas,¹⁰⁰¹ and is buried in the Texas State Cemetery in Austin, where his marker erroneously gives the name "R. G."⁹⁹⁶ The birth year of 1846 on his cemetery marker is

probably too early by about six years since he does not appear in the 1850 census with his parents, and his age, 10, given in the 1860 census corresponds to a birth year of 1849 or 1850. R. C. and Mary Ann left no known descendants.

James R. Tapscott, on the other hand, left a large number of descendants. The 1870, 1880, and 1900 Washington County, Texas, censuses show James with a household member Palace (sometimes "Pallas"), specifically named as his wife in the latter two censuses.¹⁰⁰² From the official 1900 census enumeration date (1 June 1900) and number of years reported as married (40), the marriage year for James and Palace is calculated as 1859 or 1860. The couple was, however, almost certainly not legally married. James was white and Palace was black. Starting in 1837, Texas had miscegenation laws, which were not overturned until 12 June 1967 (by *Loving vs. Virginia*).¹⁰⁰³ Marriages between whites and Blacks or descendants of Blacks through the third generation were mandated void and parties were subject to imprisonment for two to five years. Texas (along with Florida, Louisiana, South Carolina, and Alabama) did, however, legalize interracial marriage for several years during the Reconstruction period, and a marriage could have been validated during that time. But James and Palace's marriage is calculated to have occurred before reconstruction and even before the Civil War. Of course censuses are notoriously unreliable for years of marriage.

James and Palace's household included ten children—Eliza, Lewis, Millie (Amelia?), James, John R., Richard, Pleasant O., Valentine, Christopher, and Fred—though the two oldest may not have been James's.¹⁰⁰² The couple is last seen in the 1900 census.

Capt. Henry Tapscott

The story of Capt. Henry could have been a plot for a Horatio Alger Novel, although Henry did not start out poor, merely common. As a merchant involved in numerous pursuits (like Robert “King” Carter), he accumulated wealth and position. And he broke into the ranks of the gentry with the title “Mr.,” then “Capt.” and “Gent.”¹⁰⁰⁴ With affluence and sixteen children by two different wives, Henry established a dynasty.

Beginnings

Henry Tapscott was only eleven when his father, “The Immigrant,” died. Ten years later Henry the younger, like his brother Edney, sued his stepfather, Benjamin George, for a portion of the slaves from the elder Henry’s estate, a portion due him when he turned 21.¹⁰⁰⁵

“On the Petition of Henry Tapscot agst. Benj^a. George Jun(er). for the S^d. pet(er) [petitioner] his proportion of the Estate of Henry Tapscot his deced. Father in the said Benjamins hands it is the Opinion of the Court that the S^d. Pett(er) is entitled to the Negroe given him by his S^d. Father deed of Gift at the price the S^d. Negroe was apprais’d to in the Appmt. [Appraisement] of the S^d. deced(ent)s. Estate and it is Order’d that William Pasquet Thomas Hayden William Hayden & John Porter or any three of them Settle the accounts in Difference in this cause and set apart to the S^d. pl^t. [plaintiff] his proportion of the aforesaid Estate and make a Report of their proceedings to the next Court”

Since the suit was initiated at a Lancaster County Court of 8 April 1737, presumably shortly after his 21st birthday, Henry was probably born a little before 8 April 1716, perhaps in March of that year. When the court action was first initiated, the preparation of a report was ordered, a report that was finally presented to the court in June, following a continuation in May.¹⁰⁰⁶ But Neither Henry nor Benjamin appeared at the final proceedings.¹⁰⁰⁷ The suit, undoubtedly friendly, had been settled and the case was dismissed. But the report is noteworthy.¹⁰⁰⁸

In obedience to an Order of Court Dated Y^e 8th-day Of April 1737. We Y^e Subscribers have Met and Settled the Difference Between Henry Tapscott and M^r. Benjamin George Jun(er). and According to our Division do find that there is £10[”]18[”]9 Due to him for which he had Recd of Personal Estate & £17 In Negroes Which is his Proportionable part of his fathers Estate Decd

The inventory of the elder Henry showed seven slaves and children with a value of £95 after a mother and her child had been set apart for Ann’s dower. It also stated that Ann’s dower was £10 short. Thus the children were entitled to £85 in slaves or their value. The £17 awarded in the report to the younger Henry, is exactly one-fifth of this amount. Like his brother Edney, Henry received one-fifth of the remainder, not one-third. Combined with evidence presented earlier, this strengthens the belief that Henry and Ann’s family included two girls with unknown names.

At this point, we need to digress.

It was not, in that era, impossible, or even unlikely, that family members, particularly females, remained unnamed in records. For example, as we shall see, the wife of Henry the Immigrant's son James was never mentioned by name. She was only referred to once, and then indirectly.

In the 1782 Northumberland County tax list for the Lower District of Wicomico Parish is found a "Tapscott Oliver" (with five whites, no Blacks).¹⁰⁰⁹ He is also seen in the 1787 Northumberland County personal property tax list.¹⁰¹⁰ The year of his first known marriage¹⁰¹¹ indicates that he was born around 1750 or a little later. At that early date there had been very few Tapscotts in Lancaster and Northumberland counties who could have served as ancestral namesakes. Could Tapscott Oliver have had a mother or a grandmother who was a Tapscott? Could she have been a daughter of Henry the Immigrant?

Around 1775 Tapscott Oliver married Lucy Carter,¹⁰¹¹ and later, on 21 March 1780, made a Lancaster County bond to marry Winifred Lunsford.¹⁰¹² Although Lucy was apparently dead by that date, Tapscott Oliver was included in a division of the estate of John Carter, Lucy's father, ordered in 1782.¹⁰¹³ Under Virginia law the estates of persons dying intestate were to be divided among the children "and such persons as legally represent such children, in case any of the said children be then dead . . ." Tapscott Oliver represented a deceased Lucy Carter, possibly for children they may have had.

Tapscott Oliver's last will and testament, dated 5 September 1807, was proved at a Lancaster County Court of 21 September 1807.¹⁰¹⁴ Despite at least two marriages, claimed to have afforded three (never named) children by 1783,¹⁰¹⁵ Tapscott Oliver's will makes no reference to any family members. He bequeathed "the whole of my estate both real and personal of what kind soever to Mary my former faithful oldwoman slave but now freed by my deed of emancipation being dated the 22d day of March 1806."¹⁰¹⁶ A son is, however, shown in an 18 August 1785 court record stating "Tapscott Oliver is appointed Guardian to his Son Thomas Oliver and gave Bond according to Law."¹⁰¹⁷ Parents were sometimes appointed guardians to their own children when an estate or an inheritance was involved. Thomas may have been a beneficiary of his grandfather John Carter.

Tapscott Oliver was deceased by 21 September 1807, when Thomas, his son, provided security for a \$200 bond made by Griffin Edwards, executor, to inventory Tapscott's estate.¹⁰¹⁸ The inventory and appraisal were made 3 October 1807.¹⁰¹⁹ The total in the report is difficult to read from the record, but appears to be about \$135, a meager amount for Lancaster County at that time. No slaves were listed. An 8 October 1807 estate sale yielded \$115.57. Purchasers included Fortunatus George, Thomas Oliver, and "Mary a free woman," who bought a bed and furniture (\$9.84), a square table (\$0.50), one "hog 1st choice" (\$3.50), one "field of corn adjoining the house" (\$6.00), and "the crop of sweet potatoes now growing" (\$1.67).¹⁰²⁰ Under the terms of the will, the price of Mary's purchases would be returned to her along with other proceeds of the sale.

The Tapscotts and the Olivers were close. In a letter dated February 1775, "John Oliver of the Parish of Saint Sepulchres London Iron monger and Elnora his wife" gave Capt. Henry Tapscott authority and power to transfer 150 acres of Lancaster County land inherited by John from his deceased father William Oliver to William's other son, Lowry.¹⁰²¹ The land was adjacent to that of Raleigh Downman, placing it in Corotoman Neck (in what is designated as "Precinct F" in a 21st-century study of landholdings by the Christ Church Foundation)¹⁰²² not too far from the George lands.¹⁰²³ (Note that today, the name

“Corrotoman Neck,” spelled with two “r’s,” is used for a different area—the peninsula between the Rappahannock River and the Corrotoman River, where River Road terminates and where the towns of Mollusk and Bertrand are found.)¹⁰²⁴ One of the witnesses for the 16 January 1776 record of transfer was Henry’s nephew, John Tapscott, son of Edney. For his effort, Captain Henry received a generous £35. Somewhat later, a George P. Oliver witnessed the 1793 will of Catherine George, daughter-in-law of Ann (Edney) Tapscott George.¹⁰²⁵ And Fortunatus George, son of Benjamin George (III) and grandson of Ann (Edney) Tapscott George, was one of the witnesses at both the signing and the proof of Tapscott Oliver’s will.¹⁰¹⁶ In 1769 Tapscott “Olliver” and a “Benja^a Olliver” witnessed the deed of sale of a 31-acre tract in Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County to Benjamin George, son of Ann.¹⁰²⁶ But of the greatest significance is that Tapscott Oliver is listed in the household of James Tapscott (son of Capt. Henry) in both the 1779¹⁰²⁷ and 1781⁵⁷⁷ lists of tithables for Lancaster County. Was Tapscott Oliver staying with his cousin, his mother’s brother? We just don’t know.

Climbing the Social Ladder

...your Ears are constantly astonished at the Number of Colonels, Majors, and Captains, that you hear mentioned: In short, the whole country seems at first to you a Retreat of Heroes.

Edward Kimber

A 1745 British Visitor to Virginia commenting on the importance of titles to southerners

His father may have once been a servant, but Capt. Henry became an elite of Lancaster County. He and his descendants occupied land in St. Mary’s White Chapel Parish, the area between the Corrotoman River and Lancaster Creek, where Richmond County begins.¹⁰²⁸ When Capt. Henry first resided there, St. Mary’s White Chapel and Christ Church were separate parishes, but in 1752, the two parishes were combined (as they had been once before). This was the area and the era of the great eighteenth-century plantations—Millenbeck Tract, Deep Creek, Bewdley, Belle Isle, Morattico Plantation, Forest Quarter (later Epping Forest),¹⁰²⁹ and Capt.



In the cemetery at St. Mary’s White Chapel Church are buried many of the descendants of Captain Henry Tapscott, including his grandson, Samuel Chichester Tapscott (2004).

Henry’s home, Edgehill Plantation. Christ Church Parish may have been Carter country, but White Chapel Parish was the land of the Balls, one of whom, Mary Ball, born at Joseph Ball’s home plantation (later called “Forest Quarter”),¹⁰³⁰ was the mother of the first president of the United States. It was also the land of the Chinns, Chichesters, Downmans, Stotts, and Shearmans, all prominent families and all related by marriage to Capt. Henry.¹⁰³¹

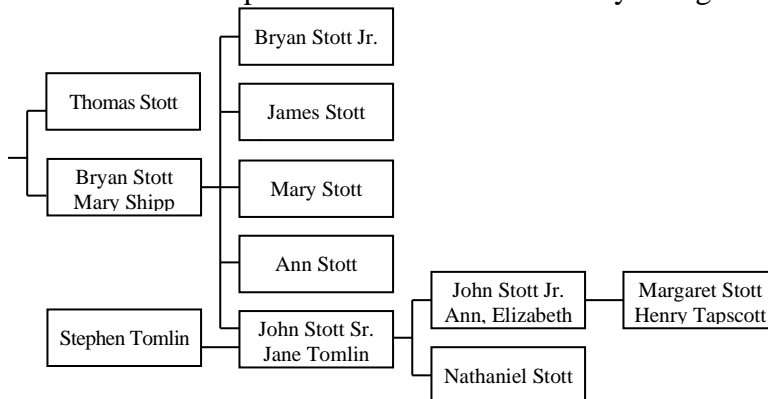
Capt. Henry's name is frequent in the 1739 to 1786 Vestry Book used for both Christ Church and White Chapel.¹⁰³² St. Mary's White Chapel Parish church dates from 1669, and construction of the brick building began prior to 1675.¹⁰³³ Originally rectangular, the church was changed to cruciform in 1741 by the addition of two wings. The building was made rectangular again following its abandonment from 1794 to 1830 as a result of the 1786 disestablishment of the Anglican Church. Several of Capt. Henry's descendants, and members of the families into which they married, are buried in the St. Mary's White Chapel Church Cemetery. Other early Tapscott graves are said to have been lost when a parking lot was put in.¹⁰³⁴ The cemetery also contains the burial sites of several relatives of Mary Ball Washington, mother of George. The 1669 chalice, 1690 paten, and 1718 font are still used by the church.



This chalice, a 1669 bequest from David Fox Sr., and paten, a 1690 gift from George Spencer, are still used at St. Mary's White Chapel Church, Captain Henry's church (2005).

Marriage

Sometime before 9 January 1746, when she first appears as his wife on the record of a deed of sale,¹⁰³⁵ Capt. Henry married Margaret Stott, daughter of John Stott Jr., a member of an old northern Lancaster County family.¹⁰³⁶ John was the grandson of Bryan (sometimes "Brian") Stott Sr. and Mary (Shipp) Stott.¹⁰³⁷ Bryan Sr. was large landholder in far north of Lancaster County, next to Richmond County, and held patents totaling 2890 acres issued in 1662 (joint with his brother Thomas, who died in 1670 or 1671),¹⁰³⁸ 1663, 1664, and 1670.¹⁰³⁹ At least part of this immense tract lay along the east side of what was then called



The Stott family.

"Morattico Creek," but is today Lancaster Creek,¹⁰⁴⁰ which separates Richmond and Lancaster counties. (What is known today as "Morattico Creek" is a branch of Lancaster Creek and is located in Richmond County.) Bryan Stott's land may have touched or been part of Edgehill Plantation (p. 152), which would one day belong to Capt. Henry. Bryan Sr. named five

children in his Lancaster County will, James, Bryan [Jr.], John [Sr.], Mary, and Ann.¹⁰⁴¹ In 1703/1704 Bryan the younger obtained a patent for 70 acres near Morattico Creek.¹⁰⁴² Later that year, his brother John was granted 55 acres next to his father's 800-acre grant¹⁰⁴³

John Sr. married Jane Tomlin, daughter of Stephen Tomlin. The couple is explicitly named in Stephen's Lancaster County will, dated 27 June 1704, probated 9 August 1704.¹⁰⁴⁴

I give unto my Daughtr:, Jane, Wife of John Stott, my second best feather bed with boalstor and blankets wth: a gowne and petticoate of striped searge which was my Wifes and is in full of her portion.



Portions of St. Mary's White Chapel Church date from before the era when Captain Henry was a parishioner. The altar board in the center was crafted in 1702; those on the side, in 1718 (2005).

appears in a Lancaster County deed of sale dated 8 March 1738.¹⁰⁴⁷ A wife Elizabeth is named in John's will.¹⁰⁴⁸

In 1705 among the Lancaster County tithables, were the brothers Bryan Stott [Jr.], with one tithable; John Stott [Sr.], with four; and James Stott, with one.¹⁰⁴⁹ John [Sr.] is shown with two tithables in White Chapel Parish in 1709 and 1710,¹⁰⁵⁰ and with one in 1716.¹⁰⁵¹ John Stott [Jr.] is shown in White Chapel Parish with one tithable in 1745.⁵⁰² The low numbers of tithables charged to the Stotts is surprising in view of their sizeable land holdings.

The Stotts were related to the Balls and Chinns socially and probably by blood, but the genetic relationships are uncertain. Around 1788 a suit was filed for land that Rawleigh Chinn had willed to Bryan Stott and Bryan Stott had willed to William Downman.¹⁰⁵² The reasons for the inheritances are unknown.

John Stott Jr.'s will, signed 8 October 1761 in Christ Church Parish, was recorded in Lancaster County Court on 15 January 1762.¹⁰⁴⁸ His only heirs (other than Easter Newby, the daughter of Ozwald Newby, apparently a family friend, who

On 12 June 1706, "Jane Stott wife of John Stott in ye prish of S^t. Mary's White Chapple in the County of Lancast(er)" agreed to John Jr.'s sale of part of his inheritance of a portion of the 850 acres from Bryan Stott Sr.'s patent of 24 August 1664.¹⁰⁴⁵

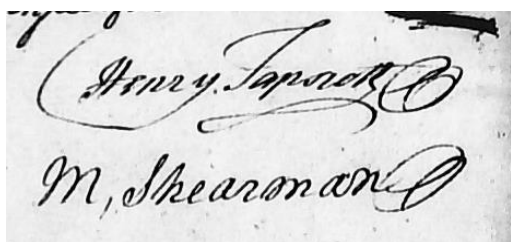
John Stott Jr. may have been born after 27 June 1704 since he was not named in his grandfather Stephen's will, though his older brother Nathaniel was.¹⁰⁴⁴ He was certainly born after 10 January 1700, since a 10 January 1721 record declares Bryan Pullen guardian of John Stott [Jr.], orphan of John Stott [Sr.].¹⁰⁴⁶ John Stott Jr. was married at least twice. A wife Ann, probably the mother of Margaret Stott,



Capt. Henry's children would have been baptized using this 1718 font at St. Mary's White Chapel Church (2005).

was given a bequest for one-year's schooling) were his wife, Elizabeth, and the children of Henry Tapscott and John's deceased daughter Margaret, John's five grandchildren James, John, Henry, Ann, and William. The will mentions no other descendants. Elizabeth received one-third of the estate, her dower. The oldest grandchild, James, was given the liberal bequest of the land and plantation where John Stott resided. James would use these well, building a sizeable fortune with all the honors and recognitions that went with prosperity. The remaining grandchildren received an assortment of slaves and furniture. Capt. Henry was allowed use of that portion of the estate not given to Elizabeth until his children married or reached the age of eighteen, when they would come into their inheritance.

John Stott's affection for his grandchildren is obvious. The two youngest grandsons were given gold rings with a "posey" inscribed on each. The inscription on Henry's ring read, "When this you see Remember me J.S.," and on William's, "Let virtue be a guide to thee J.S."¹⁰⁴⁸ Neither were original sentiments.¹⁰⁵³



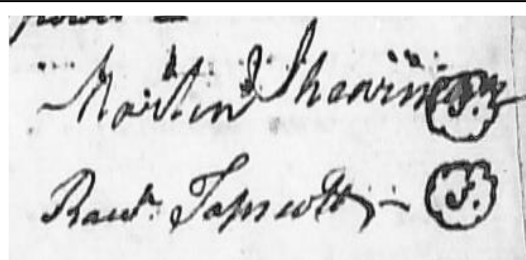
Signatures of Henry Tapscott and Martin Shearman Sr. on a Lancaster County bond for Henry's marriage with Mary Shearman.

obtained a bond for his second marriage, to Mary Shearman, granddaughter of Esther Chinn, whose will Henry and Margaret had witnessed.¹⁰⁵⁷ Martin Shearman Sr., Mary's father, provided security. We know that it was not Martin Jr., Mary's brother, who secured the bond since the signature differs from that on a bond for the marriage of Martin Jr. and Mary (Stott) Hunt.¹⁰⁵⁸ In

On 2 August 1749 Henry and Margaret witnessed the last will and testament of Esther (Ball) Chinn, and on 10 May 1751, they made oaths in a Lancaster County Court to prove the will.¹⁰⁵⁴ Henry was one of those assigned to inventory the estate.¹⁰⁵⁵ Margaret Tapscott was present at an 8 March 1756 Northumberland County Court, when she gave oath to a marriage settlement between Edward Rogers and Catherine Edmunds,¹⁰⁵⁶ but she had died by 11 February 1758 when Capt. Henry



Signature of Martin Shearman Jr. on a 7 January 1762 Lancaster County bond for his marriage with the widow Mary (Stott) Hunt.



Signatures of Martin Shearman, son of Rawleigh, and of Rawleigh Tapscott, brother of Alice Tapscott, on a 23 February 1784 Lancaster County bond for Martin's marriage with Alice.

addition, inspection of various documents shows that the elder Martin signed his name "M. Shearman" but the younger Martin wrote out his first name. Here are shown signatures of these two Martins, and for completeness, that of Martin Shearman, son of Rawleigh Shearman and husband of Alice Tapscott, daughter of Capt. Henry. Youngest of the three Martin Shearmans of Lancaster County, the last Martin occasionally used "Jr." after his name, even though his father was Rawleigh, a common practice in colonial times to distinguish between identically named persons.

Mary Shearman's parents were Ann Chinn and Martin Shearman Sr. Martin Sr., a prominent member of the community, was appointed tobacco inspector in 1748 at Deep Creek Warehouse¹⁰⁵⁹ (where Capt. Henry stored his tobacco)¹⁰⁶⁰ and was both a churchwarden and vestryman for Christ Church.¹⁰⁶¹ Ann was a daughter of Rawleigh Chinn Sr. and Esther (pronounced, and usually spelled, "Easter") Ball.

Martin Shearmans

Three Martin Shearmans, whose identical names often cause confusion, feature prominently in Tapscott history in the Northern Neck. Martin Sr., who appears in the 1745 tithables list for the upper precinct of St. Mary's White Chapel Parish (the area in the far north of Lancaster County, near the Stotts) with three slaves, Sampson, Jacob, and Little Jacob, was the father of Martin Jr., brother of Capt. Henry's wife Mary. On 7 January 1762, Martin Jr. obtained a Lancaster bond to marry widow Mary Hunt (nee Stott).⁵⁴¹ At Northumberland County Court for 10 September 1776, a female slave Kerchina was accused of attempting to poison Mary, wife of Martin Jr., by putting a "Medicine" into a broth.¹⁰⁶² Mary apparently survived, and Kerchina was found innocent due to an unreliable witness. The youngest of the Martin Shearmans was the husband of Alice Tapscott and the son of Rawleigh Shearman, brother of Martin Jr.^{1071,1063}

The union of Mary Shearman's grandparents, Rawleigh and Esther, was tumultuous, and, from a distance of three hundred years, Rawleigh appears to have been the culprit. Not only was he antagonistic to the Balls, Rawleigh had an illicit affair with his wife's cousin, Margaret Ball Downman, widow of Raleigh Downman (though the affair may have started well after Rawleigh and Esther's marriage was already in shambles). Rawleigh Chinn and Margaret Downman were indicted by a grand jury in Richmond County, Virginia, for living in adultery, but Margaret was found innocent since she was a widow and thus a single woman.¹⁰⁶⁴ She was, however, fined for fornication. Margaret gave birth to three sons after her husband, Raleigh Downman's, death.¹⁰⁶⁵ In his will, Rawleigh Chinn referred to these three children—Charles, Christopher, and Elijah—as his "godsons."¹⁰⁶⁶ Numerous court records, of which only one is transcribed below, tell a story of a bitter marriage that eventually ended in Esther being granted separate maintenance.¹⁰⁶⁷



Plaque with Ball Coat of Arms, St. Mary's White Chapel Church, Lancaster County (2005).

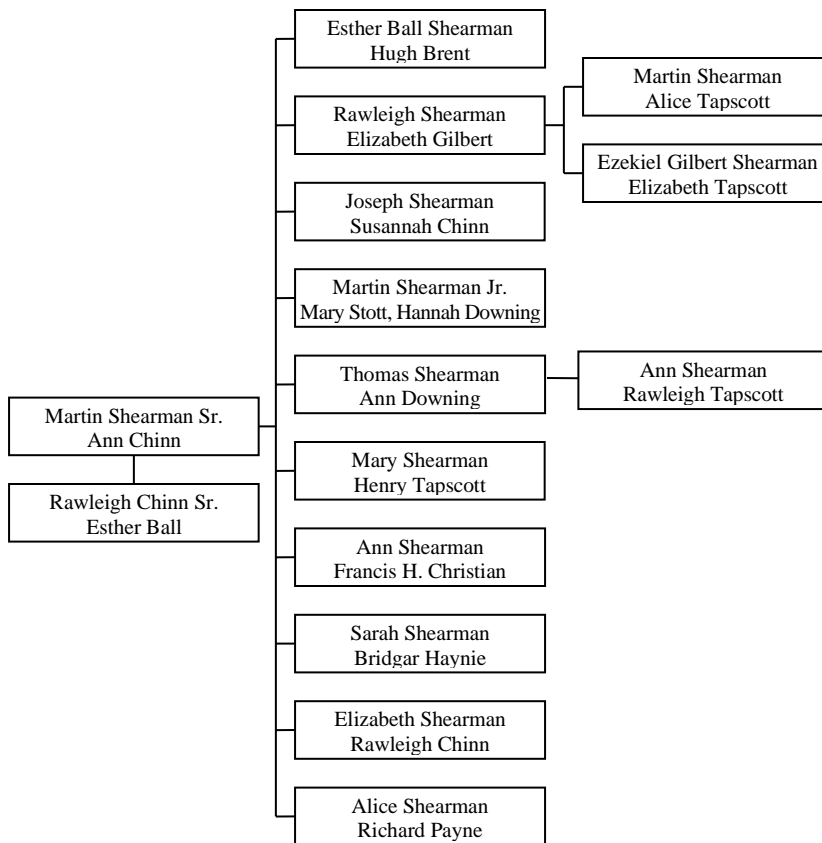
At a court held for Lans' County, 12th of June 1723: Chinn, her husband, upon a precept from under the hand of Chas. Burgess, Gent. one of His Mat'ys justices for this county agt. Rawleigh Chinn, Gent. on a complaint made agt. him, the sd Rawleigh, in the oath of his wife, Easter Chinn that she

was afraid that the aforesd Rawleigh would beat maime wound or kill her and there-for praying surety of the peace agt. him together with the sd Rawleighs bond for his appearance before this Court to answer the p'meses, the sd Rawleigh appeared and several witnesses were sworn and examined at the request of the sd Easter upon which and a full hearing of the parties aforesd. It is considered that the proceedings in the aforesd premeases be dis'm't

Despite its rancor the marriage merged two of the most prestigious families in Virginia. It has been said "From Rawleigh Chinn descend those model males and females of that name who have served to give character to our country."¹⁰⁶⁸ The Chinns were upper class, but the Ball Family—old, respected, influential, and wealthy—was true Virginian aristocracy, equal in every respect to the Lees and, despite their wealth, the Carters. The Balls of Lancaster

*County were descended from William Ball (about 1650 to 1680), a Cavalier who had fled to Virginia following the defeat of the Royalists during the English Civil War, and had eventually become a planter with a handsome mansion, "Millenbeck." The Balls were burgesses, justices, churchwardens, sheriffs, and vestrymen, and, unlike the non-armigerous Tapscotts, were entitled to a coat of arms. Mary Shearman's great-grandfather, Joseph, was the father of Mary Ball, mother of George Washington.*¹⁰⁶⁹

Martin Sr. and Ann (Chinn) Shearman were married prior to 10 February 1730, when Rawleigh Chinn sold



Shearman family.

seventy acres of land in St. Mary's White Chapel Parish to the couple (living then in North Farnham Parish, Richmond County) for a nominal five shillings, quite likely as a wedding present.¹⁰⁷⁰ The land was transferred by Rawleigh

... for and in consideration of the Fatherly love and affection wch. he bears unto the Said Ann his daughter and for the love and Affect which he bears unto the Said Martin Shearman his son in law also in consideration of five Shillings of lawfull mony . . .

Martin and Ann had ten children:^{1054,1071} Esther Ball Shearman (who married Hugh Brent, Lancaster County bond October 1761,⁵⁴¹ but was deceased by 7 December 1766, by which time Hugh had remarried¹⁰⁷²), Rawleigh Shearman (married Elizabeth Gilbert, Lancaster County bond 29 June 1756),⁵⁴¹ Martin Shearman Jr. (married Mary Stott, Lancaster County bond 7 January 1762,¹⁰⁵⁸ and Hannah Downing, daughter of John Downing,¹⁰⁷³ Northumberland County marriage license 20 June 1783¹⁰⁷⁴), Joseph Shearman Sr. (married Susanna Chinn, Lancaster County bond 10 March 1768,⁵⁴¹ Capt. Henry Tapscott witnessed the 7 March 1768 consent by Susanna's brother Robert¹⁰⁷⁵), Thomas Shearman (married Ann Downing¹⁰⁷⁶ and was deceased by June 1793¹⁰⁷⁷), Mary Shearman (married Capt. Henry Tapscott), Ann Shearman (married Frances Humphrey Christian, Lancaster County bond 16 December 1769),¹⁰⁷⁸ Sarah Shearman (married Bridgar Haynie, Lancaster County bond 16 June 1766),¹⁰⁷⁹ Elizabeth Shearman (married Rawleigh Chinn, son of Thomas Chinn and grandson of Rawleigh Chinn Sr.,¹⁰⁶⁴ 9 February 1797),⁷⁵⁶ and Alice Shearman (married Richard Payne, Lancaster County bond 21 January 1773).⁵⁴¹

Martin Shearman Sr. died between 15 December 1769, when his will was signed, and 20 June 1771, when it was proved,¹⁰⁷¹ leaving personal property valued at £759 1s 7½d, including nineteen slaves.¹⁰⁸⁰ Among the heirs was Martin's "Daughter Mary Tapscott," who was willed a slave, Fanny. His widow, Ann, lived another two decades, appearing in the 1779 Lancaster County tithables list (with ten slaves: Sambo, Jacob, Sampson ["Samson"], Simon, Harry, Fortin, Charles, Winny, Jenny, Joan)¹⁰²⁷ and in the 1783 *Heads of Families* for Lancaster County (two whites and twelve Blacks).⁵⁷² She had a sizeable Lancaster County estate of 270 acres in 1782.⁵³³ In 1781 Revolutionary War claims, Ann received £3 9s for one bushel of peas furnished to guards, £9 each for two more bushels of peas (her grandson, Rawleigh Tapscott, Deputy Commissioner, stated "fed the waggon horses with the pease"), £3 5s for beef impressed by Rawleigh Tapscott, and £70 for one head of beef cattle.¹⁰⁸¹ Ann (Chinn) Shearman's Lancaster County will was signed 29 June 1793 and proved 21 October 1793.¹⁰⁷⁷

Henry's first marriage provided a secure foothold on the social ladder; his second took him near the top. Capt. Henry would soon be known as "Capt. Henry, Gent," with a financial success to match.

Edgehill

Until recently, on the east side of Virginia State Highway 354 (River Road), where Belle Isle Road enters from the west, at the end of an unpaved driveway heading up a small hill, stood a white, two-story, frame house dating from around 1770.¹⁰⁸² This was the manor for Edgehill, Capt. Henry Tapscott's home plantation.

According to Historic American Buildings Survey (HABS) documents prepared on 6 December 1957 and now filed at the Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Lancaster, Virginia, the Edgehill property was purchased by James Ball, son of Joseph Ball, from John Stott Jr., father of Captain Henry's first wife, Margaret, on 22 April 1738 and acquired from James by Henry and Margaret Tapscott on 9 January 1746.¹⁰⁸³ Two witnesses for the latter purchase were Martin Shearman Sr., Henry Tapscott's future father-in-law, and Joseph Chinn, brother of Martin's wife, Ann. The deed of sale states that the final transfer was "by the ring of the Door of the Mansion house on the Premises." This archaic legal expression finalizing the delivery of the property indicates that a dwelling (often termed a "mansion

house” irrespective of size)¹⁰⁸⁴ was present. Had no building been on the site, the final transfer would have been done “by Turfe & Twigg” or with a similar expression.

There are three difficulties with the 9 January 1746 purchase being for what we now know as Edgehill. First, the price of £50 “Current money” seems too small to have included the present Edgehill house. Acreage is not mentioned in the deed of sale, and the price may have been for only the

house and a small amount of land; however, the present estate contains 117 acres¹⁰⁸⁵ and a 1910 deed of sale shows 100 acres. This amount of land, without a significant structure, would have probably been worth £50 at the time, when property averaged around 10s/acre. In the house, only the 1½-story block containing the three dormer windows dates from the eighteenth century. The two-story block on the north was added in the latter part of the nineteenth century, and the porch beneath the dormer windows dates from 1939.¹⁰⁸⁶ Thus, in the 1700s the house was half the present size. And houses were relatively low cost in colonial



Slave entrance at Edgehill Plantation House (2005).



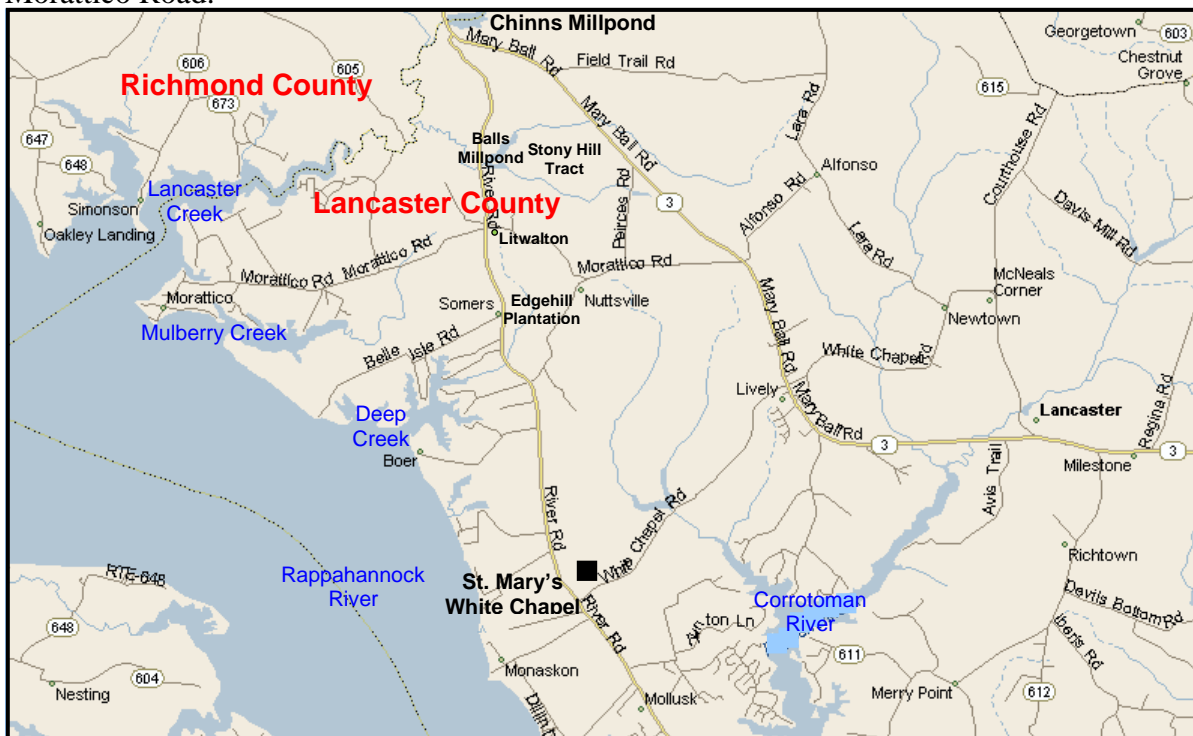
Edgehill Plantation House, as seen from the west (2003). Only the block on the right, containing three dormer windows, is eighteenth century.

times. Around 1690 Edward Floyd was charging 600 to 2500 pounds of tobacco (about £2.5 to £10.4) for Lancaster County houses, though these were undoubtedly small dwellings, essentially huts, for those of lesser means.¹⁰⁸⁷ And, for unknown reasons, Henry and Margaret may have been given a special price.¹⁰⁸⁸ Nevertheless, the present house may not have been part of the 1746 purchase by Henry and Margaret from James Ball, although it could have been built later on the property.

A second problem is that the land was said to be on the “East side of Morattico main road.” What is today “Morattico Road” runs primarily east-west; however, a portion does run diagonally from northwest to southeast, and this would seem to be the only location where “East side” has any meaning (map, p. 154). Of course, it may be, that “Morattico main road” refers to a different road. At one time, a road ran from Deep Creek to the intersection at Nuttsville of present-day Morattico Road and

Nuttsville Road.¹⁰⁸⁹ For the benefit of thirsty travelers, the road passed by the well at Edgehill plantation house. The house would have been southeast of that road.

The third, and most serious, problem is that Edgehill is known to be part of the 180 acres (later shown to be a little more than 194 acres) claimed in Henry's will to have been bought from Corbin, not from James Ball.¹⁰⁹⁰ This property was comprised of "all the Land in the North side of Morattico Road which I bought of Corbin & also all the Land on the South West side of the Road which I bought of Corbin & lies between my dwelling Plantation & the Land of William Brumley including 180 Acres." Edgehill does lie southwest of present-day Morattico Road.



St. Mary's White Chapel Parish extended from Corrotoman River to Lancaster Creek, the dividing line between Lancaster and Richmond Counties. Edgehill was Captain Henry Tapscott's Plantation.

Taking everything into account, it appears that the 9 January 1746 purchase by Capt. Henry and Margaret may not have been for the Lancaster County property known today as "Edgehill," and if it was, the property probably did not have the plantation house that, until recently, stood on the land.

The Edgehill location does, however, appear to be described in an entry in Christ Church Vestry Book (which includes White Chapel Vestry meetings). This book first mentions Henry Tapscott in June 1747, when he was mistakenly assigned to procession a district in which he did not live and was accordingly given a new precinct.¹⁰⁹¹ The processioning of this new precinct, in which Henry was living, was assigned as follows:

Henry Tapscot and W^m. Sammon from the Head of the Swamp Near where W^m. Abby Did live along the New road Stephen Tomlins Old field to Colo^l. James Balls mill and [be]tween Deep Bottom & Morattico Creek along the River be[twe]n the fifteenth of Decemb^r. to the fifth of Jan^r.

Deep Bottom Creek is today's Deep Creek and, as mentioned earlier, Morattico Creek is now Lancaster Creek. "New road" is probably River Road (State Highway 354), which runs past Edgehill and Ball's Millpond. This precinct approximates a tetragon with corners at Deep Creek inlet, Edgehill, Balls Millpond, and Morattico Creek inlet (map, p. 154) and indicates that Capt. Henry was, indeed, living at Edgehill at the time of the June 1747 processioning (which admittedly occurred just a little over a year after the 9 January 1746 purchase). Henry is not mentioned in earlier Vestry records, which are missing before 1739.

At the death of Capt. Henry's wife Mary, the home plantation, known today as "Edgehill," passed to his son Henry, who sold the property for £117 14s, to his half-brother Chichester on 17 June 1806.¹¹¹⁷ The indenture describes the property as being "whereon Henry Tapscott and Mary his wife both decd formerly lived, and was by the last will and testament of the said Henry decd bequeathed to the said Henry present under the incumbrance of the said mary's life" and states that "late survey" of the land showed a little over 194 acres (rather than 180 acres). On 12 October 1821 Chichester was one of four commissioners who sold 121 acres belonging to Chichester's uncle Joseph Shearman at the time of his death, to Ann Oldham for \$273.63, the money to be divided among Joseph's heirs.¹⁰⁹² The property, which appears to lay just north of Morattico road, was described as being adjacent to Chichester's land. It was on Edgehill plantation that Chichester's daughter Alice Martin Tapscott¹⁰⁹³ and granddaughter Mary Alice Tapscott¹⁰⁹⁴ were reportedly born. Chichester's will, proved in Lancaster County court 21 May 1827, specified that at the death of his wife, all of Chichester's lands were to go to his son Samuel Chichester Tapscott.¹⁰⁹⁵

Samuel's will requested that his estate remained in the hands of his wife, Catherine Ann,¹⁰⁹⁶ until her death.¹⁰⁹⁷ A deed of sale from Littleton D. and Lavinia Mitchell to Meriweather (or "Meriwether") Lewis for land adjacent to that of "Sam^l C Tapscott" and dated 21 June 1854, the same year that Samuel made his will, clearly describes land immediately north of what is today the Edghill property.¹⁰⁹⁸

The census for 1860 shows Catherine Ann as a "Farmer" and living with her three youngest children, presumably at Edgehill since Litwalton is given as the post office.¹⁰⁹⁹ That same year, a tract sold in the area was defined as being bounded by "land belonging to Estate of Chichester Tapscott"¹¹⁰⁰—who had died 33 years earlier! This unusual designation of ownership was due to Samuel's having never specified who would receive his considerable real estate following Catherine's death. In fact, all four of Samuel's children were heirs to the property. The 1785 law abolishing primogeniture in Virginia required that real estate be divided equally among the children, both male and female, in the case of an intestate death, which this essentially was.¹¹⁰¹ In fact, one court document stated that Samuel "departed this life intestate," though, it would have been much more accurate to say that he was intestate only with respect to his real estate.¹¹⁰² He did, in fact, have a will.

In March 1855 William Chichester Tapscott, one of Samuel's children, was funded by his father's estate for a trip to Baltimore.¹¹⁰³ It was on that journey that he may have met Martha Victoria Norwood, whom he married in Baltimore on 11 June 1857.¹¹⁰⁴ (Attending the wedding was William's brother Albion, who also paid for the trip with estate money.)¹¹⁰⁵ Martha Victoria was the only daughter among seven children of John, a Baltimore grocer, and Margaret Norwood.^{1106,1107} In 1860 William Chichester Tapscott, working as a carpenter, Martha (Norwood) Tapscott, and their first son, John Chichester Tapscott, were living in Baltimore next door to the Norwoods, Martha's family.^{1108,1109}

With the 1860 election of Abraham Lincoln, the hostility between North and South became irreversible. William, a Southern sympathizer (as were nearly all Virginians), found himself living not only in a (nominally) Union state, but next door to ardent Union supporters—his wife’s family. Two of his brothers-in-law, Randolph (who went on to make a career of the U.S. Army)¹¹¹⁰ and Charles, joined Maryland cavalry units.¹¹¹¹ On 19 April 1861, Baltimore saw violent riots when secessionists and Southern partisans confronted Massachusetts troops on their way to Washington, DC. Leaving Maryland to aid the Confederate cause, William Chichester joined his brother, Aulbin Delaney Tapscott, to enlist in Captain Meriweather Lewis’s Company of the Virginia Cavalry (later becoming Company D, 9th Regiment), the “Lancaster Cavalry.”¹¹¹² In his trip to Virginia to join the rebels, William was probably accompanied by his wife since the birthplace of his second son, Albin (also “Aulbin”) D. Tapscott,¹¹¹³ born in 1860 or 1861, is given as Virginia in most (though not all) censuses. Around March 1863 (but effective 25 April 1862), the two brothers, William, a bugler, and Aulbin, a sergeant, reenlisted to fight for the Confederacy (each receiving a bounty of \$50) and continued serving together until separated by tragedy.

On 23 June 1863, William Chichester Tapscott died from wounds received two days earlier at the Battle of Upperville, Virginia.^{1112,1114} Among the opposing forces was the 1st Regiment, Maryland Cavalry, in which Randolph Norwood served. (Talk about in-law problems!) In May or June of the same year, possibly also at Upperville, Aulbin was captured by rebel forces. Released in a prisoner exchange, he made 2nd lieutenant and served until near war’s end, when he was hospitalized.¹¹¹⁴ At the time of the 1870 census, Martha was in Baltimore, where she and her children, John, and Albin, were living in the household of Leonard Woolen along with Martha’s brothers Summerfield and Randolph Norwood.¹¹¹⁵

On 23 November 1868 Catherine, widow of Samuel Chichester Tapscott, died.¹⁰⁹⁶ Samuel’s will had said nothing about who would end up with his land—the 131-acre¹¹¹⁶ Stony Hill tract and the 194-acre¹¹¹⁷ Edgehill Plantation—once his wife passed on. On 28 November 1870 the Lancaster County Court of Chancery (whose case file contains an 1879 deposition with the earliest use of the name “Edgehill” found thus far)¹¹¹⁸ decreed that the land be divided equally between Samuel’s children—Aulbin Delaney Tapscott, Mary Alice (Tapscott) Peirce, and Frances (“Fannie” or “Fanny”) A. (Tapscott) Kirk—and, jointly, the two sons of the deceased William Chichester Tapscott—John Chichester Tapscott and Albin D. Tapscott—each heir or joint heirs getting one-quarter of each of the two plantations.¹¹¹⁹ John and Albin had the section of Edgehill containing the



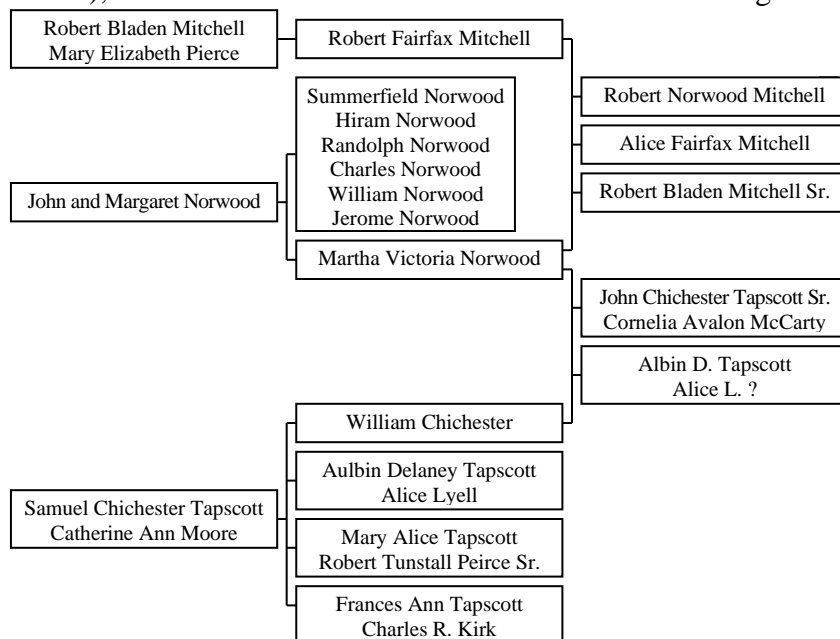
Civil War Memorial, Lancaster, Virginia
(2005).

plantation house, but they and their guardian saw the advantage of also obtaining an immediately adjacent section owned by their aunt and uncle Robert Tunstall and Mary Alice (Tapscott) Peirce.¹¹²⁰ In 1879, with consent of all parties involved, a court allowed William's still minor children to trade their Stony Hill section for Robert and Mary Alice's portion of Edgehill,¹¹¹⁸ thus ending up with about half of Edgehill, including the plantation house. The trade is a little surprising since the Stony Hill land, while covered with valuable timber, was considered rugged and unsuitable for cultivation.¹¹²¹

Edgehill and the Confederacy

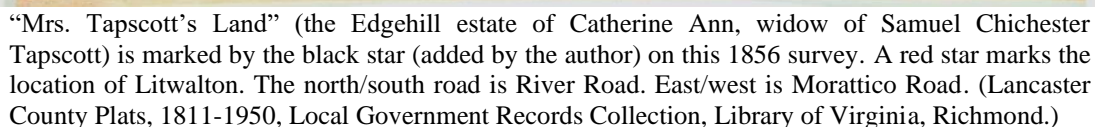
The following tale comes from a variety of secondary sources: Prior to heading off to battle at the opening of the Civil War, the Lancaster Cavalry (9th Virginia Cavalry, Company D) assembled at Edgehill for receipt of its company banner, presented by the girls of St. Mary's White Chapel Church. Among the Confederate troops were the two sons of Samuel Chichester Tapscott, William Chichester, company bugler and standard bearer, and Aulbin Delaney, also a standard bearer. When William was killed in action, his surviving brother saved the Lancaster flag from capture, wrapping it around his torso and secreting it under his uniform. He returned to Edgehill with the banner, which was kept by the family until the 1920s when his niece gave it to the Museum of the Confederacy for safe keeping.¹¹²² Some of this, however, may be only legend, for Aulbin Delaney Tapscott was reportedly taken prisoner in May 1863 and could not have been present when his brother was mortally wounded.¹¹²³

By 1880 Martha had moved to Lancaster County, had married Robert Fairfax Mitchell, son of Robert Bladen Mitchell and Mary Elizabeth Pierce (who had been wedded 17 August 1829, in Westmoreland County),⁸²³ and was living in St. Mary's White Chapel Parish with husband Robert, son John Chichester (listed with a last name of "Mitchell" in the 1880 census), and three children from her second marriage—"R. N." (Robert Norwood)



Some of the players in the Edgehill saga.

Mitchell,¹¹²⁴ "M. A." (Alice Fairfax, possibly Mary Alice) Mitchell,¹¹²⁵ and "R. B." (Robert Bladen)¹¹²⁶ Mitchell.¹¹²⁷ The family was almost certainly living at Edgehill, part of which, including the house, was now owned by Martha's sons John Chichester and Albin. Her widowed husband, Robert Fairfax, was known to be living there in 1894,¹¹¹³ though just six years later he was residing in Stonewall Township in Richmond County.¹¹²⁸



Martha, who died 20 September 1890, her son John Chichester, and three grandchildren rest in White Chapel Cemetery, Lancaster County.¹¹⁰⁷ On 16 December 1891 the widowed Robert Fairfax Mitchell married Margaret Elizabeth Herndon.¹¹²⁹

Now things really get complicated. Before her death, Martha received the portion of Edgehill that once belonged to her brother-in-law, Aulbin Delaney. There are two stories about the acquisition. One is that she obtained the property from her brother Summerfield Norwood, who had purchased it from Aulbin Delaney.¹¹¹³ The second is that the 32-acre portion had been “conveyed to Summerfield Norwood by J. A. Lewis F. W. Lewis and Harriet E. Lewis for the benefit of the aforesaid Martha V. Mitchell.”¹¹³⁰ If the latter is true, one must ask who these benefactors were and why they were interested in Martha’s well-being.

“J. A. Lewis” was Julia Ann (Saunders) Lewis, wife of Meriweather Lewis, a respected officer in the Confederate Army, physician, and Superintendent of Schools for Lancaster County.^{1131,1132} “F. W. Lewis” was Frank Waring Lewis, a medical doctor, and “Harriet E. Lewis” was Harriet Elizabeth Lewis, both children of Meriweather.^{1133,1134} Since Martha’s first husband, William Chichester Tapscott, was serving under Meriweather Lewis when he was killed at the Battle of Upperville, it may be that Meriweather’s wife and children felt obliged to the widow of a Confederate hero. Meriweather may have specifically requested the transfer. Certainly the Lewis family had sufficient money.

Upon Martha Victoria’s death, her five children each received one-fifth of her Edgehill property. On 5 December 1894 Martha’s son Albin, who had lived most of his life in Maryland and felt few ties to Lancaster County, Virginia, and his wife sold Albin’s two portions—that obtained in the original division of Samuel Tapscott’s estate (which he shared with his brother) and that obtained from his mother—to Adoniram Robinson for \$477.¹¹¹³ Adoniram was an attorney born in Lancaster County, but practicing law in Baltimore, where Albin was living at the time he sold his property.¹¹³⁵ A little over a year later, on 28 January 1896, while residing in Prince George’s County, Maryland, Albin’s brother John Chichester Tapscott and his wife sold their two portions to John’s stepfather, Robert Fairfax Mitchell, for \$500.¹¹³⁰ Owing to the many people and many sections involved, and the joint ownership between John and Albin for part of the property, Adoniram Robinson sued in Lancaster County Chancery Court to determine who owned what. On 14 September 1898 the court decreed that a group of commissioners should divide up the property.¹¹³⁶ One of those charged was Frank Waring Lewis.

On 15 January 1910, “R. F. Mitchell in his own right and as husband of Martha Victoria Mitchell, now deceased, Alice F. Mitchell and R. Bladen Mitchell, children of the said Martha Victoria Mitchell, deceased, parties of the first part” sold 100 acres of Edgehill plantation, shown later to include the plantation house, to Sarah J. Jenkins for \$350.¹¹³⁷ According to the deed of sale, Robert Fairfax Mitchell sold a two-fifths interest (one-fifth more than originally sold to him by John Chichester Tapscott), and Alice Fairfax and Robert Bladen each sold a one-fifth interest. Sarah Jenkins, who owned some adjacent land, already had a one-fifth interest. The property sold was apparently all or part of the land that had passed through Martha Victoria’s hands. Robert Fairfax Mitchell’s unaccounted for one-fifth interest may have been that originally belonging to his son Robert Norwood (who may have died). Sarah Jenkins’s one-fifth interest may have come from Adoniram Robinson, though no evidence of that has yet been found. At the time of the sale, Alice Fairfax was living with her father in Richmond County and Robert Bladen was living in New York City (where he had been working as a railroad brakeman).¹¹³⁸

On 8 January 1919, Sarah Jenkins sold to Malinda C. Clarke for \$1900

... that part of “Edgehill” farm containing the dwelling house and curtelage [*sic*], and containing by estimation forty acres of land . . . this being that same tract of land conveyed by R.F.Mitchell to G.H.Jenkins by deed dated January 15, 1910 . . . later conveyed by the said G.H.Jenkins to Sarah J.Jenkins, and containing thereon the dwelling house and out buildings aforesaid. . . ¹¹³⁹

The statement that the 15 January 1910 sale was made to G. H. Jenkins, Sarah’s husband George, makes no sense, as that sale involved only Sarah Jenkins. On the same day, an additional 100 acres “of the farm called ‘Edgehill’” was conveyed to Malinda by Philip K. and Mary E. Bauman who had obtained the land from Sarah Jenkins on 1 September 1915.¹¹⁴⁰

On 13 May 1939, Malinda C. Clark and her husband, A. R. Clark sold Edgehill, approximated as 132 acres, to Ralph C. and Genevieve J. Talbott for \$1600,¹¹⁴¹ and on 21 December 1982, Genevieve sold the property for \$60,000 to Thomas G. Proutt and Robert G. Proutt.¹¹⁴² The present (2009) owner purchased Edgehill, surveyed at 116.865 acres for the primary portion, from Elizabeth H. Proutt and Robert G. Proutt on 23 May 1998.¹¹⁴³

Today, Capt. Henry’s house no longer exists. Deemed too expensive to renovate, the Edgehill Plantation manor has been demolished.

Father, Planter, Merchant, Citizen

Capt. Henry’s success, both social and financial, was fortunate. He needed a large income to support a large family, larger than the families of his two brothers combined. His will names fourteen children, nine boys and five girls, from his two marriages. An additional boy, the first John, died before the will was made, and another boy, John S., was born after the will was drawn. John Stott’s will unambiguously shows that Margaret’s children were James, John (the first), Henry, Ann, and William,¹⁰⁴⁸ all of whom were born between 1743 and 1758.¹¹⁴⁴ The eleven remaining children—Martin, Rawleigh, Alice, Chichester, Richard, Joseph Henry, Sarah, Betsey, Polly, Samuel, and John S.—were offspring of Mary Shearman Tapscott and were born between 1758 when Henry and Mary married,¹⁰⁵⁷ and 1777, when Henry made his will (except for John S., who was probably born in 1778). All sixteen children were likely born in Lancaster County, where Capt. Henry lived most or all his married life.

He lived in Lancaster County after he married, but as a single man Henry Tapscott appears primarily in records of Northumberland County, where he was probably residing. On 19 June 1735 a very young Henry, who would not be given the title “Captain” for many years, made his first, but by no means last, courtroom appearance:¹¹⁴⁵

Henry Tapscot having made oath that he attended seven days as an Evidence out of Lancaster County being Beckoned about thirteen miles from this Courthouse in a suit depending between Edward Sawnders Plf [plaintiff] and Andrew Chilton Def^t in half of ye s^d Deft ordered that he be p^d for his s^d attendance by ye s^d Andrew Chilton according to Law with Costs Als: Ex^{to} ¹¹⁴⁶

Three other witnesses were also awarded payment for appearance at the trial, two (William Short and Ephraim Walker) for the defendant and one (Joshua Hunter) for the

plaintiff. It is difficult to tell where nineteen-year-old Henry was living at the time. The claimed distance of thirteen miles to the Northumberland County Courthouse in Heathsville is only a little less than the fifteen miles required if he were living near the site of present-day Morattico Church, where his father had owned property, and traveled by today's back roads (through Lankford Corner, Regina, Browns Store, and Howland). As the crow flies, the distance is exactly thirteen miles, but this requires a cross-country journey and traversing the Great Wicomico River.

Excluding the records for his 1837 suit against his stepfather, Henry next appears at a Northumberland County Court of 9 November 1741, when was named as one of the executors of Richard Thomas, deceased,¹¹⁴⁷ an undertaking not entirely altruistic. Among Henry's first actions as an executor was to bring a claim against Thomas's estate for 2,746 pounds of tobacco, which Henry was granted with costs.¹¹⁴⁷ At age 25 Henry the younger was already a businessman, his life's course.

Capt. Henry frequented Northumberland County juries. On 13 March 1743/4 he was juror in a trespass case claiming damages of "two thousand pounds of tob^o w Cask."¹¹⁴⁸ Damages were reduced to just 23 pounds tobacco, but the plaintiff, Ambrose Jones, was allowed court costs and the fee of one attorney. A little over a year later, on 9 April 1745, Henry was once again on a jury in a trespass case.¹¹⁴⁹ The jury found for the defendant, William Hudnall, and the plaintiff, Robert Vaux "Gent," was required to reimburse Hudnall for all costs. The following day, virtually the same jury, with Henry again as a member, found again for the defendant, in this case Richard Yates, in a suit for a debt of 1,200 pounds of tobacco.¹¹⁵⁰ Records of both trials ended with the archaic expression "the Pl^{tf} go hence without day," an Anglicization of *sine die*, legalese for dismissal with no plans to resume the trial.

At a Northumberland County Court of 13 May 1745, following a separate action granting Henry 393 pounds of tobacco and costs in a suit for a debt against the estate of Peter Greenstreet,¹¹⁵¹ Henry was chosen as guardian by Rodham Neale, orphan of Peter Neale.¹¹⁵² The connection, if any, between Henry and Rodham, born 30 March 1727 in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County,⁵¹⁶ is unknown.

On 10 May 1753 Capt. Henry was appointed to the prestigious position of a Surveyor of the Highways in Lancaster County and was responsible for the area "from Jenkins's to the main road by Mary Callahans and from the rolling road which leads to John Stotts to Morattico Main Road in St. Mary's White Chapel Parish."¹¹⁵³

John Stott was Capt. Henry's father-in-law. The term "rolling road" was applied to any road along which casks of tobacco were rolled to a warehouse or dock. Morattico Road runs just north of Edgehill Plantation. The other roads are probably what are now River Road (State Highway 354) and Mary Ball Road (Route 3).

On 17 February 1758 Susannah Nicken agreed to indenture her daughter Lucy to Capt. Henry.¹¹⁵⁴

On the Prayer of Susannah Nicken widow of Edward Nicken decd her Daughter Lucy Nicken is by the Court Bound to Henry Tapscott til she attains the age of eighteen years her said Master to Learn her to Read, Sew, and Knit and spinn and to find and provide her with Sufficient wholesome and cleanly Dyet Lodging and apparell and at the expiration of her Servitude to pay and allow her as is appointed for Servants by Indenture or Custome

Lucy was the daughter of Susannah and Edward Nicken, the son of Mary and Edward, the son of “Free Richard” and Chriss, the slaves freed by John Carter in 1690.⁴⁰⁴ As the great-granddaughter of Free Richard, Lucy was related to the Richard Nicken who had been indentured to Henry the Immigrant.²⁷⁷ In future years, education of enslaved Blacks would be forbidden; Lucy, however, was free. Moreover her grandfather, Edward Sr., may have been literate since he signed his 21 September 1735 will without a mark.¹¹⁵⁵

Like his brother Edney, Henry Tapscott was an acquaintance of Col. James Gordon, the Presbyterian activist and merchant (p. 85). On 4 October 1763, Gordon entered in his journal “Capt. Tapscott sent for me yesterday. Tarpley there; had much conversation with him on religion.”¹¹⁵⁶ Earlier entries in Gordon’s Journal refer to a “Mr. Tapscott.” Capt. Henry’s Priscilla’s Point land was adjacent to property owned by Gordon,¹¹⁵⁷ and Gordon’s home at Merry Point between the branches of the Corrotoman River¹¹⁵⁸ was only about eight miles (as the crow flies) from that of Capt. Henry, who was then living at Edgehill. But Gordon was a widely traveled merchant, with numerous contacts throughout Lancaster and Northumberland Counties, and there is no absolute certainty that “Mr. Tapscott” was Capt. Henry, though it is highly probable. Other Tapscotts of that period were very unlikely to have been addressed as “Mr.,” whereas Henry is known to have had that title in the 1750s and 1760s.¹⁰⁰⁴ Moreover Gordon and Henry Tapscott, both prosperous businessmen, were likely business associates. On 14 January 1759 Gordon recorded that “Barbee [Barbee Davis], Dick Spann and Bridger came from White Chapel Church, & Mr. Tapscott,” and on 2 March 1759, he wrote “Went up to the C. H. [Courthouse] store to see Barbee who was taken very unwell at Mr. Tapscott’s He was blooded & is much better.”¹¹⁵⁹ On 23 June 1761 Gordon spent the night with “Mr. Tapscot” and the next day, Gordon recorded that, “Mr. T. went with me to Mr. Chichester’s before breakfast.”¹¹⁶⁰ Following James Gordon’s death in 1768, Henry Tapscott was one of those chosen to divide the estate.¹¹⁶¹

The “Mr. Chichester” that Col. Gordon and “Mr. T.” visited on 24 June 1761 was Richard Chichester, great-grandson of Richard Chichester, Esq. and the husband of Col. Gordon’s daughter Ann.¹¹⁶² The elder Richard Chichester¹¹⁶³ was very distantly connected with Capt. Henry. Ann Chinn, the sister of Rawleigh Chinn Sr. (grandfather of Capt. Henry’s second wife, Mary Shearman), had married Richard Chichester, Esq. This very remote connection (one cannot really call it a relationship) may have led to Henry’s naming one of his sons “Chichester,” an act that resulted in a number of subsequent Tapscotts with “Chichester” as a given name. Richard Chichester, Esq., was a member of a prominent family of Devon, England. That his father was John Chichester, a knight of the realm, allowed the elder Richard to use the title “Esquire,” and he did so to great advantage.²⁵⁵ He was Collector of the Rappahannock and held a number of Lancaster County positions including sheriff. Capt. Henry may have been stretching things to introduce this highly respected name into his family, but Raleigh Chinn Sr. had already done so by also naming one of his children “Chichester.” Besides, Chichester Chinn was Mary Shearman’s uncle, so this may have provided the needed relationship for a “Chichester Tapscott.”

Capt. Henry actually had another connection with the Chichesters. Henry owned a one-hundred-acre point of land known as “Priscilla’s,” which laid between the eastern and western branches of Carter’s Creek in Christ Church Parish—land that had once belonged to Richard Chichester, Esq. (and was adjacent to property owned by Col. James Gordon). For reasons unknown, the elder Richard had given the land as a deed of gift to one Amie Palmer. The land had then passed to her daughter Priscilla¹¹⁶⁴ and then to Priscilla’s son John Reeves.

In September of 1756, John sold the land to Capt. Henry.¹¹⁶⁵ On 18 June 1772 Henry and his wife, Mary, sold the hundred acres to Bailey George for £200.¹¹⁶⁶ One of the witnesses to the record of the sale was Bridgar Haynie, husband of Henry's sister-in-law Sarah Shearman.¹⁰⁷⁹ Another was Nicholas George, brother of Bailey George and father of Frances George,⁷⁷¹ who would one day marry Capt. Henry's son Richard.

Capt. Henry's primary occupation was not as a planter (though he owned and farmed a large amount of land), but as a merchant, a title he was given in an exceedingly large number of legal records, beginning around 1748.¹¹⁶⁷ It was an exceptional vocation. Virginia merchants, though often disdained by pretentious gentry, tended to accumulate significantly higher wealth than did farmers and planters.¹¹⁶⁸ Of course Capt. Henry's major product was tobacco—raised, bought, sold, and used as money. Henry was one of the proprietors whose tobacco was burned in an accidental fire at Deep Creek Warehouse and who were reimbursed by a March 1756 act of the Virginia Assembly.¹⁰⁶⁰ Henry lost five hogsheads of "Crop Tobacco" (4,744 lbs.) and 558 lbs. of "Transfer Tobacco." Deep Creek Warehouse, where Henry's tobacco was inspected and stored, was located on the Deep Creek estuary on the Rappahannock River, only a mile east of Edgehill. The warehouse had burned once before, but not accidentally. In 1732 a group of "malicious and evil dispos'd persons," aggrieved over the new system of tobacco inspection, burned the warehouse to the ground. Most of those involved, hard-up farmers, were eventually pardoned.¹¹⁶⁹

Virginia Inspection Act of 1730

Beginning in 1730, to prevent "the exportation of all trash, bad, unsound, and unmerchantable tobacco," Virginia mandated that all tobacco be brought to a warehouse for inspection. Tobacco was to be packed in hogsheads, casks, or cases and following an examination, each container was to be weighed and stamped with the planter's mark, weight, tare, and warehouse name.¹¹⁷⁰ Bad tobacco was to be burned.

An unstated purpose of tobacco inspection, whose mandate was first attempted in 1713, was to limit quantities reaching market during a period of depressed prices. The act was not easily enforced. There were charges of favoritism by inspectors. Warehouses in both Lancaster and Northumberland counties were burned by angry planters with small holdings, those growing lesser amounts of low-grade tobacco.

Court records of Henry's suits to collect business debts are far too numerous to cover. His earliest suits were in Northumberland County, and even after buying his Edgehill property in Lancaster County on 9 January 1746,¹⁰⁸³ Henry continued court actions for debts in Northumberland County—two in April 1746,¹¹⁷¹ four more the next month,¹¹⁷² an astounding thirteen in March 1746/1747,¹¹⁷³ and four more in May 1747.¹¹⁷⁴ Judgment was granted the plaintiff, Henry, in nineteen of the cases. Three others were dismissed (possibly because the debt had been paid), and one was abated by the defendant's death. In Lancaster County, in a single court session of 21 May 1756, "Henry Tapscott, Merch^t. Plt^f [Plaintiff]" brought separate suits against Peter Hartee, Jeremiah Blewford, Amos Davis, John Brown, Turner Chelwood, Dawson Hanks, and John Wilkinson to collect business debts.¹¹⁷⁵

When a defendant could not pay the entire amount, permission could be granted to pay the debt in installments—Henry's debtor Richard Pope did so...at 5 percent interest.¹¹⁷⁶ The same interest was granted Henry by a Northumberland County Court of 11 August 1762 in

an award of 1200 pounds of tobacco (plus court costs), with the interest to be computed until the time of payment from August 1754, eight years earlier!¹¹⁷⁷ Henry could be ruthless. At a court of 10 December 1746, “On the Motion of Henry Tapscott It is Ordered that Sarah Moon Adm^x of Edward Mason deced^s Sell all the Estate of the said Decedent some times before next Court to pay the Debts of the said decedent.”¹¹⁷⁸

Occasionally, a claim was reduced. At Lancaster County Court of 12 December 1746, with both parties represented by attorneys, a jury found that Timothy Thornton, “Gent,” owed Henry 1,051 pounds of tobacco rather than the 1,500 pounds claimed.¹¹⁷⁹ The twelve-man jury included William Waugh, whose widow would one day marry Henry’s brother Edney; George Purcell, Edney’s brother-in-law; and Nicholas Lawson, future father-in-law of Henry’s half-brother, Benjamin George. Low population density and restricting members to white, land-holding males made it difficult, likely impossible, to compose an eighteenth-century jury in the Northern Neck having no ties to the active parties.

Flight and even an alias were sometimes used to avoid paying Henry’s claims. On 15 October 1746 Capt. Henry obtained an attachment against

... the Estate of John Lennard alias Weaver who hath Privately removed himself and so obsconds [absconds] that the Ordinary Process of Law cannot be served on him for a debt due from the said John to the said Henry . . .¹¹⁸⁰

Fortunately, the sheriff had managed to attach some of Lennard’s (Weaver’s?) tobacco and place it in the hands of George Ball, from whom Henry was able to collect his due. On 12 June 1749, again by attaching goods left behind, Henry was able to collect a debt of 2,276 pounds of tobacco owed by one Alexander Parker, who had also “absconded” to avoid payment.¹¹⁸¹ Samuel Tillery, who fled owing Henry £4 10s 8½d, lost a bedstead, sheet, and chest, which were sold to pay the debt.¹¹⁸² Attachment was not, however, always successful. Alijah Biddlecome absconded owing Henry £7 7s 6d, but left behind only a book.¹¹⁸³ The court “ordered the Sherriff make sale of the s^d Book according to law. And pay the produce thereof to the Pl^{tf}. returning an Account of such sale to the Court,” a lot of trouble to obtain what was likely only a small fraction of the debt. And court suits cost Henry money, for both attorneys and witnesses. At a Northumberland County Court of 10 March 1767, Henry was ordered to pay Bailey George 622 pounds of tobacco for thirteen days attendance at court on his behalf in a suit against Spencer Thomas and for traveling ninety-nine miles to do so.¹¹⁸⁴ He was also ordered to pay Thomas Routt 350 pounds of tobacco for fourteen days attendance as a witness in the same suit.

One court action connected with a debt owed Capt. Henry corroborates his birthdate of about March 1716, as indicated earlier by Henry’s 1837 suit against his stepfather, Benjamin George.¹⁰⁰⁵ In 1763 a John Gardner was imprisoned in a Middlesex County “Gaol” for a debt owed one Mungo Harvey.¹¹⁸⁵ After having used a writ of *capias* to have him imprisoned, Mungo learned that Gardner could get a job teaching in Amelia County, thereby obtaining money to repay him. But Mungo’s attempts to get William Moulson, the jailer, to release Gardner proved fruitless. Mungo sued Moulson and won. In Moulson’s bill of complaint before the Middlesex County Chancery Court he noted that at the time of the imprisonment another person, Henry Tapscott, had also submitted a writ against Gardner, who could not, therefore, be released. In a deposition for the case of Moulson vs. Harvey, Henry Tapscott “Gent” deposed that he had written a letter

“desiring that s^d. Moulson would not let the s^d. Gardner Depart out of the s^d. Gaol until the s^d. Gardner was taken with a writ from him the s^d. Tapscott”

and that he had asked the Middlesex County sheriff for such a writ. The age of “50 years or thereabout” given for Henry in the 21 July 1766 deposition accords with the birth date of around March 1716, determined earlier.

The Deposition of Henry Tapscott Gent. Aged 50 years or thereabouts being first Sworn on the Holy Evangelist saith, that he this Deponent (while John Gardner was confined in Middlesex Gaol at the suit of Mungo Harvey) did write to Mr. William Moulson whom he understood, had at that time the care of the Prisoners, desiring the s^d. Moulson would not let the s^d. Gardner Depart out of the s^d. Gaol untill the s^d. Gardner was taken with a Writ for him the s^d. Tapscott & that he likewise promised to pay the s^d. Moulson any expence which he the s^d. Moulson should be ^{at} in giving a Writ & this Deponent further saith that in a few days after he wrote to the s^d. Moulson he ~~this~~ Deponent Met with Mr Lewis Mountague ~~at Hobbs Hole~~ who was then Sheriff of Middlesex County whom this Deponent also desired, to get a Writ for him against the s^d. Gardner which the s^d. Mountague promised he would do & that he told this Deponent that he never had any Directions from Mr Moulson about giving a Writ for him & further this Deponent saith not

Sworn to this 21st day of July 1766 before

Geo Heale
Rich Mitchell
John Chinn

Henry Tapscott

Capt. Henry's 1766 deposition in a Middlesex County court case giving his age as "50 years or thereabout" accords with a birth year of 1716. His distinctive signature is characterized by the curlicues below his name (Library of Virginia, Richmond).

Not all of Henry's suits were over debts. Francis Brown was sued for trespass. A friend posted bail stating that "in case he [Brown] shall be cast in this suit he the s^d. def^t. will pay the Condemnation of the Court or render his body to prison in Execution for the same."¹¹⁸⁶ The case dragged on, with Francis claiming in court, eight months later, that, "he did not assume in manner and form as the Plt. against him has Declared."¹¹⁸⁷ Trial was scheduled for the next court.

Henry resided near Richmond County and often conducted business there. Richmond County account record entries include "Mr. Tapscott for a pair of Leather breeches" (estate of John Millner, 2 February 1746),¹¹⁸⁸ "2 hhds [hogsheads] tobacco sold Henry Tapscott" (estate of Robert Mitchell, 1 June 1771),¹¹⁸⁹ and "old account on Tapscotts Book" (estate of John Davenport, orphan of George Davenport, 15 February 1774).¹¹⁹⁰ A Richmond County Court record of 4 February 1777 shows Henry as administrator of the estate of Alexander Scurlock.¹¹⁹¹

As a merchant Henry also dealt in land. In 1758 he received money from William Hunt for a bond for the "Conveying of a Certain parcel of land" in Northumberland County, where the transaction was recorded.¹¹⁹² On 1 November 1773 he purchased 195 acres situated near Colonel James Ball's Millpond and Morattico Road (determined from the neighboring properties) from a John Rogers for £69 7s. The land does not appear in Henry's will and may be involved in a 16 August 1787 Northumberland County Court action following his death:

On the motion of Jno Rogers by his Atto: he having filed his Bill an Inj. [injunction] is granted him to stay the Exc [execution] of a deed obtained [. . .] at Common Law by Henry Tapscott's exors. until the matter can be heard in equity, upon his giving Bond & Secy [security] in the Clrs. [Clerk's] Office on or before the next monthly Court.¹¹⁹³

Henry, like most prosperous Virginians, also dealt in slaves. At a Lancaster County Court on 19 December 1754,¹¹⁹⁴

A Bill of Sale from Henry Martin Horn to Henry Tapscott for Three Negroes was proved in Open Court by the Oath of Henry Newby a Witness thereto and Ordered to be Recorded.

Capt. Henry Tapscott appears in the 1775 Lancaster County tithables list with one riding chair; three sons, John, William, and Rawleigh; Francis Vanlandingham (from a Northumberland County family),¹¹⁹⁵ possibly an indentured servant or overseer; fifteen slaves, Isaac, Harry, Sharper, James, George, Simon, William ("Will"), Winney ("Winny," named twice), Dinah, Hannah, Nanny ("Nan"), Mimy, Dorcas, and Tabatha ("Tab");¹¹⁹⁶ and two individuals who were likely free, but non-white, Anthony Morrison ("Morison") and John Pinn.⁵⁸⁶ Years later, in 1821 and 1832, as a free black, Anthony Morrison of Lancaster County submitted petitions for a Revolutionary War pension for naval service.¹¹⁹⁷ And in 1842 John Pinn applied for a military pension, deposing in Suffolk County, Massachusetts, that he was from "Indian Town" near Carter's Creek in Lancaster County, had served in the Revolutionary War, and was wounded by a spent cannonball and a musket shot through the leg at the siege of Yorktown.¹¹⁹⁸ In the 1779 Lancaster County tithables, Henry is shown with sons William, Rawleigh, and Martin; a William Day; and fourteen slaves. Missing from the 1775 record are the slaves Harry, Simon, Hannah, and Mimy; new names are Lewis, Jack, and John.⁵⁸⁶

The slaves Sharper, James, Winney (“Winny”), and Winney’s two children Nanny (“Nan”) and George once belonged to Henry Martin Horne, who accused Henry Tapscott of cheating him out of them. At a September 1759 Lancaster Court of Chancery, Henry Martin claimed that he had once had these, other slaves, and personal property:¹¹⁹⁹

... and being at that time a young man inexperienced and unacquainted with mankind fell into an acquaintance with Henry Tapscott/the Defendant herein after named, who was then and is now a merchant in the said County of Lancaster who professing a friendship for your Orator and offering him his Advice in the management of his affairs your Orator was induced by his fair appearance to put himself under his Directions and your Orator further sheweth unto your Worships that this said Henry Tapscott at the same time promised your Orator that what goods he should have Occasion for the said Henry would supply him with at a very reasonable Rate And your Orator further sheweth unto your Worships that your Orator contracted a Debt with the said Henry Tapscott . . .

Horne not only went into debt with Henry Tapscott, but with others, claiming that Henry offered to help him out by accepting a £40 mortgage on his personal property. Horne went on to state that all attempts to pay off the mortgage were refused by Henry, who kept the five slaves named. In fact, Horne believed that there was a conspiracy against him:

... the said Henry Tapscott combining and confederating to and with divers Persons to your Orator unknown who when discovered your Orator prays may be made parties to this Oris [Orator’s] Bill with apt Words to charge them how to defeat and defraud your Orator. . .

According to Capt. Henry the claims were baloney. He had bought Sharper and James outright on 16 July 1752 and Nanny and her children, in September 1752; no mortgage was involved. Capt. Henry’s version was backed up by his accounts and by statements from others. He kept the slaves.

A Gentleman’s Exit

As he grew older Capt. Henry continued his active role in the community. Sometime after 27 January 1775, when Robert McTire’s will was written,¹²⁰⁰ Capt. Henry Tapscott helped appraise Robert’s estate and received one quart of rum for his effort (William Boatman received a full gallon for doing the same).¹²⁰¹ On 7 September 1779 Henry surveyed an acre of land for John McTire to determine the impact on neighbors of a proposed mill.¹²⁰² The following year, on 29 February 1780, at the age of 64, “Henry Tapscott Gent . . . was mutually chosen by the parties to lay off the said Acre” for a water-driven grist mill planned by Edwin Conway.¹²⁰³ On 18 May 1780 he certified that oaths required for commissioners of the tax had been administered to James Ball, Richard Mitchell, and Edwin Conway.^{1204,1205}



Capt. Henry’s wages for helping appraise an estate.

Lancaster J.
 I do hereby certify that James Ball Richard Mitchell & Edwin
 Conway have taken the Oath of Commissioners as the Law directs, given
 under my Hand this 13th day May 1780 —

Henry Tapscott

Henry Tapscott's certification of oaths of tax commissioners. (Library of Virginia, Richmond.)

The aging Henry remained a courthouse fixture. On 10 May 1774 an order was issued to the Lancaster County sheriff to apprehend Lowry Oliver “to answer Henry Tapscott of a plea of trespass” and bring him before the court to pay £70 for damages.¹²⁰⁶ The case ran on and on, not ending until July 1780, when the file was simply marked “abated def. dead.” In less than a year, the plaintiff would also be dead.

On 29 December 1777 Capt. Henry Tapscott signed his Lancaster County will, which was entered into record three years later on 19 April 1781, presumably within days of his death.¹⁰⁹⁰ Capt. Henry may have been buried at Edgehill or Stony Hill.¹⁰³⁴ The latter, another of Henry's plantations,¹²⁰⁷ was said to have been located in Richmond County,¹¹¹⁸ but two documents show that it was located between the branches of Ball's Millpond, which is in Lancaster County (map, p. 154).^{1116,1121} It is said that Capt. Henry eventually moved from Edgehill to Stony Hill;¹¹⁰ however, the personal effects present at the latter location when Capt. Henry died does not indicate a house on the property.¹²⁰⁷ Moreover, in later years, Samuel Chichester Tapscott, Capt. Henry's son, into whose hands Stony Hill descended, stated in his 1854 will “It is My desire that my administrator hereafter named do erect a small comfortable house on my Stony Hill farm in order that it may be rented out.”¹⁰⁹⁷ This statement indicates the absence of dwelling on the property, at least in 1854. The cemetery at Edgehill, last observed in 1957,¹⁰⁸⁶ is no longer extant.

In his will Capt. Henry claimed residence in the Parish of Christ Church, but he also stated that the land “whereon I now live” was alongside “Moratico Road,” an area in the Parish of St. Mary's White Chapel. At the time, White Chapel was officially part of Christ Church Parish. The will lists by name Henry's wife Mary and fourteen children. A fifteenth child, John S. Tapscott, is recorded as “the child my wife is now going with.” An earlier John, offspring of Capt. Henry's first marriage and cited in John Stott's will, is not mentioned and is known to have died.¹²⁰⁸ Table I shows the inheritances with the heirs listed in approximate order of birth.

To his wife, Mary, “for and during her natural Life,” Henry gave the land and plantation on which they were living including all the land on the north side of Morattico Road, which he bought from “Corbin” (Hannah Corbin), and all the land on the southwest side of the road, also purchased from “Corbin” and lying between his “dwelling Plantation & the Land of William Brumley including 180 Acres more or less.” The area southwest of Morattico road, near his “dwelling plantation,” includes or borders Edgehill. William Brumley's land appears to have been just west of Edgehill, on the other side of River Road, between Deep Creek and Morattico Creek.¹²⁰⁹

In 1782, the year following Capt. Henry's death, Mary is listed as owning a total of 673 acres of land in three different tracts. The areas of the tracts (470, 72, and 131 acres) indicate

that they included the inheritances of Rawleigh, Richard, and Chichester, who had yet to receive their land. A 1783 processioning described in the Christ Church Vestry Book is said to have gone along the “road by M^{rs}. Mary Tapscotts.”¹²¹⁰ The precinct described cannot be positively identified, but may well have included Stony Hill (map, p. 154):^{1116,1121}

Order^d that W^m. Warrin Raw^h. Devenport & Newman Chilton Procession all the Lands from M^{rs}. Agatha Balls Mill up the Road to the Coach Road by the Ditch Old Field Thence up the Road to Doct^{or}. Robinsons Old Field Thence down the Main Branch to Col^o. Balls Mill Thence a long the Road by [?] M^{rs}. Mary Tapscotts to Mr. John Chinns Line Thence a Long the Said Line M^{rs}. Agatha Balls Mill Branch

This same precinct was described in several earlier processionings mentioning Capt. Henry.¹²¹¹ Christ Church processioning records show that Mary’s neighbors in this precinct in 1784 were John Chinn, Thomas Stott, Ann Shearman (wife of Martin Shearman Sr.), Ann Mitchell, John Rogers, and Richard Stott.¹²¹² Mary may have been living at Stony Hill if a house was present there. In 1787, 1788, and 1789 Mary controlled the 180 acres left to her by her husband and the 131 acres willed to Chichester.⁵³³ Rawleigh and Richard had obtained their inherited land by that time. In 1790, 1791, and 1795 through 1797, Mary is shown in the Lancaster County land tax lists with only her 180 acres, Chichester having received his 130-acre (or 131-acre) inheritance.⁵³³

Table I. Heirs of Capt. Henry Tapscott.

Name	Mother	Land, Acres/County/Bought From	Cash, £	Estate [§]
Mary (Wife)		180/Lancaster/Corbin*		X
James	Margaret Stott		100	
Henry	“	180/Lancaster/Corbin*	50	X
Ann	“		200	
William	“	200/Northumberland/Dennis Conway		X
Rawleigh	Mary Shearman	290/Lancaster/Corbin		X
Martin	“	150/Richmond/George Tillery		X
Chichester	“	131/Lancaster/John Chinn		X
Alice	“		200	
Richard	“	75/Lancaster/ Pollard & Blackerby		X
Joseph Henry	“			X
Sarah	“			X
Polly	“			X
Betsey(Elizabeth)	“			X
Samuel	“			X
John S.	“			X

*Upon her death, the 180 acres willed to Mary were to be passed on to her son Henry.

§When the last child reached the age of 12, the remaining estate was to be divided among those noted here.

William’s 200 acres, purchased by Henry from Dennis Conway, were located in St. Stephen’s Parish, next to Meredith Nellems’s land.¹²¹³ The 131 acres in Lancaster County bequeathed to Chichester were acquired from John and Sarah Chinn for £131 on 15 July 1777.¹¹¹⁶ That property, later known as Stony Hill,¹¹²¹ lay within the fork of Colonel James Ball’s Millpond, east of present-day River Road (State Highway 354, map, p. 154).

Richard Tapscott's land was also in the Ball Millpond fork and was adjacent to Chichester's 131-acre legacy. Richard's "75 acres" actually consisted of 75 acres purchased from Richard Pollard and bounded by lands of John Dunaway and Phillip Warrick plus 21 acres purchased from James Blakerby and bounded by properties of John Rogers and Richard Stott.¹²¹⁴ (On 17 July 1777, Capt. Henry was one of the witnesses for a deed of gift from his neighbor John Rogers to Betty Rogers.¹²¹⁵) Capt. Henry had bought the 21-acre portion (actually 21½ acres) from James and Ann Blackerby on 11 November 1777 for £20.¹²¹⁶

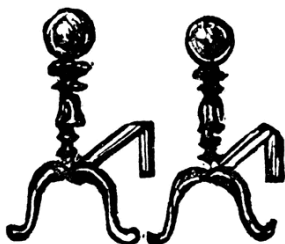
Rawleigh's 290 acres were adjacent to his mother's 180 acres.¹²¹⁷ These tracts, "bought of Corbin," were acquired from Hannah Corbin. On 17 June 1768 a Lancaster deed with receipt from siblings Richard Henry Lee, Francis Lightfoot Lee, and Hannah Corbin to Joseph Chinn, Gent, and Henry Tapscott, merchant, was proved in open court by the oaths of David Boyd, Charles Hammonds, John Heath, and Jesse Ball and was ordered to be recorded.¹²¹⁸ Presumably the same deed, dated 1763, from Hannah Corbin and her brothers to Henry Tapscott, is said to describe land in the area of Chinn's Mill and Stony Hill.¹⁰³⁴

Hannah Corbin

Hannah Corbin of Westmoreland County, a sister of Richard Henry Lee and Francis Lightfoot Lee, was the widow of Gawin Corbin (her cousin), who died in 1759 or 1760. Hannah is today known for her activity in women's rights. In a now-famous letter (unfortunately, no longer extant and known only from the reply), she wrote her brother Richard, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, that she did not feel it proper that women should pay taxes when they were not allowed to elect the officials levying those taxes. It was taxation without representation.¹²¹⁹ Hannah may have been one of the first Baptist converts in the Northern Neck.¹²²⁰

Henry's will distributed 1026 acres in Lancaster, Northumberland, and Richmond Counties and £550 cash. With the exception of James, the six oldest sons received land. James, the first born, was married and already had land and a plantation house inherited from his grandfather John Stott. While the amount of Henry's land was not large compared to that of many elite Virginian families, it was significant and £550 was a large amount of money. Capt. Henry was a well to do member of the gentry. The document of the entry of the will into record described the deceased as "Henry Tapscott Gent."

The inventory of Henry's personal property amounted to a substantial £1277 1s 9d for his Lancaster County estates¹²⁰⁷ and an additional £180 9s 6d for his property in Richmond County.¹²²¹ The contents of the house are listed in named rooms—hall, chamber, closet, little room, back room, upstairs, and a "Piache" (where saws were hung). "Piache" is a vulgarism for "piazza" and had limited usage at one time to designate an arcade or passageway supported by columns, such as a long outside porch.¹²²² The house at Edgehill has such a colonnaded porch attached to its oldest section (see photo, page 153).



The family had nine beds, needed for sixteen children (though not all living at the same time), and a large collection of miscellaneous kitchenware, including fine china. Four sets of andirons and tongs indicate four working fireplaces. A little over eighty percent of the value of the inventoried estate was in the thirty-six slaves, three of whom were at the Stony Hill quarter, near Oakley Plantation, and seven at the Richmond County property. Capt. Henry had cattle, pigs,

and sheep, but only three horses, a small number for a man of his position. Outbuildings at the Lancaster County plantation included a dairy, meat house, kitchen, weaving house, and tobacco house.

Excluding land, some cash legacies, and slaves designated for unmarried children, Henry's estate was not to be divided among his heirs until the youngest child reached the age of twelve. Thus, the executors would be occupied with their duties for years. For Capt. Henry's son Rawleigh, one of the executors, the job was nothing but a headache. On 8 May 1786 Rawleigh and the other executor, Mary, Capt. Henry's widow, brought suit against Anne Shearman, widow and executor of the estate of Thomas Shearman, Mary's deceased brother.¹⁰⁷⁶ But in July 1787, it was they who were sued, by Capt. Henry's daughter Alice and her husband, Martin Shearman.¹²²³ According to Capt. Henry's will, Alice was to receive £200, and, upon her marriage, a "Working Negroe." But six years had passed since Capt. Henry's death and Alice had received only part of the £200, and more than three years after her marriage, she had seen nothing of the slave she was owed. Alice and Martin were, to put it bluntly, pissed, stating

... the said Mary Tapscott and Rawleigh Tapscott intending to defraud and injure your Orator & Oratrix [Alice and Martin] under diverse pretences sometimes insinuating that the debts are not yet collected, and repeatedly alledging that your Orator and Oratrix are not entitled to the afr^d. [aforementioned] Working Negro, because they pretend that the said Henry Tapscott intended that the said legacy of two hundred pounds should be in exclusion of the negro before given as well as of the rest of his Estate, have altogether refused to deliver to you Orator & Oratrix the afrd. Working negro, or to pay the remainder of the afrd. pecuniary Legacy . . .

In fact, Rawleigh was having no end of difficulty collecting debts owed to Capt. Henry's estate, and it was from these debts that the cash legacies to the heirs was to come. Many of the debts were old and collection was restricted by the act of limitations. As the defendants, Rawleigh and Mary, put it, "the debts due their said testator [Capt. Henry], which notwithstanding the most indefatigable exertions of the said debt^s. [defendants] are in a great measure yet uncollected." The debts were "old Book debts of a long standing, many of which these debt^s. apprehend never will be collected or recovered."

Capt. Henry's will leaves little doubt about Alice's slave. Her father obviously intended Alice to have both the £200 and the "Working Negroe." This is reinforced in a deposition given by Charles Rogers, husband of Ann Tapscott and son-in-law of Capt. Henry. When Charles told Capt. Henry that some were saying that Alice's "fortune" would be £500 upon his death, Henry replied "that her fortune would be five hundred pounds, if a Negroe should be supplied to her worth three hundred."

Henry's joke (a price of £300 for a slave was unheard of) showed that Alice was to receive both cash and a slave. The court found for Alice and Martin, who received the rest of the £200 owed them and the "Working Negroe."

Rawleigh's problem with his sister Alice was trivial compared to his problems with the Scurlock heirs. In October 1771 Alexander Scurlock of Richmond County died and Capt. Henry was appointed his executor.¹²²⁴ When Capt. Henry died, Anthony Scurlock's legatees, of which there were at least seventeen, went after Capt. Henry's executors for a full accounting. One problem was that at the time of his appointment as executor, Alexander

Scurlock's estate was indebted to Capt. Henry, clearly a conflict of interest. Between 1783 and 1789 a series of actions in the Chancery Court of Lancaster County occupied Rawleigh and his mother in answering questions and providing old records. At one point, Rawleigh found an old receipt. The response from one of the plaintiff's was "... it appears very strange to him that a loose piece of paper from among the writings of the Said Henry Tapscott . . . sho^d. be offered at this day as a proper Voucher . . .".

On 21 December 1789, more than eight years after Henry's death, the debts and revenue for the settlement of his estate were recorded.¹²²⁵ One item was the payment of £1 to Robert Yerby for tuition for Henry's youngest son, John S. Tapscott. Two entries—"pd. James Howard Admer [Administrator] S Olliver" and "Cash Rec^d. of James Howard admer of Sawcy Olliver"—concern the puzzling Oliver family. As expected for a well-to-do businessman, the account record ran to 2½ large sheets and totaled £492 12s 10d.

On 15 February 1790, the final division of the movables—household items, farm equipment, animals, furniture, and slaves (the latter shown in Table II)—from Henry's estate was recorded.¹²²⁶ James, Ann, and Alice, not listed in the division, were to receive cash bequests (£100 for James and £200 each for Ann and Alice) but were excluded in Capt. Henry's will from the division of the remainder of the personal estate (except for a "Working Negroe" to be given to the unmarried children at the time of their marriage, a clause that affected only Alice since James and Ann were married prior to Capt. Henry's death). Samuel, who appeared in his father's will but in no other document including the record of the division, had probably died young. The remaining twelve heirs each received possessions valued at £7 18s and slaves valued at £71 16s 8d. As needed, money was exchanged between heirs to ensure that all received inheritances with the same value.



Upstairs room in Edgehill Plantation House (2005).

Table II. Division of Slaves from Estate of Capt. Henry Tapscott.

Heir	Slaves	Heir	Slaves
Mary (Wife)	William, Dinah	Richard	Jack, Tabatha
Henry	James, Silly Old Jack	Joseph Henry	Lewis, Catey
William	Catesby, Sarah	Sarah	Dominick Matilda
Martin	George, Dorcus	Betsey [Elizabeth]	Tom, Easter Melinda, Old Isaac
Chichester	Simon, Winney Hannah	Polly	Sharper, Dianna Old Winney
Rawleigh	Moses, Polly Cook Winney	John S.	Sinah, Nanny Sam

The estate division did not end executorship problems for Mary and Rawleigh Tapscott. Though cash bequests had been awarded to some children, creditors still owed money to the estate and that money was the source of those bequests. In 1796 Ann (Tapscott) Rogers, like her half-sister Alice, decided she had waited long enough for her £200. She sued.¹²²⁷ Fifteen years after Henry's death, mother and son were still handling a seemingly endless job.

Following Henry's death, his widow Mary supervised the plantation, a large number of children, and a multitude of slaves. The 1781 Lancaster County tithables list shows Mary; three sons, Rawleigh, Martin, and Chichester (other children at home were too young to be tithable or were females); and fourteen slaves—James, Sharper, George, Lewis, two Jacks, Will, Wilson, Winney, Dinah, Nanny, "Darius" (Dorcus?), William, and Day, most of whom appear to be from Capt. Henry's estate. *Heads of Families* for Lancaster County in 1783 shows Mary Tapscott with eleven whites and thirty-two Blacks⁵⁷² and in 1785 shows her with a dwelling house, three outbuildings, and two whites (slaves were not enumerated).⁷⁴² The Lancaster County tithables list for 1785 names seven slaves: Will, Sharper, Simon, Dinah, Easter, Dianna, and Tab (probably Tabatha).⁷⁵⁸ In the 1787 tax roll Mary is listed with seven slaves, two horses, and thirteen head of cattle, her dower portion. Henry's estate (twenty-six slaves, one horse, and eighteen cattle), marked "not tithable," was listed separately.⁷⁵⁹ An original, badly damaged Lancaster County tithables list from 1795 shows her with six slaves, four of which have readable names, Simon, Will, Easter, and Dianna,¹²²⁸ and a tithables list of 1796 shows five slaves, Simon, Will, Dinah, Easter, and Dianna.⁷⁶⁰ The 1797 tithables list for Mary names the slaves Simon, Will, Dinah, and Dianna⁷⁹¹ and the 1798 list names Sharper, Billey, Jesse, Easter, and Dinah.⁷⁶¹ At times, some of Mary's slaves, e.g., Sharper and Tab, appeared in the household of her son Rawleigh.

Mary's name as well as that of Henry's estate is found on several Revolutionary War claims for beef, supplies, and pasturing cattle used for troop rations.¹²²⁹ The estate of Henry Tapscott was requisitioned for nine gallons, two quarts, and one pint of brandy on October 1780, and a certificate for £4 10s for the brandy was redeemed at Lancaster County Court of June 1782. Another certificate granted by commissioners for Lancaster County for Henry's estate (for unknown items) was for a rather large £378 18s 5d. "Mrs. Mary Tapscott" was given certificates for £5, £4 0s 5d, £7, and £7 by Rawleigh Tapscott for pasturing beef cattle (in one case "beaves") in 1781. She also received £85 for one head of beef in June 1781 and £2 for providing beef meat in October 1781. In 1781 James Norris received a voucher for £40 for one head of beef cattle stalled by Mary Tapscott.

Trial of Lewis the Slave

Lewis, the slave named in Mary (Shearman) Tapscott's 1781 tithables list, appears in another document two years later. A Court of Oyer and Terminer held at Lancaster County Courthouse 5 July 1723 conducted the "Tryal of Lewis a negro man slave the property of M^{rs} Mary Tapscott . . . charged with Felony."¹²³⁰ Lewis was declared to have snuck out one night the preceding month and had stolen "Ten Spanish Mill Dollars and Three French Crowns of the Value of Four pounds Current money" from a slave belonging to Frances Humphrey Christian, husband of Ann Shearman, Mary (Shearman) Tapscott's sister. Lewis was acquitted when the witnesses failed to appear.

At a vestry meeting held for Christ Church Parish on 16 November 1781, Mary received 250 pounds of tobacco for “Buring [burying] Rich^d. Davis.”¹²³¹ In 1788 an advertisement in the *Virginia Independent Chronicle* announced that a hogshead of tobacco inspected 11 April for Capt. Tapscott’s executors (of whom Mary was one) would be sold if not taken out by 25 November.¹²³² A 22 June 1791 deed of lease and release described land as adjoining the land of Mary Tapscott.¹²³³ Mary was still living on 21 August 1804, when she was named in a suit over Henry’s estate,¹²³⁴ but was apparently deceased by 17 June 1806 when her stepson Henry sold Edgehill, to which Mary had lifetime rights, to his brother Chichester.¹¹¹⁷

Descendants

Capt. Henry had at least sixteen children, four more than the total known progeny of his two brothers, and there were probably others, unnamed and unknown. One-third of colonial Virginia newborns died as infants.¹²³⁵ Several highly informative documents allow us to untangle the skeins of Captain Henry’s multitudinous children and their descendants. Two, already discussed, are Henry’s will¹⁰⁹⁰ and the will of his father-in-law, John Stott.¹⁰⁴⁸ Three other records are equally revealing.

A 21 November 1808 order of Lancaster County Court directing a division of the slaves of Capt. Henry’s son Richard among his heirs, names all of Capt. Henry’s children except the first John, Samuel, and Martin, who were deceased.¹²³⁶ Two children, James and Joseph, were deceased, but were listed as such with the names of their offspring.

It appearing to the satisfaction of the Court that the slaves of which Richard Tapscott died seized and possessed of in this County intestate shall be divided in kind among his legal Representatives in the motion of Rawleigh Tapscott it is ordered that Robert, James, Albion & Warner Tapscott heirs of James Tapscott decd also Louisa, Baker, Newton, Caroline and Chichester Tapscott infants and heirs of the said James Tapscott decd by Martin Shearman their guardian specially appointed for this purpose, Benjamin Kidd & Frances his wife, Henry Tapscott, Ann Rogers, William Tapscott, Martin Shearman & Alice his wife, Ezekiel G. Shearman and Betsey his wife, Sarah Tapscott, also Robert & Joseph Tapscott infants and heirs of Joseph Tapscott decd by the said Martin Shearman their guardian specially appointed for this purpose, and Chichester Tapscott, Polly Tapscott and John S. Tapscott the other heirs and representatives of the said Richard Tapscott be summoned to appear here on the third monday in April next to show cause if any they can why the said slaves should not be sold in order to a division thereof.

A 21 September 1818 document records the division of the proceeds of the sale of slaves from the estate of Captain Henry’s daughter Polly.¹²³⁷ Whole sisters and brothers, or their heirs received \$145.66. Half siblings and heirs received half this amount, \$72.83. One of the witnesses for the record was Joseph Shearman Jr., Polly’s cousin.¹²³⁸

Chichester Tapscott – Sarah Tapscott – Ezekiel G. Sherman (in right of his wife Betsey who was Betsy Tapscott) – John S. Tapscott – The Heirs of Rawleigh Tapscott dec^d. and the Heirs of Joseph Tapscott Dec^d. of Whole Blood and also Ann Rogers who was Ann Tapscott, William Tapscott & the Heirs of James Tapscott dec^d. of half Blood

An exceedingly informative record is a report of the division of the estate of Martin Tapscott.¹²³⁹ This document provides detailed relationships for most of the children of Henry Tapscott and lists their heirs, for some until the fourth generation. The actual date of the document is uncertain. It may have been prepared much earlier than 1845, when it was introduced into court. Elizabeth Tapscott, a child of Henry, is said to be living in the document, but is known to have been deceased by 15 May 1843.¹²⁴⁰ Moreover several female heirs married prior to 1845 are shown with neither their married names nor their spouses.

Of Henry's sixteen children, only seven—James, Ann, Chichester, Alice, Joseph, Elizabeth, and John S.—established lines that are not known to have died out. The descendants of James and Chichester are particularly numerous.

James Tapscott, Gent.

Among the Tapscotts of his era, James Sr., probably born around 1746¹²⁴¹ and the eldest of Capt. Henry's sons, was the most financially successful, the most publicly involved, and climbed highest on the social ladder. He made a good start when he inherited his grandfather John Stott's lands and buildings. James was still a teenager on 8 October 1761, when his grandfather made his will leaving to him "my land and Plantation whereon I now Live with all the appurtenances to him and his heirs forever."¹⁰⁴⁸ The land probably included 75 acres near Deep Creek (and near Edgehill Plantation), which John had purchased in 1726.¹²⁴² John Stott died within weeks of signing the will, proven on 15 January 1762.¹⁰⁴⁸ Two years later, at age eighteen, James came into his large inheritance a very young man.

Like his father, James Tapscott had multiple pursuits. At various times he was a planter, merchant, real estate broker, bondsman, keeper of an ordinary, court justice, commissioner of the taxes, county coroner, county sheriff, and member of the Virginia House of Delegates. And like his father, James was a courthouse fixture. In 1783 he was plaintiff in a suit (of unknown purpose) against George Ingram, the weary clerk summing up the court's activity as "Examining a great number of Witnesses and having a long and tedious Debate."¹²⁴³ The suit dragged on and on, well into 1784.

James the Physician

A James Tapscott who studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh¹²⁴⁴ was once widely believed to be James the son of Capt. Henry. This connection was based on (1) the latter James's position as Lancaster County Coroner and (2) a *William and Mary Quarterly* article, dating from 1911 and providing no source, claiming that James Tapscott the medical student was a Virginian.¹²⁴⁵ But the position of coroner required no medical training, and a more recent and more reliable article shows that the James Tapscott who studied in Edinburgh was from Philadelphia, not Virginia.¹²⁴⁶ James Tapscott of Philadelphia is first found at a meeting of the Philadelphia Baptist Association on 22 October 1747, when James the son of Capt. Henry was but an infant.¹²⁴⁷ He appears as a physician in a 1756 Philadelphia tax list,¹²⁴⁸ and may have been practicing without a medical degree (not a requirement at the time). In 1764 "Dr. James Tapscott," was written three letters (in one, he is addressed as simply "James Tapscott") about trade and difficulties with Britain, by Benjamin Marshall, a Philadelphia merchant.¹²⁴⁹ James the Physician, who obtained his MD degree from Edinburgh in 1765,¹²⁴⁶ has no known connection with the Tapscotts of Virginia.

Northumberland and Lancaster Counties

Although James appears to have resided primarily in Lancaster County until the early 1790s, when he moved away from the Northern Neck, his name is found in several Northumberland County records.

Marriage—On 8 November 1774 James obtained a license in Northumberland County, Virginia, to marry Elizabeth Davis,¹²⁵⁰ with the marriage occurring the same day at Morattico Church.¹²⁵¹ Elizabeth's name is last seen on a document dated 21 April 1789,¹²⁵² and by 9 May 1792, when he sold property without the legally required signature of a wife, James was a widower.¹²⁵³ He would marry again.

Property—James's first known job was assisting in the store of the Scotch-Irish merchant Col. James Gordon, a position he obtained sometime before Gordon's death in January 1768 and then continued until 1774 under the Colonel's son James Jr.¹²⁵⁴ James Tapscott said that "he acted as collector for Said James Gordon and had Sundry Accounts to collect from different people in Northumberland."¹²⁵⁴

James also farmed his inherited plantation, renting his grandmother Elizabeth Stott's one-third dower portion in 1777, 1778, and 1779 for a stingy 500 pounds of tobacco per year. But even that amount was too much for James, who may have been rather tightfisted (which could account for his eventual wealth), since Elizabeth, in 1780, had to sue her grandson for 999 pounds still owed for those three years, for which he "refuseth payment."¹²⁵⁵

By 1779, when he appears in a Lancaster County list with fifteen tithables (himself, Tapscott Oliver(!), and thirteen slaves—Sam, Bob, Hannable [Hannibal], Will, Bistoe, Polley [Polly], Winney, Rose, Patt, Judith, Hannah, Isaac, and Brumbley),¹⁰²⁷ James was, by any measure, wealthy. On 22 October of that year, while his grandmother Elizabeth Stott was still living, James sold the plantation inherited from his grandfather "Except the right of Dower therein of Elizabeth, widow of the aforesaid John Stott" (one-third of the plantation was for her use during her life).¹²⁵⁶ Though the property, specifically described as "Parcel of Land and Premises," was only 106 acres, it contained a plantation house and brought a spectacular £2200.

On 26 April 1780 James bought 879 acres of land from Peter and Frances Conway for an even more spectacular £6300, "Current money of Virginia."¹²⁵⁷ The large price of over £7/acre may be attributable to two things. First, the indenture, like all eighteenth-century indentures for the sale of property, included everything attached to the land—houses, buildings, orchards, mills, etc. The property undoubtedly included valuable buildings, though nothing is specifically described. Second, inflation during the Revolutionary War caused prices to rise 50 to 100 percent in constant money terms and many times that amount in



Nearby of James Tapscott's lands with both old and modern landmark designations.

Continental and Virginia currency.¹²⁵⁸ The problem was not so much price inflation as currency deflation. By the spring of 1780 “Current money of Virginia” was going for one-fortieth its face value.¹²⁵⁹ Nevertheless, £6300 was a lot of money, and 879 acres, a lot of land. It is surprising that James could raise the required cash even with the sale of his inheritance. Income from his plantation undoubtedly helped. We know that Peter Conway, from whom James bought the land, held 500 acres lying around the town of Lancaster.¹²⁶⁰ The indenture, however, describes land just south of present-day Route 3, on both sides of Merry Point Road (“the Main Road from Davis’s Warehouse” in the deed of sale), and touching Browns Creek feeding Edward’s millpond (known as “Norris’s Millpond” in 1780). The property was near that of James Gordon’s plantation house.¹²⁶¹

Peter and Frances Conway

James Tapscott was well acquainted with well-to-do Peter Conway (only son of Major Peter and Elizabeth Conway)¹²⁶² and his wife Frances (“Fanny”) of Christ Church Parish, Lancaster County. In addition to purchasing land from the couple, he aided in many of Peter’s numerous land transactions. On 27 November 1780 James witnessed a Northumberland County deed of sale to Peter Conway from Robert Clark Jacob and his wife, Ann, for 1611 acres in Wicomico Parish, Northumberland County, at a whopping price of “Ten Thousand pounds in Gold and Silver Lawful Money of Virginia.”¹²⁶³ Surprisingly, on the same day, Peter sold the same property back to Robert Jacob for only £8000 with the understanding that Robert pay “Yearly on Christmas Day one Ear of Indian Corn if demanded” provided that Peter did not pay several other sums to Robert.¹²⁶⁴ If Peter defaulted, Robert Jacob and his heirs could hold the property for “One Thousand Years.” It turns out that Peter was covering bonds of £2000 and £14,000, which bound him to Robert Jacob. Witnesses of one of the many documents included not only James Tapscott, but his brothers William and Henry. On 22 May 1787, James Gordon [Jr.] and James Tapscott examined Frances privately to determine if she agreed to a sale of 1000 acres of Wicomico Parish land (she did),¹²⁶⁵ and on 7 March 1787, he witnessed an indenture of sale of 500 acres, for a rather hefty £5500, to Joseph Pierce.¹²⁶⁶ James also examined Frances for the latter sale. Many years earlier, on 18 June 1778, James’s father, Capt. Henry, had likewise examined Frances for her agreement to a sale of 440 acres in Northumberland County to Thomas Conway for £2,600.¹²⁶⁷

Almost immediately James began selling off land. On 1 August 1780 while residing in Christ Church Parish in Lancaster County, James and Elizabeth sold 395 acres of the Conway property to Charles Bell for £2859.¹²⁶⁸ James’s brother Henry was a witness. On 25 September 1783 the couple, still residing in Christ Church Parish, sold 50 acres in St. Stephen’s Parish, Northumberland County, to Yarrett Hughlett for £80.¹²⁶⁹ On 21 April 1789, they sold 200 acres to Henry Hinton for £400.¹²⁵² That land included portions of property that would one day be known as “Levelfields,” where a large Plantation House, still standing, would be built around 1851.¹²⁷⁰ Other sales occurred on 18 April 1786 (2 acres),¹²⁷¹ 14 April 1787 (50 acres),¹²⁷² 9 May 1792 (200 acres),¹²⁵³ 16 July 1794 (21 acres),¹²⁷³ and 23 July 1794 (450 acres).¹²⁷⁴ But while selling land, James also purchased property. On 5 July 1790 he bought 200 acres for £170 near the Eastern Branch of Corrotoman River from Elias Edmonds. The transaction was unusual in that Elias Edmonds’s wife, Mary, was described as

“a woman of insane mind and therefore incapable of being a party to or acknowledging the said Deed.” Thus, Elias had to make a bond guaranteeing the sale. In 1790 and 1791, James appeared in Lancaster County land tax records with 465 acres.⁵³³

In 1781 James Tapscott had fourteen tithables: himself, his brother William, Tapscott Oliver, and eleven slaves—Sam, Andrew, Bob, Will, Winney, Rose, Hannah, Judith, Polly, Patt, and (a second) Winney.⁵⁷⁷ Land tax records show James with 717 acres in 1782, 665 acres in 1787 through 1789, and tracts of 465 acres and 200 acres in 1791.⁵³³ His household appears in the 1783 and 1785 *Heads of Families* for Lancaster County, the latter for James Tapscott, “Gent,” the only person so designated among the heads of families listed in the entire county for that year.¹²⁷⁵ The James Tapscott household had seven whites and twenty-six Blacks in 1783, the year in which he bought (on 3 October 1783) another 243 acres, adjacent to the 26 April 1780 purchase, from the Conways for 35,500 pounds of tobacco (about £150 at prewar prices).¹²⁷⁶

Owing to the large amounts of land bought and sold, it is difficult to state with any certainty exactly where in Lancaster County James and Elizabeth lived; however, in 1779, James was assigned to procession “all the Lands from Col^o. Gordons Mill to Cap^t. Seldens Mill on Both Sides of the Road.”¹²⁷⁷ Selden’s Mill lay just northeast of the town of Lancaster; Gordon’s Mill, earlier known as Thomas Edward’s Mill, was situated near the bridge on Devils Bottom Road.¹²⁷⁸ It is likely that James’s home was located somewhere between these two mills, probably in or near the town of Lancaster since a 1786 court record states that he had a home “near the bounds of the Court House of this [Lancaster] County.”¹²⁷⁹

A 1785 petition of James to build a water grist mill shows that he also held property on “Cabin Swamp Run,” now partially covered by Davis Millpond, about three miles northeast of Lancaster County Courthouse.¹²⁸⁰

On the Petition of James Tapscott Gent. for leave to build a Water grist Mill on a Run in the County called Cabin Swamp Run that divides his land from the land of James Ball Gent. It is ordered the Sheriff Summon a Jury of Twelve free holders of the neighborhood and that they do meet on the said Land in company with the Surveyor and being first only sworn before a Magistrate or Sheriff of the said County diligently view and examine the conveniencies and inconveniencies to the parties adjoining by building such Mill with all the Timber &c. that may be laid under water or otherwys injured with the true value of the Acre of Land petitioned for and that they report the same under their hands and Seals and that the Sheriff return the said Report to next Court. William Brown Gent is to attend as Surveyor.

When the report was presented at the following court, Kendall Lee, who had a mill on the same run, requested an appeal, which was granted, before the next General Court in Richmond.¹²⁸¹

Politics and Jurisprudence—James Tapscott’s name appears in dozens of Lancaster County legal records, of which only a few are mentioned here. In 1777 James was surety for a Lancaster County marriage bond for James Gordon Jr. and Elizabeth Gordon, a bond in which the phrase “Sovereign Lord George the Third by the grace of god, of great Britain &c. King Defender of the Faith” was first written and then struck out, to be replaced with “our Common Wealth of Virginia & Governor & Council for the same.”¹²⁸² In 1781 he was one of

the Commissioners of the Tax certifying a list of recruits raised in Lancaster County to serve in the Continental Army,¹²⁸³ and in 1785 secured a bond for the marriage of Epaphroditus Robinson and Milly Chilton.¹²⁸⁴

On 2 April 1782, the Council of the State of Virginia added James to the “Commission of Peace and Oyer for Lancaster County” as a justice.¹²⁸⁵ James was serving in that capacity on 20 June 1782, when the Lancaster County Court commanded

Eliazer Robinson being Dead and Buried, it is ordered he be not only struck off the Commissioners List of Tax's but Erased out of the memory of man as having been a poor Inoffenance being and a useless member of Society. he would fall to sleep while on Duty of a Jury.¹²⁸⁶

On 15 March 1784, Justice of the Peace James reported¹²⁸⁷

Whereas Thomas Brent hath this day made Oath before me a Justice of the peace for the Said County that he is in Danger of his life or Fortune from the abuse and Threats which he has received from John Hutchason [*sic*] and is afraid of Further Injuries being done you are therefore in the name of this Common Wealth required to take the Said John Hutchason before Some Justice for the Said County to consider the Said Complaint given under my hand and Seal this 15th. day of March 1784. James Tapscott

In 1785, James was reappointed a justice.¹²⁸⁸

In 1786 James Tapscott was appointed one of six to take “the List of Taxable property for this present year” in Lancaster County.¹²⁸⁹ In January of 1790 he was among those signing a petition to the Governor requesting a pardon for a slave, James, who had been sentenced to be hanged for stealing sheep and who belonged to Joseph Shearman, his uncle.¹²⁹⁰ The cause was not concern for the slave, but protection of Joseph's property. Two months later, on 17 May 1790, James Tapscott “Gent,” was ordered to be recommended to the governor as the new county coroner.¹²⁹¹

Edwin Conway Gent having resigned his Commission as Coroner in this County and thereupon it is ordered that James Tapscott Gent be recommended to his Excellency the Governor as a proper person to be commissioned to execute the Office of Coroner in the said County in the room of the said Edwin Conway

In August of that year, James, who was already serving as a justice of the Lancaster Quarterly Court,¹²⁹² secured a £1000 bond for the coroner's position.¹²⁹³ The following year, acting as a court officer, James Tapscott witnessed several oaths that Lancaster County bonds were due.^{1294,1295,1296}

17th March 1791. Lancaster Co. I do hereby Certify that James Gordon made Oath before me that the whole of the within Bond is now due. James Tapscott

Witness to an oath by James Tapscott (son of Capt. Henry) in Lancaster County.

James, son of Capt. Henry, reached the pinnacle when he and James Ball Jr. served as Lancaster County delegates to the General Assembly House of Delegates for the 17 October 1785 to 21 January 1786 session.¹²⁹⁷ The House of Delegates, established by the Virginia constitution, was similar in authority and structure to the colonial House of Burgesses.

Revolutionary War—On 19 July 1777 James signed an Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity being circulated in Lancaster County by his father.¹²⁹⁸ Had James not signed, he would have been unable to hold the many public offices he would occupy. James played no active role in the Revolutionary War, was more a receiver than a provider (but “profiteer” is far too strong a term), and showed little evidence of a strong patriotic bent. In 1783, while sitting as a Lancaster County justice, he claimed the loss of £495 due to “Depredations of the [British] Enemy” (7000 lbs. of tobacco, half of a sloop, three slaves, and a few small items).¹²⁹⁹ He also made a number of claims in Lancaster County for providing supplies to Revolutionary War troops.¹³⁰⁰ He obtained certificates for £8 15s to pay for beef requisitioned by Rawleigh Tapscott on July 1781, and for 18s as reimbursement for bacon furnished prison guards on April 1781. In 1781 he also received a receipt (no value given) for three head of grass-fed beef. In 1782, he received £161 for one lot of 27 pounds bacon and £162 for a second lot of the same weight. The latter prices appear incredibly high, particularly since the General Assembly act allowing procurement fixed bacon at 48 shillings per lb.¹³⁰¹ One problem in interpreting the figures is that supplies for Virginia militia were paid with Virginia currency; those for Continental troops, with Continental currency, and the records are not always clear about which was which. Currency depreciation was a far larger problem. In 1780 the Continental was being redeemed at 40 to 1; by 1781 it was 100 to 1, in some places, 1000 to 1. Virginia currency was even worse, trading at 800 to 1 in 1780. Some certificates were written for non-depreciated amounts, some for depreciated amounts, and some were just left blank. In January 1783 James received credit of £3 15s for requisitioned beef, but was granted a certificate for £209 12s.

Publican and Merchant—At a Lancaster County Court of 19 May 1786 James Tapscott “Gent” was licensed for an ordinary in his home near the bounds of the courthouse.¹²⁷⁹ The bond for the license, obtained the same day, was for a whopping £10,000 “Current money of Virginia.”¹³⁰² In 1767 and 1768, before the war brought inflation and currency devaluation, a bond for keeping an ordinary required security of only £50.¹⁸⁷³ The bond required that James

... constantly find and provide in his said Tavern good wholesome and cleanly lodging & Diet for Travelers and others also good Stablage Fodder and provender or pasturage as the Season of the year shall require for Horses for and during the term of one whole year from the date hereof and from thence unto the next Court held for the said County & shall not Suffer any person or persons to Tipple or drink more than is necessary on the Sabbath day nor at any time Suffer unlawful Gaming in his said Tavern But in all things well and faithfully Execute the office of a Publican agreeable to the Act of Assembly . . .

County seats were popular locations for ordinaries, which provided lodging, food, and drink to weary, hungry, and dry travelers attending court. Over half the structures in 1675 Jamestown, having both General and James City County Courts as well as the Assembly, had been ordinaries.¹³⁰³ Years before James Tapscott had started his tavern, William Steptoe, whose business gave the name “Steptoe’s Ordinary” to what would become the town of Kilmarnock, had also operated an ordinary at Lancaster County Courthouse.¹³⁰⁴ James’s

tavern was located on the south side of today's Mary Ball Road (Route 3) in the town of Lancaster at the far east end of what is now known as Lancaster Courthouse Historic District.¹³⁰⁵ When prison bounds were surveyed at the Lancaster County jail in 1787, "M^r. Tapscott's Tavern" was cited as a marker.¹³⁰⁶

Prison Bounds

To help prevent gaol fever (typhus) and smallpox, outdoor areas in which some prisoners could exercise were established as early as the seventeenth century in Virginia. In October 1705 the General Assembly set down the law "And for the preservation of the health of such persons, as shall, at any time hereafter, be committed to the said county prisons, the county court shall have power to mark out, by meets and bounds, such a parcel of land as they shall think fit, (not exceeding ten acres) adjoining to the prison, for the rules thereof: And every prisoner (not committed for treason, or felony) giving good security to keep within the said rules, shall have liberty to walk therein, out of the prison, for the preservation of his or her health."¹³⁰⁷

Although they provided alcohol (primarily cider and beer) in addition to their other functions, ordinaries were quite different from "Tippling Houses," which were taverns that only furnished strong drink by the glass. Virginia had long attempted to regulate drinking establishments, which were claimed to be

... full of mischeife and inconvenience by cherishing idlenes and debaucheryes, in a sort of loose and carelesse persons who neglecting their callings mispend their times in drunkennesse, and haveing once contracted debts beyond their abilities of payment make escapes out of the country to the detriment of the publike the losse of their perticuler creditors, and often induce a charge upon the parish . . .

and to allow ordinaries only

... neare the court house [and] in publique places, as ports, fferryes, and greate roades, where they may be necessary for the accommodation of travelers.¹³⁰⁸

A Lancaster County Court of 12 March 1742 recorded the allowable prices fixed by the General Assembly for "regulating ordinarys & restraint of tipling Houses."¹³⁰⁹

Rum at seven shillings the gallon
 Punch with loaf sugar at nine pence the quart
 Cyder at twelve pence the gallon
 Madeira wine at two shillings the quart
 Strong beer at fifteen pence the quart
 Claret at three shillings & six pence y^e quart
 Med. Port at three shillings & six pence y^e quart
 White wine at three shillings & six pence y^e quart
 Dyet with small beer to drink at twelve pence y^e meal
 Stablings with fodder for an horse at six pence y^e night
 Lodging at six pence the night
 Corne at four pence the gallon

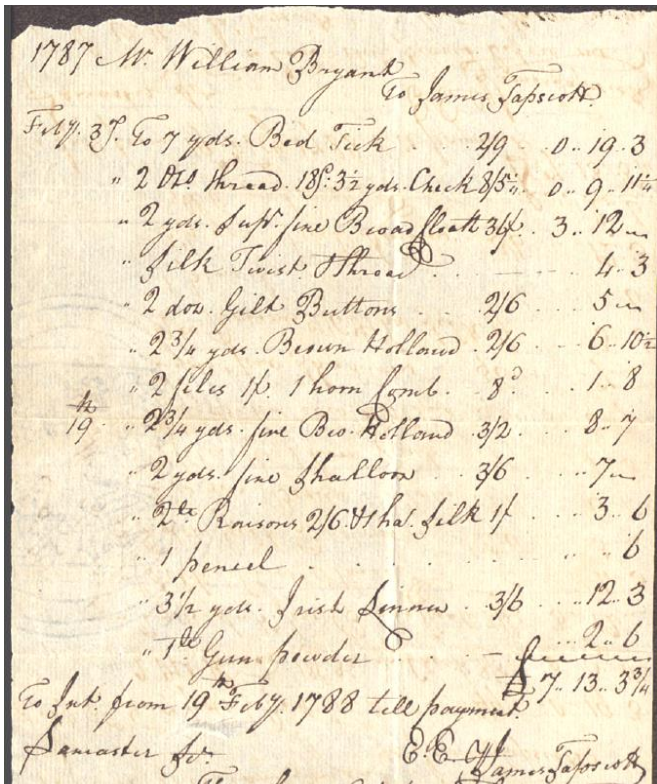
Tavern prices rose only moderately during the Revolutionary War. By 1784, rum was fixed at 10s per gallon, Madeira wine at 4s per quart, and lodging at 1s a night.¹³¹⁰ But stabling remained the same, and port wine actually dropped slightly.

Despite regulations, drinking was widespread when courts were in session. On 17 May 1790 a grand jury charged Ezekiel Tapscott with getting drunk at Lancaster County Courthouse on 19 April 1790, a court day.⁷⁶⁹ Four others, including Richard Yerby, husband of Judith George, Ezekiel's first cousin, were charged with the same offense. James

Tapscott's ordinary could have been the cause of his cousin Ezekiel's downfall. The same day that Ezekiel was charged with drunkenness, Lancaster County Court made drink even more readily available by allowing Henry Hinton to build a tavern "thirty yards from the east Door of the Courthouse."¹³¹¹



In the eighteenth century Lancaster Tavern, near present-day Lancaster Courthouse, competed with James's ordinary (2005).



Account signed by James Tapscott shows a range of items sold at his store. (Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, No. 1797-004, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.)

James was designated a "merchant" as early as 1779 (in a deed of sale).¹²⁵⁶ This position led the Lancaster County Court of 22 October 1784 to appoint James "to furnish Dymers Warehouse with Nine 50 and one 25 Weights, also 150# of lead for the use of making up the deficiencies of the weights at the different Warehouses in this County."¹³¹² James would be paid at the "laying of the next County Levy." The same court assigned James and seven others to check weights at four tobacco warehouses—Dymers, Deep Creek, Lawry's, and Davis's, the last was James's assignment. On 16 April 1787 in Lancaster County, James Tapscott "Gent." was granted a license "to Retail any Goods, Wares or Merchandize within this County the coming year"¹³¹³ In 1787 and 1788 he was selling goods at "Courthouse of Lancaster County" (now known as the town of Lancaster) assisted by his brother William.¹³¹⁴

Botetourt County

On 30 April 1793, in Berkeley County, Virginia (now West Virginia), James Tapscott and Susanna Howard Baker were married by Presbyterian minister Moses Hoge of Shepherdstown, (West) Virginia.¹³¹⁵ Although it lay in Jefferson County, Shepherdstown, originally named “Mecklenburg,” lay just three miles from the Berkeley County line.

Earlier Susanna had married Dr. John Wood, a highly respected physician.¹³¹⁶

That couple had been wedded 8 October 1781 in Berkeley County by Rev. Daniel Stinger, minister of the Church of England’s Norborne Parish.¹³¹⁷ John was the son of James and Mary (Rutherford) Wood;¹³¹⁸ Susanna, the daughter of Judith Howard Wood and John Baker Sr.¹³¹⁹

James Wood and Judith Wood were brother and sister, and, thus, Susanna Baker and John Wood were cousins. John died, sometime between 30 September 1788, when he made a record entry concerning a land assignment, and 8 October 1791, when his mother, Mary, deeded property to her daughter-in-law, Susanna, rather than to her son.¹³²⁰ The death left behind two children, John Fonrose Wood and James Stanhope Wood, who were made wards of their new stepfather, James Tapscott.¹³²¹

The year following his marriage to Susanna, on 19 May 1794, James made answer to a complaint filed in Lancaster County Court of Chancery.¹³¹⁴ In the same year he and Susanna gave their residence as Lancaster County in the records of two land sales.¹³²² But also in that same year, James paid personal property tax in Botetourt County.⁵⁶⁸ Appearing in records for both Lancaster and Botetourt counties in 1794, James Tapscott and his family likely moved to Botetourt during that year.

The reason for the move is unknown. James had been hugely successful in Lancaster County, was well known, and was well connected, and his prominence appears to have been increasing, as attested by the frequency of his name in county records. His relocation may well have been related to his second marriage.

In Botetourt County, James appears in numerous records between 1794 and 1806. He is found in the 1794 Botetourt County personal property tax list with six slaves above age 16, one slave below age 16, and two horses;⁵⁶⁸ and in the 1800 tax list with ten slaves above age 16, two slaves below age 16, and fourteen horses.¹³²³ The number of horses, far more than most residents in the 1800 tax list, indicates a high social position. In 1794 James was a plaintiff in a suit in the Frederick County court against the estate of one Robert Throckmorton.¹³²⁴ The suit was dropped in 1796 when all the defendants had died.¹³²⁵ At the time of the Frederick County suits, James was living in Botetourt County; however, it is noteworthy that twenty years later his daughter Louisa Alcinda Tapscott was married in Frederick County.¹³²⁶ At a district court for the counties of Greenbrier, Botetourt, Montgomery, and Kanawha held on 19 October 1795, James Tapscott brought suit against Elias Linkenauer for trespass.¹³²⁷ The suit was continued at a court held 18 May 1796, when an award committee was appointed, but it was discontinued at a court of 18 October 1796.¹³²⁸



A century and a half ago, Norborne Parish Church, site of Susanna Baker’s first marriage, was already in ruins. Remains can still be seen today. (*The Church Review and Ecclesiastical Register*, Vol. 6, 1853-1854, p. 272.)

James was appointed to the Botetourt County Commission of the Peace on 14 April 1795¹³²⁹ and made an Overseer of the Poor for Botetourt County on 10 April 1798.¹³³⁰ He witnessed the Botetourt County wills of Matthew Wilson, signed 19 September 1795,¹³³¹ Daniel Warner, signed 24 October 1801,¹³³² and Hugh Brown (for whom James was made an executor), signed 27 December 1801.¹³³³ A court of 24 May 1799 declared the Botetourt County road from “James Tapscott’s to the Glade Field” to be one of three in disrepair.¹³³⁴ In September 1805 an inventory of the estate of James Rowland was submitted to a Botetourt Court by James Tapscott and others.¹³³⁵ On 12 July 1806 James certified that the account of James Boyd, executor of Derry Freeman, had been settled. The statement was ordered recorded at a Botetourt Court of September 1806.¹³³⁶

Botetourt County, where Presbyterians and Methodists vied for converts, was a favorite destination for traveling preachers. The most prominent at the time was Bishop Francis Asbury, the leader of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States. From 1784 until his death in 1816, Asbury traveled thousands of miles each year preaching in campgrounds, taverns, town squares, and fields, recording his journeys in meticulous journals. Following a camp meeting near Amsterdam, a small town about 6 miles south of Fincastle, the Botetourt county seat, Bishop Asbury wrote,¹³³⁷

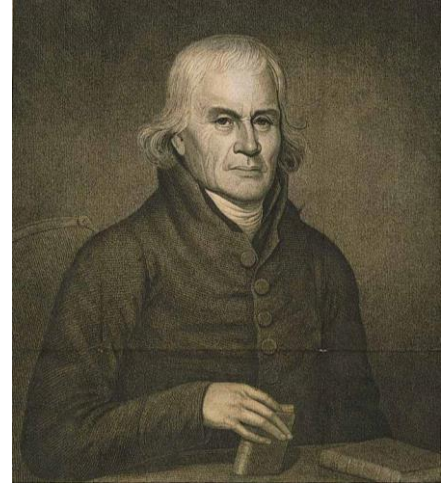
Friendship and good fellowship seem to be done away between the Methodists and Presbyterians; few of the latter will attend our meetings now: well, let them feed their flocks apart . . .

The Presbyterians, who arrived early in the county, were true dissidents, who had broken from not only the Church of Rome but also the Church of England. On the other hand, the earliest Methodists considered themselves part of the Anglican Church, differing primarily in the use of circuit riders, class meetings, and exhorters, often including women and slaves.

Despite the differences and animosity between the two sects, James may have been in both camps. As early as 21 April 1797, “Tabscots in Botetourt” was a designated Presbyterian meeting place.¹³³⁸ But in 1801 Bishop Francis Asbury made the following journal entry:¹³³⁹

Friday, 11 [September 1801] We rode by Rockbridge [Natural Bridge] and Springfield, to Pattensburg, and thence on to James Tapscote’s: I was hungry and unwell, having taken cold by exposure to the evening air.

Pattensburg, known also as “Looney’s Ferry,” is today Buchanan, a James River town about 17 miles east of Fincastle. Of course, rather than James Sr., “James Tapscote” could have been James Jr., who would one day be married by a Methodist Episcopal minister.⁸²³ But in 1801 James Jr. was not yet married and was probably living with his parents, the usual lodging for unmarried children. The younger James would have had no household to be visited by Asbury in that year. But five years later, during another trip, James Jr. could have been Asbury’s host:



Francis Asbury by Charles Peale Polk, 1794. (Lovely Lane Museum of United Methodist Historical Society, Baltimore.)

Friday, 15 [August 1806] I rode fifteen miles and breakfasted with Mr. Topcotts; eleven miles further brought me to Mr. Thomas's, near the campground, at a little town called Amsterdam.¹³⁴⁰

On 15 March 1802, while residing in Botetourt County, James Sr. purchased two tracts of Rockbridge County land, 93 and 298 acres, from Peter Morgan and his wife, Mary, for £700 ("current money").¹³⁴¹ Two weeks later, on 31 March 1802, he purchased a 73-acre tract in the same area from Gabriel and Mary Morgan for \$100, with James Tapscott Jr. serving as a witness. The land lay along Buffalo Creek near the town of Glasgow, just a few miles north of the Botetourt County line.

Family

From his first marriage James had four known children, with a fifth likely (Robert Henry, Albion T., James Jr., Warner Lewis, and probably Mary Lewis, all assumed born in Lancaster County) and from his second, five more (Louisa Alcinda, Susanna Caroline, Baker, Newton, and Chichester).¹²³⁶ (A questionable source¹³¹⁸ names a sixth child, Henry Howard, from the latter marriage, but Henry Howard Tapscott appears in no reliable document.) Other than her likely connection with a Lewis family, as indicated by the middle names of two of her probable children, we know nothing about Elizabeth Davis. On the other hand, Susanna Howard Baker came from a prestigious family, which has been extensively documented, though not without error.¹³⁴²

John Fonrose Wood, child of Susanna (Baker) Tapscott by her first marriage, attended Washington College (which became "Washington and Lee University") in Lexington, Virginia, graduating in 1803.¹³⁴³ He and his brother, James Stanhope, remained in Botetourt County, their parents' home, where John became a merchant¹³⁴³ and James a lawyer.¹³⁴⁴ In that county, on 12 April 1814, James Stanhope sold to James Allen 113 acres "adjoining the lands said Allen bought of John F. Wood," property in the area known as Beaverdam, adjacent to Buchanan, Virginia.¹³⁴⁵ While the brothers were living in Botetourt County, James Kyle bought land in Grayson County, Virginia, from James Stanhope Wood in 1821 and from John Fonrose Wood in 1823.¹³⁴⁶

The property sold had originally been patent land of John and James's grandfather Col. James Wood, but they almost lost it. In 1815 James S. Wood and John F. Wood brought a bill of complaint in the Augusta County Court of Chancery against the heirs of their stepfather James Tapscott claiming that Botetourt land that had come to them from their real father had ended up in James's estate.¹³⁴⁷ They stated that the mixing had occurred while they were his wards and was not done to defraud them:

At the dates of his land entries & at the date of his said patent, & for many years thereafter, he was the guardian of your orators, who were infants under the age of twenty one years. Of course the protection of their rights was entrusted to him, & his fair & honourable character prohibits the idea that he intended to sacrifice them to his own interest. Indeed the circumstances of the case evidently shew that his object was to secure the lands for your Orators, & protect it from other locations.

When James's heirs were questioned, they either stated ignorance (probably true) or confirmed the claims of James and John. The Wood brothers were awarded "the right, title, & interest" in and to the land. The records of the chancery case nicely list the children of

James Sr. (except for Mary Lewis, who would have been deceased). A catalog of alumni from Washington and Lee University claims that John Wood died in 1840.¹³⁴⁸ Certainly he is not found after that date. James Wood is last seen at age 70 in the 1860 Botetourt County census.

Passing

On 9 August 1806 James Tapscott Sr. was appointed Botetourt County Sheriff, a position requiring three bonds.¹³⁴⁹ At a court of 14 October 1806, James and ten associates (only nine of whom signed the document) gave two bonds of \$5000 each to

... well & truly collect all Levies and Account for & pay the same in such manner as is by Law directed & also all Fines Forfeitures & Amercements accruing or becoming due to the said Commonwealth in the said County & shall duly account for & pay the same to the Treasurer of this Commonwealth for the time being for the use of the said Commonwealth in like manner as is or shall be directed in case of public Taxes & shall in all other things truly & faithfully Execute the said Office of Sheriff during his Continuance therein . . .

and

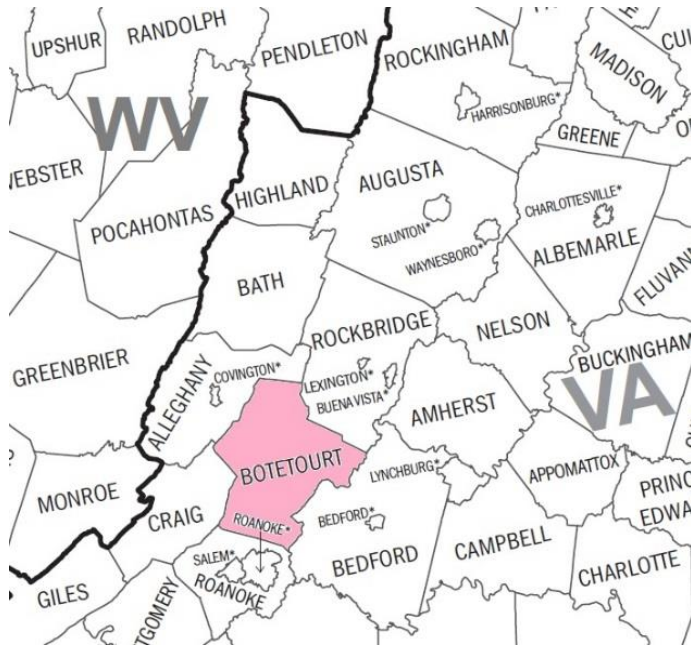
... well & truly collect & receive all Officers fees and dues put into his hands to collect & duly account for & pay the same to the Officers to whom such Fees are due respectively at such times as are prescribed & limited by law & shall well & truly execute and due return make of all process & precepts to him directed & pay & satisfy all Sums of money & tobacco by him received by Virtue of any such process to the person or persons to whom the same may be due his or their Executors administrators or assigns & in all things shall truly & faithfully Execute & perform the said Office of Sheriff during the term of his continuance therein . . .

and gave bond for an incredible \$30,000 to

... faithfully collect the Tax imposed by Law in the County of Botetourt for the year 1806 (sig) And Shall truly & faithfully Account for & pay the same in the manner prescribed by law in such case made & provided . . .

James was sheriff for at most a few months. On 27 February 1807 John Allen was appointed sheriff “in the room of James Tapscott deceased.”¹³⁵⁰ James was last seen living on 18 September 1806, when he signed a notification to Peter McKeaver that on “Saturday the 20th day of this Month September at the home of James Tapscott in Botetourt Between the Hours of One and three OClock in the Evening” depositions would be taken from two witnesses in a Rockbridge County Chancery Court suit between James and Peter.¹³⁵¹

Years earlier, in Lancaster County, the report of an appraisal and division of the estate of William Yopp, dated April 1787 and recorded 21 April 1788, named James Tapscott “Gent” as administrator.⁸²¹ At a court of 19 November 1804, a new administrator was appointed for William’s estate, which was “unadministered by James Tapscott deceased.”¹³⁵² A second action at the same court called for the division of the estate “unadministered by James Tapscott decd.”¹³⁵³ It appears that the county clerk made an error in the record. James Tapscott would not be deceased for another two years, though he had moved away from Lancaster County and would have been unable to act as an effective administrator.



Botetourt County. (FamilySearch,)

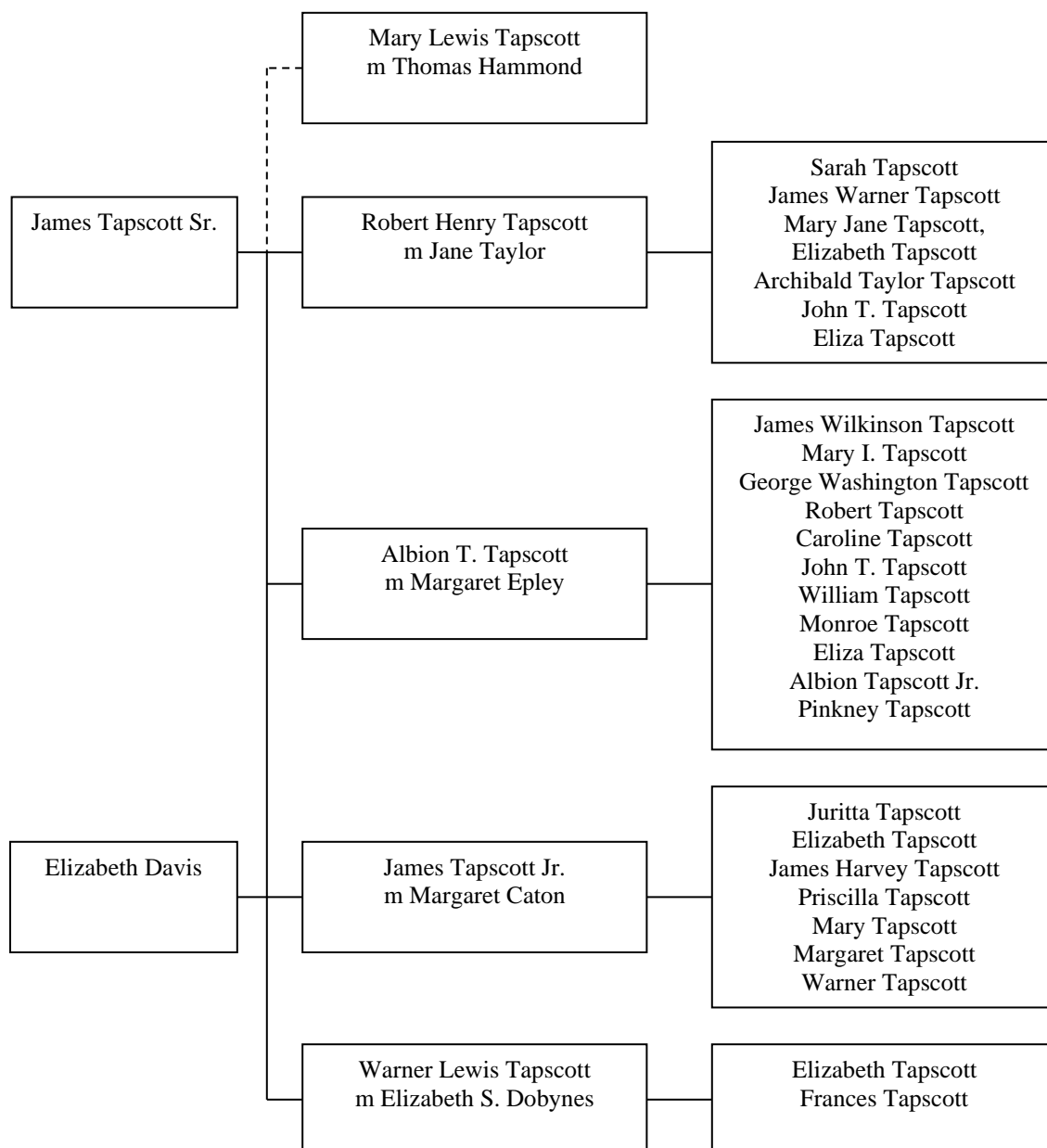
James Sr.'s will, which was signed in Botetourt County, Virginia,¹³⁶¹ but never dated,¹³⁵⁴ lists four children from his first marriage—Robert, Albion, James Jr., and Warner Lewis—and his “wife Susannah & her five children”—Louisa, Baker, Newton, Caroline, and Chichester. His probable daughter Mary Lewis Tapscott (p. 190) was deceased by the time the will was written. James's stepchildren, “Fonrose & Stanhope Woods,” were also named as beneficiaries. Robert and Albion were to divide the land in Rockbridge County, where James Sr. had his real estate holdings, James Jr. was to be given £50, and the remaining beneficiaries were to

receive a variety of personal effects. The personal estate remaining was to be divided with Robert and Albion receiving one quarter between them and Susannah and the offspring of the present marriage receiving the remaining three-quarters.

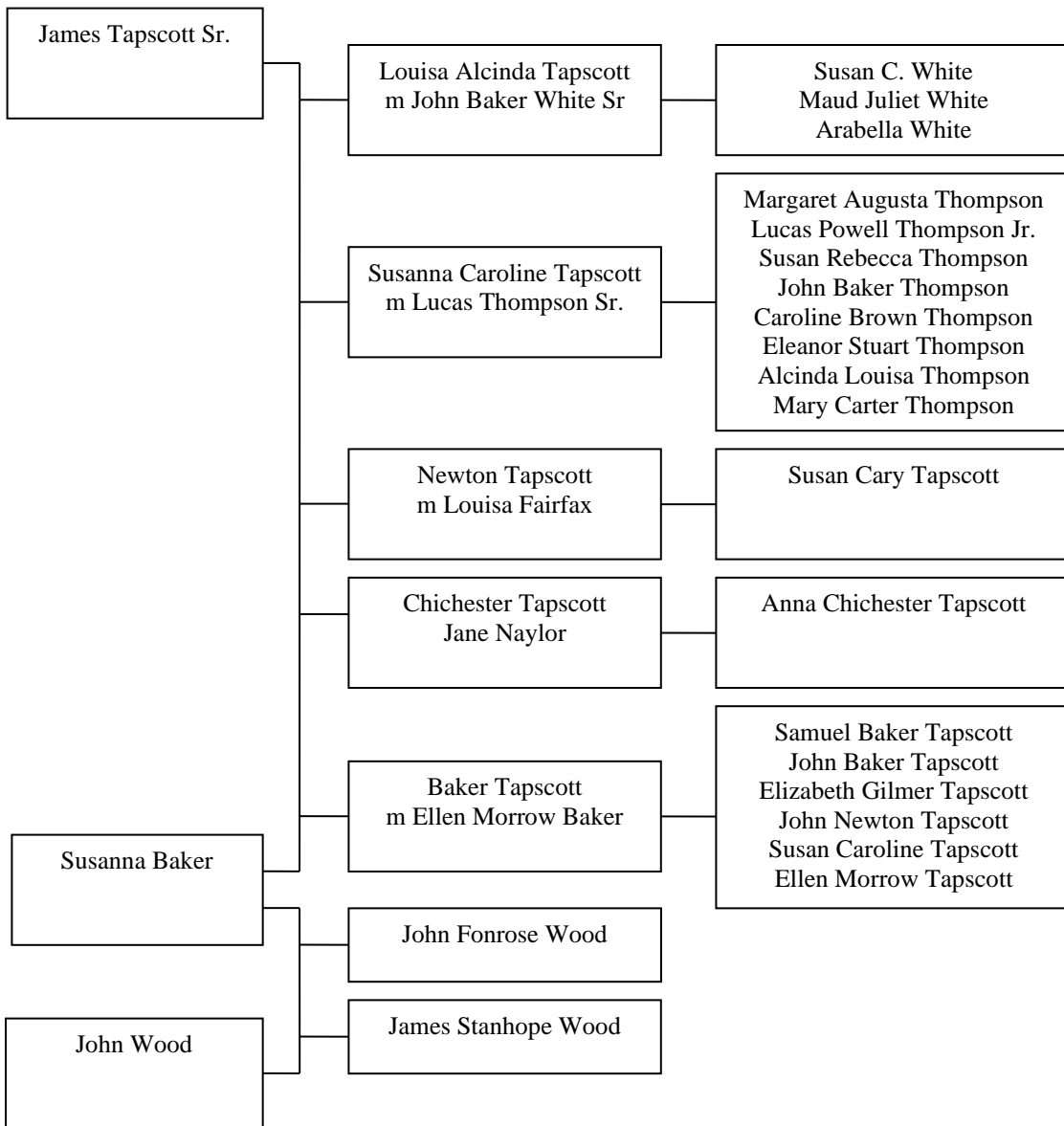
James's will was probated on 24 October 1807 in Monroe County, Virginia, now West Virginia.¹³⁶¹ He may have taken residence there (possibly owing to sickness) late in 1806 or early in 1807 since Botetourt County residence was probably required for his position as sheriff. The personal estate inventory ran to a little over \$8,047, of which \$5,505 was for twenty-six slaves.¹³⁵⁵ The estate included eighteen horses and colts, forty-eight head of cattle, thirty-one sheep, and thirty-five swine. While the inventory does not show enormous wealth, James was quite well off. The personal estate, which does not include real estate, would have been worth about \$133,000 in 2006 dollars based on the consumer price index.¹³⁵⁶ The large number of horses and several luxury items (a \$100 clock and case, silver pieces worth \$103, mahogany buffet and desk valued at \$37) also indicate affluence. The estate required eighteen years to settle. Allen Taylor and Charles B. Penn, the commissioners, signed off on the account of David Rowland, the estate executor, on 15 January 1825, and the eight-page report was admitted to record at the April 1825 term of the Superior Court of Monroe County.¹³⁵⁷ Even then, however, several notes were "left open for further settlement and adjustment."

Susanna (Baker) Tapscott is reported to have died by 29 March 1817.¹³⁴⁷ The division of Martin Tapscott's estate, recorded in 1845, shows only two heirs of James Tapscott Sr.—James Jr. and Warner, both deceased, with James Jr. leaving five heirs and Warner, two.¹³⁴⁹ James Sr.'s other two children by his first marriage, Robert and Albion, are known to have had offspring; however, their move to Alabama¹³⁵⁸ may have allowed their descendants to be conveniently forgotten. The children of his second marriage, to Susanna Howard Baker, are not mentioned at all, even though at least some were living at the time and had heirs.^{1318,1359} Mary Lewis Tapscott had no known children.

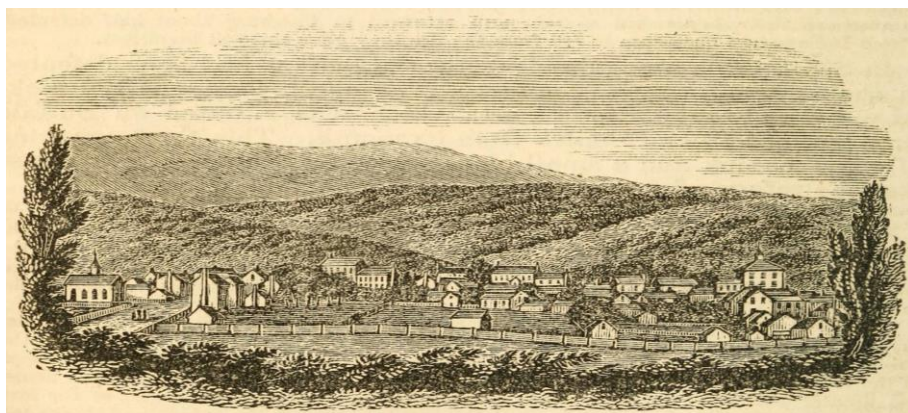
As we will see, James's children were nearly all prominent and highly successful, or as successful as possible considering their generally short life spans. Among the children were a state representative, a justice of the peace, a merchant, and two lawyers. One daughter married a judge; another, a court clerk, the son of a judge. But only one of James's seven sons and one of his daughters reached age 50. Two of the children of his first marriage traveled south to Alabama, one went to Richmond County, Virginia, and one remained in Botetourt County. Most of the children from James's second marriage moved north to the counties of Frederick, Jefferson, and Hampshire, the latter two now in West Virginia.



Descendants of James and Elizabeth (Davis) Tapscott.



Descendants of James and Susanna (Baker) Tapscott.



Fincastle, Botetourt County. (Henry Howe, *Historical Collections of Virginia*, 1845.)

Mary Lewis Tapscott

It is sometimes claimed that Mary Lewis Tapscott “Spinster,” named in a Lancaster County bond of 6 November 1792 for marriage with Thomas Hammond “Bachelor,”¹³⁶⁰ was a daughter of Ezekiel Tapscott because Ezekiel was acquainted with a Thomas Hammonds (see below). It is much more likely, however, that Mary Lewis was an early daughter of James (son of Capt. Henry) and Elizabeth (Davis) Tapscott. Not only was the marriage bond secured by James (and by George Glascock, possibly the George Glascock married to Frances B. Berryman on 25 February 1802 in Lancaster County by Rawleigh Tapscott⁷⁵⁶), but James’s son Warner, like Mary, had “Lewis” (possibly a family name associated with Elizabeth Davis) as a middle name.¹³⁶¹ Moreover, judging from the approximate birth dates of his known children, Ezekiel would have been highly unlikely to have had a daughter of marriageable age in 1792. Since Mary Lewis died by 1797 (Thomas remarried 19 April 1797),⁸²³ apparently without heirs, she would not have been named in James Tapscott’s 1807 will.¹³⁶¹ One minor concern is that a questionable source states that Mary Lewis was a resident of Staunton, Virginia, while James at the time was a resident of Lancaster County.¹³⁶²

Thomas Hammond had two subsequent wives, Mildred Washington, daughter of Charles Washington, youngest brother of the first U.S. president, and Nancy Newton Collins.^{1363,1364} George Washington’s 9 July 1799 will specifically mentions “Mildred Hammond . . . [daughter] of my Brother Charles Washington.”¹³⁶⁵ The first two marriages produced no known children; however, the last produced six offspring though only two lived to adulthood. One of those surviving was George Washington Hammond, whose daughter Mary Mildred Hammond married the widely known New York lawyer Algernon Sydney Sullivan,¹³⁶⁶ but was famous in her own right as an advocate for disadvantaged southern families.¹³⁶⁴

An antique appliquéd quilt alleged to have been started by Mary Lewis Tapscott in 1792 and continued by Hammond’s other wives is now kept at Historic Kenmore in Fredericksburg, Virginia, the ancestral home of Fielding and Betty Washington Lewis, sister of George Washington.¹³⁶⁷



Quilt claimed to have been started by Mary Lewis (Tapscott) Hammond. (Historic Kenmore, Fredericksburg).

Thomas Hammonds, son of Charles Sr.

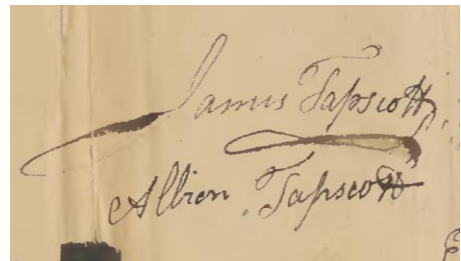
A neighbor of Ezekiel Tapscott was Thomas Hammonds, son of Charles Sr. When Thomas, his wife Ann, and his mother Sarah sold a half acre to the Baptist Society in 1782, Ezekiel was one of the witnesses,⁵⁶⁴ and Ezekiel was one of those who proved the deed in court.¹³⁶⁸ At the 1799 estate sale held after Ezekiel's death, Thomas is recorded as purchasing a canoe for £1.⁷⁸⁴

In 1801, Thomas and his wife Nancy sold 13 acres of land in Northumberland County near the Kilmarnock Baptist Meeting House to Roger Hughlett for \$41.16.¹³⁶⁹ Thomas Hammonds's Lancaster County will was signed 19 April 1803 and probated 20 June 1803.¹³⁷⁰ His heirs were his wife "Nancy" (Ann); sons Thomas (who received the home plantation) and Charles; and other children Sally Spriggs (Sarah married Ephraim Spriggs 18 January 1802 in Lancaster County⁸²³), Alcey Hammonds, Lewis Hammonds, and Huldry Hammonds (married Thomas Dozier 21 March 1814 in Lancaster County⁸²³). Witnesses included Fortunatus George (son of Benjamin "III") and Fortunatus's nephew Benjamin (son of Nicholas Lawson).

Thomas Hammonds, son of Charles Sr., who was dead by 20 June 1803 when his will was probated,¹³⁷¹ could not have been the husband of Mary Lewis Tapscott. The Thomas Hammond believed to have married Mary Lewis Tapscott was still living in 1810, when his property was mentioned in the land division of Hannah Washington, widow of John Augustine Washington, brother of George.¹³⁷²

Robert Henry and Albion Tapscott

Albion's name is given as "Albin" in some records; however, he always signed "Albion," as in the 28 May 1806 Rockbridge County bond, shown here.¹³⁷³ Robert Henry and Albion T. Tapscott are said to have been born around 1780; however, no primary source is given.¹³⁷⁴ The brothers could have been twins since their father's Rockbridge County real estate holdings were divided equally between them;¹³⁶¹ however, very limited data indicates that Albion was possibly a little younger than Robert.¹³⁷⁵



This signature on an 1806 bond shows Albion's spelling of his given name. His father also signed. (Library of Virginia, Richmond.)

On 9 December 1797, Robert Tapscott signed a Botetourt County petition requesting a wagon road to provide access to Kentucky¹³⁷⁶ and a second petition to restore the name of the town of Monroe to its original name of "Fincastle."¹³⁷⁷ That the latter petition was from "Subscribers living in the Town of Monroe late the Town of Fincastle" shows that Robert Henry was living in the county seat, located in the center of Botetourt County. Robert also appears in the 1800 county tax list for a merchant's license (with a "Smith").¹³⁷⁸

Like many a young man, Robert could be a difficult son. One situation is revealed in chancery court records.¹³⁷⁹ In the summer of 1801, without the knowledge of his father, Robert signed a promissory note to pay \$108 to Samuel Wilson of Botetourt County as partial payment for a horse purchased by Robert's acquaintance Kennon Giles. Robert was said to have made the payment because he owed money to Giles. When Robert could not settle the debt, Wilson took him to court in Botetourt County and was awarded \$134.66 to

cover both the debt and court costs. On 29 August 1803 James Tapscott provided security for a \$269.32 bond guaranteeing that Robert would deliver a gray stud horse to be sold to pay the debt. But James then filed a complaint before the court of chancery for Augusta County, Virginia, stating his belief that Robert had actually lost the money in illegal gambling at Sweet Springs in Monroe County, and that Giles and Wilson were in cahoots. The old chancery documents do not reveal the final outcome.

Robert Tapscott married Jane Taylor on 10 April 1810, and his brother Albion married Margaret Epley on 9 July 1812, both marriages occurring in Rockbridge County, Virginia, where the brothers may have been living on the property inherited from their father.¹³⁸⁰ The marriages were performed by Rev. Samuel Houston, minister of the High Bridge Presbyterian Church,¹³⁸¹ just north of the James River near the Botetourt County line. Robert and, presumably, his new wife appear in the 1810 census for Rockbridge County.¹³⁸²

Jane's father, James Taylor of Rockbridge County, had died in 1801, leaving his estate to be equally divided among his wife, Ann (who on 4 November 1802 would marry William McCorkle),⁸²³ and the twelve children living at the time of his death.¹³⁸³ But the division was not to occur until the youngest child reached legal age. The estate was unsettled when Robert and Jane were married, and was still undivided five years later when Robert and his brother Albion developed an urge for greener pastures. On 24 March 1815 Robert and Jane sold their share of her father's land to Jane's brother Archibald for \$140, leaving the couple free to seek their fortune elsewhere.¹³⁸⁴ The Tapscott brothers and their families first moved to Franklin County, Tennessee, where Albion's household appears in the 1820 census,¹³⁸⁵ and then to Morgan County, Alabama. There, Robert served as a representative to the state legislature in 1824 and 1825, dying on 2 May 1826 at the young age of 46.¹³⁸⁶ His wife, Jane, had died even younger, in November 1822.¹³⁸⁶ Robert and Jane still had a portion of James Taylor's estate coming to them. The slaves were sold 4 February 1823 for \$1781.75,¹³⁸⁷ by which time Jane had died, though her portion could be passed to her children. But Jane also had money from land coming to her even though she and Robert sold their portion to her brother Archibald. Archibald had died intestate and unmarried, which meant that his portion of his father's land would be divided among his siblings. In 2 February 1830, long after the couple were dead, the Chancery Court of Rockbridge finally decreed that Robert and Jane were entitled to "1/9 of 3/12ths" of the money from the land.¹³⁸⁸

Albion, who first appears in the Morgan County census of 1830¹³⁸⁹ and may not have arrived in Alabama until after his brother's death, was a justice of the peace and probably a farmer. He outlived his brother by 24 years, dying in 1850.¹³⁹⁰ The descendants of the two brothers' eighteen known children (Robert and Jane: Sarah, James Warner, Mary Jane, Elizabeth, Archibald Taylor, John T., and Eliza; Albion and Margaret: James Wilkinson, Mary I., George Washington, Robert, Caroline, John T., William, Monroe, Eliza, Albion Jr., and Pinkney)^{1386,1390} helped populate Morgan County.¹³⁹¹

James Tapscott Jr.

The third son from James Sr.'s first marriage, James Tapscott Jr., married Margaret Caton (sometimes Katron),¹³⁹² born 1774 or 1775 in Pennsylvania.¹³⁹³ The marriage was conducted in Fincastle, Botetourt County, by Methodist Episcopal preacher John Helms, who, before his death in 1821, had performed 738 Botetourt County marriages.¹³⁹⁴ Several wildly different dates have been given for James Jr.'s marriage, however, the date of 10 March 1802 from a county clerk's certification for a bounty land claim is the most

trustworthy.¹³⁹⁵ James's purchases of one hogshead, three kegs, and seven still tubs at an estate sale for Peter Wax, unknown date but recorded January 1809, indicate that he was growing tobacco and distilling liquor.¹³⁹⁶

James served in the War of 1812,⁸⁶⁰ enlisting on 18 April 1814 as a private in Capt. James Nowland's Company of Infantry attached to the 4th Regiment of the Virginia Militia and mustering out in Norfolk, Virginia, on 2 August 1814 as a corporal.¹³⁹⁷ He died 15 June 1820, leaving a widow, who appeared with children in the 1830,¹³⁹⁸ 1840,¹³⁹⁹ and 1850¹³⁹³ Botetourt County, Virginia, censuses. In 1820, the year of James's death, the family may have been living with a Jane Caton, who is found in the Botetourt County census for that year. The 1850 census shows his widow living with her son Warner, a laborer, and his wife and having real estate valued at only \$18.

Margaret applied for bounty land based on James's military service, first in 1850 while living in Botetourt County,¹⁴⁰⁰ and then for additional land in 1855 after moving to Roanoke County.¹⁴⁰¹ On 15 November 1862 a warrant was issued for 122.86 acres in Holt County, Missouri,¹⁴⁰² but Margaret had little, if any, time to benefit from her acquisition. She is not found in the 1860 or later censuses. She assigned her bounty land to Benjamin Deyerle ("Dyerle"), a wealthy Roanoke County, Virginia farmer and builder.¹⁴⁰³

The names of seven children are known:^{1239,1347,1404} Juritta (married Jacob Baker, 11 May 1826, Botetourt County),¹⁴⁰⁵ Elizabeth, James Harvey, Priscilla (married Joseph Hunter, Monroe County marriage bond dated 27 June 1831),¹⁴⁰⁶ Mary ("Mary Ann Tabscott," who married James H. Bickett, 31 March 1852, Monroe County),¹⁴⁰⁷ Margaret (married Henry Crush, 23 May 1850, Botetourt County),¹⁴⁰⁵ and Warner (married Susanna Bishop, 8 January 1848, Botetourt County).¹³⁹² Warner and Susanna had two children who lived to adulthood: Anna Matilda,¹³⁹³ who married John W. Rutherford on 1 June 1870¹⁴⁰⁸ and George H.,¹⁴⁰⁹ who married Sarah F. Nicholas on 8 March 1876, both marriages occurring in Greenbrier County, West Virginia. A third child, John T. lived only a year or so, dying in Botetourt County on 8 May 1854.¹⁴¹⁰ George, Warner's only male child with descendants, founded a line in Greenbrier County which adopted the surname spelling "Tabscott."¹⁴¹¹

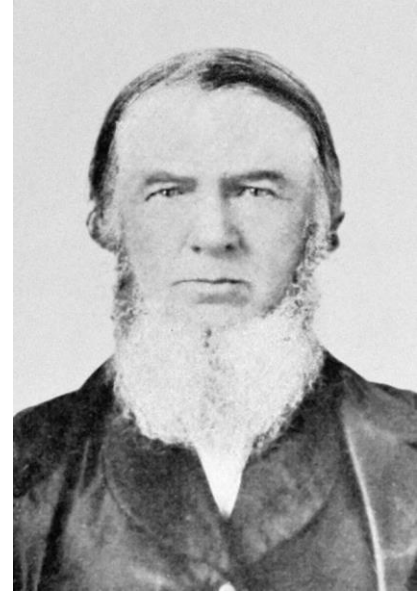
Warner Lewis Tapscott

The last child of James and Elizabeth (Davis) Tapscott, Warner was born about 1786.¹⁴¹² In the War of 1812—a muddled conflict with few causes (chief, according to President Madison, being "violating the American flag on the great highway of nations," i.e., British obstruction of shipping, and "warfare just renewed by the savages," instigation of Indian attacks along the frontier), even fewer objectives (conquest of Canada being primary), and unclear results (but British interference with shipping and Indian conflicts did decrease)¹⁴¹³ Warner fought with the Lancaster County 92nd Regiment of the Virginia Militia, serving at times as private, corporal, and cook, at a pay of \$8/month.¹⁴¹⁴ In April 1813, under the command of Major Spencer George, first cousin once removed of Benjamin George, second husband of Warner's great grandmother Ann, he helped repel a British invasion of Lancaster County and its rivers. In the latter half of 1813, Warner joined the company of William C. Carpenter (where he had several absences, once due to sickness, common among soldiers of the time). In the second half of 1814, he was assigned to William T. Yerby's Company of Riflemen. Following his military service, Warner married Elizabeth S. Dobyons in Richmond County, Virginia (bond 27 December 1817).¹⁴¹⁵ His few remaining years were spent in Richmond County, where he appeared in the 1820 census.¹⁴¹⁶

Warner died Christmas day, 1821,¹⁴¹² at the Lancaster County home of his uncle Chichester Tapscott leaving daughters Elizabeth and Frances.¹²³⁹ Elizabeth, Warner's wife, was remarried 26 November 1830 in Richmond County to Thomas L. Atwell.¹⁴¹⁷ Daughter Elizabeth married Richard H. Lyell,¹²³⁹ who became a wealthy merchant and farmer in Richmond County.^{1418,1419} Frances Catherine married Charles Eden Brown.¹²³⁹

Louisa Alcinda Tapscott

A child of James Tapscott's second marriage, Louisa Alcinda Tapscott, wedded her first cousin John Baker White Sr. on 5 December 1815, in Frederick County, Virginia.¹⁴²⁰ The marriage was performed by Reverend Alexander Balmain, rector of the Frederick Parish Episcopal Church in Winchester,¹⁴²¹ where the marriage likely occurred. John's mother was Arabella Baker, sister of Susanna Howard Baker. His father was Robert White, a Revolutionary War major and a judge of the General Court of Appeals of Virginia.¹³¹⁹ The marriage was brief. Louisa Alcinda died 31 May 1827,¹⁴²² leaving three children—Susan C. White, Maud Juliet White, and Arabella White.¹³¹⁸ Louisa was buried in the Old Presbyterian Cemetery in Romney, Virginia (now West Virginia).¹⁴²³ John Baker White then married Frances Ann Streit¹⁴²⁴ and had at least nine more children.¹⁴²⁵



John Baker White Sr. (*History of Hampshire County*, A. Brown Boughner, 1897, p. 272.)

Baker Tapscott

On 20 January 1824 James and Susanna's son Baker Tapscott married his first cousin Ellen Morrow Baker in Jefferson County, Virginia, now West Virginia.¹⁴²⁶ Ellen, born between 1802 and 1804,¹⁴²⁷ was a daughter of John Baker Jr., a well-to-do U. S. congressman from Virginia (1811-1813) and son of John Sr. and Judith Howard Wood.¹³¹⁸

Baker Tapscott, a leading merchant⁶⁵³ and a justice of the peace¹⁴²⁸ in Jefferson County's Shepherdstown, appears in a large number of county records, several of them having to do with the estate of his father-in-law (and uncle), John Baker Jr. Following John Baker's death at Shepherdstown on 18 August 1823,¹³⁴² Baker Tapscott was made executor¹⁴²⁹ of an estate having a personal property inventory that ran to 10 pages and amounted to \$4035.99,¹⁴³⁰ in addition to several pieces of valuable real estate. On 6 July 1826, acting as executor, Baker sold two slaves from the estate, Lucy and Thomas, to Robert Lanford for \$250;¹⁴³¹ on 8 August 1829, 1/4 acre of estate land in Shepherdstown to his mother-in-law Anna (Marks) Baker, widow of John Baker Jr., for \$2100¹⁴³² (this land, apparently developed, was over and above Anna's one-third dower portion); and on 13 January 1831, 333 acres of estate land to Samuel Bugle for \$11,000.¹⁴³³

Baker Tapscott was heavily involved in legal and business matters. On 20 March 1826 he joined fifteen others in securing a \$30,000 bond for the husband of his aunt Judith Wood (Baker), James Hite, appointed Jefferson County sheriff on 23 December 1825.¹⁴³⁴ On 15 May 1831, Baker and Henry Berry signed a deed of release for 215 acres of land lying mainly in Jefferson County, but also in Berkeley County, obtained from Isaac Studer in a deed of trust dated 3 June 1826.¹⁴³⁵ Anna Baker, Baker Tapscott's mother-in-law, had

secured the original transfer. On 15 March 1832 Baker was a trustee in a \$9,840.62 sale of 196 acres of land by heirs of Sarah Rutherford.¹⁴³⁶ Starting in 1831 Baker Tapscott served as executor for his aunt Alcinda Baker, John Baker's "afflicted sister";¹⁴²⁹ however, the account of her estate was not closed until 1843, well after Baker Tapscott's death.¹⁴³⁷ Baker also served as guardian of his niece, Susan Cary Tapscott, daughter of his brother Newton.¹⁴³⁸

Baker Tapscott made several purchases of Shepherdstown land parcels: on 11 February 1832, from John and Ruhama Clayton, including a house (of questionable quality considering the price) for an amazingly low \$175;¹⁴³⁹ on 16 August 1832 from John and Mary Ludwy for \$225;¹⁴⁴⁰ on 9 November 1833 from George Hawn for \$225;¹⁴⁴¹ on 18 September 1835 from John and Lydia A. Markell for \$170; on 7 May 1835 from Margaret Bult and Barbara Francis for \$80.¹⁴⁴² In Maryland, he and Norman B. Robinson (acting under the firm of N. B. Robinson & Co.) bought a portion of Lot 1 in downtown Sharpsburg from Philip Breakley (also, Brechley) on 18 February 1832 for \$850.¹⁴⁴³ In 1836 Baker and his wife, Ellen, sold their portion of the 1832 Sharpsburg purchase in trust to Edward J. Lee.¹⁴⁴⁴ Philip Breakley had attached a lien for unpaid purchases to this property, and this may be the first indication of a financial problem for Baker Tapscott. After Baker's death, Philip Breakley brought suit against Norman B. Robinson and Baker Tapscott for settlement of contract.¹⁴⁴⁵

In between his land ventures, Baker Tapscott continued his mercantile business, often buying with delivery bonds and selling on credit. Between the securities provided, the property purchased, the delivery bonds, and the debts owed him, Baker became debt-ridden. On 29 May 1837, he signed a deed of trust selling, for \$1, "all the stock of goods, wares and merchandizes belonging to the said Baker Tapscott, now in his store & warehouse in Shepherdstown and also all the debts due to the said Baker Tapscott" to Henry Berry with the understanding that Henry would pay all of Baker's debts. The document spells out the debts Baker owed (including those imposed on Baker and N. B. Robinson in five actions of the Superior Court of Jefferson County) and provides an annex with a list of over 400 people who owed him money (including his deceased brother, Newton, who owed \$78).¹⁴³⁸

The White Family

The exceedingly prominent White family into which Louise Alcinda Tapscott married has been extensively, though not always well, documented.¹⁴⁴⁶ The family was founded by Robert White Sr. (born about 1689 in Scotland, died 1752) and his wife Margaret A. Hoge. After immigrating to America, Robert, who had served as a surgeon with the British Navy, and Margaret settled in Frederick County, Virginia. The family had eight children, one of whom was Alexander White, an attorney, a Burgess (with Patrick Henry), and a member of the United States House of Representatives. Another son, John White Sr., fought in the French and Indian War and was a Frederick County magistrate. John White Sr.'s son Robert, an attorney and, from 1793 to 1826, judge of the District and General Court of Appeals, married Arabella Baker (sister of Susanna Howard Baker, wife of James Tapscott Sr.). Their son John Baker White Sr. married Louise Alcinda Tapscott.

Ill-health, not business mistakes, may have caused financial collapse for Baker, who died intestate 27 April 1838,¹⁴⁴⁷ less than a year after signing the deed of trust, leaving a widow and three minor children (John B., Elizabeth, and Samuel).¹⁴⁴⁵ Henry Berry was administrator.¹⁴³⁷ Ellen lived eight more years, dying in Shepherdstown in April or July 1846:¹⁴⁴⁸

Died -- In Shepherdstown, on Thursday the 9th instant in the 42d year of her age, Mrs. Ellen M. Tapscott. The deceased was the daughter of the late Mrs. John Baker, many of whose virtues she inherited. In the death of this excellent lady, the Presbyterian Church has lost a devoted and useful member.

Though he passed on at the young age of 42, Baker outlived his two younger brothers, Chichester and Newton. Ellen (Baker) Tapscott died in Shepherdstown in 1846 at the age of 42¹⁴⁴⁹ or 43.¹³⁴² Of Baker's six children, four are known to have died unmarried (Elizabeth Gilmer Tapscott, John Newton Tapscott,¹⁴⁵⁰ Susan Caroline Tapscott, and Ellen Morrow Tapscott, the last three as infants).¹³⁴²

The Wood Inheritance

In the archives at the Library of Virginia in Richmond is a scrapbook of Anne Elizabeth (Baker) Gilmer, sister of Ellen Morrow (Baker) Tapscott and wife of Thomas Walker Gilmer.¹⁴⁵¹ Among the scrapbook's contents is a letter dated 2 March 1838 from Ellen Tapscott in Shepherdstown to her brother-in-law Thomas in Charlottesville asking him to help the family pursue a possible inheritance from an Isaac Wood in England, who had died without immediate heirs.¹⁴⁵² A W. B. Scott of Maryland had written the family stating that he believed Judith Howard Wood to be a descendant of a Woods family in England and asking a member of the family to meet him to discuss the inheritance. Ellen Morrow wrote Thomas that "Baker is sick" and could not go. (Baker would die the following month.) She begged "Do come Mr Gilmer and try to do something to make us all independent. ... Samuel [Ellen's brother, Samuel D. Baker] is too young to see into important business and too backward. I don't think that he will be able. somebody must go and Baker cannot go to Maryland = so I think you are the proper person and all our friends think so = you must or me." Any inheritance, however, failed to "make [them] all independent."

Samuel Baker Tapscott, born about 1836,¹⁴⁵³ seems also to have died unmarried. Samuel was a druggist and living in the household of N. H. Stabler, another druggist, in Alexandria, Virginia at the time of the 1850 census.¹⁴⁵⁴ Still in his early teens, Samuel was probably learning the business. Ten years later, the 1860 census shows him living on the Ariadne H. Kerney farm (possibly as a farmhand) in Jefferson County, (West) Virginia.¹⁴⁵⁵ On 30 April 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army as a Private, at Harper's Ferry, Jefferson County, in Company B ("Stonewall Brigade"), 2nd Virginia Infantry.¹⁴⁵⁶ He may have been wounded on 28 August 1862 at the second battle of Bull Run at Manassas ("2nd Manassas"), since he was hospitalized a week later, on 4 September 1862, at Charlottesville, Virginia. Samuel was a prisoner of war on 13 February 1863 at Strasburg, Virginia, was exchanged on 28 March 1863, and returned around 15 April 1863. He was hospitalized on 16 June 1863 at Richmond, Virginia, with acute diarrhea, and again on 24 July 1863 at Charlottesville. Samuel Baker Tapscott served a little less than two more years before dying at Fortress Monroe (today Fort Monroe), Virginia, on 23 March 1865, at the age of 28.¹⁴⁵⁷

Of Baker Tapscott's six children, only John Baker Tapscott, born between 1834 and 1836 in Jefferson County,¹⁴⁵⁸ is known to have left descendants. In 1851, at the young age of sixteen or so, John Baker was a Deputy Clerk of Marion County (West) Virginia,¹⁴⁵⁹ a position that his family's legal connections undoubtedly helped him obtain, but civil

engineering became his life's work. It was as an engineer that 1st Lieutenant John Baker Tapscott served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War, and it was engineering that he listed as his occupation in the 1860,¹⁴⁶⁰ 1870,¹⁴⁶¹ 1880,¹⁴⁶² and 1900¹⁴⁶³ censuses for Montgomery County, Tennessee, where he lived out his life in the county seat of Clarksville after leaving Virginia. John Baker married twice, first to Mary Aurelia Cobb¹⁴⁶⁴ and then to Katie Andrews Pegram,¹³⁴² marriages which produced the four children shown in the 1870 and 1880 Montgomery County censuses—Mary C., John Pegram, Anna, and Virginia.

Newton and Chichester Tapscott

In 1810 the widowed Susanna, with one or more of her children, appears to have been living with her stepson James Jr. In addition to two adults aged 26 through 44, presumably James Jr. and his wife, the 1810 Botetourt County census for James's household shows a woman of age 45 or over, with a boy and three girls under age 10.¹⁴⁶⁵ Within five years, however, Susanna may have died as two of her sons, Newton and Chichester, were provided guardians in Botetourt County.¹⁴¹⁰ On 14 June 1814 Thomas Wilson was assigned as guardian to Newton. Thomas was the son of Matthew Wilson, whose will Newton's father, James, had witnessed almost 20 years earlier¹³³¹ and whose estate James had helped appraise.¹⁴⁶⁶ Thomas was now able to repay the good deeds. That Newton had not chosen his own guardian shows that he was under age 14 at the time (born after 14 June 1800). On 12 September 1815 Chichester chose as his guardian John Fonrose Wood (Susanna's son by her first marriage),¹⁴⁶⁷ and was, therefore, above age 14 (born before 12 September 1801).

Though guardians may have been provided her sons prior to Susanna's death, she was almost certainly deceased when, around 1817, Chichester and Newton traveled to Hampshire County, Virginia (now West Virginia), where their sister Louisa Alcinda and her husband John Baker White Sr. were living. At a Hampshire County Court of 15 December 1817, Chichester "upwards of 16 years of age" (birth year around 1801)¹⁴⁶⁸ chose John B. White (both his cousin and his brother-in-law) as his new guardian.¹⁴⁶⁹

Chichester Tapscott and his brother Newton became attorneys in Romney, county seat of Hampshire County.¹³¹⁸ Their relationship with the prominent White family undoubtedly had much to do with this. And their half-brother James Stanhope Wood was also a lawyer.¹³⁴⁴ On 25 October 1820 Chichester, at a very young age (around 19), was made Deputy Clerk for Hampshire County under his cousin John Baker White Sr.¹⁴⁷⁰ On 21 March 1822, Newton Tapscott was chosen to be recommended for county coroner.¹⁴⁷¹ The brothers became members of "The Literary Society of Romney," which attracted the local intelligentsia, including White, Naylor, and Thompson relatives.¹⁴⁷² Debated topics included representative government, the immortality of the soul, protective tariffs, and utility of canals.



Old Literary Hall, original home of the Romney Literary Society, whose membership in the 1820s included Newton and Chichester Tapscott (2007).

Newton Tapscott may have married twice. The 1820 Romney, Virginia, census shows his household with a male (presumably Newton) and a female (a wife?) aged 16 to 26, and a male child of age less than 10.¹⁴⁷³ Newton's only documented marriage, however, was with Louisa Fairfax, daughter of Ferdinando Fairfax, second son of Bryan, eighth Lord Fairfax of Cameron,¹³⁴² on 17 March 1825 in Romney, (West) Virginia.¹⁴⁷⁴

On 6 August 1825 in Romney,¹⁴⁷⁵ Chichester Tapscott married Jane Naylor (daughter of the Romney attorney¹⁴⁷⁶ William Naylor and Anne Sanford).¹⁴⁷⁷ Two years later Chichester helped secure a marriage bond for Angus W. McDonald and Jane's sister Lucy Ann.¹⁴⁷⁸

On 17 January 1826, "In the Event of my death before I return from the Journey I am about to take," Newton wrote a brief will.¹⁴⁷⁹ What journey that might result in death was Newton planning? A trip for medical treatment? An excursion to a better climate for "consumption" (i.e., tuberculosis, a disease that would one day kill his wife)? Newton never says. He also says nothing about God or about being in poor health (normal preambles for wills in those days) and nothing about children (his only known child, Susan Cary, could have been posthumous). He doesn't even give his wife's name. Newton does ask that his wife's Jefferson County property be sold (with her permission) and the money invested to provide her with an income. He also asks that, in case of his death and with her approval, his wife be taken by his brother Chichester to stay for a while with Newton's sister Caroline (who, being married to a very successful judge, was financially secure).

Within three months, Newton, "a brilliant lawyer, who died at an early age,"¹⁴⁸⁰ was deceased. The earliest entry in his estate account ("To cash paid Jn^o McDowell am^t rent due Comfort Dailey at the time of testators death as per note \$191.31") was made 1 April 1826 by Newton's executor and cousin, John Baker White Sr.¹⁴⁸¹ (Comfort Dailey, maiden name "Wood," was Newton's second cousin¹⁴⁸² and the wife of James Dailey Jr.⁸²³). One witness proving the will on 19 June 1826 was Andrew Wodrow Dailey, grandson of Andrew Wodrow (often, incorrectly, "Woodrow"), a prominent early Hampshire County settler.

Following Newton's death, Louisa acceded to the request that she visit her sister-in-law Caroline. On 3 December 1827, Louisa Tapscott, "daughter of the late Fernando Fairfax, and relict of Newton Tapscott dec'd, formerly of Jefferson County," died of consumption at the home of Susanna Caroline (Tapscott) Thompson in Amherst County, "taking leave of her only child, an infant daughter."¹⁴⁸³ Like her husband, Louisa expired rapidly, a "little more than three months, from the first decisive symptoms to its termination."

Chichester was described as "a young lawyer of promise, but whose delicate health stood in the way of success"¹⁴⁸⁴ and as "a young lawyer, of delicate organization and handsome appearance."¹⁴⁸⁵ On 30 January 1829, Chichester wrote his will¹⁴⁸⁶ and died a week later, on 6 February 1829,¹⁴⁸⁷ very close to three years after his brother Newton. The will was probated 16 February 1829 with John B. White Sr. sole executor, after Chichester's brother-in-law Angus McDonald, asked to be removed as an executor.

Like Newton's, Chichester's will has little family information, but does refer to "my children" (plural), while we know of only one child. Several unusual items were bequeathed: "an article of African manufacture presented to me by the reverend W^m Hill" to brother Baker, "razors and shaving apparatus" to John B. White Sr., a watch seal to William C. "Woodrow", a ring to Mrs. Hill and Mrs. Tidball, a gold watch chain to wife, Jane.

Chichester was buried in the now nonexistent Old Presbyterian Cemetery in Romney. The cemetery was leveled in the 1930s and a few headstones were moved to Indian Mound Cemetery, including that of Louisa Alcinda (Tapscott) White (but not Chichester's). The old

cemetery is now the parking lot for the Romney Volunteer Fire Department. In the Indian Mound Cemetery were once sixteen stones neatly lined up to two rows in the back of the cemetery. In the middle was a large stone tilted on its side with the inscription

Sacred to the memory of all those whose remains lie in the Old Presbyterian Cemetery situated on High St. and Gravel Lane the markers of whose grave were removed to this plot, July 1941.¹⁴²²

An 1860 newspaper article describing the graves of the Old Presbyterian Cemetery includes Chichester's:¹⁴⁸⁸

And sleeping by his sister, Mrs. White, lies Chichester Tapscott—a young lawyer, of delicate organization and handsome appearance—the husband of a daughter of Naylor.

Chichester's widow, Jane Naylor, appears with their daughter in the 1830 Romney census.¹⁴⁸⁹ On 10 August 1833, in Fauquier County, Virginia, a bond was issued for the marriage of William R. Campbell and Mrs. Jane Tapscott, "widow of Chichester Tapscott dec'd."¹⁴⁹⁰

Newton and Chichester each had a single known child, both daughters. Following his death, Newton's daughter, Susan Cary,¹³¹⁸ whose middle name comes from her grandmother, Elizabeth Blair (Cary) Fairfax, was made a ward of her uncle Baker Tapscott.¹⁴³⁸ On 30 July 1839 Susan Cary Tapscott joined eight of her Fairfax relatives¹⁴⁹¹—uncles George William Fairfax, Wilson Miles Cary Fairfax, Ferdinando Fairfax Jr., Archibald Fairfax; aunts Farinda (Fairfax) Washington, Floretta Fairfax; and cousins, Emily Fairfax, Virginia (Fairfax) Ragland—in the purchase of a plot of land for \$50 on the west side of the Shenandoah River in Jefferson County, (West) Virginia.¹⁴⁹² The reason for this purchase of a mutually owned family tract is unknown. Particularly unusual is that Susan would have been too young to make a legally binding purchase. Her share was one-eleventh. Susan is shown living with her aunt and uncle, Susanna Carolyn (Tapscott) and Lucas P. Thompson, in the 1850 Augusta County, Virginia, census, where her age is given as 23 (birth year 1826 or 1827).¹⁵²⁰ Consumption took Susan's life, as it did her mother's. For her health, she traveled to Savannah, Georgia, where, in 1852, she died,¹⁴⁹³ and therein lies a most interesting tale.

Four years after her death, one of the Virginia delegates to the 1856 Southern Commercial Convention in Savannah, Georgia "brought to memory Miss Tapscott of Staunton, who died of consumption, in Savannah."¹⁴⁹⁴

The disease had fastened upon her, and in a very short time she fell a victim to the destroyer. Towards the close of her life, when pale wasted and emaciated, she was frequently placed in an open carriage and driven along a beautiful road, that gently winds along the banks of the lovely Savannah river, at this point. Conscious of her approaching dissolution, and feeling that the beautiful savannas of the South would soon be forever shut from her eye, and that the gentle and balmy breezes which are so peculiar to the climate would soon cease to fan her cheeks, she ordered the carriage to be stopped on one occasion, and pointed out a spot near the banks of the river, beneath a little grove of trees, where she desired her remains to be buried. In a short time after, her spirit winged its way to realms above, and in accordance with her request, the ashes of that fair girl now repose at the very spot designated by her in life. Her name was Sue Cary Tapscott, a one that will doubtless be

remembered by many in Virginia. There is no stone of any description to mark the spot, or tell the passer by who reposes under the shade of that beautiful little grove where her body now lies. Mr. Hunter, the speaker, stated that there was now a larger body of Virginians present in Savannah than would ever again be collected on Georgia soil, and he hoped they would contribute something to the erection of an appropriate monument in memory of Sue Cary Tapscott. the appeal, which consisted mainly of a tribute to the virtues and accomplishments of the deceased and was truly pathetic and affecting, was liberally responded to, and over \$200 collected for the purpose. The funds will be placed in the hands of Mr. Charles Preston, at whose residence Miss Tapscott died, and that gentleman will superintend the erection of the monument.

In Savannah's Bonaventure Cemetery (made famous by John Berendt's 1994 novel, *Midnight in the Garden of Good and Evil*) stands a stone engraved "Susan Tapscott of Staunton Va. Died 1852." Enclosed by an ornate wrought iron fence, her monument predates the formation of the public burial ground from the Mullryne Plantation on the Wilmington River joining the Savannah River, where her carriage apparently passed.

Chichester's daughter, Anna Chichester Tapscott, was married twice—on October 1847 in Hannibal, Missouri, to James M. Riley¹⁴⁹⁵ and on 30 December 1852 in St. Louis,¹⁴⁹⁶ to Clinton O. Dutcher,¹⁴⁹⁷ a well-to-do St. Louis businessman. Anna and C. O. Dutcher appear in St. Louis censuses for 1860¹⁴⁹⁸ and 1870 (with real estate valued at \$30,000, personal property valued at \$5,000, two servants, and a driver).¹⁴⁹⁹ Anna died 18 August 1879 in St. Louis, and is buried there in Bellefontaine Cemetery.¹⁵⁰⁰ C. O., who died 25 April 1903 in Terre Haute, Indiana, is also buried in Bellefontaine.^{1501,1502}



Susan's marker. (Find A Grave.)

Though Newton and Chichester each had a single known child, both daughters, evidence exists for other descendants. As noted earlier the 1870 census shows a male child in the Newton Tapscott household,¹⁴⁷³ and Chichester's will refers to "my children" (plural).¹⁴⁸⁶

And there is the case of "Mary Ann Tapscott," who is listed as one of the heirs of James "Daily" Sr. (former Hampshire County Sheriff) in the 3 May 1833 record of a suit at a Hampshire County Chancery Court.¹⁵⁰³ Mary Ann's position in the list of heirs indicates that she was James's granddaughter, though this is not explicitly stated. James is known to have had a daughter named Mary Ann, who appears to have died well before the date of the court record.¹⁵⁰⁴ Could Mary Ann Tapscott have been a daughter of Newton or Chichester (or even Baker) in an unrecorded marriage with Mary Ann Dailey? Could this Mary Ann have been the "Mary Ann Tabscott," who married James Bickett (see p. 193)?¹⁴⁰⁷ If the reader wants to consume weeks with excruciatingly complex (and likely unproductive) research on Tapscott/Dailey connections, the extensive Dailey and Wodrow clans are partially unraveled by depositions taken to obtain Revolutionary War bounty land claims by the heirs of Col. George Wilson, wife of Andrew Wodrow Sr.,¹⁵⁰⁴ and by heirs of Andrew Wodrow Sr.¹⁵⁰⁵ And one can continue to the even more extensive Wood family, who were connected to the Daileys.¹⁵⁰⁶ This was the path taken by the present author, without success.

Finally, we have to consider Robert Francis Tapscott:

Robert Francis Tapscott

The origin of Robert Francis Tapscott, who married Lucy Frances Wood (daughter of Alexander Wood and Elizabeth Kirtley)¹⁵⁰⁷ and whose family and descendants appear in Clarke County, Virginia, censuses beginning in 1850, remains a mystery. Robert is first named in a 4 April 1843 Clarke County record: “James T. [Thomas] Wood made Oath before me Clerk of the Court of the County aforesaid that Lucy F. Wood who is about to intermarry with Robert Tapscott of the County of Fauquier is over twenty One years of age and an inhabitant of this county.”¹⁵⁰⁸ That Robert was from Fauquier County could indicate that he was a child of James and Elizabeth (Percifull) Tapscott, or possibly an illegitimate child of Elizabeth. Robert was born 8 March 1817,¹⁵⁰⁹ the last year that James could have still been living.⁸⁴¹ That a marriage record¹⁵¹⁰ for Joseph Baker Tapscott, Robert’s oldest son, stated that he and his bride were “colored” might indicate a mixed-race offspring of Elizabeth, who is known to have had such descendants. The 1840 Fauquier County census shows Elizabeth’s household with no white, but several free black males.⁸⁴⁵ Note, however, no document other than Joseph Baker Tapscott’s marriage record indicates the possibility of a mixed-race origin.

Clarke County is located near Hampshire and Jefferson Counties, now in West Virginia, where the three sons of James and Susanna (Baker) Tapscott resided. Furthermore, Robert Francis married a Wood, and Susanna Baker’s mother was a Wood, as was her first husband, John. And the middle name of Robert and Lucy’s oldest child was “Baker.”¹⁵¹¹ In view of these facts, particularly the middle name “Baker,” Robert Francis Tapscott would appear to be a possible grandson of James Sr. and Susanna—a son of Newton, Baker, or Chichester. (He cannot have been a son of James Sr., who was deceased by 27 February 1807, ten years before Robert Francis was born.)¹³⁵⁰ But no relationship between Lucy Wood and Judith Howard Wood is known. Moreover, Robert and Lucy were married by Rev. Joseph Baker,¹⁵¹² for whom their first-born may well have been named. The 1820 Romney, Virginia census¹⁴⁷³ shows the Newton Tapscott household with one male child, who has never been identified. Although the obituary of Newton Tapscott’s widow, Louisa, specifically states that she left only an infant daughter,¹⁴⁸³ the male child in the 1820 census would have had a different mother. The 1830 census for Shepherdstown, Virginia, shows the Baker Tapscott family with four male children,¹⁵¹³ but only three sons are known. The only known marriages of Baker, Newton, and Chichester occurred years after the birth of Robert Francis Tapscott. Robert Francis died 24 June 1874 and is buried in Old Chapel Cemetery, Clarke County, Virginia.¹⁵¹⁴ His wife is said to be buried there also, but no grave is now found.¹⁵¹⁵



Joseph Baker Tapscott, c 1926, courtesy of Laura Chasty.

Susanna Caroline Tapscott

In 1823, Louisa's sister, Susanna Caroline Tapscott, also married into a prominent family when she wedded Circuit Court Judge Lucas Powell Thompson Sr. in Staunton, Virginia.¹⁵¹⁶ Jim Hutcheson has granted permission to include his biographical sketch for Judge Thompson.¹⁵¹⁷

Judge Thompson was educated at Hampden-Sydney College and served as both a U.S. Federal and Confederate judge. In 1831 he was elected judge and elevated to the 11th Circuit Court in 1852, succeeding Chief Justice Marshall & was considered one of the most learned jurists in VA. In 1866 he was elected to the U.S. Court of Appeals since he had opposed secession, but he died before he could take his seat. In 1842 he moved to "Hilltop" in Staunton where he ran a law school. He lived there until his death. The home, restored in 1991, was sold in 1872 by his wife Catherine after the death of her mother, Mrs. Sarah S. Carrington, to the Mary Baldwin College. His party affiliation was Whig and he predicted "secession" in a November 1860 letter to John H. McCue if the "Black Republican Lincoln" won but considered it "madness and folly of committing suicide for fear of dying" ... "for in disunion I can foresee woes innumerable, no remedy for our grievances but rather as aggravation of them all, in short the greatest calamity that could befall not only the U.S. but the cause of free government throughout the world."

The family appears in the 1830 Amherst County¹⁵¹⁸ and 1840 Staunton¹⁵¹⁹ censuses. Eight children, one of whom was Susan Tapscott, orphaned daughter of Newton, are seen in the 1850 (Augusta County) and/or 1860 (Staunton) censuses.^{1520,1521} Susanna and Lucas Powell's offspring were Lucas Powell Jr.,¹⁵²² Susan Rebecca,¹⁵²³ John Baker,¹⁵²⁴ Caroline Brown,¹⁵²⁵ Eleanor Stuart,¹⁵²⁶ Alcinda Louisa, and Mary Carter.¹⁵²⁷ An eighth child, Margaret Augusta,¹⁵²⁸ and middle names "Brown," "Stuart," and "Louisa," are given in unverified secondary sources.^{1318,1529} Susanna Caroline (Tapscott) Thompson died 21 October 1853 in Staunton, where she was buried in Thornrose Cemetery.¹⁵³⁰ Judge Thompson had two subsequent marriages, both childless and both short. In one case, with Arabella Stuart White, the bride died soon after.¹⁵³¹ In the second case, with Catherine Lightfoot Carrington,¹⁵³² the groom did likewise.¹⁵³³

John Tapscott

Capt. Henry had two sons named "John," the second named for the deceased first. The elder John, probably the Captain's second child, was named in the will of his grandfather, John Stott, where he is given unusual treatment: If James, Capt. Henry's oldest son and the principal heir, were to die before he married or reached age 21, "all which I have given him Except the land shall be equally Divided between my three Grand Children Ann Tapscott, Henry Tapscott, and William Tapscott."¹⁰⁴⁸ John Tapscott was not included in this division, nor was the fate of the real property. In case of James's death, Stott probably wanted the land to go to his grandson John, the next-born, but this is never spelled out and primogeniture does not apply in this case. Of course, it is possible that a clerk's transcription omitted a potentially crucial line. In any case James outlived his brother John and the point is moot.

Since the first John is absent from his father's will, many have assumed that John died as a child, but this is not the case, though he did die before Capt. Henry prepared his will. The fate of John the younger, who appears in a 1775 Lancaster County tithables list living with his father,⁵⁸⁶ is given in a 12 July 1786 affidavit of Revolutionary War service for an award of bounty land:¹²⁰⁸

I do certify that John Tapscott Sergt in the 5th V Regt inlisted under me (being then a Captⁿ in sd Regt) about the first of February 1776 for the term of three years, and that he died in Philadelphia some time in the month of November or December 1777. Given under my Hand this 12th day of July 1786

B. Ball

This declaration by Burgess Ball, Captain of John's company, was prepared over ten years after the events described and contains a serious error. Although John may have died in Philadelphia (though Morristown, New Jersey, where his company was encamped at the time, is also likely), the original muster role for Burgess Ball's Company for the period August 1776 to 31 May 1777¹⁵³⁴ and the less reliable Compiled Service Record¹⁵³⁵ both show a death date of 26 January 1777, ten or eleven months earlier than stated in the affidavit. (A minor concern is that in a payroll for 28 November 1776 to 5 April 1777, John's wages were calculated to an end date of 26 February 1777 even though he had apparently died a month earlier.¹⁵³⁶) The date and place given in the affidavit also suffer from another problem: Philadelphia was occupied by the British from September 1777 to June 1778, making it unlikely that an American soldier would have died in that city in November or December 1777. It might seem surprising that Capt. Ball could not remember even an approximate death date for one of his officers in a company of only sixty or so, but John's death was but one of a multitude. Ball's Company lost more than half its men in a six-month period (p. 324).

John's name appears on the 28 September 1776 to 28 October 1776 payroll,¹⁵³⁷ the earliest payroll available for Burgess Ball's Company. In autumn 1776, the 5th Virginia Regiment traveled to New Jersey, and it was there (or in adjacent Pennsylvania) that John Tapscott died on 26 January 1777, probably of disease. For more about John and the 5th Virginia Regiment see p. 324, "Sgt. John Tapscott."

Following the war, James Tapscott (John's brother) and Martin Shearman (either the brother of John's stepmother, Mary, or the husband of John's half-sister Alice) signed a request that John Tapscott's bounty land be settled.¹²⁰⁸ On 10 September 1787, unnamed "representatives" were approved to receive "the proportion of Land allowed a Sergeant of the Continental Line for Three Years Service," although the award was not made official until 4 ½ years later due to a lack of the governor's signature.¹⁵³⁸ John did not serve for the required three years, but under the Virginia Land Act of 1779, death in service was all that was necessary for bounty land. On 5 May 1792, Land Office Military Warrant No. 4574 was issued "to survey and lay off in one or more surveys, for The Representative of John Tapscott his Heirs or Assigns; the Quantity of two hundred Acres of Land unto the said Representative in consideration of his Services for three Years as a Sergeant in the Continental Line," no corresponding patent has been found for the Kentucky Military District, where Virginia warrants were usually used.¹⁵³⁹ It is possible, however, that the warrant was used for land in the Ohio Military District, which was also reserved for Virginia veterans of the Revolutionary War.

Could John Tapscott's heirs, who were presumably represented by the "representatives," have included a wife? Probably not. We have no evidence that John married, and one would expect Capt. Henry to have included any fatherless grandchildren in his will. Moreover, no heirs of the first John are mentioned in later estate divisions that name other descendants of Capt. Henry.^{1237,1239}

The name "John" would be used by Capt. Henry once again, for his last child, by his second wife, Mary Shearman.

Henry Tapscott

Over the years Henry, son of Capt. Henry, resided in three neighboring counties. He is found in Lancaster County in 1777, when, on 19 July, he signed an Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity circulated by his father.¹²⁹⁸ At the time he may have been living with his brother James, whose name was next on the signers' list. He was also in Lancaster County in 1781, the year of his father's death, with two tithables, himself and a slave, Jack.⁵⁷⁷ Jack was probably "Old Jack," whom he received on 15 February 1790, when his father's estate was officially divided among the heirs.¹²²⁶ Henry appears in the Lancaster County 1785 and 1796 tithables lists with a slave James, also part of his father's estate.⁷⁵⁸ Records of a mortgage in 1784¹⁵⁴⁰ and a sale of land in 1785¹⁵⁴¹ show him as Northumberland County resident. And in 1787 and 1810 he was living in Westmoreland County.^{1542,1543}

On 26 January 1778 James Gordon [Jr.] (son of James Gordon the Presbyterian activist and merchant)¹⁵⁴⁴ wrote a letter to the Lancaster County sheriff accusing Capt. William Yerby of the Virginia Militia of treasonous activities, namely "furnishing the Enemies of this State with provisions and other necessities and particularly of delivering up a French vessel and Cargoe to two British Ships of war." Henry Tapscott Jr. headed the list of "Witnesses agst Capt Yerby to be summond to Saturday the 7th Febr'y [1778]."¹⁵⁴⁵ The summons read¹⁵⁴⁶

At a Court held for Lancaster County on the [blank] Day of [blank] 1778 at the Court House of Sd County, for the Examination of Capt. Wm. Yerby, upon a Suspicion of Traitorous & inimical Behaviour to this Dominions & Liberty of the People. Present, James Ball &c. gent. The attorney being heard, the Evidences for Common Wealth fully & clearly examined & all the Allegations produced & stated, and the s^d. W^m. Yerby being fully heard in his Defense & all his Witnesses of every Circumstance justly & fairly set forth, upon mature Consideration of the Testimony & Examination of all the Circumstances attending the Conduct of the s^d. W^m Yerby, & the laws relative to this Matter, the Court an of Opinion that the s^d. W^m. Yerby is—or is not—guilty of the hostile Transactions alledged against him, & do exculpate the Sd. W. Yerby from all accusations &c. or do find that the sd W. Y. being guilty of the Charge afors^d. be sent to W^mB^g. [Williamsburg] for further Tryall.

Henry's testimony is unknown, but William Yerby was apparently acquitted, for he appears in later years as a justice of the Lancaster County Court.¹⁵⁴⁷

In November 1779 Henry appeared at a Lancaster County Court, where his brother James was bringing suit against Stephen Pouquett:¹⁵⁴⁸

It is considered that the Pltf. recover against the Deft. Seven hundred and twenty one pounds Thirteen Shillings and Costs together with an attorneys

Fee and the Sheriff having summoned Henry Tapscott Jun^r. to appear before our Court as a Garnashei who upon is oath informed the s^d. Court that he had in his possession one Barrell suppos'd to be Coffee and Six loaves & half of white Sugar the property of the s^d. Deft. Therefore it is ordered that unless the Good be replevied as the Law directs that they be sold by the Sheriff as goods taken in Execution by a fi. fa. [*fieri facias*] satisfying this Judgment returning an amount of such sale to the next Court -

Henry Tapscott is an odd individual. First, he appears to have remained unmarried, unusual after the mid eighteenth century in colonial Virginia (though much more common in the seventeenth century due to a shortage of women). No record of a marriage has been found, and the 1810 Westmoreland County census shows Henry's household with twelve slaves, a significant number, but no women.¹⁵⁴³ (The census also shows two "other free persons" living with him. These may have been slaves whose emancipation was requested in his half-brother Martin's will.) Henry was the only one of Capt. Henry's eleven sons, other than Samuel and (presumably) the first John, both of whom died young, to have remained unmarried. Second, Henry had a strong financial and apparently emotional dependence on his brother Martin.

Henry was to receive 180 acres, Edgehill, following the death of his stepmother,¹⁰⁹⁰ but in the early 1780s, his plantation-to-be was crowded with siblings, who were running the farm without his help. Mary would live another two decades before the plantation would go to Henry. Henry needed an occupation, and drawn to sailing, he joined with Peter Conway to form a maritime business "Conway & Tapscott." The details are given in the files of a 1786-1789 Westmoreland Chancery Court case.¹⁵⁴⁹

Around 1781 Henry and Peter began building a "brig" (brigantine), the *St. Peter*, in the Corrotoman River, and then hired William Saunders to finish it off and to install rigging and sails. William, who was hired without specific wages being established and with the understanding that he would eventually be the vessel's master, transported the two-masted boat up the Rappahannock to Leedstown, Westmoreland County, where he lived, and there the problems began. Work dragged on through 1782 and the *St. Peter* grew increasingly expensive, far more than what had been planned, until Henry and Peter decided to sell the boat to recoup their losses, or at least staunch the fiscal bleeding. In the latter part of 1782 Peter traveled to Baltimore to find a purchaser and on 1 January 1783 wrote to William Saunders, who was still fitting out the vessel in Leedstown:¹⁵⁵⁰

Baltimore Janr 1st. 1783

Sir

I made use of every art, that ever attended to sell the Saint Peter, but Could not in the damd. state, of Virginia,- I hav Ensurd the Brig as far as two thousand pounds You will come up with her immediately as you can to Baltimore, Paint^d nicely &c. I wish you could have her Outwater done properly - but do not detain her any more than possible - be perticular in having a Muskett or gun for every Man, because, It is mentioned in the Ensurance, Capt. Wm. Sanders Commander, & those who come in her are to be armed with Musketts that any smith can make them, first a piece of iron fitd on a staff - no number of [indecipherable] mentioned first as many as will bring up will do, if you possibly could get any Tob^o. or Freight, although

detaining her a moment, do pray, because it would lighten the Ensurance - I have given you till the tenth of this month to set sale - God bless you consider my situation being from my Plantation at this perticular time and here my [rest is indecipherable]

Peter Conway



A brigantine. (Wikipedia Commons.)

Why the insurance contract required the vessel be armed is unknown. Perhaps there was concern about the Revolutionary War, which had not yet officially ended. But Yorktown was long past and military operations had ceased, though British troops were still stationed in New York and had only a month earlier evacuated Charleston.

But there was a conflict of much greater threat to the *St. Peter*. While Conway was writing his letter asking that the brig head for Baltimore, Henry and William were battling it out in Leedstown. Henry thought that William was dragging his feet by firing needed and hiring unneeded workers and generally moving far too slowly, the motive being to prolong

the well-paying job as long as possible. He also thought that William was charging too much for his wages and supplies. Saunders later claimed that he was forced to lay off men because he lacked funds to pay them. On the other hand, his earnings, £15/month, do appear exorbitant. About the time that Peter's letter arrived, Saunders had all he could stand and quit, but not before he got Henry to make a bond for his wages and expenses. Henry claimed that he had no choice because William was preventing the boat from leaving Leedstown. According to Henry, William "actually went on board the said Vessel then ready to sail and would not suffer her to be unmoored in this Delemma Your Orator was brought either to suffer the vessel to lye at Leeds by which the sale of her would probably be lost or enter into the terms the Defendant proposed & your Orator chose rather to enter into the bond."¹⁵⁵¹ But the excuse seems questionable. How could William keep the *St. Peter* from being "unmoored" and proceeding to Baltimore? Nonetheless, reportedly suffering this "Delemma," Henry gave William a bond for a monumental £805 16s 10d.

With bond in hand, William headed off for Baltimore, ahead of the *St. Peter*, to give Conway his side of the story. On the way, however, William met Peter coming back and talked him into giving him a note for £350 for wages and expenses. On his return to his home in Leedstown, Saunders met the *St. Peter*, which was traveling down the Rappahannock on the way to Baltimore, and he was able to talk the crew into taking him aboard. Actually the crew (which could have included Henry) may have had no choice. The "Ensurance" taken out on the vessel by Conway specifically required the presence of an armed "Capt. Wm. Sanders Commander." Once in Baltimore, Saunders submitted the £350 note to Thoroughgood Smith,¹⁵⁵² the agent Peter Conway had left behind to sell the boat. Thoroughgood, who was also put in charge of cleaning up expenses, cashed it.

On 24 April 1783 Thoroughgood Smith sold the *St. Peter* in Baltimore for £900, but he had £908 8s 3d in expenses, including the £350 note he cashed for William Saunders. The brigantine had sold for a £8 8s 3d loss. And the expenses were only those that Smith had on his books; William still had his £805 bond (not all of which was necessarily collectable), and

there were earlier costs when the boat was being built. On 9 July 1783 Tapscott and Conway paid £437 10s towards the bond in Baltimore. But a 14 October 1785 Westmoreland County warrant for the two men claimed that William Saunders was still owed £805 16s 10d.

Debs nearly caused Henry Tapscott Jr. to lose Edgehill. On 18 March 1784, Henry signed papers agreeing, for five shillings, to give the property he was to inherit following the death of his step-mother to “Peter Hoffman & Benjamin May of the State of Maryland Merchants & partners” unless he paid a debt of £202 19s 11d within six months.¹⁵⁴⁰ Henry’s brother William was one of the witnesses. Henry was somehow able to pay off the debt, but was left destitute. Years later, in 1806, after Edgehill had finally become his, he sold the plantation to his half-brother Chichester,¹¹¹⁷

On 30 November 1786 Peter Conway and Henry Tapscott submitted a bill of complaint to the Westmoreland County Chancery Court asking for an injunction stopping William Saunders from collecting debts from them claiming exorbitant wages and “gross misconduct.”¹⁵⁵¹ In November 1789, the case was “Discontinued,” without a decree.

Debt ridden, Henry went to work for his half-brother Martin, who, according to Martin’s stepson Thomas Rowand Jr., often said “that his Brother came to him without a farthing, and that he would provide for him as long as he livd.”¹⁵⁵³ In the 1787 personal property tax list for Westmoreland County, Martin Tapscott was made responsible for Henry’s tax.¹⁵⁴²

From 1785 until 1802, Henry and his brother were inseparable, living together for four of those years at Green Hill,¹⁵⁵⁴ a Westmoreland County plantation rented from Catharine Glascock for \$150/year.¹⁵⁵⁵ During those seventeen years, Henry was given increasing responsibility in the household. Thomas Rowand Jr. deposed that

... The Deponent had a considerable time with Major Tapscott, during which time Mr. H. Tapscott, had the uncontroled management of the property belonging to his Brother - He the said Henry was meritorious in his management and by which the Deponent believes much was saved to his Brother, yet the Deponent cannot think or believe but that every thing purchased for the use of the family, was from the crops made on the plantation of Martin, and with his Negroes stock &c/ - Mr. Henry Tapscott, sold, and purchased, but the Deponent all ways considered him as an unfortunate man willing to do every thing, for his Brothers interest, in consideration of the kindness with which he was treatd.¹⁵⁵⁶

Henry made virtually all the household and plantation purchases. Major shopping destinations were Norfolk and Baltimore, the latter for more expensive and finer merchandise—Irish linen, gloves, slippers, Imperial Tea, coffee, table cloths, Leipers snuff (a Pennsylvania product made by Thomas Leiper), Queens china dishes, kid gloves, hose. Henry even purchased personal items for family members. In 1791 he bought “White Callico for Gown for Judy” (Martin’s stepdaughter, Judith Brereton Rowand), “Leather Gloves for Molley” (Martin’s wife, Mary Kenner), and “a hatt for Harry” (Henry Brereton Tapscott, Martin and Mary’s only child). He purchased phenomenal amounts of whiskey and rum, buying by the barrel (about 31 gallons) or even by the hogshead. Probably, much of this was for resale rather than imbibed by the brothers. A receipt shows “Memorandum of an Hogshead of Antique Spirits Containing 107 gallons — to be sold at the Best advantage and returns in Cash or Wheat — Sent by Mr. Henry Tapscott, Baltimore 17th June 1794, Joshua & W^m Kirby”¹⁵⁵⁷

On one of his shopping trips to Baltimore, around 1794, Henry entered the shipping business once again. He purchased a sloop, the *Chance*, which was then used to haul and sell goods, with considerably more success than had been obtained with the *St. Peter*.¹⁵⁵⁸ Finding his new boat too small for profitable cargos, Henry had it rebuilt in a Machodoc Creek shipyard, claiming to have more than doubled the capacity of the single-masted, 40-ft-long vessel, from 500 bushels to 1100 bushels. In 1796 the rebuilt sloop, renamed “*Two Friends*,” was registered at the Port of Yeocomico. (A copy of the registration was provided the court by Henry’s half-brother John Tapscott, Collector and Inspector of the Revenue for Yeocomico River). Henry continued to operate the *Two Friends* (with Armstrong Plummer and Capt. Peter Gallagher as shipmasters), travelling primarily to Norfolk, sometimes to Alexandria, carrying oysters, spirits, bacon, rum, beef, turnips, tobacco (some from Mt. Pleasant), corn, whiskey, and occasionally passengers.

Henry’s log for one trip to Norfolk shows the threats to shipping on Chesapeake Bay:¹⁵⁵⁹

... Wednesday NW 25 Oct Sale from Norfolk at 11 OClock, wind faire but light - and Stood up the bay all night Thursday 26th. in the morning knew not where we were owing to a fog - abo^t. Sunrise I accidentally took the lead and found we had very little more than one fathom of water and the Sounding very hard we immediately Bore away and came too in ab^t. 1½ or two fathoms but the Surf running to high and the fog continuing we got under way and run towards the Southward and soon found plenty of water and then stood N. supposing we had cross’d L. point and then hawled our wind and Flood W. N. W. and in very little time found ourselves in 1½ fathoms and the Surf some what lower and we came too and at 1 OClock the fog broke and we found our selves on the E. Shore among a Quantity of Island and in a dangerous Situation not one on board knowing where we we[re] and Surrounded on all Sides with bans and Shoals, & it must have been through the kind interposition of divine Providence that we even got where we were in Safety

Henry’s receipts and account book show a booming shipping business. People started calling him “Capt. Tapscott.” But when the *Two Friends* sank in Nomini Creek, a Potomac River tributary near Montross in Westmoreland County, Henry once again had a serious financial problem. He recovered the sloop, patched it up, and sold it to Levin Watson in 1801 for \$300.¹⁵⁵⁸ Having insufficient funds to purchase the boat outright, Watson paid \$100 cash and signed two notes, secured by Robert Smith, for \$100 each. Levin soon found that the boat was not all he expected. First, additional repairs were needed; then it sank again, this time without recovery, in Piscataway Creek on the Rappahannock. Henry claimed Levin damaged the vessel by hauling stone. Levin claimed that he had been sold a “rotten” boat, built well before 1796, the construction date claimed by the seller. When Henry applied legal pressure to collect payment on the notes, Watson and Smith asked an Arlington County Chancery Court, in 1803, for an injunction until they could take their case to a court of equity. An injunction was granted, but in 1806, the court removed the restriction stating that Henry was “at Liberty to prosecute.” *Caveat emptor*! Whether Henry received the money owed him is unknown; whether he deserved it, doubtful. He had stretched the truth when he sold the boat. The year 1796 was the date the sloop was rebuilt, not the date it was first constructed. And Watson and Smith were not informed of the Nomini Creek sinking.

On 22 December 1796 Henry signed an agreement with John Tasco Carter to split the cost of running a plantation—slaves, rent, and supplies—and to divide the proceeds.¹⁵⁶⁰ The tract, Mount Pleasant, was rented by Carter from George Fairfax Lee. Though he was said to be acting as Martin Tapscott's agent, Henry ran the plantation without Martin's help and did so for three years,¹⁵⁶¹ at the same time he was managing a shipping business. His overseer, James Montgomery, declared¹⁵⁶²

... That he lived as an Overseer on the Mount Pleasant plantation in the year 1798 and that he was employed to act in that capacity by Henry Tapscott to whom he look'd for all his allowance in Meat & Corn as well as his lay as an overseer, and that the said Henry Tapscott he firmly beleives purchased his the s^d. Montgomery allowance of pork in Norfolk — and that he received from the said Henry Tapscott his full share of the Crop agreeable to their bargain the said Montgomery further declares that all transactions relative to the said plantation was Conducted by and went thro the hands of the said Henry Tapscott as principal director of the same . . .



Nomini Creek, where the Henry Tapscott's sloop *Two Friends* sank the first time (2004).

By 1802, records of Henry's purchases for Martin had almost disappeared;¹³⁴² the brothers were no longer living together. The following year, Martin, a widower, remarried.¹⁵⁶³ Thomas Rowand Jr. claimed that "after Major Tapscott was married Martin and Henry Tapscott parted."¹⁵⁵³ He went on to say that Henry "Complained that his Brother had not been as kind to him as he expected, but said that he was yet able to work for himself." Thomas felt that "Mr Henry Tapscott had not been treated with sufficient kindness" by Martin.

Following his death in November 1804,¹⁵⁶⁴ Martin's will allowed for Henry's continued support.¹⁵⁶⁵ In spite of Martin Tapscott's apparent

generosity, Henry felt that the estate owed him money, and he may well have been correct. Martin, himself, had written a letter to Henry after the two men had separated agreeing that the accounts needed to be straightened out:

14th. Sept 1802.

Dear Brother

I read your letter of the 11th inst:—having previously receiv'd others of the like import. I am not much surprised at the contents of the present one before me - as you so strenuously insist on a settlement of accounts between us, I acquiesce entirely to the plan laid down by you, with this amendment; that a friendly suit shall be instituted and immediately taken out of Court and left to the final determination of the gentlemen mentioned in your letter / or a majority of them / and their decision to be the judgment of the Court.

This will be a more eligible way & more binding on the parties

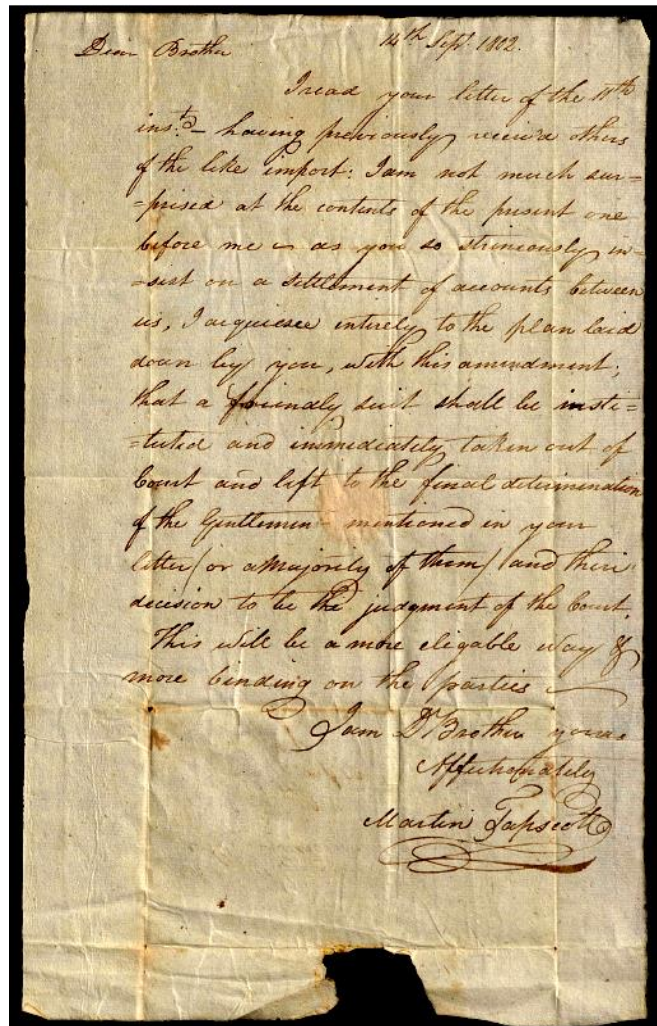
I am D^r Brother yours

Affectionately

Martin Tapscott

The income and expenses of the half-brothers were so intertwined that it was difficult to determine who owed what to whom. Records for Lancaster courts of 20 May 1806¹⁵⁶⁶ and 18 November 1806¹⁵⁶⁷ and for Lancaster court of Chancery¹⁵⁶⁸ describe Henry's suit of Martin Tapscott's executor, Martin Shearman (husband of Alice Tapscott) for money he felt owed. In a response to Henry's bill in Chancery Court, Martin Shearman called "on the complainant for a production of the vouchers" needed to prove that the estate owed him money.¹⁵⁶⁴ Henry complied, inundating the court with dozens of receipts and certificates, an 88-page leather-bound "Ledger of Capt: Wodrow's Acc^{ts}," and Henry's log and ledger from his shipping venture.^{1557,1559}

The courts ruled that "master Commissioner Tapscott" (Chichester) was to examine the accounts of the parties and to make reports. But it was difficult to determine whose money had been used for the purchases and, in many cases, for whom they were made. Was Henry buying household supplies, personal items, or merchandise for resale? In spite of these questions, a Lancaster County Court of 16 February 1807 awarded Henry £504 5s 7d from Martin Tapscott's estate.¹⁵⁶⁹



Letter from Martin to Henry on settling accounts.

Letter from Martin to Henry on settling accounts.

In later years, Henry made some money renting out a house and land with the unlikely name “Poor House Plantation” located on Machodoc Neck, lying between Lower Machodoc Creek and Nomini Creek in Westmoreland County.¹⁵⁷⁰ The origin of the name is uncertain, but it was probably the name of a former owner. It was not a poor house as we know it today. The rent, just a little over £15 a year, was insufficient to be a significant source of income, particularly since Henry purchased items and services from the tenant—pasturage, cart and yoke of oxen, wintering a cow and yearling—and the rent was often paid in corn. But as Henry also hired out a slave on occasion to the tenant, he did come out ahead.

Henry Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry, died sometime after the 1810 census, but before the writing of his sister Ann’s 1 September 1817 will, in which he is shown as deceased.¹⁵⁷¹ Neither Henry nor any heirs (as expected) are listed in the record of the 1818 sale of slaves from his deceased half-sister Polly’s estate.¹²³⁷ He is reported to have died intestate and without issue.¹²³⁹

We may never know Henry’s true situation. In his will Martin Tapscott declared, “It is my will and desire that my Brother Henry Tapscott be supported out of my estate (during his life) as usual.”¹⁵⁶⁵ The phrase “as usual” makes Henry sound like a freeloader. John Tasco Carter, Henry’s partner in Mount Pleasant plantation, declared that “Henry Tapscott lived on the courtesy of the sd. Martin.”¹⁵⁶¹ That Henry never married and was, at times, dependent on the charity of others makes one wonder if he had some type of disability, perhaps an emotional problem. Certainly his complaint that Martin “had not been as kind to him as he expected”¹⁵⁵³ indicates a childish dependence. But at other times, Henry did quite well on his own; in fact, he excelled. That he could simultaneously run a shipping business, supervise a plantation, and take charge of a household is amazing. Overall, Henry, who was claimed to have “had the uncontroled management” of Martin’s property,¹⁵⁵⁶ appears to have often taken care of his brother rather than the converse.

Henry Tapscott cannot be put in a box. Like many interesting characters, he was a mosaic of opposites.

Ann Tapscott

By the time her father wrote his will in 1777,¹⁰⁹⁰ Ann, probably named for her grandmothers Ann Stott and Ann Tapscott, was married to Charles Rogers.¹²³⁹ She is listed as “Ann Rogers” in the 1808 order for the division of the slaves of her half-brother Richard¹²³⁶ and in the 1818 record of the sale of half-sister Polly’s slaves.¹²³⁷

Charles Rogers, one of five children of John and Jane (Fallin) Rogers,¹⁵⁷² was married twice before—to Catherine Brent (Lancaster County bond, 20 March 1762),¹⁵⁷³ daughter of Hugh and Catherine Brent,¹⁵⁷⁴ and to Margaret (“Peggy”) Chowning (Lancaster County bond, 15 April 1775),¹⁵⁷⁵ daughter of Chattin and Elizabeth Chowning¹⁵⁷⁶ and half-sister of George Chowning (who married Charles Roger’s sister Hannah).¹⁵⁷⁷ Two days before the 1775 marriage bond was written, “Peggy” Chowning had written to Thomas B. Griffin, Lancaster County clerk, “The Intended marriage between Charles Rogers and my self is agreeable.”¹⁵⁷⁸ Peggy’s brother William provided security.¹⁵⁷⁵

On 17 June 1765, 15 July 1773, and 27 April 1779, Charles posted £500 bonds for his position as inspector of tobacco at Davis’s and Lawry’s (sometimes “Lowry’s”) Warehouses in Lancaster County.¹⁵⁷⁹ On 21 October 1773, he also posted a £100 bond covering his responsibility as inspector to collect a duty of six shillings per hogshead on shipped tobacco.¹⁵⁸⁰ The 1779 bond is of some interest. First, unlike the earlier bonds, which were

made to “our Sovereign Lord George the Third,” the 1779 bond was made to “his Excelency Patrick Henry Governour of Virginia.”¹⁵⁸¹ The Colonies had declared their independence. Second, the cosigner for the bond was James Tapscott, Charles’s brother-in-law. Third, the only signature other than those of those securing the bond was “Test. Betty Neale.” At the time, women were sometimes testators for wills, but almost never for bonds. A report signed by Charles Rogers and Gavin Lawry, another inspector, showed the 1786 receipts for Davis’s Warehouse as 60 hogsheads and for Lawry’s Warehouse as 135 hogsheads.¹⁵⁸² On 21 March 1791, with the aid of Martin Shearman Jr., the brother of his wife’s stepmother, he secured a bond for inspector of tobacco much larger than those recorded earlier—£2000.¹⁵⁸³ But, of course, by that time deflation had made American currency virtually worthless.

Charles may have also been a merchant. A lawsuit in a Lancaster County Court of 20 May 1779 lists the defendant as “Charles Rogers and Co.”¹⁵⁸⁴ Around 1781 Charles obtained Revolutionary War claim receipts of £3 15s and £3 0s 2d for beef impressed by Rawleigh Tapscott and of £1 7s for beef and mutton furnished the guards.¹⁵⁸⁵ Sometime after 8 September 1781 an additional head of beef was requisitioned from Charles. Following his marriage to Ann Tapscott, Charles Rogers appears in the 1782 and 1785 Virginia enumerations with eight and then nine whites, twenty-five Blacks, one dwelling, and seven other buildings (probably including several slave quarters), numbers indicative of some substance.⁵⁷⁶ On 16 December 1781 Charles sold two slaves, Judy and Gavin to Joseph Sydnor of Dinwiddie County for a minuscule five shillings, probably to settle a debt.¹⁵⁸⁶ In 1782 Charles owned a moderate Lancaster County plantation of 200 acres.⁵³³

At a Lancaster County Court of 16 March 1786, one of Charles’s many slaves was tried for theft:¹⁵⁸⁷

Dick, a negro man slave belonging to Charles Rogers of this County being charged with Hog Stealing was brought to the Bar and several witnesses were sworn and examined in behalf of the Common Wealth and he the said Dick heard in his own defence. Upon consideration whereof the Court is of opinion he is Guilty of the Fact, for which it is ordered he receive on his bar Back at the public Whiping post Thirty nine lashes and command is given the Sheriff to see Exon. [execution] Thereof performed.

Charles’s will, written 4 April 1793, indicates significant holdings (which were requested to be inventoried, but not appraised), with land in both Lancaster and Albemarle counties and a number of slaves.¹⁵⁸⁸ The will names seven children, but only “her Four Children, Peggy, Hannah, Nancy, & William Henry” had Ann as their mother. Two, Charles and John, who had no age restrictions in the will and were, therefore, already above age 21, were born during Charles’s first marriage with Catherine Brent, a fact also indicated by their being referred to as “being only half blood” in a 4 January 1819 division of the increase of slaves inherited by Nancy Rogers.¹⁵⁸⁹ The final child, Jane, under age 18 at the time the will was written, was treated differently from the other children and was likely from Charles’s second marriage with Peggy Chowning. Jane, who received lesser amounts than her half-siblings, was to receive her inheritance when she reached the age of 18 or when she married,

upon proviso that if she or any person in her Behalf shall ever hereafter demand from my Estate or from my [Executor] hereafter named or any person holding under me any Estate that I got by her Mother or Since the death of her Mother on her account – that then this bequest to my said Daughter Jane to be

void & of none effect & the Negroes & other things herein before bequeathed to her to go to and be equally divided amongst my other Children

Does this clause hint of rancor? Had the second marriage had not gone well? Or was Charles worried about pressure for an increased inheritance for Jane from his Chowning in-laws, who included George Chowning, married to his sister Hannah?

The will was proved in Lancaster County Court on 16 September 1793. In one of his last actions before moving from Lancaster County, James Tapscott, Ann's brother and a witness to the will, appeared at the court. Charles Roger's estate, which included thirty-one slaves, was inventoried, but not valued, on 1 January 1794 by his wife, Ann, his son Charles, and by John Carter, executors. The accounts of the executors were finally settled many years later on 20 June 1816.¹⁵⁹⁰

Daughter Jane, warned not to dispute her inheritance, only briefly enjoyed her portion of the estate. On 22 November 1795, just over two years after Charles Roger's death, the estate of Jane Rogers, deceased, was ordered to be appraised.¹⁵⁹¹ According to Charles's will, Jane was to receive a third-best bed and furniture and three slaves. But the appraisal showed only one asset, Dick, the slave earlier charged with "Hog Stealing," valued at £40. Five years later, a court of 20 October 1800 ordered an examination of the accounts of John and William Chowning, Jane's maternal uncles¹⁵⁷⁶ and the administrators of her meager estate. A report showing £2 18s owed to the uncles and £10 18s in other expenses was recorded 13 July 1801.¹⁵⁹²

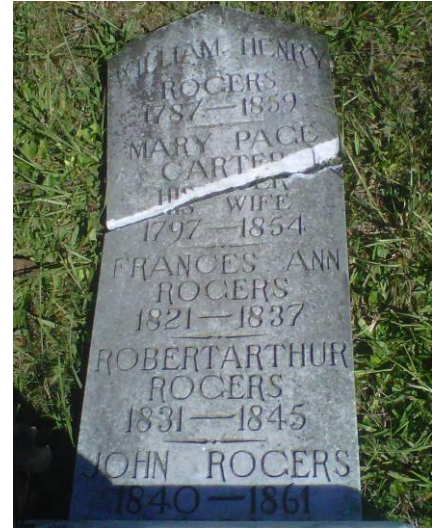
Ann Rogers is found in the 1810 Lancaster County census,¹⁵⁹³ but does not appear in later censuses. On 20 February 1815 a division of part of Charles's slaves held by Ann was made among three heirs or their husbands—William Henry Rogers (eight slaves worth \$1881 plus \$6 cash), Merryman Chilton husband of Hannah Rogers (nine slaves valued at \$1910 less \$17 cash), and Thomas Myers husband of Peggy Rogers (eight slaves worth \$1870 plus \$17 cash):¹⁵⁹⁴

"We the Subscribers appointed Commissioners by an order of the County Court of Lancaster bearing date the 21st of November 1814 to divide among Charles Rogers's Legatees agreeably to his will such part of the estate of the sd. Charles deceased held by Ann Rogers his widow as the sd Ann should consent to meet at Ann Rogers house on the 8th of January 1815 and after obtaining her consent proceeded to divide the said Negroes given up by her between Thomas Myers Merryman Chilton and William H. Rogers the legal representatives of the [heirs] of the said Charles Rogers deceased in the following manner to wit we have allotted to William H. Rogers the Negroes contained in Lott No. 1: To Merryman Chilton the Negroes in Lot No 2 and to Thomas Myers the Negroes in Lot No. 3."

Ann's will, signed 1 September 1817, was proved 15 June 1818.¹⁵⁷¹ Upon Ann's death, a division of the remaining slaves, ordered by a Lancaster County Court of 21 December 1818, was again made among William Rogers, Merryman Chilton ("who intermarried with Hannah Rogers"), and Thomas Myers ("who intermarried with Peggy Rogers").¹⁵⁸⁹ A 14 April 1845 record of the division of Martin Tapscott's estate lists as Ann's descendants a still-living William and the progeny of Hannah (Rogers) Chilton and Peggy (Rogers) Myers.¹²³⁹ Note, however, that the actual date of the division is uncertain.

William Henry Rogers

On 25 November 1813, Joseph Carter Jr. wrote James Towles, Lancaster County clerk, “These are to authorize you to grant a License for the Marriage of my Daughter Mary Page Carter to W^m H Rogers.”¹⁵⁹⁵ On 9 December 1813 a bond was issued for the marriage.¹⁵⁹⁶ Merryman Chilton, William Rogers’s brother-in-law, provided security. In his 26 November 1839 Lancaster County will, William’s nephew, Charles W. Rogers, son of William’s half-brother Charles Jr., wrote “I give all the balance of my estate of every description to my son John A. Rogers, but in Case he should die before he marries or arrives to twenty one years of age, then I wish my land to go to the use of my Uncle William H. Rogers, I then give the said land to Joseph Rogers son of my Uncle W^m. H. Rogers.”¹⁵⁹⁷ William and Mary appear in the 1850 census for Wirt County, Virginia (now West Virginia) with six children other than Joseph—Charles W., Lewis C., Mary M., Ellen J., John, and Addison.¹⁵⁹⁸ The names of two additional children—Frances Ann and Robert Arthur—are found (along with John) on a marker with “William Henry Rogers” and “Mary Page Carter his wife” in the Bethesda Baptist Church Cemetery, Palestine, West Virginia, in Wirt County. The marker gives birth and death dates of 1787 - 1859 for William Henry, 1797 - 1854 for Mary Pace, 1821 - 1837 for Frances Ann, 1831 - 1845 for Robert Arthur, and 1840 - 1861 for John.



Rogers Family marker, Bethesda Baptist Church Cemetery, Palestine, West Virginia. (Find A Grave.)

Hannah Rogers

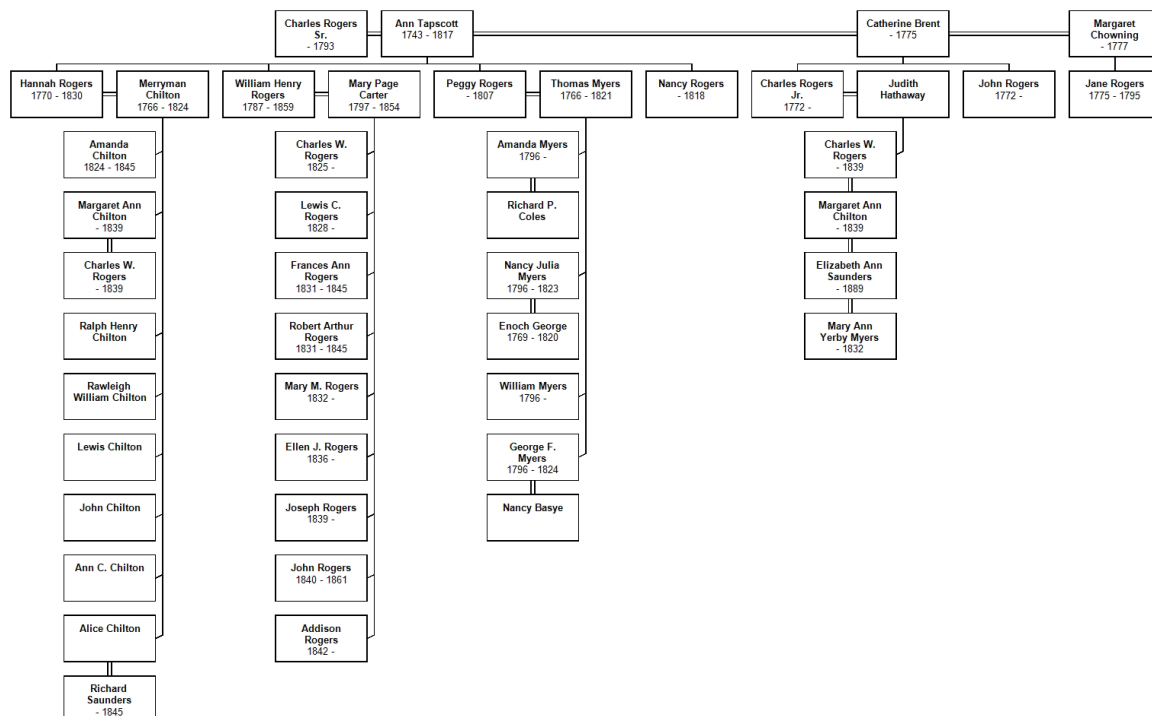
On 8 February 1804 in Lancaster County,⁸²³ Hannah, born between 1770 and 1780¹⁵⁹⁹ and probably named after her paternal aunt Hannah (wife of George Chowning), married Merryman Chilton, a prosperous planter born between 1766 and 1775.¹⁶⁰⁰ An 1812 Lancaster County tavern ledger shows purchases by Merryman for his wife of cake soap, nutmeg, buttons, fine cloth, and a bonnet and bonnet box—all on credit.⁷⁸⁵ For himself, he bought a “fine Hatt.” Merryman appears in the 1810 Lancaster County census with twenty-three slaves¹⁶⁰¹ and in the 1820 census, with thirty-three slaves.¹⁶⁰² His will, written 1 May 1824, names eight children: Peggy [Margaret¹²³⁹], Ralph Henry, Rawleigh William, Lewis, John, Ann C., Aleci [Alice¹²³⁹], and Amanda.¹⁶⁰³ All, except Amanda, apparently deceased by then, are named in the 14 April 1845 record (date uncertain) of the Martin Tapscott estate division, though the document does report that Margaret was deceased.¹²³⁹ Merryman was dead by 19 February 1827, when his will, showing almost 600 acres, was proved.¹⁶⁰³ Hannah, who with her son Ralph was made her husband’s executor and who was household head in the 1830 Lancaster County census,¹⁶⁰⁴ was deceased by 14 April 1845.¹²³⁹

Peggy Rogers

In June 1781 Thomas Myers, received Revolutionary War claim certificates of £4 12s 6d for beef impressed by Rawleigh Tapscott, of £40 for one head of beef, and of £4 7s for 121½ pounds of bacon for use by guards and for one lamb.¹⁶⁰⁵ Thomas, who was born between

1766 and 1775,¹⁶⁰⁶ was married three times—to Sarah Armes, Lancaster County marriage bond, 20 May 1790;¹⁶⁰⁷ to Peggy Rogers, Lancaster County marriage bond, 23 February 1796, marriage performed 3 March 1796 by Rawleigh Tapscott, Peggy's uncle;¹⁶⁰⁷ and to Mary Ann Harris (possibly a married name), Lancaster County marriage bond, 20 July 1807.¹⁶⁰⁸ Thomas appeared as head of household in the Lancaster County censuses of 1810, which showed a very large number of slaves, forty-one,¹⁶⁰⁹ and of 1820, which showed a greatly reduced number of slaves, seven.¹⁶¹⁰ Thomas's Lancaster County will, dated 21 February 1818, named four children, George [F.], William, Nancy Julia, and Amanda, offspring from Thomas's second marriage to Peggy Rogers, who were to eventually receive slaves from the estate of Charles and Ann Rogers.¹⁶¹¹ Two additional children, Mary Ann Yerby Myers and [Ann] Elizabeth Mariah Myers, the product of Thomas's final marriage to Mary Ann Harris, were to receive slaves "that came by their mother." Peggy was deceased by 20 July 1807, when Thomas Myers married a third time. She is shown as deceased in her mother's will written 1 September 1817.¹⁵⁷¹

Thomas died by 16 April 1821, when his will was proved.¹⁶¹¹ His son-in-law Enoch George, son of Benjamin George (III) and husband of Nancy Julia Myers (Lancaster County bond 11 December 1816)⁹³⁹ was designated as an executor. The two minor children from his third marriage, Mary Ann Yerby Myers and Ann Elizabeth Mariah Myers, are shown with their complete names in a whopping \$12,000 guardian bond dated 21 April 1821 taken out by their mother, Mary Ann (Harris) Myers.¹⁶¹² Enoch George, husband of her stepdaughter, helped secure the bond. On 17 July 1823, "C. [Chichester] Tapscott," a Commissioner of the Lancaster County Court, signed a report on an examination of the account for the administration of the estate of Thomas Myers by his son, George.¹⁶¹³ Mary Ann Myers, Thomas Myers's widow, wrote her will 13 February 1830 naming her two daughters, Mary Ann and Elizabeth.¹⁶¹⁴ The will was proven 15 March 1830.



Descendants of Charles Rogers Sr.

Nancy Rogers

Nancy was deceased by 21 December 1818, when her half-brother Charles Rogers signed a \$6000 bond as administrator of her estate, and it is likely that she died in that year.¹⁶¹⁵ Her brother-in-law Thomas Myers secured the bond. The increase in her slaves over her lifetime was divided among her siblings on 4 January 1819.¹⁵⁸⁹ Nancy died unmarried (she was listed as deceased by her maiden name in her mother's will),¹⁵⁷¹ or heirs (progeny are not mentioned in the 14 April 1845 record of the division of Martin Tapscott's estate).¹²³⁹

William Tapscott

William left innumerable records and innumerable puzzles. We first see him in the 1775 Lancaster County tithables list living with his father, Capt. Henry, and brothers John and Rawleigh.⁵⁸⁶ On 19 July 1777 he signed the Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity being circulated by his father.¹²⁹⁸

After three years of combat, the Revolutionary War was increasingly difficult to fund. In May 1779, to support "the publick credit and [provide] for the armaments employed, as well in the more immediate defence of the commonwealth," the Virginia Assembly placed a levy for each man, slave or free, and for each female slave above age sixteen, of one bushel of wheat, or two bushels of corn, rye, or barley, or ten pecks of oats, or fifteen pounds of hemp, or twenty-eight pounds of tobacco.¹⁶¹⁶ In October of 1779 the Assembly assessed an additional fixed tax of £4 for each slave and £3 for each white male above the age of twenty-one and for each white servant (with some exceptions).¹⁶¹⁷ On 20 October 1779 William, his brother James, and his father were among forty-nine Christ Church parishioners signing a petition asking for taxation changes.¹⁶¹⁸

Farmers in the Northern Neck raised corn not wheat and objected to making one bushel of wheat equal to two bushels of corn. And although they could support a poll tax on tithables, they wanted the tax on slaves eliminated.

William, James, and Capt. Henry Tapscott were landowners and depended on slaves, lots of them. The signers argued that taxing slaves would harm those "in the lower part of the county," which had poor lands and where "young Negroes & useless Slaves are equal in number to the Laborers." There, "it is with the greatest attention & difficulty that the Negroes taken collectively can support themselves."

At the end of the petition was a request, unrelated to the rest of the petition, to moderate moves toward religious freedom by requiring licensing or ordination of preachers, without which "they are apprehensive it will be a means of introducing Licensious Freedom Subversive of true piety and evil Society."

The petition was rejected.

In 1781, the year his father died, William was listed among the tithables of his brother James, with whom he was living.⁵⁷⁷ That year William, the last child of Capt. Henry's first

Tapscott signatures, 1779 petition.
(Library of Virginia, Richmond.)

wife, Margaret, received his father's bequest of two hundred acres in Northumberland County.¹⁰⁹⁰ The land was situated in St. Stephen's Parish, where his cousin George Tapscott, on 21 December 1779, had sold land described as being adjacent to property owned by Capt. Henry.¹⁶¹⁹

Prior to his inheritance William had already owned land. In 1778 he had served as a Lancaster County juryman, a position reserved for freeholders. The charges presented before William and the other jurors were weighty:¹⁶²⁰

Lancaster County (to wit) George Brent complains of William Garlington in custody def for that the said William Garlington on the Tenth day of November in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and Seventy eight at the Parish of Christ Church and County aforesaid with force of arms that is to say with Sords Saber and knives made an Assault upon the said George Brent and beat wounded and treated him ill whereby the said George Brent was in great danger of losing his life and other enormities, to the said George Brent he the said William Garlington then and there did against the peace of the Commonwealth and to the damage of the said George Brent of Five hundred pounds lawful money of Virginia and therefore he brings Suit &ct.

Bailey George, the jury foreman (and first cousin once removed of Benjamin George Jr., William's step-grandfather),¹⁶²¹ signed the finding of £500 damages for the ill-treated plaintiff.

The following year William Tapscott once again served on a jury with Bailey George as foreman, considering the complaint of George Norris against Joseph Hubbard in Christ Church Parish.¹⁶²² Norris claimed that he had given Hubbard five bushels of salt to take up the Rappahannock to sell or trade for Indian corn and that Joseph had failed to deliver. The jury found damages of £54 9s for Norris.

Three years later, William Tapscott was again connected with Bailey George, in a much uglier situation. On 8 October 1782 William was one of a group of Lancaster County citizens who signed a petition opposing a pardon for one Maurice Wheeler, condemned to death for Bailey's murder, the result of a long-simmering feud.¹⁶²³ The petitioners were successful. On 26 October 1782, at a general court in the City of Richmond, Maurice Wheeler, late of the County of Lancaster, was sentenced to be hanged on 29 November 1782 by the Sheriff of Henrico County.¹⁶²⁴

The location of William Tapscott's Lancaster County property is indicated in a description of a 1783 processioning precinct:¹⁶²⁵

all the Lands from the mouth Fear Weather Creek on the West Side there of to the Main Road and up t[he] Road to the Church Swamp & from the Said Swamp on Both Sides of the Road between the Mill Swamp & the & between the Roads that lead to Col^o. Balls Mill & by W^m Tapscots to the s^d. Mill River

"Fear Weather Creek" was Fairweather Creek, known today as "Greenvale Creek," near the village of Mollusk. The "Main Road" is today's River Road (State Highway 354) and the defined route ran past White Chapel Church (near "Church Swamp") to Ball's Mill, past William Tapscott's property to the mill stream, the headwaters of Lancaster Creek. This places William's land near and a little south of the intersection of River Road and Mary Ball Road (Route 3, see map, p. 154).

On 4 June 1786 William Tapscott sold his inherited 200-acre Northumberland County property to John H. Fallin for £150.¹⁶²⁶ Fallin, who in 1798 would be appointed sheriff and collector of the levy for Northumberland County,¹⁶²⁷ was listed in the 1787 Northumberland tax records alterations as the responsible party for what had been William's land.⁷⁴³ On 13 September 1786 William witnessed an indenture for sale of Northumberland County land by Nehemiah ("Nemiah") and Milly Courtney, and helped prove the deed at a Northumberland County Court of 9 April 1787.¹⁶²⁸ In 1787 and 1788 William managed his brother James's store in the town of Lancaster, seat of Lancaster County.¹³¹⁴ He was listed in the 1787 county personal property tax roll, but James was responsible for his tax.⁷⁵⁹ William was again living with his brother, as he had been six years earlier when the 1781 tithables list was issued.⁵⁷⁷

William's skills were not in retailing, at least not in retailing for his brother. While working for James he extended credit to one William Bryant, credit which James claimed was without his "Knowledge or Approbation."¹³¹⁴ Bryant, a carpenter, offered to pay off the debt by making barrel staves, and William Tapscott then made a second questionable decision. He accepted the offer. Moses Gibbons, a third party, deposed that William claimed the barrel stave venture to be "a bargain of his own Contraction."¹⁶²⁹ Whether the staves or the money made from their sale was to be applied to Bryant's debt became a point of contention, and James Tapscott sued Bryant in Lancaster County Court for the amount owed, £7 13s 3¼d. Bryant then sued James in Lancaster Court of Chancery for his barrel stave losses.¹⁶³⁰ By the time of the 1794 to 1797 chancery suit, William Tapscott, seeing no future in working for his brother, had left Lancaster County.

It has been generally assumed that William moved to Frederick County, Virginia, where a William Tapscott married a Frances Washington (not the Frances Thornton Washington who was niece of George Washington) on 1 February 1789;¹⁶³¹ however, there is no absolute proof that this William is our William, though it is likely. But William Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry, is known to have resided in nearby Berkeley County (now in West Virginia) and was there as early as 20 October 1793, when he gave a deposition on the suits involving his brother James and William Bryant.¹⁶³² On 14 May 1794, still in that county, he gave a second deposition.¹⁶³³ In July 1795 William contributed a rather small sum (compared to that of other subscribers) of \$4 towards Charles Town Academy, to be established in Berkeley County "To encourage Learning and diffuse Knowledge, which are the ornaments and safeguard of Liberty."¹⁶³⁴ Among the contributors were a number of Washingtons, most or all relatives of the President, and possibly related to William's wife (by blood or by marriage). In fact the Academy was built on land that had been owned by the President's brother Samuel.

William, who appears in the 1800 Berkeley County tax list with a sizeable estate of eleven horses, one slave under age 16, and eleven slaves above age 16,¹³⁷⁸ made bond in that county on 12 March 1801 to marry Catherine Baylor,¹⁶³⁵ daughter of Gregory and Mary (Whiting) Baylor of King and Queen County.¹⁶³⁶ Catherine's brother Richard provided the surety.¹⁶³⁷

Though we know nothing of William's presumed first wife, Frances Washington (whose surname, which may be her married name, was common in Virginia), much is known of his second wife.^{1638,1639} Her British-born grandfather, John Baylor, who married Lucy Todd O'Brien, became a wealthy merchant in Gloucester County, Virginia, and in 1692 was a burgess there. In 1718 he was a burgess for King and Queen County. His son, Gregory, Catherine's father, was born 10 February 1710 in Walkerton, King and Queen County, and

served on the county's Committee of Safety. Gregory died there about June 1785, leaving a will naming ten of his eleven children (one, Martha, died young).¹⁶³⁶ Following his death, a son-in-law, William Harrison, was made guardian of Catherine, who continued living with her widowed mother.¹⁶⁴⁰ By 10 February 1798 Catherine had released her guardian and had settled her accounts with him. She had reached the age of majority, twenty-one, and had, therefore, been born before 10 February 1777.¹⁶⁴⁰ She was likely considerably younger than William, who was born between 1743 (he was under eighteen when his grandfather John Stott wrote his will)¹⁰⁴⁸ and 1758, when his father married for a second time.¹⁰⁵⁷

Gregory's son Richard, who provided surety for William Tapscott's marriage bond, had moved from King and Queen County, home of his parents, to Berkeley County, Virginia (a portion of which became Jefferson County, Virginia, and much later, to Jefferson County, West Virginia), where he acquired two large tracts of land, "Woodbury," near Leetown, and "Rich Woods," originally owned by Lawrence A. Washington, son of Samuel (brother of the President).¹⁶³⁸ Richard Baylor may well have brought his sister Catherine with him, providing an opportunity to meet William Tapscott. During the Revolutionary War, Richard was a private in his cousin George Baylor's 3rd Regiment of Continental Light Dragoons, which was decimated at River Vale, New Jersey, by the British. (Obviously, Richard survived.) A plaque at the site of the "Massacre of the Baylor Dragoons" reads

In memory of American soldiers killed during the Revolutionary War in the "Baylor Massacre" on September 28, 1778. Lt. Col. George Baylor's 3rd Regiment of Continental Dragoons took quarters for the night on several nearby farms. Tories betrayed their presence to a British force who surrounded the Dragoons during the night. A number of Americans were killed or wounded after they surrendered.

On 3 June 1806 William Tapscott of Berkeley County was appointed by Francis and Elizabeth Barrett (also "Barret") of Green County, Kentucky, to be their "attorney in fact" in a division of the estate of William A. Lowery ("Loury") of Jefferson County.¹⁶⁴¹ Francis, only son of Rev. Robert Barrett by his second wife Anne, had been born in Hanover County, Virginia, 20 February 1763, and there had married Elizabeth Lowery, daughter of Col. Thomas Lowery and Martha Todd.¹⁶⁴² Francis and Elizabeth both died of cholera 6 July 1833 in Greensburg, Kentucky, and are buried there in the Barrett Family Cemetery.¹⁶⁴³ The relationship between William Tapscott and the Barretts or Lowerys is unknown. Perhaps William's third wife, whom we will soon meet, was connected to one of the families. And, of course, William's first cousin, once removed, William son of Henry of Caswell was living in Green County, Kentucky, by 1814.⁶³² Perhaps there is a connection there.

In September 1808 an action involving the heirs of Gregory Baylor was brought before the Superior Court of Chancery for the District of Richmond.¹⁶⁴⁰ Gregory's 1782 will had divided his slaves (after allowing for those given his wife) among his nine living children—Catherine, Richard, Robert, William, Frances, Ann, Lucy, Elizabeth, and Hannah—and his son-in-law, William Harrison, widower of his daughter Mary. William and Mary Harrison had no surviving children, and the will made William's slaves only a loan to be returned and divided among the other heirs upon his death. In December 1805 William Harrison died, and the legatees now wanted their slaves, which turned out to be a difficult task. Before he died, William had remarried, with another Mary, and she challenged the will citing a marriage contract made for William's first marriage, giving, not lending, him an equal share of the

estate, including the slaves, upon Gregory's death. Gregory's will acknowledged the marriage contract but stated that William was to receive nothing should he use the contract to obtain part of the estate. From a distance of well over two hundred years, it appears that the will violated an existing contract. William never used the contract as ammunition, but his second wife Mary did.

Not only was the marriage contract a problem, the division of the estate had never been recorded by the executors, one of whom was William Harrison, the final accounts had never been settled, and the heirs and their descendants had scattered during the twenty-three years that had elapsed since Gregory Baylor's death.

And to make a solution even more difficult, not only had William Harrison's slaves produced children, four had been sold. Three of the latter—Cate, her child, and a boy, Parker—had been purchased by one of the heirs, Catherine (often "Kitty" at the time), on 10 February 1798, prior to her marriage to William Tapscott. Catherine had died before the suit had been initiated, but seven Harrison slaves or their descendants—Cate, Parker, Lucy, Esther, John, Washington, and Jefferson "and one or two the names of whom are not known"—ended up in the hands of Catherine's sole heir, her son Christopher, who was, therefore, along with William Harrison's heirs, one of the defendants. Of course, Christopher would receive a portion of any slaves collected. Instead of "robbing Peter to pay Paul," the plaintiffs were "robbing Peter to pay Peter," though Christopher would end up with a loss.

On January 1813 it was decreed that Mary Harrison, William's widow, was to turn over five named slaves, plus any others she had from Gregory Baylor's estate, along with the profits from renting out the slaves and from their sales. But between appeals and reappeals and questions about the handling of the estate books, the proceedings drug on. Depositions were taken from over twenty-five individuals concerning the sale of slaves, rental charges, and the estate accounts, though, for some reason, William Tapscott was not a deponent. Over two decades elapsed before final court decisions, during which time Harrison's slaves continued to be hired out for money that the other heirs felt was theirs, income that increasingly confused the accounting. Most of the very last decision on 25 June 1829 dealt with the profits from slave rentals.

The 1810 Berkeley County census shows a household with William Tapscott (aged 45 or over, corresponding to a birth year of 1765 or earlier), apparently William's third wife (aged 26 through 44, corresponding to a birth year of 1766 through 1784), and two boys 10 through 15.¹⁶⁴⁴ One of the two boys was likely Christopher, Catherine's child and heir. The other was probably Henry, a child of William's third wife, Nancy Ann (whose name appears in numerous documents as we will see). We will return to Henry.

Sometime around 1818 William and his new family left Virginia and headed for Daviess County, Kentucky. The story of that move is lengthy, convoluted, but oh so interesting.

Living in Berkeley County from at least 1804 to 1815, was Benjamin Bell,¹⁶⁴⁵ who served as a trustee for the village of Smithfield, where he was selling off town lots under the direction of the Virginia General Assembly,^{1646,1647} and where he owned village land.¹⁶⁴⁸ Although located in Jefferson County, Smithfield is less than a mile from the Berkeley County line. William Tapscott, whose name appears near that of Benjamin in the 1810 census and is seen among the names in old account and ledger books for Smithfield,¹⁶⁴⁹ was living in the same area, and like Bell, lived in Berkeley rather than Jefferson County. Many documents refer to William Tapscott and Benjamin Bell of Jefferson County, Virginia, though they were actually residents of Berkeley County, probably living near the county line.

In hopes of avoiding confusion with another town with the same name, Smithfield was renamed “Middleway” when the post office was established in 1806, but residents continued using the old name for years afterwards. To add to the confusion, the portion of Jefferson County in which Smithfield is located was until 1801 part of Berkeley County. And to complete the confusion, both Jefferson and Berkeley Counties, originally part of Virginia, became part of West Virginia during the Civil War.

Between 1 May 1810, when Benjamin and his wife Margaret (Southwood)¹⁶⁵⁰ sold Jefferson County property,¹⁶⁵¹ and 21 July 1812, when Benjamin sold additional land without a wife as co-seller,¹⁶⁵² as required by law for married men, Margaret had died. By 1 March 1817, when a deed of sale gave his wife as Frances, Benjamin had remarried.¹⁶⁵³

A letter dated 14 June 1814 from a Thomas Walker to Mr. Christopher Baylor gives a marriage date of 2 June 1814 for “Mrs. Fanny Taylor and Mr. Benjamin Bell.”¹⁶⁵⁴

Frances (“Fanny”), the widow of Levi Taylor,¹⁶⁵⁵ is believed to have had the maiden name “Graham” though the proof is rather convoluted.¹⁶⁵⁶ That at least two of Nancy and William’s daughters also had a middle name “Graham” (see below) indicates a possible relationship. (A third daughter, Alcinda, is said also have had the name “Graham” though no sources are provided.)¹⁶⁵⁷ In May 1818 William Tapscott was a witness to a sale of land by Benjamin Bell to help settle the estate of Levi Taylor.¹⁶⁵⁸ Another witness was Christopher T. Baylor, Catherine’s son.

In Daviess County, Kentucky, at the intersection of Hayden Bridge Road and Kentucky Route 56, stands an historical marker, which reads

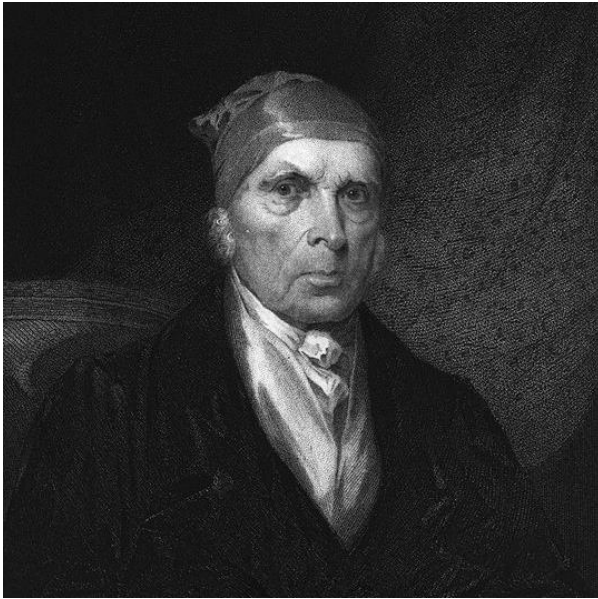
James Madison, 4th U.S. president, and wife, Dolly, owned 2,000 acres along Panther Creek, now Daviess County. Land held by them until sold in smaller acreages, 1832-1834. Madison was member of Continental Congress, 1780-83, 86-88 and of Federal Constitutional Convention, 1787. Member of the first Congresses, 1787-1797. Secretary of State, 1801-1809. President of United States, 1809-1817.

The marker is a little misleading. The land belonged not only to the Madisons but also to their niece Nelly Conway Madison Willis, and between 1818 and 1831, it actually belonged to William Tapscott and Benjamin Bell of Berkeley County, Virginia. The ownership is revealed in a series of letters to and from Madison.¹⁶⁵⁹

In 1780 and 1781, when James Madison was still a young man seeking his calling, his father, James Madison Sr., and brothers Ambrose and William purchased over 16,000 acres in Daviess County near the mouth of Panther Creek, which empties into the Green River



Middleway, West Virginia, 2003. (Wikimedia.)



James Madison Jr. at age 82. In his old age Madison suffered mounting debt. (Wikipedia Commons.)

between what are now Henderson and Owensboro (then “Yellow Cliffs”).¹⁶⁶⁰ The family continued to invest until, jointly with others, they filed claims on nearly 40,000 acres. Despite long-running litigation, which voided the original survey,¹⁶⁶¹ the Madisons ended up with a lot of valuable land, including 2,000 acres for James Jr. and his niece Nelly.

Following his retirement from the presidency, James Madison returned to the family plantation, Montpelier, to become a gentleman farmer like his close friends Thomas Jefferson and James Monroe (presidents who preceded and followed him), and like them suffered severe financial straits. Not only had price for wheat dropped sharply with the arrival of peace in Europe, Montpelier could not achieve the productivity of the new lands wrested from the Indians. Unlike Jefferson and Monroe, Madison was able to stave off bankruptcy, but was forced to sell off land, including his 2,000 acres along Panther Creek.

However they may have gotten together, the recently remarried widowers William and Benjamin decided to purchase the Panther Creek Land owned by James Madison and his niece Nelly Willis and start a new life in Kentucky, a state attracting many Virginia adventurers. On 1 December 1817 Benjamin proposed buying the property in a letter to Madison, who replied that same month.¹⁶⁶²

Sir

Montpelier Decr. 22, 1817

I have but just recd. your letter of the 1st. inst. My niece is disposed to part with the land in question; and I shall acquiesce in the sale on the terms to which you refer. It remains with you therefore to come down & close the bargain. Accept my respects

James Madison

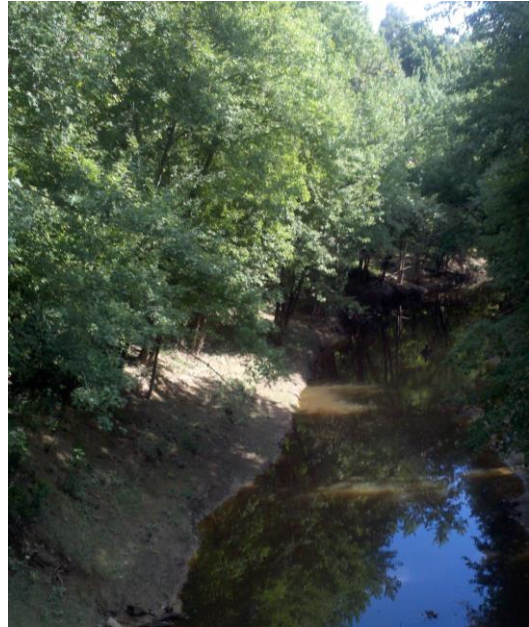
On 10 April 1818, William Tapscott and Benjamin Bell purchased the 2,000 acres for \$6000 with \$2000 to be paid up front and \$4000 to follow in two annual installments.¹⁶⁶² The down payment was made, and William, Benjamin, and their families headed for Daviess County. In preparation for the trip, Benjamin Bell, on 1 April 1818, signed an Article of Agreement, with William Tapscott as witness, for William P. Craighill to use and care for the land inherited by his wife from Levi Taylor for transfer someday to Levi's orphans (for whom Benjamin was guardian).¹⁶⁶³ In an action that definitively connects William of Berkeley and William of Daviess, William left \$1000 with his former brother-in-law Richard Baylor to make the first of his two annual payments to Madison.¹⁶⁶⁴

William's second payment was the last that Madison would receive for his 2,000 acres. A bequest of \$72.83 that William received from his portion of the proceeds of the September 1818 sale of his deceased half-sister Polly's slaves made barely a dent in what he owed.¹²³⁷

Benjamin, who, like William, appears in the 1820 Daviess County census,¹⁶⁶⁵ made no payment other than his original down payment. Thus the partners arrived indebted in Daviess County—William Tapscott, owing \$1000, Benjamin Bell, owing \$2000.

William appears in Daviess County tax lists starting in 1819, with estate valuations well above average, as high as \$15,450 in 1825.¹⁶⁶⁶ He had as many as fifteen slaves and possessed a “wheeled carriage,” marks of a comfortable life if not absolute wealth. But William was “land rich and cash poor,” and the land, classed in the tax records as “2nd rate” or “1st rate,” the most valuable, was mortgaged. Had William sold the slaves, he would have more than enough to pay off Madison, but this did not happen. Perhaps William, who likely grew tobacco, a major Daviess County crop, felt that he could not run his one-thousand-acre plantation without the slaves. Or perhaps he and Nancy liked the affluent life style associated with large slave holdings and a “wheeled carriage.”

Madison began dunning Bell and Tapscott, but without success. In 1825 Madison wrote his Kentuckian relative Hubbard Taylor, “From Bell I have heard nothing; and from Tapscott nothing but apologies & promises which have lost their value.”¹⁶⁶⁷



William Tapscott’s land lay along Panther Creek, Daviess, County, Kentucky (2013).



Tobacco, which continues to be raised in Daviess County, hangs in a drying barn (2013).

The following year he wrote Hubbard “As a consequence I make another appeal to Tapscott & thro’ him to Bell, and beg the favor of you after [sealing] perusal to seal & to forward it, by mail.” Madison continued, noting his economic difficulty, “I have myself been particularly unfortunate, having made but one favorable crop of Tobo. & Wheat since my reestablishment on my farm.”¹⁶⁶⁸ Madison finally hired attorney John H. Lee to bring legal action. A letter from Lee dated 4 April 1827 gives the financial shape of Madison’s debtors.¹⁶⁶⁹

It is believed here that Bell owes money to the amt of 6 or 7000 \$ exclusive of your demand against him, he has in possession 15 Negroes; and some personal property; this information I derive from Mrs Tapscott; Tapscotts Estates has in possession 18 Negroes; and small Tracts of Land on Cumberland River some personal Estate; and owe but little money.

That Lee talks of Tapscott’s estate and is dealing with Mrs. Tapscott, shows that William had died. William, who had signed his will three years earlier, on 27 December 1823,¹⁶⁷⁰ was apparently living in July 1826, when James Madison wrote him directly,¹⁶⁷¹ but was dead by

11 December 1826, when his will was probated.¹⁶⁷² His name is found in the 1826 Daviess County tax list, but not in the 1827 list, in which his widow, “Ann,” first appears.¹⁶⁶⁶ In his will William had stated, “should I leave any debts unpaid at my death I will and devise that such negroes or other property as shall be selected by my wife should be sold by my executors to discharge the same.” He left major debts, but Nancy Ann seemed unwilling “to discharge the same.”

In the fall of 1828 John Lee obtained a judgment against Bell and against William Tapscott’s executors—Nancy Ann and Philip Triplett.^{1673,1670} Trying to evade the debt collectors, Bell sent a boat with slaves and furniture down the Ohio, heading for the Mississippi, but pursuers stopped the boat and confiscated the property.¹⁶⁷⁴ Benjamin escaped with four remaining slaves, but his flight was short-lived. Around July 1829 Bell died “at the Mouth of Cumberland,”¹⁶⁷⁴ leaving his widow with the debt.

Madison wrote directly to Mrs. Ann Tapscott,^{1675,1676,1677} and through his attorney, John Lee, proposed that the two widows keep some of the land, but permit Madison to sell the rest. Much bitterness ensued, however, with Lee stating that “This proposition only excited the anger of Mrs Tapscott, & after having recd more abuse than I ever heard poured forth from a Female tongue, I succeeded in prevailing with the Ladies to go with me to Town and consult their Attorney.”¹⁶⁷⁸ Who their attorney was is not specified, but it was likely William R. Griffith, who had written a number of letters to Monroe attempting to delay or at least moderate action against William’s widow.^{1679,1680,1681}

In April 1831 a chancery court decided that the heirs of William Tapscott and Benjamin Bell had to pay off the debt owed Madison and his niece, Nelly Willis, or the 2,000 acres would be sold at public auction.¹⁶⁸² The debt, set at \$4507.74, was not paid; a notice of sale was posted on the courthouse door for twenty-one days; and on 10 October 1831 the land went to auction. The high bidder, at \$2500, was Madison’s agent John Lee, who, the following day, transferred the land to Madison and Nelly.

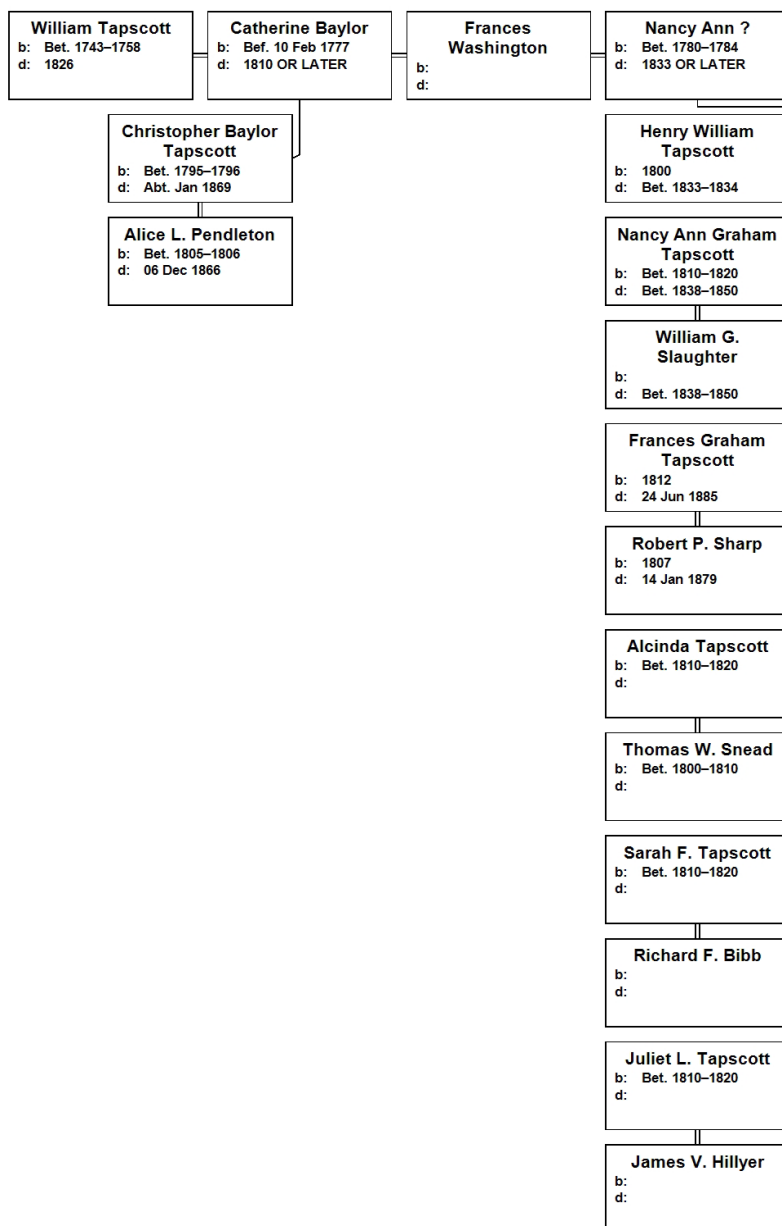
The widow Ann Tapscott appears in Daviess County tax assessment lists for 1827 through 1833 (except for 1832, when the list is missing), still with a sizable, though diminished, number of slaves and her carriage.¹⁶⁶⁶ In 1831 she had no land, but still had eight slaves. Then in 1833 she suddenly appears with one-hundred acres, land that had come from an unusual source. On 1 July 1832 James and Dolly Madison, and Nelly Willis sold one-hundred acres of the land originally owned by Tapscott and Bell back to Nancy Ann for a nominal \$5.¹⁶⁸³ Perhaps the Madisons felt sorry for Nancy, who kept the land for just over a year before selling it on 11 July 1833 to Simpson Stout for \$400, a tidy profit.¹⁶⁸⁴

Ann Tapscott’s name last appears on a 26 December 1833 deed of sale for a second one hundred acres, of unknown origin, near the Ohio River to her son-in-law Thomas W. Sned.¹⁶⁸⁵ Except for one free black woman, 80-year old Virginia-born “Patsey Tabscott,” found in 1860, Tapscotts were not seen again in Daviess County censuses until 1900.

We now come to the question of offspring. Neither William Tapscott, who was deceased, nor any heirs are listed in the 14 April 1845 record of the division of the estate of William’s brother Martin.¹²³⁹ But William may, in fact, have had heirs. In 1820 William Tapscott appears in the Daviess County, Kentucky, census, in a household with one male 10 and under, two males 45 and older (one apparently William), five females under 10, one female 26 to 45, and ten slaves.¹⁶⁸⁶ In the Daviess County census for 1830, “Nancy Tapscott” is found as the head of a household with one male of age 20 to 30, two females 10 to 15, three females 15 to 20, one female, presumably Nancy, 40 to 50, and seven slaves.¹⁶⁸⁷

William's will¹⁶⁷⁰ helps provide names for the boy and the five girls shown in the two censuses: Henry William, Nancy, Fanny ("Frances G." in the 1850 census),¹⁶⁸⁸ Diland (believed to be another name for Alcinda), Sally (Sarah), and Juliet. Marriages of the five girls are found in Daviess County records.¹⁶⁸⁹

If the woman who appears with Henry in the 1810 census¹⁶⁴⁴ is Nancy, then the five girls, none of whom appear in that census, were children of both Henry and Nancy, although the appellation "Graham" in some names (see below) raises questions. (Could "Graham" have been an earlier surname?) More uncertainty exists about Henry, the oldest, who was likely from an earlier marriage. And, as we will see, Christopher, "son of Catherine Baylor, deceased, and William Tapscott,"¹⁶⁴⁰ may not have really been William's child at all.



Christopher Baylor Tapscott

Christopher first appears in records of the Baylor vs. Harrison court action described earlier.¹⁶⁴⁰ A number of case documents name "Christopher Baylor Tapscott, only son and heir of Catherine Baylor, deceased, and of William Tapscott"; however, in at least two records, Christopher's last name, "Tapscott" has been crossed out and a "T." entered as a middle initial.¹⁶⁴⁰ Most of the later records in the file show Christopher only as "Christopher T. Baylor." A record in the court file dated 15 January 1813 gives his name as "Christopher Tapscott Baylor." Of particular interest is that in a record dated 11 April 1811, the phrase "and of William Tapscott" is crossed out in giving Christopher's parentage.

Possible William Tapscott descendants (relationships uncertain).

The Commonwealth of Virginia: To George
Buckner James B Thornburn McClelland, Gentlemen, Greeting:

KNOW YE, That we trusting to your fidelity and provident circumspection, in diligently examining whatsoever witnesses, as well on behalf of *Richard Baylor, Frances Richards, widow and relict of Humphrey Richards, died, late Frances Baylor, Robert Baylor, Ann Coleman, widow and relict of Whitehead Coleman, died, late Ann Baylor, John Robinson and Lucy his wife, late Lucy Baylor, Williams Lynne jr and Elizabeth his wife, late Elizabeth Baylor, Hannah Crobie, late Hannah Baylor, and Martha Baylor, Mary Baylor, Richard Baylor, Frances Baylor, Lory Baylor, infant children of Williams Baylor died, by the said Richard Baylor their son and friend, which said Richard, Frances, Robert, Ann, Lucy, Elizabeth, Hannah & William Baylor, with Catherine Baylor, now died, late wife of William Tapscott, died were children & residuary legatees of Gregory Baylor, died plaintiffs, as on behalf of Mary Harrison, administratrix of William Harrison, died who was a devisee for life of Gregory Baylor died, Christopher Baylor ~~Tapscott~~, only son and heir of Catherine Baylor, died, ~~and of William Tapscott, and~~ Edward Nell ex. or admr of William Nell, died, which said William Harrison and William Nell were principal acting executors of the said Gregory Baylor, died, defendants*

The name "Tapscott" and "son of William Tapscott" are crossed out in an 11 April 1811 summons in the records of Baylor vs. Harrison, Superior Court of Chancery.

Christopher served as a private in the War of 1812.⁸⁶⁰ His regiment, the 4th Virginia Militia, was in Norfolk, Virginia in 1815, when he received a letter, addressed to "Christopher Baylor" from a friend, Thomas Walker.¹⁶⁵⁴ In addition to comments about "wellness," a usual concern among Virginians, news included visits by Thomas:

I was at Mr. Tapscotts the other day when they were tolerably well. I was at your Uncle Baylor's 8 or 10 days since, when they were as well as usual; the neighbours generally speaking, are well at this time.

"Mr. Tapscott" was William, and "your Uncle Baylor" was Richard Baylor, Catherine's brother, who had secured William's marriage bond¹⁶³⁷ and would later hold money for him as payment for his land purchase from James Madison.¹⁶⁶⁴ Thomas's use of "Mr. Tapscott," rather than "your father" may be an indication of Christopher's parentage.

On 12 September 1826 Christopher T. "Baylor" of Jefferson County married Alice Pendleton of King and Queen County, daughter of Benjamin and Catherine (Gatewood) Pendleton.^{1690,1691} In 1830 the family was living in Caroline County, Virginia, where they were shown with two boys under five and fifteen slaves, a sizeable number.¹⁶⁹² In 1850, Christopher and Alice were living in St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen County, Virginia,¹⁶⁹³ and in 1860, in Dinwiddie County, Virginia.¹⁶⁹⁴ As a farm family, they appear to have been doing well. The censuses show \$7,000 in real estate in 1850 and \$10,000 in real estate and \$8,270 in personal property in 1860.

Ages shown in the 1850 census correspond to a birth year of 1795 or 1796 for Christopher and 1805 or 1806 for Alice,¹⁶⁹⁵ and this presents a problem. Christopher could not have been born after William and Catherine's marriage in 1801 if his census age is close to correct. Nor could he have been born after the 1801 marriage if he had served in the War of 1812 as a private. Though a few boys undoubtedly evaded the age limit of eighteen for regular service, Christopher, if born after his supposed parents had married, would have been at best eleven or twelve at the start of the war and thirteen or fourteen at war's end. And his 14 June 1814 letter from Thomas Walker was written to a young man, not a boy.

Christopher could have been born out of wedlock, he could have been a product of William's first marriage, or he could have been a child of Catherine from an unknown earlier marriage, but he most assuredly was not a legitimate offspring of William Tapscott and Catherine Baylor. That he was a product of an earlier marriage of Catherine is unlikely since numerous records as late as February 1798, after Christopher is believed to have been born, show Catherine with only the name "Baylor." It is even more unlikely that Christopher was a son of William Tapscott's first marriage since he would not have been considered Catherine's heir, nor would there have been an obvious inducement for a name change. One problem with an illegitimate birth is that Christopher would not have been Catherine's legal heir, unless explicitly named in her will, yet he did inherit her slaves without a known will.

Alice and Christopher were living in Dinwiddie County when, in 1861, on the 12th of April, at exactly 4:30 in the morning, a mortar shell arched over the harbor of Charleston, South Carolina, exploding over an island fortification, Fort Sumter. The result of the shelling was variously known as "The War of the Rebellion," "The War of Northern Aggression," "Mr. Lincoln's War," "The Brothers' War" and in 1865 it tore Dinwiddie County apart. That year that county was the site of the battles of Peeble's Farm, Lewis's Farm, Dinwiddie Court House, White Oak Road, Five Forks, Sutherland's Station—all Union victories.

The Civil War's last shot was fired 22 June 1865. The following year, on 6 December 1866, Alice (Pendleton) Baylor died in Dinwiddie County.¹⁶⁹⁶ In January 1869 Christopher died of a beating he received near the small town of Dinwiddie in the county of the same name.¹⁶⁹⁷ The culprit was Essex Jones, one of Christopher's former slaves, who claimed he was owed a debt.¹⁶⁹⁸ Alice and Christopher left two children, Mary ("Nancy") Ellen Baylor, born 1832 to 1837, and Robert A. Baylor, born 1834 to 1839.^{1693,1694}

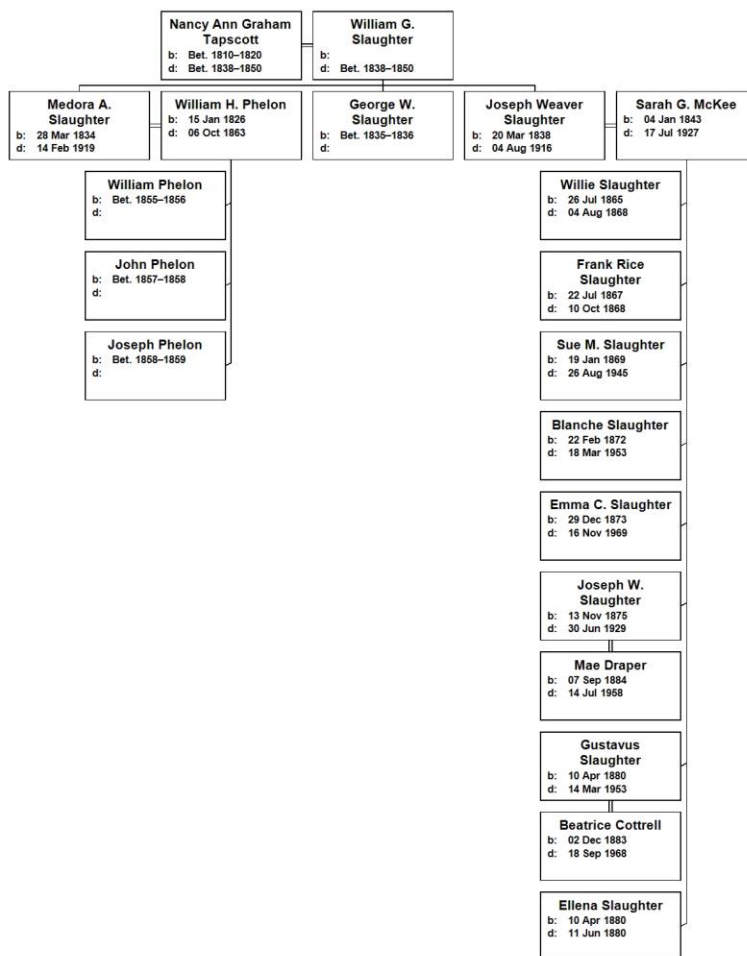
Henry William Tapscott

Henry William Tapscott is named in William's 1823 will to receive "one hundred and fifty acres of land out of the 1000 purchased by me of James Madison in Daviess County to include the Plantation and houses."¹⁶⁷⁰ If Henry was one of the males aged 10 through 15 in the 1810 census,¹⁶⁴⁴ he was born 1795 to 1800; if he was the male aged 20 to 30 in the 1830 census,¹⁶⁸⁷ he was born between 1800 and 1810. In the 1830 Daviess County tax list, Henry's mother Ann appears in a household with no males of age 21 or older; however, the following year 21-year-old Henry appears in the list.¹⁶⁶⁶ Having turned 21 in 1830 or 1831, Henry was born in 1799 or 1800. The ranges "fix" his birth year as 1800. Henry, who is last seen in the 1833 Daviess County tax assessment list, was too old to be a child of William and Ann, but very well may have been a child of Henry from a previous relationship. This is indicated by his given name, comprised of William's name and that of William's father, Captain Henry.

Henry, who later used "William" as his first name, last appears as a witness on an 11 July 1833 deed of sale.¹⁶⁸⁴

Nancy Ann Graham Tapscott

Designated “Nancy” in William’s will¹⁶⁷⁰ and “Ann G. Tapscott” in the record of her marriage to William G. Slaughter on 16 May 1833,¹⁶⁸⁹ she is shown as “Ann Graham Tapscott” in the death certificate of her son Joseph Weaver Slaughter.¹⁶⁹⁹ Thus, her full name appears to be “Nancy Ann Graham Tapscott.” Death records for two of her children (Joseph Slaughter and Medora A. Phelon¹⁷⁰⁰) show Nancy Ann’s birthplace as Virginia. Nancy and William Slaughter were apparently dead by 1850, when two of their children, Medora A. Slaughter and George W. Slaughter, were living with their aunt and uncle Frances (Tapscott) and Robert Sharp.¹⁶⁸⁸ Their third child, Joseph Weaver Slaughter, was living in the household of William L. Brigler, a blacksmith.¹⁷⁰¹



Alcinda Tapscott

Descendants of Nancy Ann Graham Tapscott.

Though designated “Diland” in William Tapscott’s will,¹⁶⁷⁰ “Alimeda” in a transcription of the record for her 13 December 1832 marriage to Thomas W. Snead,¹⁶⁸⁹ and “Ailcenda” in a court record,¹⁶⁸² her name was probably “Alcinda,” the name given her granddaughter.¹⁷⁰² A questionable source includes the middle name “Graham.”¹⁶⁵⁷ Like her sisters Nancy and Frances, Alcinda’s marriage with Thomas was officiated by Rev. John Pinkston, a Methodist minister associated with the Pleasant Grove Church.¹⁷⁰³

A year after his marriage Thomas purchased 100 acres near the Ohio River from his mother-in-law, Nancy, for \$400.¹⁶⁸⁵ Robert P. Sharp, another of Nancy’s sons-in-law, was a witness. Thomas and, presumably, Alcinda appear in the 1840 Daviess County census, but not thereafter, apparently having died. Their sole child, James F. Snead, born 1840, died 1889,¹⁷⁰⁴ was, like two of the orphaned Slaughter children, placed in the care of his aunt and uncle Frances (Tapscott) and Robert Sharp.¹⁶⁸⁸ James and his wife, Cordelia Ann Hubbard,^{1705,1706} had nine children who lived to be adults: Robert F., Alcinda J., Cordelia A., Mamie, James Kimbley, William Eppa, Joseph, John, and Albert Henry.^{1707,1708} Following James’s death in 1889,¹⁷⁰⁹ Cordelia had one more child, Bessie H. Gray, from a second marriage that ended in divorce.¹⁷⁰⁸

Frances Graham Tapscott

According to her and her husband's rather detailed cemetery marker, Frances Graham Tapscott ("Fanny" or "Fannie" in several documents)^{1670, 1710, 1711, 1712} was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, in 1812; moved with her parents to Owensboro in 1820; and died 24 June 1885.¹⁷¹³ She married Robert P. Sharp 3 May 1832 (her cemetery marker gives a date of 3 April 1832) in Daviess County¹⁶⁸⁹ and appears with him in the 1850, 1860, and 1870 Daviess County censuses.^{1688, 1710, 1711} After Robert's death, Frances moved into town, Owensboro, where she appears in the 1880 census near her nephew James F. Snead. The couple's cemetery marker states that Robert was born in Shelbyville, Kentucky, in 1807, came to Owensboro in 1830, and died 14 January 1879. Robert and Frances, who are buried alongside numerous Sharps, presumably relatives, in Rosehill Elmwood Cemetery, Owensboro, Kentucky,¹⁷¹³ had no known children.



Frances and Robert P. Sharp marker. (Find A Grave.)



Names of three children and daughter-in-law are inscribed on the marker for James and Mary Hillyer (2013).

Juliet L. Tapscott

Juliet L. Tapscott received a Daviess County license on 5 December 1837 to marry James Hillyer, though no marriage return appears with the record. James was one of five children (others were David H., Philo, Eliza Ruth, and Mary S. Hillyer) of Mary (Hart) and James Hillyer Sr.¹⁷¹⁴ On the reverse side of Mary and James's marker in Fernwood Cemetery, Henderson, Kentucky, a cemetery containing many Hillyers, are engraved the names of three children, David H., Eliza R., and James V and of daughter-in-law Juliet Hillyer.¹⁷¹⁵ Though their names are inscribed on the Hillyer marker, there is no evidence that Juliet or James are interred there.

Sarah F. Tapscott

Sarah F. Tapscott ("Sally")¹⁶⁷⁰ married Richard F. Bibb in Daviess County on 10 October 1833.¹⁶⁸⁹ The ceremony was performed by Samuel Calhoun, a minister of the Cumberland

Presbyterian Church.¹⁷¹⁶ Nothing reliable about the couple is found after that date. Like her sister Juliet, Sarah has disappeared in the mists of time.

Rawleigh Tapscott

Rawleigh, presumably named after his maternal great-grandfather Rawleigh Chinn Sr., was born in 1758, the year of his parents' marriage, or 1759, the latest year possible to give him the age of sixteen or older needed to appear in the 1775 Lancaster County tithables list, where he is shown with his father and his half-brothers John and William.⁵⁸⁶ Probably the first-born child of Henry and Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, Rawleigh led a fascinating life. During the Revolutionary War he was a lieutenant in the Lancaster County militia and a Deputy Commissioner for the county, requisitioning troop supplies (p. 328). Afterwards he was made captain and served, at various times, as justice, assistant tobacco inspector, surveyor, collector of church subscriptions, clerk of overseers of the poor, licensed deacon in the Methodist Episcopal Church, deputy sheriff, and inspector of fish. He was often caught up in legal matters, particularly where the family was concerned, his name appearing on numerous court documents. Like his father and his half-brother James, Rawleigh earned the title "Gent." In Rawleigh, one sees a concerned, involved, devoted man, who at times may have gotten too involved, taking on more responsibility than he could manage or had time for. He had inherited his father's drive, but neither his skill nor his luck.

At an uncertain date, Rawleigh Tapscott obtained a Lancaster County bond to marry one Ann Shearman. In those days the Lancaster county clerk handwrote marriage bonds ahead of time, leaving blank spaces for names and dates. Due to sloppiness or rush, the original marriage bond for Rawleigh and Ann omitted the governor's name, the clerk's signature, and, most significantly, the date and last number of the year, which is given as only "178".¹⁷¹⁷ The Lancaster County Courthouse marriage register record, which may have been prepared long after the bond, gives a date of "Aug 1783," but is of uncertain reliability.¹⁷¹⁸

The bride was probably the Ann Shearman named as a daughter of Thomas Sr. and Anne (Downing) Shearman in Thomas's will dated 4 July 1777.¹⁷¹⁹ Others named were Ann's brothers and sisters—Thomas Jr., Samuel Martin, Winifred, and Alice Chinn Shearman. Since Ann's father, Thomas Shearman Sr., was a brother of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, Rawleigh and Ann were first cousins. Joseph Shearman Sr., surety for the marriage bond, was uncle to both parties. Two of Rawleigh Tapscott's sisters, Elizabeth and Alice, also married Shearman first cousins. Possibly due to their Shearman spouses, Rawleigh, Elizabeth, and Alice Tapscott appear to have been particularly close.

With the end of the war and the end of his job as Deputy Commissioner, Rawleigh needed new work, and soon found it, perhaps more than he could handle. In 1782 and 1783 he was appointed assistant inspector at Deep Creek Warehouse, where his father had stored tobacco.¹⁷²⁰ On 12 January 1784 and 15 May 1785 he posted £1000 bonds for the position.¹⁷²¹ In 1783 William Ball, James Brent, and Rawleigh Tapscott, "Gentlemen," were appointed Lancaster County justices ("Commissions of the peace and Oyer & Terminar"),¹⁷²² after being recommended to his "Excelency Benjamin Harrison Esq^r. Governour of Virgi^a."¹⁷²³ (The Governor, Benjamin V, was a grandson of Robert "King" Carter. Benjamin's son William Henry Harrison and great grandson Benjamin Harrison, would both become United State presidents.) In 1784 and 1785 Rawleigh was appointed collector of subscriptions for supporting Christ Church,¹⁷²⁴ by then a Protestant Episcopal Church. After receiving land inherited from his father, he was a planter. And, while handling these varied jobs, he was also a surveyor.¹⁷²⁵

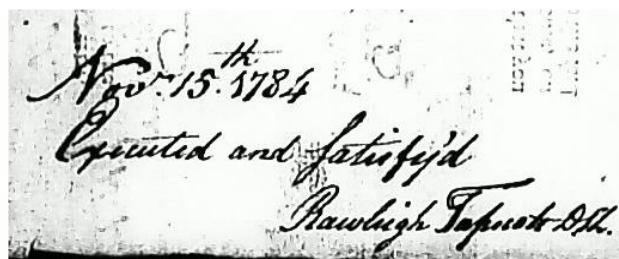
Rawleigh soon left the Episcopal Church to join the newly established Methodist Episcopal Church, which had been founded in Baltimore in 1784 and had no Anglican connections. On 17 September 1792, he was one of the trustees of the Methodist Society (along with John Degges, Richard Mitchell, John Doggett, William Meredith, and John Flowers), a group which accepted an acre of land from George and Sarah (Edmonds) Brent (parents of George Brent (IV), husband of Catharine Tapscott, Rawleigh's first cousin once removed), where the first Methodist Meeting House in Lancaster County would be built and where, one day, White Marsh Church would stand.¹⁷²⁶ Rawleigh's brother Richard was one of those witnessing the deed. Around this time, Rawleigh became an "LDMEC," a Licensed Deacon, Methodist Episcopal Church,¹⁸²⁴ performing, between 1795 and 1810, one hundred twenty-five marriages in Lancaster County (including weddings of his first cousins, once removed, Polly Tapscott, daughter of Ezekiel, and Alice Tapscott, daughter of John Sr., and that of his sister Elizabeth)⁷⁵⁶ along with an additional sixteen marriages in Northumberland County.¹⁷²⁷

Deacon, Methodist Episcopal Church

In the Methodist Episcopal Church, a deacon was a minister authorized to administer baptism, conduct marriages, and assist elders in the Lord's Supper. He was not, however, allowed to consecrate the elements. Raleigh would have been required to have been a local preacher for two years before becoming a deacon.¹⁷²⁸

On 6 May 1794, 17 November 1795, and 17 April 1797, in Lancaster County, Rawleigh witnessed the wills of Daniel Carter, Sarah Brumley, and Thomas Ingram.¹⁷²⁹ In 1797 it was noted. "That the Record of the Proceedings of the Overseirs of the Poor from y^e. 28 Oct^r. 1788 to 27 Sept^r. 1794 both inclusive were taken out from this place [Christ Church] & delivered to Rawleigh Tapscott Clk of the Overseers of the Poor to be kept with their other Records."¹⁷³⁰ With the disestablishment of the Anglican Church, overseeing the poor had been transferred to the local government. At first, unprepared elected officials had to operate *ad lib*, often doing a poor job.⁷⁸⁵

At a Lancaster County Court of 19 February 1784, just after his marriage, Rawleigh was appointed "a Substitute [deputy] to James Gordon Gent. present Sheriff of this County,"¹⁷³¹ signing his name with the title "SS" (Substitute Sheriff),¹⁷³² "SSLC" (Substitute Sheriff Lancaster County),¹⁷³³ and "DSL" (Deputy Sheriff Lancaster)¹⁷³⁴ when he noted actions taken on court orders in 1784. On 16 December 1784 Rawleigh was reappointed deputy.¹⁷³⁵



"Executed and satisfy'd, Rawleigh Tapscott, DSL," written on a Lancaster County order. (Library of Virginia, Richmond.)

The position of deputy sheriff caused Rawleigh nothing but trouble. He incurred debts in his job, due at least in part mismanaging the collection of the 1785 tax indents (which included Capt. Henry Tapscott's estate at £7 18s 6d).¹⁷³⁶ At a court of 18 May 1787, Rawleigh, whose term as deputy sheriff had expired, was once again given the deputy sheriff's oath for "the purpose only [of] the Collections of his Arrearages of Taxes &c."

Henry Towles and James Wallace Ball, who provided security for the bond he had to post for his initial position, became concerned about Rawleigh's ability to collect arrears and straighten out accounts, and Rawleigh was forced to mortgage the land inherited from his father to Towles and Ball.¹⁷³⁷

Winesseth that whereas the said Rawleigh Tapscott was appointed deputy Sheriff of the said County under John Berryman Gen High Sheriff of the said County and the said Henry Towles and James Wallace Ball became his securitys for his true and faithful performance of the several duties of his Office of Deputy Sheriff, and whereas there is a considerable Sum of Money now due from and unaccounted for by the said Rawleigh Tapscott for Taxes and Levies therefore in order to save harmless and endemnify the said Henry Towles and James Wallace Ball from all Cost and damages that may accrue unto them their heirs Executors, or Administrators hath granted Bargained and Sold Mortgaged conveyed and confirm'd and by these presents the Said Rawleigh Tapscott doth for himself his heirs, Executors and Administrators fully and absolutely Grant Bargain and Sell Mortgage convey and Confirm unto the said Henry Towles and James Wallace Ball their heirs Executors, Administrators and Assigns for ever all that Tract or Parcel of land devised unto him by his Father Henry Tapscott dec^d. whereon the Said Rawleigh Tapscott now dwelleth



Rawleigh Tapscott was heavily indebted to Henry Towles, whose house, dating from the early 1700s, was still standing on Towles point in the 20th century. (Historic American Building Survey/Historic American Engineering Records.)

Rawleigh not only mortgaged his 290-acre home property, he also put up “one Negroe Man Moses and Negroe Girl Haly, one large Sorrel Horse one Yoke of unbroken Steers one Cow and also all the Estate of Whatever kind to which he is intitled by Virtue of his said Fathers Will.”¹⁷³⁷ On 21 August 1787 Rawleigh, “late Deputy Sheriff,” presented a report on the indentures he collected for the 1785 personal taxes.¹⁷³⁸ Rawleigh was unsuccessful in clearing up his accounts. On 21 and 22 June 1791, he and Ann signed a deed of lease and release,¹⁷³⁹ transferring the land to Towles and Ball, for a nominal five shillings, with the explanation:¹⁷⁴⁰

. . . in part to reimburse repay unto indemnify keep safe and harmless the said Henry Towles and James Wallace Ball several sums of money which the said Henry Towles & James W. Ball have already paid away laid out and expended on Account & behalf of the said Rawleigh Tapscott as well as of and from the further payment of of other sums of money and Quantities of Tobacco they the said Henry Towles & James W. Ball are still bound and liable to pay by reason of their having become bound in a bond or writing obligatory jointly with the said Rawleigh Tapscott payable to John Berryman Gent deceased late

high Sheriff of Lancaster County conditioned for his the said Rawleigh Tapscotts true and faithful performance of his duty as an under sheriff of the said John Berryman

The following year, on 17 September 1792, James Ball and Henry Towles sold Rawleigh's inheritance to George Cammell.¹⁷⁴¹

Henry Towles and James Wallace Ball

Henry Towles, son of Stokely Towles and Elizabeth Martin, was a prominent citizen in Virginia. He was a colonel in the Revolutionary War and served in the Capitol House of Delegates in 1783, on the Virginia Convention in 1788, and as a Lancaster County Lieutenant in 1794. His last years were spent as Lancaster County Clerk, signing many of the documents referenced in this book.¹⁷⁴² Rawleigh conducted the wedding of Henry Towles Jr. to Alice Chilton on 21 May 1795.¹⁷⁴³ James Wallace Ball, son of Richard Ball and Mary Wallace, was one of the many descendants of William Ball, the immigrant.

In 1785 Rawleigh Tapscott had just one slave, Agga,¹⁷⁴⁴ and six outbuildings (but no dwelling, probably because he had been living with his mother).¹⁷⁴⁵ By 1787, however, tax lists show Rawleigh with eight slaves, four horses, and three cattle¹⁷⁴⁶ and with a sizeable 290 acres—land inherited from his father and appearing under Rawleigh's name in 1787 through 1791 land tax records.¹⁷⁴⁷ But with the loss of his home plantation in 1791, Rawleigh's need for slaves dropped. The family's slaves decreased to four in 1796 (Sharper, Agga, Tab, and Tom)¹⁷⁴⁸ and 1797 (Sharper, Agga, Taby [Tab], and Winney)¹⁷⁴⁹ and to three in 1798 (Tom, Agga, and Winny [Winney]).¹⁷⁵⁰ The 1810 census also shows three slaves.¹⁷⁵¹

Rawleigh's positions as surveyor and deacon paid the bills after the loss of his plantation. One document dated around 1804 shows him charging £1 10s for a survey.¹⁷⁵² But debts remained. A communication dated 22 January 1800 reads¹⁷⁵³

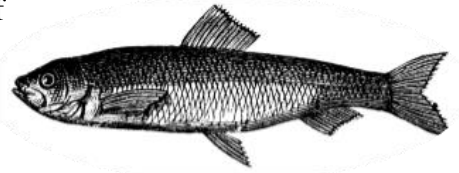


The Commonwealth of Virginia to the Sheriff of Lancaster county greetings we command you that you take Rawleigh Tapscott if he be found within your bailiwick, and him safely keep so that you have his body before the Justices of our court of the said county at the courthouse thereof on the third Monday in March next to answer William and Henry Nutt of a Plea of Debt for Twelve pounds three Shillings and Eleven pence damages \$10.

That same day Rawleigh's brother Martin posted bail. A note accompanying the order states that the case was abated due to the death of a plaintiff.

As they grew older, Rawleigh and Ann's financial problems increased. Alice and Martin Shearman, Rawleigh's sister and brother-in-law decided to help out. On 15 September 1806, "in consideration of the natural love and affection which they bear to the said Rawleigh Tapscott as well as for the further consideration of one dollar," the Shearmans sold Rawleigh 50 acres of land on the Rappahannock River.¹⁷⁵⁴ This does not appear to have been the 50 acres that Rawleigh was known to have owned on Fleet's Island, the southeastern-most tip of the Northern Neck.¹⁷⁵⁵

In his final years he was appointed an inspector of fish at the different fisheries in Lancaster County,¹⁷⁴⁸ for not only did Virginians inspect tobacco, they inspected pork, beef, flour, tar, pitch, turpentine,¹⁷⁴⁹ and fish.



Rawleigh and Ann may have had sons; three young males (one each aged under 10, 10 through 15, and 16 through 25) are listed in the 1810 Lancaster County census.¹⁷⁵⁰ A woman, 45 or older, is also reported, but no other females, an absence indicating that Rawleigh had no daughters. According to her age, the woman, assumed to be Ann, would have been born in

1765 or earlier. We know of only two sons, John M. S. Tapscott and Ellis L. B. Tapscott, both named in the will of their uncle Martin Shearman, husband of Alice Tapscott.¹⁷⁵¹ That John and Ellis are the only two nephews mentioned in Martin's will, lends credence to their mother Ann's being a descendant of Martin and Ann (Chinn) Shearman.



The "Old Lancaster Jail" was built around 1819, about the time of Rawleigh Tapscott's death. By that time he had long been out of the deputy "sheriffing" business.

Rawleigh Tapscott was named in a 21 November 1808 court order of the division of his brother Richard's slaves¹²³⁶ and also in the 1810 census,¹⁷⁵⁰ but he is deceased at the time of the record of the 1818 sale of Polly's slaves, where "The Heirs of Rawleigh Tapscott dec^d." are mentioned, but not named.¹²³⁷ There

is no evidence that either of Rawleigh's two known children married or left heirs. Rawleigh's line appears to have died out.

John M. S. Tapscott

John M. S. Tapscott was likely "John Martin Shearman Tapscott," named after his great grandfather. He served with his brother, Ellis, in the War of 1812 with the 92nd Virginia Militia under Capt. Samuel Shearman, both his uncle and his first cousin once removed.¹⁷⁵² (Samuel was the son of Thomas Shearman, who was brother of Rawleigh Tapscott's mother and was also John's grandfather on his mother's side.)¹⁰⁷⁶ Payrolls and muster records show that John Tapscott was a corporal in 1813 at a pay of \$10/month.¹⁷⁵² An heir of his uncle Martin Shearman, John received four slaves—Dominick (valued at \$350), Lewis (\$210), Sillar (\$250), and Malinda (\$120)—upon Martin's death.¹⁷⁵³ John died intestate by 18 October 1819 when his brother Ellis made a \$3000 bond administer his estate,¹⁷⁵⁴ and it is likely that he died in that year. The 1845 record of the division of Martin Tapscott's estate shows that John died without issue.¹²³⁹

Ellis L. B. Tapscott

We have no clue what the initials “L. B.” denote though the “B” may be for “Ball,” since the Balls were relatives. Like his brother, John, Ellis served in the 92nd Virginia Militia in the War of 1812.¹⁷⁵² His commanding officer was usually Samuel Shearman; however, toward the end of 1814, Ellis was briefly under Capt. James Kirk. He served as both a corporal on guard duty in 1813 and as a sergeant in 1814, with an increase in pay from \$10/month to \$11/month. In 1818 he was a partner with Peter Beane in the Beane and Tapscott grocery store at White Stone.¹⁷⁵⁵

Ellis’s inheritance from his uncle Martin Shearman’s estate included six slaves: Nelson (valued at \$350), James (\$300), Lucinda (\$200), Joseph (\$50), Winny (\$1), and Old Betty (appraised at an amazingly low “one Cent”).¹⁷⁵³ On 18 August 1817 Ellis assumed a \$2000 bond to administer the estate of a Winifred G. Shearman.¹⁷⁵⁶ This Winifred was unlikely to have been Ellis’s aunt Winifred, sister of his mother Ann, since Ellis’s aunt had married Kemp Hurst (Northumberland County marriage bond dated 7 October 1791)¹⁷⁵⁷ and would have been designated “Winifred Hurst” rather than “Winifred Shearman.” It is, however, possible that following her husband’s death in 1794,¹⁷⁵⁸ Winifred married a Shearman. On 18 October 1819 Ellis made bond to administer the estate of his brother, John.¹⁷⁵⁴

In 1821, the year before his death, Ellis, apparently employed only part time (possibly while continuing to operate his and Beane’s White Stone grocery), served as Inspector of Customs at Tappahannock, Virginia, at a very low annual compensation of \$43.¹⁷⁵⁹ Other Inspectors were making up to \$1095 (365 days at \$3 per day). On 20 May 1822, Hierom Carpenter made a \$400 bond to administer the estate of Ellis L. B. Tapscott.¹⁷⁶⁰ Like his brother, Ellis died without issue.¹²³⁹

Martin Tapscott

Martin, the second son of Capt. Henry’s second marriage, appears in the 1779 Lancaster County tithables list with his father and his brothers William and Rawleigh¹⁰²⁷ and in the 1781 list with his widowed mother and brothers Rawleigh and Chichester.⁵⁷⁷ Since he is not named with Capt. Henry in the 1775 list,⁵⁸⁶ Martin likely turned 16 (the minimum age for free tithables) between 1775 and 1779 (born between 1760 and 1763). On 18 October 1777 he signed the Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity,¹²⁹⁸ required of freeborn Virginia males above age 16¹⁷⁶¹ (born on or before 18 October 1761). Thus, Martin was apparently born in 1760 or 1761.

From his father, Martin inherited only 150 acres of land (in Richmond County) and a small fraction of Capt. Henry’s assets, but as his grandfather Henry had done, he built a respectable estate from a financially beneficial marriage.

We earlier saw (page 47) that Alexander Swan’s Fleets Bay Neck property ended up in the hands of Thomas Edwards, who had married Alexander’s widowed daughter-in-law Sarah. The Fleets Bay Neck land was eventually inherited by Thomas Edward’s son Richard, who, in 1771, sold the property to Thomas Rowand (sometimes “Rouand”).¹⁷⁶² That same year, on 27 August, Rowand secured a Lancaster County bond to wed Mary Kenner,¹⁷⁶³ daughter of Brereton and Judith (Newton) Kenner.¹⁷⁶⁴ Permission for Mary, who was underage, to marry was granted by her guardian, Hugh Brent,¹⁷⁶⁵ who had wedded her widowed mother, Judith.¹⁰⁷² The following year, in an action recorded in a Lancaster County Court on 18 June 1772, Thomas, as Mary’s husband, received eight slaves (Will, Molly,

Lotty, Frank, Harry, Salty, Bill, and Batt), six head of cattle, fourteen head of sheep, and sixteen and one-half barrels of corn from Brereton Kenner's estate.¹⁷⁶⁶

Thomas had big plans for Fleets Bay Neck. On 9 October 1776 he leased 100 acres from William Brent for eighteen years at £10 per year, agreeing that he would clear land for twelve thousand tobacco hills and plant three hundred peach trees and seventy-five apple trees.¹⁷⁶⁷ Thomas was allowed to cut trees as needed for rails and buildings. William Brent kept the rent small because he would get back improved property.

Thomas expired before the lease did. On 17 April 1784, Mary Rowand (Thomas's widow) and John Rowand (Thomas's brother?) entered into a Westmoreland County bond for £10,000 to administer Thomas Rowand's estate. Six years later, on 5 January 1791, John mortgaged 135 acres in Northumberland County and put up five slaves to indemnify Thomas Thomson and John Ballantine, who secured the bond.¹⁷⁶⁸ The indemnification document identifies "Mary Rowand widow and relict of the said Thomas Rowand but who has since intermarried with a Certain Martin Tapscott."

At least two secondary sources give a date of 6 June 1785 for the bond for the marriage of Martin Tapscott and Mary Kenner;^{541,1769} however, the date on the original Lancaster County bond is clearly written as "16th. day of June - 1785."¹⁷⁷⁰ A marriage register at the Lancaster County Courthouse shows a marriage date of 11 June 1785.¹⁷⁷¹ Joseph Shearman, uncle of Martin Tapscott, was the surety.

Martin's bride, Mary, often called "Molly," was a member of an old, aristocratic family of Northumberland and Westmoreland counties. The Kenner Family, like many upper-class Virginian families, continuously recycled given names—"Brereton," "Winder," "Rodham," "Richard," and "Elizabeth" being the most prevalent (the first three were family names)—and counted among its members, burgesses, justices, and vestrymen.¹⁷⁷²

One would like to end this tale with a statement that Mary and Martin ended up living on the same land on which Martin's grandfather Henry the Immigrant had served Alexander Swan, 80 years earlier. But this did not happen, for on 26 September 1778, Thomas and Mary Rowand had sold the 200 acres of Fleets Bay Neck property purchased from Richard Edwards to one Thaddeus McCarty of Richmond County for £1500.¹⁷⁷³ Although Martin did not obtain Alexander Swan's Fleets Bay Neck estate when he married Mary (Kenner) Rowand, he and Mary did obtain 400 acres in Northumberland County and 500 acres in Westmoreland County. The history of the 400 acres, located on Brereton's Neck (today "Bull Neck," on which the hamlet of Fleeton resides) in St. Stephen's Parish is rather unusual. On 23 June 1784 Mary had obtained the 400-acre tract from her uncle Winder Kenner.¹⁷⁷⁴ Then, on 29 July 1785, just weeks after she married Martin, Mary sold the land to her brother-in-law Henry Tapscott for the nominal sum of five shillings.¹⁷⁷⁵ Henry in turn, immediately sold the property to his brother, and Mary's husband, Martin for the same amount.¹⁵⁴¹ This machination could have been made to allow Martin ownership of the land. In eighteenth-century Virginia, real property (land) brought into a marriage by a woman remained in the wife's possession although her husband could control usage and income, and even sale (for which a wife's signature was required). But he could not devise the land in his will, and if he died first, his wife retained ownership. The purpose of the transaction, however, might have been just to obtain a deed and, thereby, a provable title.²⁶² The 400-acre plot was costly, being valued in land tax records at 14s 5d/acre, considerably above the valuation of most Northumberland County land.⁷⁴³ When Martin and Mary sold the land on 11 February 1791, they obtained £325 (16s 3d/acre).¹⁷⁷⁶ Martin's half-brother Henry witnessed the indenture.

The Breretons

The name “Brereton” (sometimes “Brererton”)¹⁷⁷⁷ comes from Col. Thomas Brereton, who married Jane Claiborne (or “Clayborne”), daughter of William Claiborne.¹⁷⁷⁸ On 16 October 1665, Col. Thomas Brereton received 5000 acres of Northumberland County land from his father-in-law, a primary source of the Brereton Family wealth.⁴⁴⁶ Proceedings of a 17 September 1714 suit over inheritance of the land—a suit for which, coincidentally, the first Henry Tapscott was a juror (p. 70)—provides much information on family connections.⁴⁴⁶ Thomas and Jane’s daughter Elizabeth married Capt. Thomas Winder, and their daughter Elizabeth married Richard Kenner Jr., great grandfather of Mary and defendants in the suit. The Brereton name was passed down to Mary’s father, Brereton Kenner, and to her son, Brereton Tapscott.

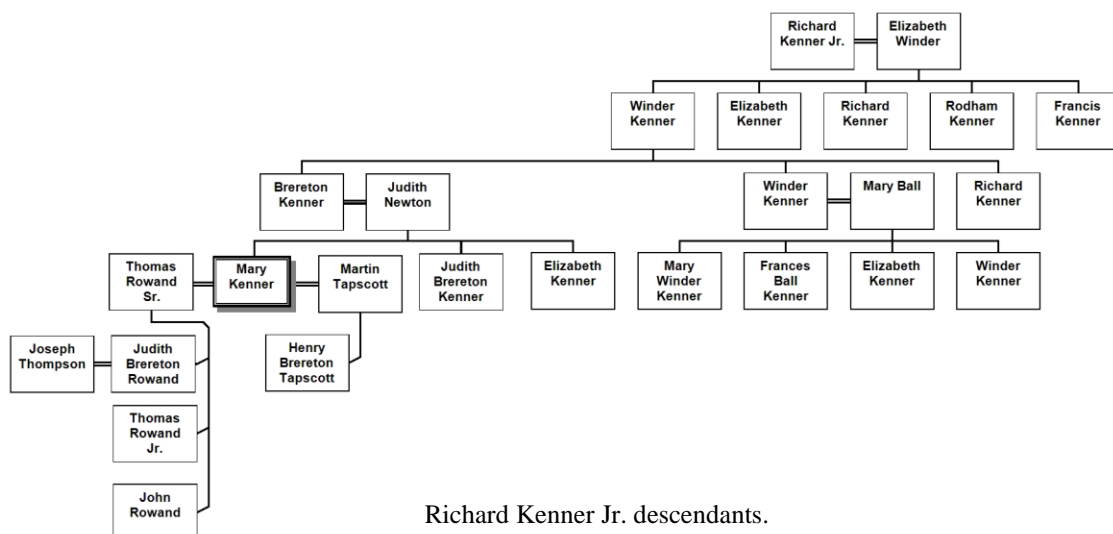
The Westmoreland County property, which laid alongside today’s Lower Machodoc Creek (“Matchotick” in early records),¹⁷⁷⁹ was part of a 10 October 1658 1700-acre grant to Henry Roche.¹⁷⁸⁰ In 1660 Roche sold the property to John Hoskins, who sold it, in 1679, to Richard Kenner Sr., Mary Kenner’s great great-grandfather. The land was inherited by and split between Richard Kenner Jr. and his brother John. Richard Jr’s portion passed down through the Kenner Family until 500 acres ended up in the hands of Mary, her father Brereton Kenner having no sons and two of his three daughters, Judith Brereton and Elizabeth, dying young. The changes in ownership of the property are detailed in the record of a Northumberland County District Court suit between Ferdinando Dreadnought, a lessee of Martin and Mary Kenner Tapscott’s Westmoreland property, and Richard Lee, who was accused of illegally inhabiting the land.¹⁷⁸¹

Woefully inadequate survey instruments, ill-defined boundaries, sloppy surveys, and deceitful planters hoping to expand their property caused Virginia’s courts to be tied up in land claims and counterclaims, and this case was no exception. The ejectment attempt against Richard Lee dragged on. In May 1794 the City of Fredericksburg District Court (where the record shows the amount of land as 500 acres) found for the Tapscotts, assessing Lee with court costs and one cent damages.¹⁷⁸² In October 1796 the City of Richmond Court of Appeals reversed the decision declaring that Ferdinando Dreadnought (the person appearing least liable) should pay all of Richard Lee’s court costs up to that point.¹⁷⁸³ The District Court in May 1797 took up the case, again finding that Martin and Mary’s survey was correct, and that Richard Lee should pay the District Court Costs (again with damages of one cent).¹⁷⁸³ Whether Richard Lee moved on is unknown.

Mary brought to the marriage not only land, but three children from her first marriage—Judith Brereton Rowand, Thomas Rowand, and John Rowand, who were made Martin’s wards.¹⁷⁸⁴ Martin Tapscott provided the names in a document verifying Judith’s birthdate of “25th day of March 1773” for a marriage bond.¹⁷⁸⁵

Judith Brereton Rowand daughter of Thomas Rowand and Mary his wife was born the 25th day of March 1773.

May 11th 1794 I hereby Certify that I took the above Memorandum from off a book containing the private Register of Thomas Rowand the father Mary Kenner the mother Thomas and John Rowand the brothers to the above mentioned Judith B. Rowand -
H. P. Thompson *Martin Tapscott*



Martin and Mary ended up in Westmoreland County,¹⁷⁸⁶ where they were living in 1785.¹⁷⁸⁷ In 1787 the Westmoreland County tax list showed that Martin had eight slaves older than age 16, ten slaves younger than 16, seven horses, and eight head of cattle.¹⁵⁴² The tax list indicates that Martin's half-brother Henry, and an unknown adult, Frank Tolston, was living with or at least being supported by him. In 1790 "Martin Tapscott & his wife Molley Tapscott of Westmoreland County" sold the 150 acres of Richmond County land that Martin had inherited from his father to William Davenport for 10,000 pounds of tobacco.¹⁷⁸⁸

On 12 May 1794 a Westmoreland County marriage bond was made for the marriage of Martin's stepdaughter Judith and Joseph Thompson.¹⁷⁸⁹ Martin Tapscott provided security.

Like many Virginians, Mary died relatively young. Her name appears on a document dated 11 February 1791,¹⁷⁷⁶ but she is not named in the 21 October 1800 will made by Martin, who was "sick and weak in body."¹⁵⁶⁵ Martin Tapscott's will was unusual in that much of it dealt with the eventual emancipation and apprenticeship of his slaves,¹⁷⁹⁰ and it requested that his estate not be appraised, but that only a private inventory be made. His son was to inherit his "whole estate" (after payment of debts) though what the "whole estate" was is never said. There is every reason to believe it was large.¹⁷⁹¹

Martin recovered from his illness, for in 1803 he married Elizabeth Cox in Westmoreland County¹⁵⁶³ and on 21 December of the same year was appointed to the post of Collector and Inspector of Revenue for Yeocomico River.¹⁷⁹² Martin's political affiliation helped secure the position. Just before the appointment was made, Albert Gallatin, U. S. Secretary of the Treasury, wrote to Thomas Jefferson, President and Democratic Republican Party leader:¹⁷⁹³

Treasury Department, November 8, 1808

Dear Sir,—By conversation with Dr. Jones I find that the Bentleys, who apply for the office at Yaocomico, are Tories: why Mr. Taliaferro¹⁷⁹⁴ recommended one of them I cannot understand. But Dr. Jones lives within three or four miles from the spot, and his information is certainly to be preferred. Major Tapscott is the [Democratic] Republican candidate: as there is no surveyor or other officer in the district, it will, notwithstanding the importance of the office, be eligible to fill it early, as a vessel might land there a cargo without a single individual opposing it.



Kinsale and the Port of Yeocomico.

Port of Yeocomico

The Port of Yeocomico was used for shipment of tobacco from warehouses at Sandy Point and at Rusts. Owing to its depth, the river could accept ocean-going vessels all the way up to the town of Kinsale, and in 1785 tobacco inspection was ordered to be moved to Kinsale. The port saw action both in the War of 1812, when it was the site of naval activities, and in the Civil War, when it was used by blockade runners. Both wars resulted in the burning of Kinsale.¹⁷⁹⁵

The job soon passed to Martin's brother John S.,¹⁷⁹⁶ for Martin died in November 1804, less than a year after being appointed.¹⁵⁶⁴ The death appears to have been sudden. He was active until the last. On 7 November 1804 he signed a notice that he would be taking depositions from his half-brother Henry and George Garner at his house on Yeocomico Neck on the nineteenth of the month.¹⁷⁹⁷ The depositions, for a Westmoreland County Chancery Court Case, were taken as announced, although there is no evidence that Martin was present.

Martin's will was proved at a Northumberland County Court of 2 April 1805.¹⁵⁶⁵ At the same court, his brother Chichester withdrew as one of the executors. Martin Shearman (either Martin Tapscott's uncle or his brother-in-law/cousin) took responsibility for the probate, and guaranteed a bond of \$12,000. Whether he knew it or not, Chichester made a smart move by refusing the executor's job. The estate, and thus the executor, were constantly sued for debts.¹⁷⁹⁸ Many years later, at a Northumberland County Court of 8 September 1817, following Martin Shearman's death, his executor's account books were examined¹⁷⁹⁹ and Martin's stepson Thomas Rowand Jr. became executor.¹⁵⁵⁵

Martin's will was never changed to reflect his marriage to Elizabeth. It may be that she did not survive him.

Henry Brereton Tapscott

Martin had three Rowand stepchildren, but, of his own, only a single child—Henry Brereton Tapscott, born in 1787 or later¹⁸⁰⁰ and named after his two grandfathers.¹⁸⁰¹ While he was still quite young, Henry's mother, Mary, died, followed in just a few years by his father, Martin. Henry probably ended up living with his aunt and uncle Alice (Tapscott) and Martin Shearman, into whose care Martin Tapscott's will had placed him: "I wish him to make or call my Sister Alice Shearman his home, which I hope will not be disagreeable to her and Mr. Martin Shearman."¹⁵⁶⁵

Martin Shearman would have thus been serving not only as Martin Tapscott's administrator, but as Henry Brereton Tapscott's guardian (in fact, if not officially). When Henry was penalized under a bond involving delivery of "One Negro woman named Molly and child named Lee at the dwelling house of John S. Tapscott on the 11th of June last [1806]," Martin Tapscott's executor, was sued under a writ of *fieri facias* to pay the penalty, which was initially set at £98 12s and then reduced to £49 6s plus interest and costs.¹⁸⁰² It is likely that "Molly" was the slave "Milly," who, under Martin Tapscott's will, was to be sold if there was a problem paying estate debts.

Martin Tapscott's will declared "It is my will and desire that my son Henry Brereton Tapscott be kept at school in order to obtain a good English Education." In 1805 \$100 was taken from Martin's estate to put Henry in Washington Academy (now, Washington and Lee University) in Lexington, Virginia and \$20 was spent to purchase (school?) clothing for Henry.¹⁸⁰³ "Henry B. Tapscott" is shown among the 1806 to 1807 alumni for the Academy,¹⁸⁰⁴ but his education ended abruptly. As did his parents, Henry Brereton died young, sometime before 21 November 1808, when a record of that date omits him as an heir of his uncle Richard.¹²³⁶ Court proceedings on the division of part of Martin Tapscott's estate verify that Martin left but one descendant, his son, Henry, who left no successors.¹²³⁹

Martin's will stated that should Henry Brereton die without heirs, which he did, "all the negroes he dies possessed of given by me shall be emancipated and set free." But Martin Shearman, the estate executor, sold estate slaves right and left, both before and after Henry Brereton's death, allegedly to settle debts. In addition to Milly and her children, sold were the slaves Isaac, Edmond, Daniel, Samuel, Denniel, Joe, Bubb, another Joe, Rawleigh, Bob, William, and Tom.¹⁷⁹⁹ When Thomas Rowand became administrator of the Tapscott estate following the death of Martin Shearman, he was possessed of the remaining slaves and planned to continue selling them, including¹⁸⁰⁵

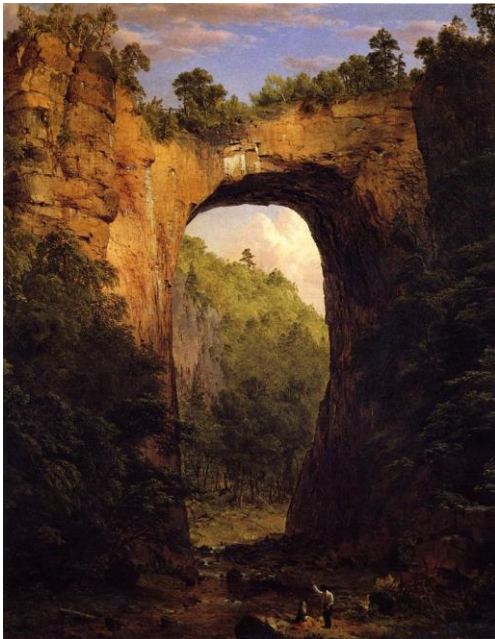
Ann about Twenty eight years of age a Valuable house servant & her son
about four years of age, Lilian (a cripple) and her two small children, Agatha a
Valuable young woman with one child, Matilda with two children

The estate also had a slave Duncan Henry, who had been hired out to Martin Tapscott's half-brother Henry, and therein lies a most unusual story.¹⁸⁰⁵ When Henry Brereton died, Duncan was released (or released himself) under the terms of Martin Tapscott's will and decamped to Rockbridge County, Virginia, a free man of color, or so he thought. For Thomas Rowand, the new administrator for the Martin and Henry Brereton Tapscott estate, decided that he needed additional income to pay estate debts and Duncan was an income source. Thomas hired James McDowell of Rockbridge County to go after Duncan, so that he could be enslaved and sold.

But Duncan Henry did the unthinkable. On 20 April 1815 he filed a bill of complaint against Rowand and McDowell claiming that under Martin Tapscott's will he was a free man. Hinting of fraud or at least mismanagement, he declared that Martin Tapscott had died leaving a large personal estate, the sale of which should have provided more than sufficient revenue to pay off debts. Thomas responded that the estate had been "considerably indebted at the time of his [Martin Tapscott's] death - much beyond the value of the 'movable property'" and that Duncan Henry had not been released following Henry Brereton's death, but had "left the lower county clandestinely & came to Rockbridge county." James McDowell's response was much briefer, in effect saying that he was a mere tool, hired to take Duncan into custody, and knew nothing of Duncan's rights to freedom.

The same day that Duncan filed his complaint, Robert Douthat and William Caruthers, prominent white men of Rockbridge County, for unknown reasons put up a \$750 bond to keep Duncan out of custody until the court made a decision. Weeks turned into months, and months into years, and Duncan continued living in Rockbridge County with the threat of slavery hanging over his head. The court required three years to make a decision, and the outcome was, to say the least, surprising:

the court is of opinion that the Pltf is entitled to his freedom under the will of Martin Tapscott decd & cannot be held to involuntary servitude except it was necessary for the purpose of discharging the debts of the said Martin & the debts whose duty it was to make this appear having failed to exhibit any evidence upon this subject for three years the court presumes that such evidence does not exist. The court is of opinion that the Pltf ought not to be [...] longer on that account. It is therefore adjudged, ordered & decided that the Pltf supposition be made perpetual & that the Pltf is entitled to his freedom which is hereby confirmed to him.



Natural Bridge, Rockbridge County, Virginia, a painting by Frederick Edwin Church, 1852.

Seldom did a black man, a former slave, win a suit against white men in those days. But Duncan, with a hero's stance, did just that.

Duncan's benefactors probably did not live to see the results of their largesse. William Caruthers, a Lexington, Virginia, merchant and agent for Thomas Jefferson in Rockbridge County, died in 1817.¹⁸⁰⁶ Robert Douthat, who ran Natural Bridge Tavern ("Stone Castle") in Rockbridge County, a popular stopping place for Thomas Jefferson,¹⁸⁰⁷ lived just a year longer.¹⁸⁰⁸ In Rockbridge County Duncan had joined up with his three brothers, Patrick, Williamson, and John V. Henry, who had also been slaves of Martin Tapscott.¹⁸⁰⁹ There, Patrick Henry was hired by Thomas Jefferson as caretaker for Natural Bridge, the scenic wonder for which Rockbridge County was named and which, at the time, was owned by Jefferson. Patrick brought in extra money by giving tours of the rock formation. John C. Henry was employed to help

care for the buildings and grounds of Washington College in Lexington, the school that had been attended by Henry Brereton Tapscott. Duncan is last seen in the 1820 census for Lexington, Virginia, with, apparently, a wife and two sons and involved in “manufactures.”¹⁸¹⁰

Chichester Tapscott

The only adult male in the Chichester Tapscott household in the 1810 Lancaster County census was aged 45 or older, making Chichester’s birth year 1765 or earlier.¹⁸¹¹ That he is not found with his father and brothers William, Rawleigh, and Martin in the 1779 Lancaster County tithables list indicates an age under 16 at the time,¹⁰²⁷ but his appearance with his widowed mother (and brothers Rawleigh and Martin) in the 1781 list shows an age of 16 or older two years later.⁵⁷⁷ These data indicate a birth year of 1763 to 1765. Since Capt. Henry lived his entire married life in Lancaster County, Virginia, it is probable that Chichester was born in that county.

Living near the county line, part of the time with his mother, Chichester resided off and on in both Richmond and Lancaster counties. In 1781 he received £10 for undefined provisions requisitioned in Lancaster County for the Revolutionary War military.¹⁸¹² He appears on the 1787 Richmond County personal property tax list (where a Thomas Sydnor is listed as responsible for Chichester’s taxes).¹⁸¹³ In 1790, at age 26 or so, he finally received his 131 acres of inherited land. The property was possessed by his mother, Mary, in the 1789 Lancaster County land tax list, but was in Chichester’s hands in the 1790, 1791, and 1795 to 1797 lists.⁵³³ On 14 January 1793, he witnessed the Richmond County will of George Yerby.¹⁸¹⁴ It was in Richmond County, on 23 December 1793, that Chichester made a bond for his marriage to Betsy Ann Williams.¹⁸¹⁵

Betsy (also known as “Betty”) had been born 19 April 1769 in North Farnham Parish, Richmond County¹⁸¹⁶ to Samuel and Betty Anne (Hill) Williams.⁹⁰¹ Her father had died in 1777, while Betsy was still a child.¹⁸¹⁶

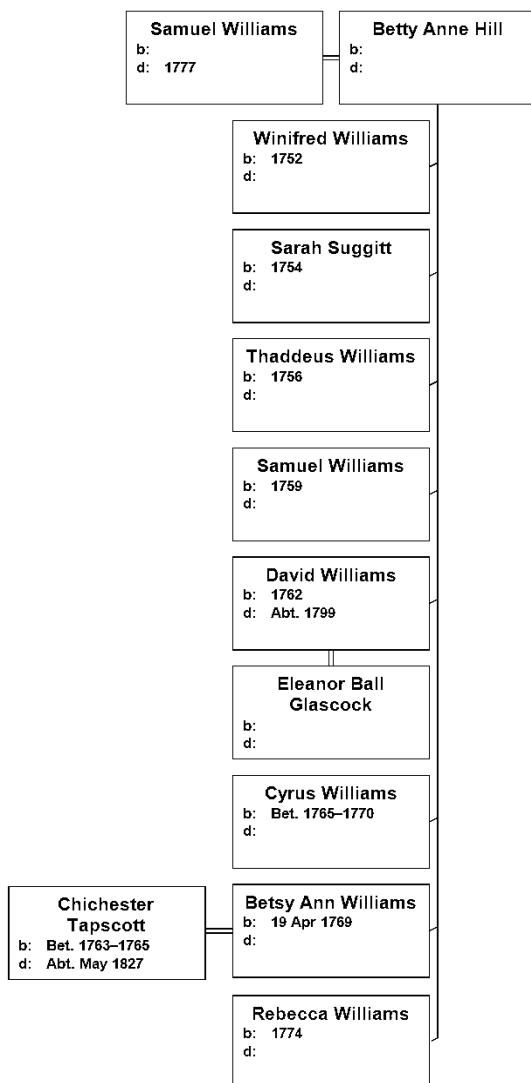
Though primarily a planter, Chichester had other incomes. In the 1790s and probably earlier he was a partner with Richard Smither in the Richmond County firm of Smither & Tapscott, retailers.¹⁸¹⁷ Among the products sold were salt, buttons, snuff boxes, fabrics, thread, bottled mustard, measures, saucepans, magnesia, cinnamon, sugar, Morocco leather, sugar boxes, Anderson’s pills, and logwood.¹⁸¹⁸ “Dr. Anderson’s Scotch Pills,” invented in England in the 1630s, were claimed effective “in all Bilous Complaints, in Obstructions of the Liver, Stomach, and Bowels; for the cure of worms . . . and in all Complaints arising from Flatulency.”¹⁸¹⁹ Logwood extracts were used as dyes and in medicines for diarrhea and dysentery. Chichester was also a partner in a distillery with Betsy’s brother¹⁸²⁰ David Williams of Richmond County.¹⁸¹⁸



Patrick Anderson, MD on the label, of Anderson Scotts Pills, which were sold by Chichester. (George B. Griffenhagen and James Harvey Young, Smithsonian Institute, Washington, DC, 1959.)

In 1799 Chichester was appointed assistant inspector of tobacco at Glascock Warehouse in Richmond County and at Deep Creek Warehouse in Lancaster County.¹⁸²¹ His salary of \$116.66 per year¹⁸²² was low in a time when day laborers and farm workers averaged around \$1/day plus room and board,¹⁸²³ but the work supplemented his income and it was an honor to be selected. The job required a \$4000 bond and an oath:¹⁸²²

You shall swear that you will diligently and carefully view and examine all tobacco brought to the public warehouse or warehouses where you are appointed inspector, and that not separately and apart from your fellow, but in his presence; and that you will not receive or pass any tobacco that is not in your judgment sound, well conditioned, merchantable, and clear of trash, nor receive, pass or stamp any tobacco hogsheads or casks of tobacco contrary to the true intent and meaning of this act, nor refuse any tobacco that in your judgment is sound, well conditioned, merchantable and clear of trash, and that you will not change, alter, or give out any tobacco other than such hogsheads or casks, for which the receipt to be taken, was



Samuel Williams Family.

given, but that you will in all things well and faithfully discharge your duty in the office of inspector, according to the best of your skill and judgment, and according to the directions of this act, without fear, favor, affectiou, malice or partiality: so help you GOD.

In 1803 Chichester purchased Edgehill Plantation from his brother Henry.¹¹¹⁷ Chichester's wife, "Betsey" Tapscott, was a witness to the transaction. On 14 July 1808, Chichester, signing his name "C. Tapscott," served for security and witness at the Lancaster County marriage of his sister Elizabeth to Ezekiel Shearman.¹⁸²⁴ He appears in the 1810 Lancaster County census (for which he was the enumerator, the first page stating "Schedule for The whole number of persons within The division allotted to Chichester Tapscott"), where he is listed with (presumably) his wife, Betsy, two sons, two daughters, and twenty-

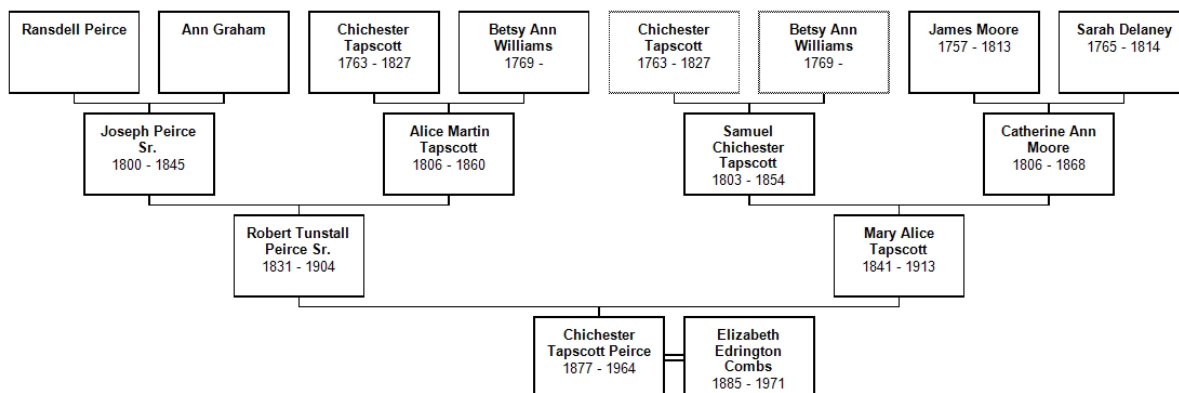
eight slaves.¹⁸¹¹ The 1820 census shows him with his wife, a daughter, a son, and even more slaves, forty-one, a large number indicating a significant estate.¹⁸²⁵ In 1824 a William Shearman, son of a George Shearman, probably related to Chichester's mother Mary, "departed this life ... at the house of Chichester Tapscott, near Nuttsville." Nuttsville was less than one mile from Edgehill.¹⁸²⁶

In the early 1800s Chichester appears in an enormous number of Lancaster County Court actions (actions of types not unusual in that era, and most not described here), primarily as a plaintiff or defendant in law suits over debts or as a witness. In fact, Chichester's name (nearly always as "C. Tapscott") may well appear in more documents than that of any other Tapscott of early Virginia. He witnessed the Lancaster County wills of John Dunaway (1 June 1814), Richard Mitchell (23 October 1815), John Carpenter (19 February 1818), William Carpenter (10 November 1818), and Griffin Carpenter (2 December 1821).¹⁸²⁷ On 9 January 1815 Chichester was one of three people who prepared a report on the division of the slaves of Charles Rogers, husband of his half-sister Ann.¹⁵⁹⁴ At the 20 March 1818 sale of his sister Polly's estate, Chichester bought a rawhide, white and checked counterpanes, a quilt, a pair of sheets, and a mattress cover.¹⁸²⁸

Chichester's will was made on 31 July 1825 and recorded on 21 May 1827.¹⁰⁹⁵ He reportedly had four children—James W., David H., Alice Martin, and Samuel Chichester.¹⁸²⁹ Of these, however, only Alice and Samuel, the latter receiving all of Chichester's real estate, including Edgehill, were mentioned in the will. The slaves and other personal property were divided between these two.

...at the death of my wife I give to my Son Samuel Chichester Tapscott the whole of my lands, also my Sawyers Vincent & Billy together with their tools to him and his heirs forever. Item at the death of my wife, I give to my Daughter Alice Martin Tapscott my Negro Woman Lucinda & her children and girl Polly with their future Increase also my Sawyers Charles & Lepio together with their tools to her and her heirs forever. Item all the residue of my Estate not heretofore disposed of at the death of my wife I give to be equally divided between my Son Samuel C. Tapscott and Daughter Alice M. Tapscott to them and their heirs forever...

Like his half-brother James, Chichester Tapscott started a long and illustrious line, deserving a book by itself. Two descendants, William Chichester Tapscott and Chichester Tapscott Peirce, are pictured in Harriet Cowen's painting "Ghosts on the Courthouse Lawn."¹⁸³⁰ Chichester Tapscott Peirce ("Chit"), Chichester's great-grandson, was a loved Lancaster County physician.¹⁸³¹ Due to a marriage of cousins, Chit was a double Tapscott descendant. His mother was Mary Alice (Tapscott) Peirce, daughter of Samuel Chichester Tapscott and great-granddaughter of Capt. Henry and Mary (Shearman) Tapscott. On his father's side, Chit was the grandson of Alice Martin (Tapscott) Peirce, Samuel Chichester Tapscott's sister. On 12 August 1949, Chit was honored for 50 years of medical service by over one thousand residents of Lancaster, Northumberland, and Richmond Counties at the Lancaster, Virginia, Courthouse.¹⁸³² Dr. Peirce and his wife, Elizabeth Edrington Combs ("Bessie"), lived their entire married lives at The Oaks, an 1884 house built across the road from Oakley, the much older family plantation house. It was at The Oaks that Dr. Peirce had his office and practice for 64 years. Chit and Bessie are buried, with several other descendants of Capt. Henry, in St. Mary's White Chapel Cemetery.



Ancestors of Chichester Tapscott Peirce.

James W. and David H Tapscott

James W. and David H. Tapscott both served for several brief periods in the War of 1812 as privates in William C. Carpenter's Company of the 92nd Regiment of the Virginia Militia at \$8 per month.¹⁸³³ In 1813 James earned \$2.13¹/₃ for eight days service, and the following year, David earned \$18.65¹/₃ for a total of two months, ten days. The poorly equipped militia units of the Northern Neck defended only that area, which had few military targets. Outside of some minor skirmishes, the Neck saw little action in 1813. More activity was seen in the summer and fall of 1814, when David Tapscott served. In the 1814 Chesapeake Bay campaign the British moved up the Potomac, burning Washington on 24 August and attacking Alexandria a few days later. Lancaster units were active in Northumberland and Westmoreland counties, bordered by the Potomac and harassed by the British.

If James and David, who are said to have never married,¹⁸²⁹ were indeed sons of Chichester, they were apparently dead by 31 July 1825, when Chichester's will was written. James may have died as early as 1813 since no records show militia service after that year. It is not unlikely that they died while in the military, though not necessarily in action.

Samuel Chichester Tapscott

Samuel's cemetery marker at St. Mary's White Chapel Church Cemetery clearly shows a birth date of 26 April 1813;^{1096,1834} however, from the official 1850 census enumeration date (1 June 1850) and his age (forty-seven), Samuel's birth date range is calculated as 2 June 1802 to 1 June 1803.¹⁸³⁵ Moreover, age ranges for the oldest male in the Samuel C. Tapscott household in the 1830 and 1840 censuses also show the unfeasibility of an 1813 birth year.^{1836,1837} And, it is unlikely that a household would be listed under the name of a seventeen-year-old in the 1830 census. Finally, if born 26 April 1813, Samuel would have been married at age thirteen. Thus, the cemetery marker cannot be correct. Samuel's date of birth was probably 26 April 1803, and the stone has an error. Or perhaps we should say "errors" since, as will be seen, the death year is also incorrect. The marker may have been made long after Samuel's death when there were few people around with the correct information. Or perhaps the stone mason was just sloppy.

On 18 October 1826 Samuel married Catherine Ann (who usually went by "Ann C.") Moore in Richmond County, Virginia.¹⁸¹⁵ Catherine ("Catharine" on her cemetery marker),¹⁸³⁴ born 1 March 1806,¹⁰⁹⁶ was one of six daughters of James and Sarah (Delaney) Moore, both of whom had died while Catherine was still a young girl.¹⁸³⁸ Samuel and Ann C.

may have taken in one of Ann's orphaned sisters since in 1830 and 1840 the household included an extra, unexplained, woman near Ann's age.^{1836,1837}

When his father died around 1827, Samuel received all of Chichester's real estate, but he also received a frustrating problem. In January 1800 Chichester had been made administrator of the estate of his brother-in-law David Williams.¹⁸³⁹ When Chichester died, Samuel, his executor, became responsible for William's unsettled estate. All would have been fine had it ended there, but in August 1832, David's widow, Eleanor Ball (Glascok),¹⁸⁴⁰ and his only son, Samuel, decided they had money coming to them. They filed a bill of complaint in Lancaster County Chancery Court against Samuel Tapscott and the executor, Carter Mitchell, the other administrator, Abner Dobyns, having died. Claimed was \$1757, most owed by Chichester's executor.¹⁸⁴¹ Things were a mess. Over thirty-two years had passed since David had died intestate, the two original administrators had died, what were left of the records were in disarray, the results of previous court actions were unknown, David's estate owed debts, and the jurisdiction was shared by two counties—Richmond and Lancaster. In answering the complaint, Samuel stated¹⁸⁴²

...The said David Williams was in his lifetime a very careless and improvident man in the management of his affairs, and died greatly invaluable, and all his property as this Respondent has been informed and verily believes was seized and sold under executions, either just before, or just after his decease. That no property came to the hands of Chichester Tapscott to be administered

...

the said David Williams has now been dead upwards of 30 years, and his only son and distributee, has been of age 15 years or upwards - yet, no attempt has been made by him or the widow of the said Williams, to obtain a settlement of the said account till after the death of the said Chichester Tapscott, and when all evidence of the transactions, most of receipts have been lost. This Respondent insists that no account ought at this distant day to be ordered . . .



The mistaken marker, Samuel Chichester Tapscott and Catharine Ann Moore. (Find-A-Grave.)

Samuel was kept busy and the court even more so trying to unravel the tangles. Finally, in a final decree, issued 29 March 1836, the court found a way around an insoluble problem.¹⁸³⁹ Since David's estate owed more to creditors than was claimed by the complainants, either the creditors had already been paid off, in which case, nothing was left, or they were still owed, in which case there would be a lien on any residual. "The court doth therefore adjudge order and decree that the bill of the complts [complainants] be dismissed and that the plts. [plaintiffs] pay to the defendants their costs, by themselves about this suit in this behalf expended." Samuel was off the hook.

Starting as a very young man, Samuel was highly active in the community. In 1828 he was serving as postmaster of the post office in Nuttsville, Virginia.¹⁸⁴³ In 1831 he sold two parcels of land to help support his aunt and uncle Ann Lucinda and John S. Tapscott, who had fallen on hard times (p. 268). In the Lancaster County will of William C. Carpenter dated 23 February 1836, "Mr. Samuel C. Tapscott" was designated an administrator and a "next friend."¹⁸⁴⁴ In the War of 1812, William had commanded the company of the 92nd Regiment of the Virginia Militia in which Samuel's presumed brothers, James W. and David H. Tapscott, had served.¹⁸³³ Samuel had been too young for service in that conflict.

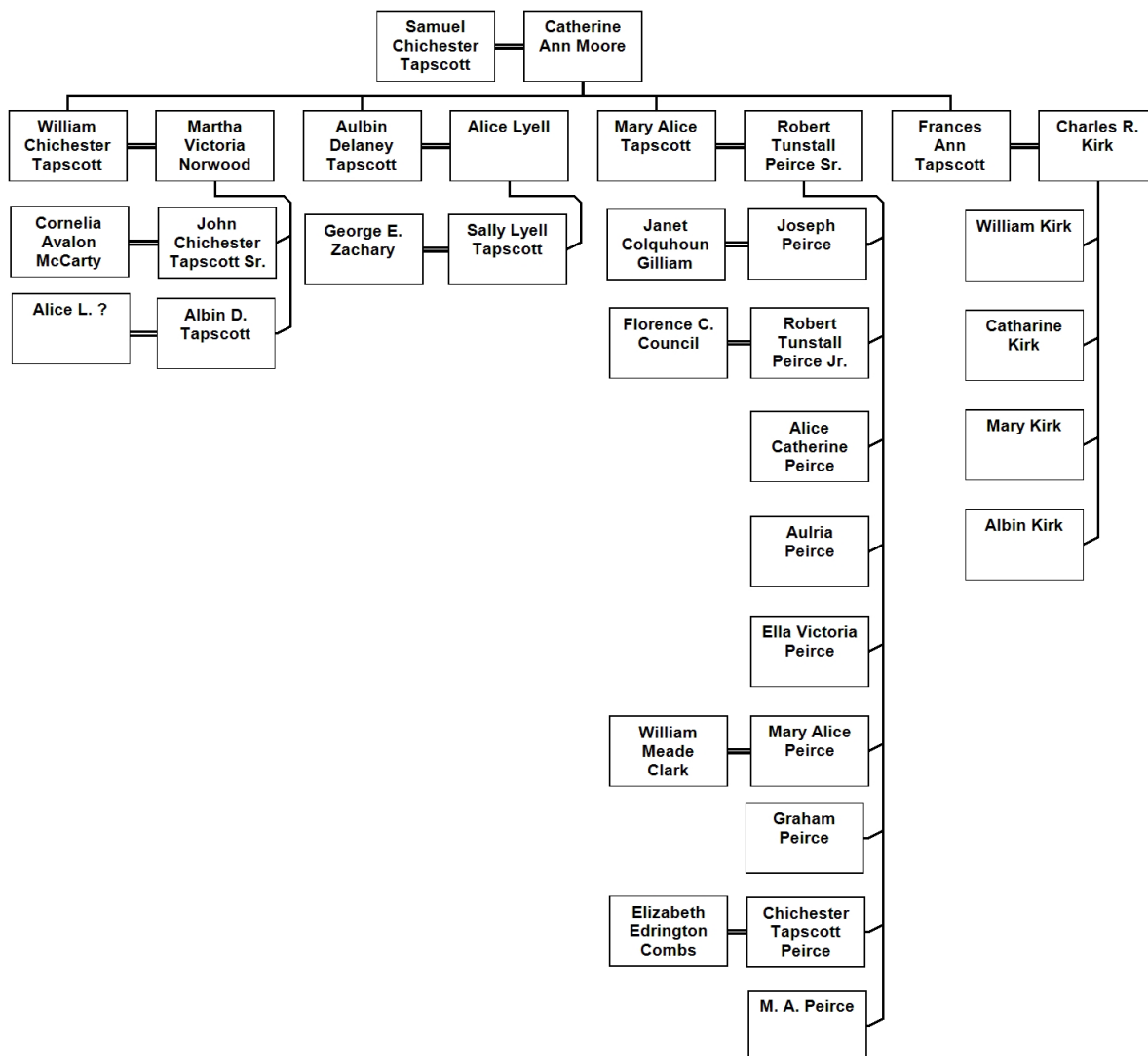
Samuel lived near the Richmond County line and was close to the many Mitchells who lived in the area. On 20 May 1850 John M. Danson, Samuel C. Tapscott, and Richard B. Mitchell secured a Lancaster County bond for five thousand dollars with the obligation that John Danson administer and inventory the estate of John Moore,¹⁸⁴⁵ Catherine Ann's uncle.¹⁸³⁸ On 11 December 1851 Samuel C. Tapscott, Richard B. Mitchell, William T. Jesse (William Thomas Jesse, ex-son-in-law of Samuel's uncle John S. Tapscott), and Robert J. Mitchell, acting as commissioners under a 20 January 1851 court order, sold seventy-five acres near Nuttsville to William L. G. Mitchell for \$400.¹⁸⁴⁶

Samuel and Catherine appear in the 1850 Lancaster County census (where Samuel's occupation is given as farmer, likely tobacco planter), with their four children, William C. [Chichester], Aulbin D. [Delaney],¹⁸⁴⁷ Mary A. [Alice],¹⁸⁴⁸ and Frances A. [Ann],^{1849,1850} and a large number of slaves, twenty-three.¹⁸³⁵ Samuel's will was signed 28 August 1854 and proved 20 November 1854, with executors Richard B. Mitchell and William T. Jesse.¹⁰⁹⁷ An estate inventory is dated 28 November 1854.¹⁸⁵¹ Thus, the death date of 20 September 1855 on Samuel's cemetery marker cannot be correct.¹⁸³⁴ He probably died 20 September 1854.

Samuel passed away a well-to-do man. He had received all his father's land and half his personal property, he had inherited a portion of the proceeds from his Uncle Martin's estate,¹²³⁹ and he had worked diligently running a plantation. His property included twenty-seven slaves—Vincent, Billie, Peter, Daniel, Alexander, Lenix, Jack, Isabel and child Jim, Emily and child Millie, Dennis, March, Mashia, Malinda, Bettie, Jerry, Nelson, Monday, Criss, Tom, Frederick, Eliza, Thursday, Simon, Emma—valued at \$12,485.¹⁸⁵¹

But Samuel's estate had a lot of expenses—taxes, medical bills, merchant's bills, property upkeep, care of the slaves, and accounting costs.¹¹⁰³ Samuel's orphaned children were an expense. William Chichester was funded for travel and living costs for a Baltimore trip. Frances Ann, Mary Alice, and Aulbin Delaney received educational boarding and tuition funding (including college for Aulbin).¹¹⁰⁵ Debts owed the estate failed to produce sufficient income. Catherine managed in two ways—selling some of the personal property and renting out (and sometimes selling) slaves. On 29 November 1854, the day after the inventory was completed, part of the estate was sold for \$247.46 at the "instance [request] of Mrs Ann C

Tapscott his widow to be applied to payment of the debts.”¹⁸⁵² Renting out slaves was much more lucrative—almost \$1500 in 1855, though other years had lower yields.^{1103,1105}



Some descendants of Samuel Chichester Tapscott.

Samuel and Catherine (born 1 March 1806, died 23 November 1868) are buried in the cemetery at St. Mary's White Chapel Church,¹⁰⁹⁶ as are their two daughters, Mary Alice (Tapscott) Peirce (born 4 March 1841 at Edgehill Plantation, died 1 November 1913), wife of Robert Tunstall Peirce,¹⁸⁵⁷ and Frances Ann (Tapscott) Kirk (born 22 March 1844, died 18 August 1880), wife of Charles R. Kirk.¹¹³² A Confederate Soldier, William Chichester Tapscott was mortally wounded 21 June 1863 at the Civil War Battle of Upperville and died two days later.¹¹¹⁴ Aulbin Delaney Tapscott (born 17 June 1838, died 10 June 1911), also a Confederate soldier, is buried in Fredericksburg City Cemetery.¹⁸⁵³ The 1830 census for the Samuel C. Tapscott household shows a boy and a girl under age five, who do not correspond to household members in later censuses and were likely additional children who died young.¹⁸³⁶

Alice Martin Tapscott

Chichester's only daughter, Alice, married Joseph Peirce (Lancaster County marriage bond 2 November 1830),¹⁸⁶² son of Ransdell and Ann (Graham) Peirce. Joseph appears in the 1840 Lancaster County census, with an age range corresponding to a birth year range of 1800-1810,¹⁸⁵⁴ and no other censuses, apparently dying between 1845, when his youngest child, Ella, was born, and 1850, when the census shows Alice as head of household.¹⁸⁵⁵ The 1850 census shows the presumed widow Alice Martin with six children—[Robert] Tunstall, Joseph [Jr.], Henry [C.], Walter [R.], Albert [C.], and Ella [C.], where the more complete



Oakley, near Nuttsville, Lancaster County, Virginia, was the home of Joseph and Alice Martin (Tapscott) Peirce and Robert Tunstall and Mary Alice (Tapscott) Peirce. (Photo from Historic American Building Survey/Historic American Engineering Records.)

names are revealed in the 1860 census¹⁸⁵⁶ and in cemetery marker transcriptions.¹⁸⁵⁷ An eighth child, Catherine, is said to have died young.¹⁸²⁹ Alice Martin (Tapscott) Peirce, whose ages in the 1850 and 1860 censuses^{1855,1858} show a birth year range of 1806 to 1808, appears in no records after 1860. Robert Tunstall Peirce (born 22 August 1831, died 16 July 1904, buried St. Mary's White Chapel Cemetery)¹⁸⁵⁷ married his first cousin, Mary Alice Tapscott,

daughter of Samuel Chichester, on 17 May 1865.¹⁸⁵⁹ Joseph Jr., who is found in only the 1850 census, appears to have died young. Henry C., a ship carpenter;¹⁸⁶⁰ Walter R., a ship carpenter¹⁸⁵⁶ and merchant;¹⁸⁶¹ and Albert C. are said to have never married¹⁸²⁹ and no records of marriages have been found. Ella C. Peirce (born 10 May 1845, died 7 January 1909) is buried with her husband Ralph Henry Chilton (born 21 November 1841, died 23 October 1912) in St. Mary's White Chapel Cemetery. Only Robert Tunstall Peirce and Ella C. (Peirce) Chilton are known to have left descendants.

Oakley Plantation House

Oakley was built by Rawleigh Chinn, grandfather of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott. The original 190 acres bordered Epping Forest, then called "Forest Quarter," birthplace of Mary (Ball) Washington, and was given to Rawleigh by his father-in-law, Col. Joseph Ball. The property, greatly expanded, remained in the Chinn Family until it was sold to Joseph Peirce of Westmoreland County 1 January 1830, the same year he married Alice Martin Tapscott.¹⁸⁶² Following the deaths of Joseph and Alice, Oakley went to their eldest surviving son, Robert Tunstall Peirce.¹⁸⁶³ After service as 1st Lt of Co. D, 9th Virginia Cavalry, throughout most of the Civil War, Robert returned to Oakley and farmed the property until the mid-1880s when he turned the land over to his oldest son, Joseph, who farmed it until his death in 1949. The house is said to date from about 1725;¹⁸⁶⁴ however, a 1669 date has been claimed for one section.¹⁸⁶³ Oakley, now in ruins, lies near Nuttsville, a short distance from Edgehill Plantation, where Mary Alice Tapscott, wife of Robert Tunstall Peirce, was born 4 March 1841.¹⁰⁹⁴

Alice Tapscott

In his will Capt. Henry Tapscott gave his unmarried daughter Alice £200 and, upon her marriage, a “Working Negroe.”¹⁰⁹⁰ On 23 February 1784 a marriage bond was taken out in Lancaster County for Alice and her first cousin Martin Shearman,¹⁸⁶⁵ brother of Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman, who would one day marry Alice’s Sister Elizabeth. The name on the bond was “Martin Shearman Jr.”; however, the “Jr.” denoted only that he was younger than his uncle Martin Shearman, brother of his father, Rawleigh Shearman. Alice’s brother Rawleigh Tapscott secured the bond.

Rawleigh Shearman, brother of Alice’s mother, Mary, and husband of Elizabeth Gilbert, daughter of Ezekiel Gilbert, was Martin’s father.¹⁸⁶⁶ Rawleigh’s father-in-law, Ezekiel Gilbert appears to have been married twice, first to Winifred Gibson (Lancaster County Bond, 1 September 1722),¹⁸⁶⁷ and later to an “Elizabeth,” named in his will.¹⁸⁶⁶ His daughter, Elizabeth Gilbert, was also named in Ezekiel’s will, as were two sons, Ezekiel and Morris, all of whom, according to the will of Elizabeth Gibson’s grandfather Robert Gibson, were offspring of Winifred.¹⁸⁶⁸ A fourth child, William, listed in Robert Gibson’s will but not in Ezekiel’s, probably died between the signings of the two wills in 1739 and 1744. Ezekiel Gilbert owned five hundred acres of land on both sides and the head of Carter’s Creek, his first wife’s inheritance from her father Robert. It was on the land south of the creek and near Crab Point, about two miles west of the village of White Stone, that Ezekiel Gilbert operated a ferry, carrying passengers across the Rappahannock to Middlesex County.

On 29 June 1756 Rawleigh Shearman, one of ten children born to Martin Shearman Sr. and Ann Chinn,¹⁰⁶³ obtained a bond to marry Elizabeth Gilbert.⁵⁴¹ Five days earlier, Elizabeth’s guardian, Thomas Edwards, had written a note to the Lancaster County Clerk “I do hereby signify my Consent to a Marriage Intended between Rawleigh Shearman and Elizabeth Gilbert daughter of Ezekiel Gilbert deck, under my guardianship and desire you issue a License accordingly.”¹⁸⁶⁹

Although Rawleigh may never have known his father-in-law, who had died in 1744, some 12 years before he married Elizabeth,¹⁸⁶⁶ he was called upon to help operate Gilbert’s Ferry. On 3 November 1766, the *Virginia Gazette* ran the following advertisement:¹⁸⁷⁰

I HEREBY acquaint the PUBLICK that the ferry in the lower part of Lancaster county, on Rappahannock river, commonly known by the name of Gilbert’s, will by the 1st of April next be kept by the subscriber, in very good order; where all persons may depend upon a ready passage, and meeting with good entertainment both for themselves and attendants. There will be tolerable passage at the said ferry from the date hereof. All persons who shall please to favor me with their custom will greatly oblige their humble servant

Rawleigh Shearman

“Gilbert’s Ferry” soon became “Shearman’s Ferry.” A notice in the *Virginia Gazette* for 12 March 1772 reports the finding of a boat “on Rappahannock, near Shearman’s Ferry.”¹⁸⁷¹ In addition to operating the ferry, Rawleigh served as sheriff of Lancaster County (£500 bond, 1766)¹⁸⁷² and keeper of an ordinary at the ferry site (£50 bonds, 1767 and 1768).¹⁸⁷³

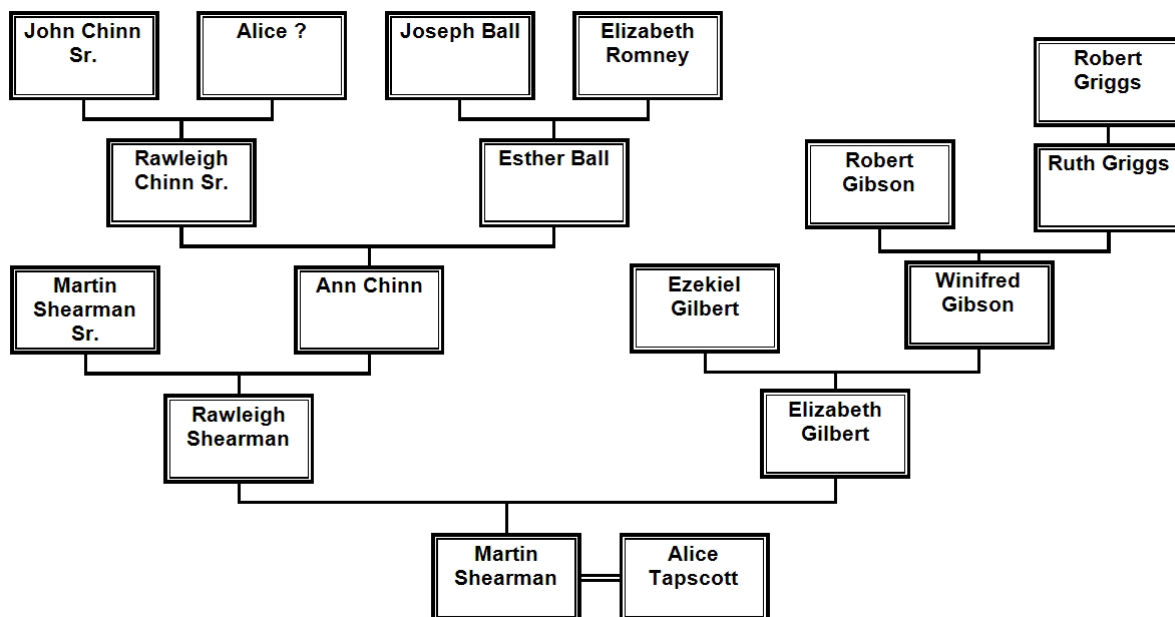
Rawleigh and Elizabeth (Gilbert) Shearman had two children, Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman, named after his maternal grandfather, and Martin Shearman, named after his fraternal grandfather. Martin was born between 1756, the year of his parent’s marriage,⁵⁴¹ and 1759,

the latest year for him to be aged 16 or older in the 1775 list of tithables.⁵⁸⁶ He appears with his father in the 1775,⁵⁸⁶ 1777,¹⁸⁷⁴ and 1781⁵⁷⁷ Lancaster County lists of tithables, the latter list designated as being for the lower precinct of Christ Church Parish. From the names of others in these tithables lists and the location of their properties,¹⁸⁷⁵ Rawleigh Shearman is seen at the time to be far south in Lancaster County, near Ant poison and Mosquito creeks. In 1777 Rawleigh Shearman had a total of 468 acres of land and four slaves, James, Hannah, Molly (“Moll”), and Fanny (“Fanney”). The 1775 and 1781 lists show three slaves (James is missing). His Lancaster County holdings in 1782 totaled 469 acres (probably the same as shown in 1777), in four different tracts (186, 161, 72, and 50 acres).⁵³³ The 186-acre tract was at Shearman’s Ferry. At least part of the remaining land was near Mosquito Creek. Rawleigh’s household is listed in the 1783 and 1787 Lancaster County enumerations.⁵⁷⁶

A Lancaster County court record dated 20 November 1780 shows an amusing side of Rawleigh, in an indictment not uncommon among citizens of the Northern Neck:¹⁸⁷⁶

We of the Grand Jury make the following Presentments Viz. . . . Rawleigh Shearman for profane swearing.

On 2 March 1790, Elizabeth G. Shearman and her two sons, Martin and Ezekiel G., are shown together when they witnessed a Lancaster County will;¹⁸⁷⁷ however, in a 17 April 1790 deed of gift from Rawleigh Shearman to his son Ezekiel, Elizabeth is not named.¹⁸⁷⁸ Since a deed transferring land must be acknowledged by a wife, it would appear that Elizabeth died in either March or April 1790, but this is not the case. She is specifically named in two indentures for the sale of land in 1792.^{1879,1880} A brief search of Lancaster County records has failed to find Rawleigh’s name after 28 June 1793, when he was mentioned in the will of his mother, Ann (Chinn) Shearman.¹⁰⁷⁷



Martin Shearman’s progenitors.

Martin Shearman served three years as a midshipman in the Virginia State Navy during the Revolutionary War¹⁸⁸¹ and on 2 September 1783 received warrant No. 1722 for 2,666⅔ acres of bounty land in Kentucky.¹⁸⁸² In 1794 Martin sold 1000 acres of his bounty land to

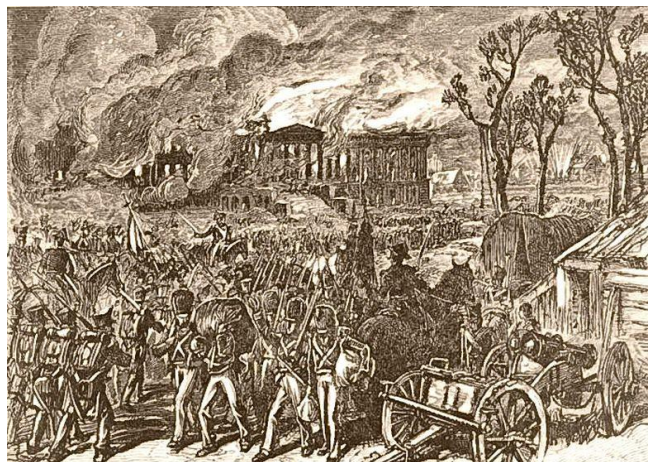
George Pickett and in 1798, the remaining land, 1666 $\frac{2}{3}$ acres, to Severe Galle (sometimes “Galles” or “Gallo”),¹⁸⁸³ a small-time Lancaster County entrepreneur. (In 1794 Severe bought 21 acres from James Tapscott Sr., son of Capt. Henry, and James’s wife, Susannah, for £38,¹²⁷³ and around 1800 he purchased the Job Carter tavern that then stood on the Lancaster Courthouse Square.¹⁸⁸⁴) But Severe Galle had little time to make use of his purchase. He was deceased by 18 March 1802, when his wife, Alcy, was named in a marriage bond with Dr. Leroy Nutt.¹⁸⁸⁵ In fact the land received from Martin by Severe Galle was located in far western Kentucky, in the Jackson Purchase Region, and was not officially available until the property was acquired under a 19 October 1818 land treaty between the United States and the Chickasaw Indian Nation, and was not even surveyed until 1821 for one tract and 1825 for the other.¹⁸⁸³ When Joseph Desha, governor of Kentucky, issued patents on 24 July 1826 for 1000 acres and 666 $\frac{2}{3}$ acres, the land went to a man long dead.

Upon returning from military service, Martin built a house on his father’s land at the Shearman Ferry site and married Alice Tapscott. In 1786 Rawleigh and Elizabeth Shearman sold Martin, for a nominal five shillings, 50 acres “whereon the said Martin Shearmans dwelling house now stands.”¹⁸⁸⁶ Witnesses included Rawleigh and Richard Tapscott, Alice’s brothers, and Rawleigh Tapscott’s wife, Ann. Martin continued to accumulate land. On 18 August 1791, from Nathaniel and Mary Gordon, he purchased eighty-six acres of Crab Point land bordering his 50 acres for £130;¹⁸⁸⁷ on 28 March 1792, from his parents, he bought 233 acres at the headwaters of the Eastern Branch of Carter’s Creek for £75;¹⁸⁷⁹ and on 18 May 1792, again from his parents, he purchased 136 acres, the remaining land at the ferry site, for £150.¹⁸⁸⁰ Among those witnessing the indenture for the last sale were Ezekiel G. Shearman, Martin’s brother, and Ezekiel Tapscott, Alice (Tapscott) Shearman’s first cousin.

During the latter part of the War of 1812, the Chesapeake and the rivers flowing into it were major routes for British troop movements. Lying next to the Rappahannock, Martin’s ferry site property was particularly vulnerable to British attacks. In April of 1813 Spencer George of the Lancaster County Militia sent the following message to Col. V. Branham:

The Enemy is here upon us, landing and doing mischief every day. Our Militia had an engagement at Chewning’s Point yesterday and the balance that are stationed at Martin Shearman’s, where I had a little scuffle this morning without any injury.¹⁸⁸⁸

The following year, on Monday, 18 April 1814, four British barges traveled up the Rappahannock into Carter’s Creek, where they captured two schooners, 240 barrels of flour, and “some sheep belonging to the Estate of Martin Shearman, Esqr., lately deceased.”¹⁸⁸⁹ By August the British had a new Chesapeake force of twenty ships and 4500 men, commanded by Gen. Robert Ross and Adm. Sir Alexander Cochrane. On Friday, 19 August British troops landed at Benedict, Maryland, on the Patuxent River. By the following



Capture and Burning of Washington by the British, in 1814. (Library of Congress.)

Wednesday, they marched into Washington and found a formal White House dinner abandoned by the fleeing residents. The British ate the dinner, drank the wine, and set fire to the building and the rest of the capitol.

Martin Shearman died in March 1814, just a month before the British stole his sheep, outliving wife and any offspring.¹⁸⁹⁰ In his 18 September 1811 will, Martin gave his brother Ezekiel the “land and plantation whereon I now live,” and his nephews John M. S. and Ellis L. B. Tapscott (sons of Rawleigh and Ann Tapscott) “land and plantation lying and being at or near the mouth musqueato [Mosquito] Creek,” a stream lying in the far south of Lancaster County (map, p. 38).¹⁸⁹¹ The personal estate was to be divided equally among his brother and his two nephews. A 30 December 1813 codicil gave his sister-in-law Polly Tapscott, “in consequence of her particular care and attention to my domestick concerns since the death of my loving wife her sister,” part of the land designated for his brother Ezekiel for her use as long as she lived.

Martin requested that the slaves “Billy (who is called Billy Tapscott) Thomas Spriggs, Areigna and Morgan shall have and enjoy their freedom in as full a manner as if they had been born free,” with the woman Areigna receiving \$20 per year. But a suit resulted when Ezekiel, Martin’s brother and administrator, continued to hold them in slavery.⁷⁸⁵ Although some slaves were freed, sixteen others, valued at \$2791, were distributed to heirs.¹⁷⁵³

On 18 July 1814 Martin’s brother, Ezekiel G. Shearman Sr., entered into a bond for an astounding \$15,000 to administer Martin’s estate.¹⁸⁹² One of those securing the bond was Spencer George. The hefty sum caused Spencer to write in his 1823 will “in Case my estate Shall have to pay any Considerable amount for Ezekiel G. Shearman for my having become Security for Said Shearman that my Executor Shall make Sale of my Negroes.”¹⁸⁹³

The inventory and appraisal of Martin Shearman’s estate on 25 October 1814¹⁸⁹⁴ make apparent the reason for the large bond posted by Ezekiel. The extremely large estate (whose total value was not given) included twenty-seven slaves valued at a total of \$5741, one-half ownership in the schooner *Dispatch* (appraised at \$400), one-half ownership in the schooner *Lancaster* (\$1500), \$1529.21 in bonds, and \$576.60 in cash. Over the next few months, the personal estate (except for the slaves) was sold, at prices often larger than the appraised value.¹⁸⁹⁵ On 8 November 1814 Nephew Ellis L. B. Tapscott bought half interest in the *Dispatch* for \$499. On 20 March 1815 Charles Yerby used bonds to buy half the *Lancaster* for \$2,035. Another estate sale was held 9 January 1818, with Ezekiel Shearman being a primary purchaser of several high-value items (gig and harness, \$70.00; black horse, \$30.00; sorrel horse, \$40.00, 2 beds and furniture, \$26.50 and \$16.75, and other pieces). Ellis Tapscott bought a small mahogany desk, andirons, a chaffing dish, cotton cards, a tea pot, and a bed cover.¹⁸⁹⁶ The report of the 25 January 1819 estate settlement ran to two and one-half pages, with \$5,567.68½ received.¹⁸⁹⁷

How did Martin acquire twenty-seven slaves, half-interest in schooners, and large amounts in cash and bonds, not to mention extensive livestock, furnishings, and tools? It appears that much was obtained by chicanery. Reports on two cases before the Virginia Court of Appeals, in November 1827¹⁸⁹⁸ and December 1838,¹⁸⁹⁹ provide the story.

Almost 80 years before Henry the Immigrant came to the New World, another boy named Henry made the same trip—Henry Fleet (or “Fleete”). Unlike Henry Tapscott, however, Fleet was high-born. His mother was a descendant of Sir Reginald Scott. His cousin, Francis Wyatt, with whom Henry Fleet made his voyage, came to America to be governor of Virginia. Henry Fleet, who would become the patriarch of an old and prestigious

Lancaster County family, was one of the first two burgesses for the county, and the landmarks Fleets Bay, Fleets Island, and Fleets Bay Neck (where Henry the Immigrant lived with Alexander Swan) are his namesakes. In 1650, in consideration of his contributions, Henry Fleet (now Capt. Henry Fleet) obtained a land grant of 1750 acres along the Rappahannock River from Mosquito Creek down to Windmill Point, in the far southeast of Lancaster County. That land along with acreage from other grants to Capt. Fleet passed down by inheritance until much of it ended up in the hands of his great-grandson John Fleet Sr., husband of Mary (Edwards) Fleet (Lancaster County marriage bond 29 May 1746).¹⁹⁰⁰ John Sr. died around 1793 (will written 12 July 1792, proved 17 June 1793), making his oldest son, John Fleet Jr., his primary beneficiary.¹⁹⁰¹ When his widow Mary wrote her own will on 28 November 1794 she made John Jr. her sole beneficiary, and when she died (will proved 16 September 1799), John Jr. ended up with a lot of property.¹⁹⁰²

Martin Shearman knew the Fleets well. He and his father, Rawleigh, had lived near John Fleet Sr. Both families appear on tithables lists for the lower precinct of Christ Church Parish in 1777 (when John is shown with 1200 acres)¹⁸⁷⁴ and in 1782.⁵⁷⁷ Martin even witnessed Mary (Edward) Fleet's will. And Martin became quite close to John Fleet Jr. On 7 February 1800 John Jr. wrote a will leaving his entire estate to Martin Shearman, who was also made executor¹⁹⁰² and on 25 April 1800 he sold to Martin a six-hundred-acre tract in Lancaster County, ten slaves, twenty head of cattle, four horses, hogs, sheep, a variety of household furniture, and other items, for \$5000, which Martin appears to have never paid. But why should he pay when he would soon get it all anyway? When John Fleet Jr. died (will proved 19 January 1801),¹⁹⁰² much of the Fleet Family land and possessions ended up in the grasp of Martin Shearman, who was both the legatee and the executor.

Of course Fleet relatives were irate and took the matter to court. The potential heirs, led by R. C. Christian, either the husband or a descendant of Elizabeth (Fleet) Christian, sister of John Fleet Jr.,¹⁹⁰¹ claimed that John Jr. was incapable of making a will or of executing a sale of land and that both be deemed void. Martin, on the other hand, claimed that John Jr. was perfectly capable of making a contract and disposing of his property and had made him (Martin) beneficiary in consideration of his care-giving. Before the case was decided, Martin died and his brother Ezekiel G. Shearman, as Martin's executor, became the defendant. Eventually a jury found that Fleet was not of sufficient capacity to dispose of his property, by deed or will, and that both documents were obtained by fraud. Unfortunately, by that time much of Fleet's property, both real and personal, had gone to Martin Shearman's heirs. And this caused no end of problems for Martin's brother, as we will later see (p. 265). John Fleet Jr.'s handicaps are never revealed.

In the 1798 Lancaster County list of tithables, Martin is shown with his brother, Ezekiel G. Shearman, and nine slaves, James, William, Daniel, Harry, Fanny, Winny ("Winey"), Hannah, Tabatha, and Candau.⁷⁶¹ Martin and Alice are listed in an 1808 order of the Lancaster County Court regarding the division of Alice's deceased brother Richard's slaves among Richard's heirs.¹²³⁶ Martin Shearman also appears in the 1810 census for Lancaster County, where his household has a woman of the correct age range to be Alice.¹⁹⁰³ When Martin prepared his will on 18 September 1811; however, Alice was not mentioned, and in a codicil to the will dated 30 December 1813, Martin specifically stated that his wife was deceased.¹⁷⁵¹

No heir of Martin and Alice is listed in the 1818 record of the sale of Polly Tapscott's slaves,¹²³⁷ and the record of the division of her brother Martin's estate, reports that Alice died

without issue.¹²³⁹ A secondary source, on the other hand, states that Alice and Martin had a daughter, Esther Shearman, who married William Timberlake in Clarke County, Virginia, a marriage that produced eight children.¹⁹⁰⁴ Since the marriage date of 25 April 1792 given for Esther and William cannot be correct if Esther were a child of Martin and Alice, whose marriage bond was secured in 1784, just eight years earlier,¹⁸⁶⁵ and since Martin Shearman's will mentions no children, Esther is exceedingly unlikely to have been a descendant.

Richard Tapscott

Richard, a middle child from Henry's second marriage, was likely born around 1769.¹⁹⁰⁵ The 1777 will of Capt. Henry Tapscott gave Richard 75 (actually 96)¹²¹⁴ acres in Lancaster County. Richard was also to be included in a division of the remaining estate and interests when the youngest child turned twelve.

In November 1786 Richard and his brother Rawleigh were among twenty seven residents of Christ Church Parish signing a petition to the General Assembly asking that a proposal to sell glebe land be rejected:¹⁹⁰⁶

To the Honorable the General Assembly The representation and petition of the subscribers, Inhabitants of the Parish of Christ Church in the County of Lancaster humbly sheweth; that whereas we are informd there is a petition to the Assembly secretly handed about for an Act to sell the Glebe Land of the said Parish, we beg leave to inform the Assembly, that upwards of one hundred years past, the said land was given to this Parish for the use of the Incumbent thereof for the time being; that there now is & has been ever since the said Gift a Minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church in possession thereof; that about forty years past the Houses on said Land were repaired, and that very little expense hath appeared to the Parish since and as we presume it would be extremely unjust to invalidate the intention of a Donor of a free gift, we humbly pray the said Petition may be rejected, & your petitioners as in duty bound shall pray &c.

With the disestablishment of the Anglican Church in Virginia in 1786, the question arose of what to do with church property and possessions. Since glebe lands, stables, even communion plates of the established church had been funded by taxation, many thought it only right that the public be given back what the church had accrued, and proposals arose accordingly. The Christ Church Parish petition was likely support for the home church rather than for what had been the established church in general. After all, John Carter had given them the land and his son Robert ("King") had initiated construction of the present church. But the petition was also due to a reluctance by the landed class, as the signers of the petition undoubtedly were, to confiscate property. For Virginian landholders private property was sacrosanct. Who would be next? Individuals? What would be next? Slaves? Those signing the Christ Church petition had much to worry about. Within a year, there would be several more petitions, most from or instigated by Baptists, urging the sale of glebe lands.¹⁹⁰⁷ But both Richard and Raleigh would soon be converts. Richard would be married by a Baptist minister; Raleigh would become a Methodist Episcopal deacon.¹⁸²⁴

On 14 August 1789, Richard and Frances George obtained a Lancaster County marriage bond.¹⁹⁰⁸ The surety was "John Rogers Jur [Jr.]," who may have been the stepson of

Richard's half-sister Ann (at the time, the designations "junior" and "senior" did not necessarily indicate a father/son relationship).

Frances was the daughter of Nicholas and Frances (Crute) George, by her second marriage.¹⁹⁰⁹ The first was to George Connolly (or Conley) Sr.¹⁹¹⁰ Frances George, wife of Richard, was a first cousin twice removed of Benjamin George Jr., husband of Ann Edney Tapscott.¹⁹¹¹ Nicholas had died by 22 July 1785, when his will was presented in court.¹⁹¹² His widow, Frances, appeared before a Lancaster County grand Jury on 19 March 1787 when she was accused of "concealing her Chair Wheels."¹⁹¹³ She, along with other citizens at the same court, stood accused of failing to reveal assets (in her case a two-wheeled cart or "chair") to tax collectors. Others, including the Reverend David Currie of Christ Church, at the same court were accused of hiding tithables and a stud horse, as well as chair wheels. Frances got off lightly: "[U]pon offering an excuse to the Court which is thought reasonable it [was] ordered she only pay to the Collector the Tax on the said Wheels and Costs &c."

On 11 August 1789 the widow Frances consented to a license for the marriage of her daughter Frances to Richard Tapscott:¹⁹¹⁴

This is to certify, Richard Tapscott has my approbation to get licence to marry
my daughter Frances.

Witness John Rogers

Frances George

The couple was married on 28 August 1789 by the Rev. Lewis Lunsford, quite possibly at the Kilmarnock Meeting House.¹⁹¹⁵ The new bride brought £95 15s 8¾d to the marriage.¹⁹¹⁶

Capt. Henry's estate was not completely settled for years after his death. Richard's name does not appear on an extant land tax list until 1787 (and again in 1788, 1789, and 1790),⁵³³ when he is shown with 72 acres (it should have been 96 acres), which he may have had no way of farming on his own. He officially received neither farm machinery nor slaves until the estate was finally divided on 15 February 1790.¹²²⁶ Thus, Richard's name does not appear in the 1787 personal property tax list or in any prior list except a 1785 Lancaster County list of tithable slaves (which shows him with two, Jack and Tab),⁷⁵⁸ and even this may be suspect. "Tab" is probably Tabatha, one of the two slaves that Richard finally received when the estate was divided years later, and listing her with Richard in 1785 may have been premature. In fact, the 1785 list of slaves also places a "Tab" (who may have been counted twice) under the name of Capt. Henry's widow, Mary, who was managing the estate.⁷⁵⁸

On 17 April 1791, within weeks of his brother Rawleigh's sale of his inherited land,¹⁷⁴⁰ Richard and Frances sold Richard's 96 acres to John Dunaway for £40.¹⁹¹⁷ (When combined with property purchased from Richard Mitchell and Joseph Shearman, this land became John Dunaway's home plantation.)¹⁹¹⁸ Two years later, in an action recorded 17 June 1793, Richard's guardianship of the orphans of James Harris was granted to Betty Neale.¹⁹¹⁹ (Neither James Harris nor Betty Neale are known to be related to the Tapscotts.) On 14 September 1793 Richard purchased 100 acres of Lancaster land from Nicholas George, his wife's brother, for £150¹⁹²⁰ and is shown with this land in the 1795 Lancaster County land tax list.⁵³³

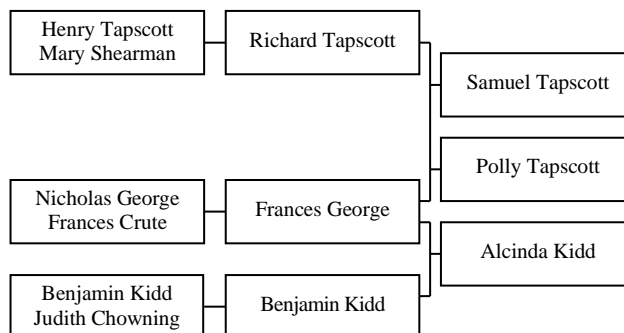
On 2 December 1793 Richard Tapscott witnessed a consent, signed by his widowed mother-in-law Frances, for Frances's daughter Catherine George to marry Samuel Jesse,¹⁹²¹ and that same day provided security for the marriage bond.¹⁹²² Although Richard died in 1794,^{1923,1924} the following year he is named in the land tax list⁵³³ even though it is his

widow, Frances, who appears in the list of tithables for Lancaster County (with a slave, Mitchell).¹²²⁸ In the 1796 and 1797 Lancaster County land tax lists. Frances is listed as the owner of what had been Richard's 100 acres.⁵³³ In 1798, just before her second marriage, Francis ("Fanny") is named once more in a Lancaster County list of tithables with slaves Mima and Peter.⁷⁶¹

A 21 November 1808 Lancaster County Court order for the division of Richard Tapscott's slaves among his heirs names Richard's widow and her second husband, Benjamin Kidd.¹²³⁶ Benjamin, born 18 November 1739 in Christ Church Parish, Middlesex County, Virginia,¹⁹²⁵ was the son of Benjamin Sr. and Judith (Chowning) Kidd.¹⁹²⁶ On 1 August 1798 Frances and Benjamin Kidd, a widower, had been granted a marriage bond (for which William George, Frances's brother, provided security).¹⁹²⁷

When Richard died intestate, his brother-in-law William George was made administrator.¹⁹²⁸ In 1800 Richard's living

siblings sued William for an accounting of the estate.¹⁹²³ For an intestate death, the widow was due only one-third the estate, and Richard had no living descendants. Thus, his siblings had a claim (showing the danger of dying without a will). With the exception of the slaves, the estate was small, possibly insufficient to pay the debts. But Frances (George) Kidd



believed that the avaricious Tapscotts, assuming that the inheritance from her father had been vested to Richard, were hoping for a windfall. Thereupon, Frances claimed that the inheritance did not pass to her until after her mother's death, which occurred after that of Richard.¹⁹²⁴ Whether this was true is uncertain since Frances's mother had renounced her rights under the will of her husband.¹⁹²⁹ But Frances's suspicion of a callous attempt by the Tapscott siblings to get their hands on Nicholas's money makes a misstatement forgivable. Nevertheless, Richard's siblings did get a portion of the income from the sale of his slaves.¹²³⁶

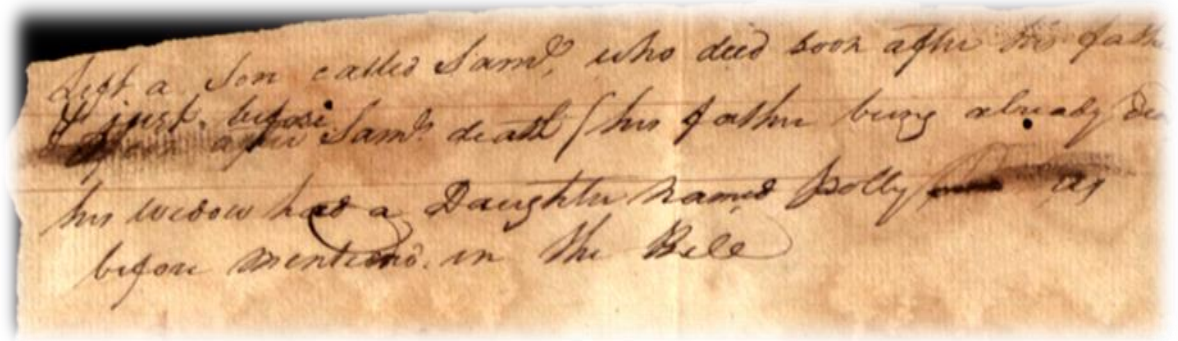
A 15 February 1802 Lancaster County Court ordered an examination of William's books, and the report was ordered to be recorded 20 September 1802.¹⁹³⁰ At a 16 September 1806 Lancaster County Court, Rawleigh Tapscott with Martin Shearman (husband of Alice Tapscott) posted a \$1500 bond and was appointed executor to replace William George, now deceased.¹⁹³¹ The court ordered the final examination and settlement of William's accounts. The final report, written 2 January 1807, was ordered recorded by Lancaster County Court of 16 February 1807.¹⁹³² For administration, William George had earned £3.11, 5 percent of the total disbursements (£70.18.0½).

Samuel and Polly Tapscott

The 21 November 1808 court order for the division of Richard's slaves names no offspring,¹²³⁶ but this merely means none were living at the time of the order. The bill of complaint in the court action between Henry's siblings and his administrator specifically states "Richard Tapscott your orators Brother also left a daughter named Polly who departed this life soon after her said father being at the time of his death not more than four years old"¹⁹²³ Furthermore Benjamin Kidd's response to the complaint states that Frances "survived

the said Rich^d. Tapscott & all his children.”¹⁹²⁴ “All his children” implies that the Richard and Frances had at least one more child than Polly. In fact, an undated and unsigned fragmentary note in the folder for the court action states¹⁹³³

Sept. a Son called Saml. who died soon after his father & just before [“just after” was overwritten] Samls. death / his father being already dead his widow had a Daughter named Polly as before mentiond. in the Bill.



Thus, the note declares that Polly was posthumous, while the bill of complaint states that Polly died around age four soon after the death of her father. If Polly were born posthumously near the time of her father’s death, she could not have died at age four. Despite the conflicting information about Polly’s birth and death, the family does appear to have had at least two children, Polly and Samuel, both of whom died young.

Alcinda Martin Kidd

Frances C. Kidd wrote her will in Lancaster County on 29 June 1818 naming only one heir, a daughter Alcinda Martin Woody,¹⁹³⁴ widow of Thomas Woody,¹⁹³⁵ who Alcinda had married just a few months earlier, on 21 February 1818.⁸²³ The will was probated on 21 January 1822. Later that year, on 4 December 1822, Alcinda married again, to Richard A. Stephens.⁸²³ Many years later, in 1856, Alcinda M. Kidd was named as the only child of Benjamin Kidd in a request for reissue of a land warrant for Benjamin’s service in the Revolutionary War.¹⁹³⁶ The original warrant had been mistakenly issued to another Kidd.

Joseph Henry Tapscott

Joseph Henry lived much of his life in Richmond County. There, on 3 June 1790, he witnessed the will of Ann Mitchell,¹⁹³⁷ and on 28 May 1794, he provided security for a bond for the marriage of Joseph Mott and Tabitha Dobyns.¹⁹³⁸ On 24 April 1797 he was designated executor in the Richmond County will of Peter Barnes.¹⁹³⁹ And it was in Richmond County that Joseph obtained a bond, on 19 December 1793, to marry Ann Mitchell Chinn.¹⁹⁴⁰ At the time, Ann was the ward of Griffin Fauntleroy, who gave his consent for the marriage.¹⁹⁴¹

Ann (sometimes “Nancy”)¹⁹⁴² was the daughter of Elizabeth Belfield and Robert Chinn, son of Thomas Chinn and grandson of Rawleigh Chinn Sr. Her middle name came from her grandmother, Sarah Mitchell, wife of Thomas Chinn.¹⁹⁴³ Ann and her five siblings—Sarah, Elizabeth, Susanna, Mary, and Robert—are named in Robert Sr.’s will, with witnesses that included Martin Tapscott (Robert’s first cousin once removed) and William Tapscott (Martin Tapscott’s half-brother).¹⁹⁴⁴ Griffin Fauntleroy, Ann Mitchell Chinn’s guardian-to-be, was

designated an executor. Robert died before 18 March 1784, when his will was proven, well before any of his children had reached adulthood. His wife, who was not mentioned in his will, had died earlier. Ann Mitchell Chinn and Joseph Tapscott were second cousins. They shared the same great grandfather, Rawleigh Chinn Sr.

The Fauntleroy Family

The Fauntleroys of Virginia's Northern Neck included a number of Griffin Fauntleroys starting with the first Griffin, born 1681 and named after his mother Katherin Griffin.¹⁹⁴⁵ In 1737 Capt. Griffin Fauntleroy, great-grandson of the original Griffin, married Judith Heale, granddaughter of Alexander Swan and widow of William Heale.⁵⁰⁸ Ann Chinn's guardian, however, was not Capt. Griffin Fauntleroy, who died in 1750, nor was he Capt. Griffin's son, Lt. Col. Griffin Fauntleroy, who had moved to Maryland by 1784.¹⁹⁴⁶ He was most likely Griffin Murdock Fauntleroy, a resident of "Mars Hill" in Richmond County, Virginia, who generated a multitude of descendants.¹⁹⁴⁷

While he was living in Richmond County, Joseph Tapscott ran up a rather small debt that resulted in a rather large problem. On 30 November 1796 Joseph and David Williams (who had partnered with Joseph's brother Chichester in a distillery)¹⁸¹⁸ signed a Lancaster County bond promising to pay £4 9s to Martin Shearman (husband of Joseph's sister Alice) and George Brent [III], guardians to Nancy and Alcy Martin, on or before 30 November 1797.¹⁹⁴⁸ The reason for the debt is unknown as is the connection with the Martin girls; but the bond they signed constituted a "bill penal." Joseph and David would owe a penal sum of £8 18s, if they did not repay the debt by the required date, and this, it was claimed, they failed to do. On 22 April 1800 George Brent assigned the still unpaid "bill penal" to his father-in-law Elias Edmonds to pay off a debt. In eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Virginia, debts and debtors were serious matters, and Elias went after Joseph with a vengeance, claiming £8 18s plus \$20 damages.¹⁹⁴⁹ Joseph was served notice by John Carpenter, the Lancaster County deputy sheriff, and had to post a £17 18s bail bond, requiring that he appear before the justices on the third Monday of August, 1800. Between the penalty and the bail bond, the original, rather small debt had grown considerably. The outcome is unknown, but Elias Edmonds's name carried a lot of weight, and it would be surprising had he not received what was owed him.

For at least part of 1799, Joseph was a resident of Lancaster County. On 27 August of that year he was a member of a Lancaster County grand jury who made a presentment against John Watts, a Christ Church Parish tavern keeper, who was accused of allowing "gaming of Cards & Dice" at his establishment on 13 April 1799.¹⁹⁵⁰ If charged and found guilty, John was threatened with a revocation of license and a fine of \$20.

Joseph appears to have been living when cited as a defendant in a suit initiated by his brother John at a Lancaster County Court of 20 March 1804;¹⁹⁵¹ however, this cannot be correct since a number of documents show him to be deceased well before that date. In an accounting of his estate by his executrix and widow, Ann, and recorded 16 December 1805, a sale dated "1801 March 20" is reported.¹⁹⁵² This indicates that Joseph, who died intestate,¹⁹⁵³ was deceased by that date. A sheriff's order dated 16 September 1802 mentions "Jos Tapscotts Admx [administratrix]" in the files for a Lancaster County Chancery Court suit of

Benjamin and Frances Kidd by Ann M. Tapscott, Joseph's widow.¹⁹⁵⁴ And a summons in the same suit dated 3 October 1802 specifically refers to "Joseph Tapscott deceased."¹⁹⁵⁵

On 20 February 1805 "Ann M. Tapscott widow" and William G. Alderson received a Richmond County marriage bond.¹⁹⁵⁶ Joseph's remarried widow was named "Ann Tapscott" rather than "Ann Alderson" in both the December 1805 account of her administration of Joseph's estate¹⁹⁵² and a 20 October 1806 suit against her and her brother-in-law Chichester Tapscott, filed by Benjamin and Frances Kidd (widow of Richard Tapscott); however, the 19 August 1805 court order for the examination of her administration account specifically refers to "William Alderson and Ann M. his wife who was Ann M Tapscott."¹⁹⁵⁷ Moreover, a bill of complaint filed on 18 March 1805 in Lancaster County Chancery Court between the administrators of Joseph Tapscott and the Administrators of Henry Nutt names "William Alderson & Ann M his wife which Ann M is the admx: of Joseph Tapscott decd and was before her intermarriage with your Orator the widow of the said Joseph Tapscott decd."¹⁹⁵³ The 20 October 1806 suit was against Joseph Tapscott's estate for a bond connected with "the forthcoming and delivery of one Negro boy George at William Alderson's tavern on the 2^d of October 1802."¹⁹⁵⁸ William was apparently a saloon keeper, at least before his marriage to Ann.

William Alderson and, presumably, Ann (both aged 26 through 44) appear in the 1810 Richmond County census with ten children and an older woman;¹⁹⁵⁹ however, no William Alderson household containing members with ages appropriate for William and Ann (Tapscott) Alderson appears in Richmond County censuses after that date.

A Lancaster County Court order of 21 November 1808 for the division of slaves of Richard Tapscott lists two sons for Joseph Tapscott, Joseph and Robert,¹²³⁶ born between 1794 and 1804.¹⁹⁶⁰

Robert H. Tapscott

Robert H. Tapscott was twice married—to Mary E. Wright, Westmoreland County bond dated 9 May 1822,¹⁹⁶¹ and Sally N. Claughton, Northumberland County Marriage bond dated 12 January 1826.¹⁹⁶² Mary was a daughter of Benedict and Mary (Rust) Wright.¹⁹⁶³ Sally's parents were Pemberton Claughton Jr. and Sally (Neale) Claughton.^{1964,1965}

By 21 June 1841, when his estate was inventoried,¹⁹⁶⁶ Robert had died, leaving a daughter by his first marriage, Mary A. Tapscott, who married Lewis H. Dix¹²³⁹ (Lancaster County bond dated 16 February 1841).¹⁹⁶⁷ Mary was deceased by 10 February 1845, when Lewis married Catherine Anne Brownley ("Kitty") in Lancaster County.⁸²³ The 1850 Lancaster County census for Lewis and Catherine Dix shows two Dix girls, Mary C. and Lombardetta, neither old enough to have been from Lewis's first marriage, although the name of the older child, "Mary," is suggestive and her age, 4, is close to that required.¹⁹⁶⁸

Joseph Tapscott Jr.

Hapless and beggared, Joseph the younger was married three times—to Elizabeth T. Hutchings (Lancaster County bond 19 February 1829),¹⁹⁶⁹ Mary M. Mitchell (Lancaster County bond 15 October 1832,¹⁹⁶⁹ marriage 18 October 1832),¹⁹⁷⁰ and Margaret Coleman Doggett (bond 16 or 19 February 1835, marriage 18 February 1835 or later).¹⁹⁷¹ Elizabeth Hutchings, said to be born about 1800, died 5 August 1831.¹⁹⁷⁰ Mary Mitchell, reportedly born around 1815, died, according to the *Joseph Tapscott Family Bible*, within weeks of her 21 November 1832 marriage.¹⁹⁷⁰

Joseph's third wife, Margaret (also "Peggy"¹⁹⁷² and, in early documents, "Margarett"¹⁹⁷³) Coleman Doggett, born in 1815,¹⁹⁷⁴ was a daughter of Coleman Doggett,¹⁹⁷² supposedly by a third marriage to a Patsey Pullin (according to questionable secondary sources). Prior to his marriage, Margaret's brother (probably half-brother), William Doggett, who questioned Joseph's financial situation ("the said Tapscott being deeply involved in debt- & owning little or no property by which his debt would be paid"),¹⁹⁷³ asked him to sign a contract agreeing to make no claims on Margaret's property:¹⁹⁷⁵

... whereas a marriage is to be shortly entered into & solemnized between the said Tapscott and Margarett C. Doggett, and the said Tapscott being desirous to be wed to the said Margarett and such issue as she may have by him and for the further consideration of Five Dollars to him in hand paid by the said William before the sealing and delivery of these presents the said Tapscott has bargained sold and delivered and by these presents does bargain sell and deliver to the said William all the rights title and interest, which may accrue to him by marriage of him the said Tapscott with the said Margarett Doggett in and to both her real and personal property and all future interest which she the said Margarett may in any manner acquire during her coverture with the said Tapscott . . .

Soon after the marriage, however, William Harding, Hiram Harding, and Dandridge Cox obtained a sheriff's order to sell one of Margaret's slaves to pay some of Joseph's debts. To stop the sale, William Doggett got an injunction from the Lancaster Court of Chancery based on the marriage contract (called by the Hardings a "pretended marriage contract").¹⁹⁷⁶ The injunction was "perpetuated" (made permanent) in October 1836 with costs awarded to William.¹⁹⁷⁷

Joseph attempted several occupations. In 1830 he was the Kilmarnock postmaster,¹⁹⁷⁸ a position leaving him in debt. An account of money received by Joseph, or paid on his behalf, from his brother-in-law William included \$347.56 in 1836 "to satisfy Ca: Sa: in the name of the Post Master General vs: s^d. Tapscott and Jail Fees to Thomas Norris Jailer Lancaster County."¹⁹⁷⁹ A *Capias Ad Satisfaciendum* ("Ca: Sa:") writ required imprisonment until a judgment was satisfied. Joseph was imprisoned under an execution by the Federal District Court of Richmond, Virginia, until William Doggett sold Margaret's sole slave, Archy, to pay off the debt. William said he released "Tapscott from Jail where your respondent believes he was subjected to remain at the pleasure of the President of the United States until the debt for which he was imprisoned was paid."¹⁹⁷⁹

In 1836, the year following his third marriage (and the year he got out of jail), Joseph was operating a tavern in Kilmarnock, Virginia.¹⁹⁸⁰ It was there that depositions were taken for William Doggett's suit against the claimants for his sister's property. By 1839 Joseph was "a tailor by trade."¹⁹⁷⁹ On 19 January 1846 Richard Chilton, aged eight, son of Hiram and Fannie Chilton, was bound out to Joseph Tapscott, tailor.⁹⁵⁴ Joseph also operated a small farm, an enterprise valued at \$600 in 1850, with fifty acres improved land, seventy-five acres unimproved land, and \$130 in livestock.¹⁹⁸¹

Joseph was constantly broke. He was only able to buy his 125-acre farm with money he was finally able to shake loose from his wife's inheritance when the court changed trustees on the marriage contract in 1840,¹⁹⁸² and even then the land was held in trust for his wife and children. In fact, he had to go to court to get permission to sell wood from the land to be used to repair his "delapidated" house.¹⁹⁸³ The preceding year he had asked in a Lancaster Court

of Chancery that the guardian *ad litem* of Charles, the only child of his first marriage, allow the sale of a small piece of land inherited by Charles from his mother.¹⁹⁸⁴ Joseph claimed that he needed the money for his son's education: "while he is entirely willing and even anxious to support and educate him finds himself entirely unable for the latter the former together with the support of the other members of his family being as much as he can possibly accomplish."

Finally, Joseph and Margaret went after a small amount of money remaining in the trust fund. According to a bill of complaint filed in a Lancaster Court of Chancery in November 1857 requesting the remaining balance:¹⁹⁸⁵

... your oratrix now stands in great need of that balance, that from the pecuniary difficulties of your orator incurred by the raising of a large family of children he has become so involved that his only horse has had to be sold, which has been purchased by a friend for your oratrix, that they cannot do without that horse or some other, and that one Washington Haynie has become bound as security for your orator in a forthcoming bond and has to pay or will have to pay a considerable sum of money on that account . . .

It was not Washington Haynie's brightest moment when he agreed to secure a bond for impecunious Joseph, but he really had little choice. On 17 June 1857, six months before Joseph's request for the trust fund balance, Washington had married one of Joseph's children, Martha Elizabeth, and would have been under pressure to help his father-in-law.¹⁹⁸⁶

By the time of Joseph's appeal for the remaining funds, Daniel P. Mitchell (who once served as executor for Joseph's second wife, Mary),¹⁹⁸⁷ William Doggett's replacement as trustee, was dead, and Margaret Tapscott's trust balance had inadvertently passed to Daniel's heirs. Complicating things was that Daniel's executor, Robert T. Dunaway, was also dead. Nevertheless, the court awarded the "female complainant" \$84.49 plus interest from Daniel Mitchell's legatees.

Joseph cited "support of the other members of his family"¹⁹⁸⁴ and "the raising of a large family of children"¹⁹⁸⁵ as causes for funding requests, and his family was indeed large. He was as fecund in children—he had at least ten—as he was sterile in assets. Children listed in the *Joseph Tapscott Family Bible* are Charles [F.], Joseph, Martha Ann, Martha Elizabeth, Eliza Ann, Margaret C., Lucy Josephine, Robert C., Patsy F., and Joseph Henry.¹⁹⁷⁰ All but Charles, shown in a deed of sale to be a child of Joseph's first marriage,¹⁹⁸⁸ were offspring of Joseph and Margaret (Doggett) Tapscott. The younger Joseph and Martha died as children and their names were recycled.

Joseph Jr., his wife Margaret, and his children appear in the 1840,¹⁹⁸⁹ 1850,¹⁹⁹⁰ and 1860¹⁹⁹¹ Lancaster County censuses, with ages given for Joseph Jr. in the last two censuses corresponding to a birth year of 1804 to 1805. Margaret, who died 13 August 1865, and Joseph Tapscott Jr., who died 16 August 1870, were buried in the Tapscott Cemetery, a small plot located on Courthouse Road (Route 201), about 2.75 miles northeast of Lively, just west of McNeal's Corner (junction with Route 600).¹⁹⁷⁴

Some confusion exists about the parents of Joseph the tailor, brother of Robert H. Tapscott. The *Joseph Tapscott Family Bible* states that the father and mother of the person we know as Joseph Jr., were Robert and Elizabeth Tapscott.¹⁹⁷⁰ The same information is also presented as a note in Margaret Lester Hill and Clyde H. Ratcliffe's book on Lancaster County cemetery markers.¹⁹⁷⁴ No evidence, however, exists for a Robert and Elizabeth

Tapscott who could have served as Joseph's parents, and two primary sources show Joseph to have been the son of Joseph Henry and Ann Chinn Tapscott.^{1236,1239} The comment about Robert and Elizabeth in Hill and Ratcliffe's book was a notation by a Rev. Ralph C. Jones, who copied the stones of Joseph Tapscott Jr., Margaret (Doggett) Tapscott, and their son Robert C., which made up the Tapscott Cemetery. It is likely that Rev. Jones's information came from the *Joseph Tapscott Family Bible*. The birth date of 1790 (three years before the marriage of Joseph Sr. and Ann Mitchell Chinn) transcribed from Joseph Jr.'s cemetery marker in Hill and Ratcliffe is almost certainly incorrect. In his notes filed at the Northumberland County Historical Society, Joseph Daniel Tapscott stated that he had seen the marker of Joseph Jr. and that the date of 1790 appeared to have been inscribed more recently than the rest of the marker engravings. Unfortunately, the cemetery can no longer be located.

Sarah Tapscott

Sarah, called "Sally" just as often as "Sarah," apparently never married. She is listed only by her maiden name in an 1808 order of Lancaster County Court for the division of her deceased brother Richard's slaves,¹²³⁶ and in the record of the 21 September 1818 sale of Polly Tapscott's slaves (from which she received \$145.66).¹²³⁷ Furthermore, no record of a marriage for a Sarah or Sally Tapscott has been found in Virginia records of the correct time period. The will of her half-brother James states "It is my desire that my Sister Sally should live with my sons Robert & Albin[sic], which she may think proper so long as she pleases."¹³⁶¹ On 9 January 1818 "Sally" Tapscott bought a cherry chest-of-drawers for \$10.75 from a sale of the estate of Martin Shearman, her deceased brother-in-law.¹⁸⁹⁶ Sarah was still living on 21 September 1818,¹²³⁷ but was recorded as deceased in the 1845 proceedings of the division of Martin Tapscott's estate, in which she is stated to have died without issue.¹²³⁹

Polly Tapscott

Martin Shearman wrote a codicil in his will to specifically grant a bequest to his sister-in-law Polly, "in consequence of her particular care and attention to my domestick concerns since the death of my loving wife her sister [Alice Tapscott]."¹⁸⁹¹ Polly received a portion of the land left to Ezekiel Shearman, including the dwelling house, garden, and orchard, for use during her lifetime or until she married. Ezekiel already had a dwelling house elsewhere and did not really need the house left him by his brother. Polly also received two slaves, two riding horses, a riding gig, half the household and kitchen furnishings, and \$150 per year from the estate.

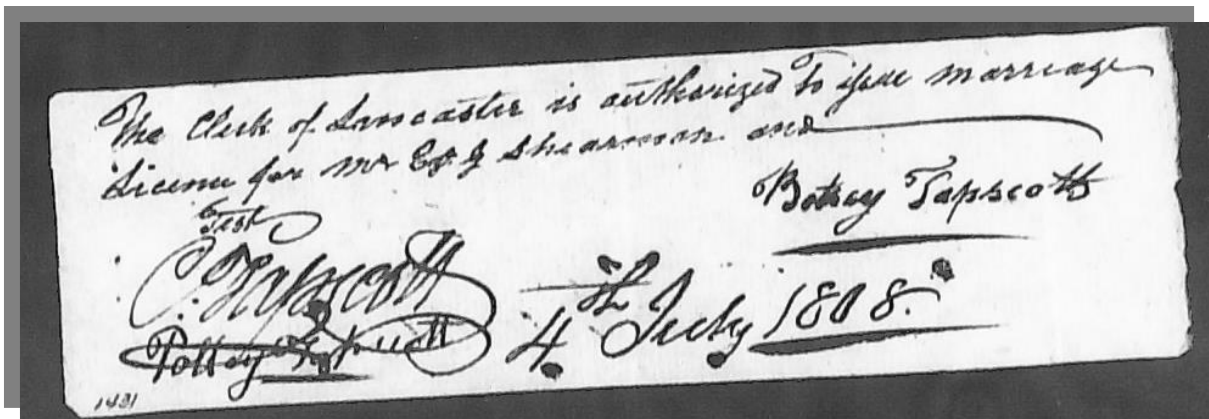
Like her sister Sarah, Polly remained unmarried. She is listed only by her maiden name, "Polly Tapscott," in an 1808 Lancaster County Court order regarding the division of her deceased brother Richard's slaves,¹²³⁶ in a report of the 20 March 1818 sale of her personal property following her death,¹⁸²⁸ and in a 21 September 1818 Lancaster County Court record of the White Stone, Virginia, sale of her slaves with division of the proceeds among her heirs.¹²³⁷ The five slaves—Deanna, Nancy, Dorcas, Leannah, and Winny—brought \$1162.25, less a sales commission of \$69.73. Polly lived only a short time on the estate of her deceased brother-in-law Martin. She died sometime between 30 December 1813,¹⁸⁹¹ when her name was put in a codicil to Martin Shearman's will,¹⁸⁹¹ and 20 March 1818, when

her estate was sold.¹⁸²⁸ On 12 June 1824, the accounts of Chichester Tapscott, who was the administrator of his sister Polly's estate, were examined and settled.¹⁹⁹² A court record on the division of her estate discloses that Polly died without issue.¹²³⁹

Elizabeth Tapscott

Elizabeth, more often "Betsy" or "Betsey" (her spelling), was born between 1770 and 1775.¹⁹⁹³ On 4 July 1808 Elizabeth's siblings Polly and Chichester Tapscott witnessed her consent to the Lancaster County Clerk "To issue a marriage License for Mr Ezk g Shearman and Betsey Tapscott."¹⁹⁹⁴ County clerks, not wishing to waste time and paper, required assurance that prospective brides agreed with proposed marriages, and in those days of clumsy vehicles and rough roads, women avoided personal appearances at clerks' offices, particularly on court days when loafers, scalawags, and drunks hung around the courthouse.

Elizabeth and Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman—the latter a son of Rawleigh and Elizabeth Shearman—were first cousins. The bond, issued 14 July, was secured by Martin Shearman, Ezekiel's brother and husband of Elizabeth's sister Alice.¹⁹⁹⁵ Betsy's brother, Rawleigh Tapscott, "LDMEC" (Licensed Deacon Methodist Episcopal Church), conducted the marriage.¹⁸²⁴



Betsy ("Betsey") Tapscott's authorization, dated 4 July 1808, to issue a license for her marriage to Ezekiel G. Shearman, witnessed by her brother Chichester and sister Polly.

Ezekiel was born between 1766 and 1770.¹⁹⁹⁶ On 17 April 1790, possibly when Ezekiel arrived at age 21, his father, Rawleigh, gave him fifty acres "whereon my said Son now lives" in Lancaster County.¹⁸⁷⁸ Rawleigh and Elizabeth had done the same for their other son, Martin, four years earlier.¹⁸⁸⁶ In 1798 the brothers Ezekiel and Martin were shown living together in the Lancaster County tithables list.⁷⁶¹ Ezekiel was appointed Lancaster County deputy sheriff in 1804¹⁹⁹⁷ and inspector of tobacco at Indian Creek and Dymmer warehouses in 1808.¹⁹⁹⁸ In 1810 his first cousin Samuel M. Shearman provided security for a bond for Ezekiel's position as tobacco inspector.¹⁹⁹⁹ The same year that he was appointed deputy sheriff, Ezekiel ran into a problem with the law. On 18 February 1804 processioners responsible for the sixth precinct of Lancaster County reported that Ezekiel G. Shearman refused to allow them to process the line between his land and that of John Steptoe. A Court of 20 February 1804 assigned Rawleigh Tapscott (Ezekiel's future brother-in-law) to survey the line in the presence of a jury and the Sheriff, who was present to "remove force if any shall be offered."

Ezekiel and Betsy were named as a married couple in the November 1808 Lancaster County Court order regarding the division of Betsy's deceased brother Richard's slaves¹²³⁶ and in the 1818 record of the sale of Polly Tapscott's slaves.¹²³⁷ When Martin, Ezekiel's brother, died in 1814, Ezekiel was designated a beneficiary and an administrator for his estate.^{1891,2000} Martin left Ezekiel his land at the Shearman's Ferry site near Crab Point, where Martin had been living, and six slaves: Abram (valued at \$400), Harry (\$130), Syphax (\$200), Matildy (\$110), Lucy (\$60), and Aggy (\$60).¹⁷⁵³

On 27 August 1818 Ezekiel wrote his will in Lancaster County naming his wife, Elizabeth, and child, Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman, as his sole heirs, but stipulating that his real property ("my plantation below the Mouth of Carters Creek . . . and the plantation up the Creek") be divided if another child were born (which did not happen).²⁰⁰¹ A major point in the will was Ezekiel's wish that his son be sent "to school as Soon as he is Capable of being taught, My desire is for him to have a good education." From the description of the plantations it appears that Ezekiel and Betsy may have been living near Yopps Cove on Carter's Creek. Ezekiel lived for at least 12 more years, for he and (presumably) Betsy appear in the 1820²⁰⁰² and 1830²⁰⁰³ Lancaster County censuses. Ezekiel's will was proved in court on 20 June 1831.²⁰⁰¹

The last of Ezekiel's life was burdened by legal and financial problems resulting from his executorship of and legacy from the estate of his brother, Martin.^{1898,1899} The Fleet heirs who had won the suit for fraud against Martin Shearman (p. 253) demanded not only the return of all of John Fleet Jr.'s property, but also any earnings from that property while it was in Martin's (and, as executor, Ezekiel's) hands. But Martin's estate also owed debts to others, and court cases were largely to determine who had the primary claim. Ezekiel was particularly concerned about losing the value of his half interest in the schooner *Lancaster*, which he had sold to Martin (on 18 June 1811) for a nominal one dollar so that Ezekiel could take oath for a position as Surveyor of the Port of Tappahannock, and state that "that he did not own a vessel or part of a vessel."¹⁸⁹⁹ In 1842, long after Ezekiel's death, his land near Crab Point was sold to finally settle the longstanding debts to the estate of John Fleet Jr. At the public auction, Martin Shearman's home plantation, willed to Ezekiel, was purchased by Fleet's administrator, Thomas Armstrong.²⁰⁰⁴ Today this tract of land is the site of a two-story antebellum frame house, "Pop Castle," believed to have been constructed on the foundation of Martin Shearman's original house.²⁰⁰⁵

An 1845 court record shows that Martin and Elizabeth had two children, who were not named, and that Betsy was still living at the time that the original document (of uncertain date) was prepared.¹²³⁹ We know the name of only one offspring, Ezekiel Jr., who appears in the 1840 Lancaster County census²⁰⁰⁶ and in the 1850 census²⁰⁰⁷ with an age of 36 (birth year of 1813 to 1814). Unnamed individuals present in the 1840 household cannot be identified with certainty though a woman 60 through 69 listed in the census is likely to be Ezekiel's mother, Elizabeth. Ezekiel's wife, Elizabeth (Tapscott) Shearman, died by 15 May 1843, when an inventory and sale of her estate was ordered.^{1240,2008}

Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman Jr.

Ezekiel Jr. obtained a 27 May 1846 Lancaster County bond to marry a very young (born 1828 to 1830)²⁰⁰⁹ Elizabeth M. R. James.²⁰¹⁰ The 1850 Lancaster County census, which lists Ezekiel as having no occupation, shows Elizabeth and the couple's 3-year-old daughter, Buena V. Shearman.²⁰¹¹ On 5 May 1857 in Lancaster County, the estate of "E. G. Shearman

dec^d” was appraised.²⁰¹² Personal property was valued at only \$74.05, and was sold that same day (much of it to the widow, “Mrs E Shearman”) for \$67.69.²⁰¹³ Once sources of income were taken into account, and bills resulting from Ezekiel’s death were paid, the estate had \$250.78 in assets, but \$1302.51 in debts. Ezekiel was not a wealthy man.

The 1860 Lancaster County census shows two additional children, Mary E. and Robert M., with their mother, E. M. R. “Sherman,” and sister “Cero B.”²⁰¹⁴ Cero Buena V. Shearman (born 30 April 1847, died 4 July 1932) is buried with her husband Tazewell Edmonds (born 9 April 1847, died 23 October 1918) in the Grace Episcopal Church Cemetery, Kilmarnock, Virginia.²⁰¹⁵ Secondary sources have stated, with no proof, that Buena’s full given name was actually “Cerro Buena Vista,” Spanish words meaning “Hill Beautiful View.” Without the spelling change, “Cero” is Spanish for “zero”. Why a Spanish name, if it is indeed a Spanish name? No one knows. Mary E. Shearman, who was born around 1850, married Emory L. Currell in Lancaster County on 4 November 1868.²⁰¹⁶ Mary appears with Emory in the 1870 census²⁰¹⁷ but was deceased by 18 July 1877, when Emory married a second time, to Bettie P. Henderson.²⁰¹⁸ Robert M. Shearman, who died 14 August 1890 at the age of 38, is buried in the Morattico Baptist Church Cemetery, Northumberland County, Virginia.

Samuel Tapscott

Samuel was listed in his father’s will written in 1777,¹⁰⁹⁰ but in no other documents. It is likely that Samuel died young, possibly as an infant. He was certainly dead by 21 August 1804 when his name fails to appear among the heirs of Capt. Henry in a suit by John Tapscott.¹⁹⁵¹ Samuel had no known descendants.

John S. Tapscott

A number of undocumented secondary sources give John’s full name as “John Shearman Tapscott”; however primary sources give at most only the middle initial, “S,” and this is continued in this book. “Shearman” is a good guess, but that is all it is. Another good guess would be “Samuel,” to provide a name recognizing two deceased children, Samuel and the first John.

John S. was the youngest member of a large family. As the unborn child mentioned in his father’s will of 29 December 1777, John was likely born in 1778, probably in January or February.²⁰¹⁹ He is first named as a witness in a 15 Mar 1797 indenture for a purchase of eighty acres for \$50 by Catesby Jones (who was the Northumberland County Clerk) from Job Self and John Asberry attorneys for Nancy Self, and in the acknowledgment of receipt of the \$50 from Job Self, signing the first document “John S. Tapscott” and the second “Jn^o Tapscott.”²⁰²⁰ John also witnessed the sale of the eighty acres from Catesby Jones to William Barnes Jr. that same year. The following year, John S. Tapscott witnessed an interesting “Instrument of writing” submitted to Northumberland County Court by John Cralle:

If either of my children shall hereafter lay any claim to the land I sold William Harding known by the name of the old Town then in that case the Child so claiming his or her right in said land shall forfeit and pay to the person holding and Possessing said four hundred dollars of the Estate as moneys I have or shall give to said Child as witness by hand and seal this sixth day of February 1798:²⁰²¹

That same year, 1798, John witnessed a Northumberland County mortgage for £2,520 for sale of property, slaves, and livestock from Catesby Jones to Skelton and Jekyll Jones²⁰²² and an indenture for a sale of Northumberland County land by Catesby Jones and Lettice Corbin Jones, Catesby's wife, to William P. Garner.²⁰²³ Although the last two records, as recorded by the clerk, give the signature as "John Tapscott," rather than "John S. Tapscott," it is fairly certain that this was John S., the son of Henry and Mary (Shearman) Tapscott. John S. was known to have witnessed other documents involving Catesby Jones and is known to have lived, at least later in his life, near Yeocomico River and Cherry Point in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, where Catesby's properties lay. The only other possible John Tapscott was Edney's son John Sr., who is believed to have lived his entire life in Lancaster County and is known to have been residing there in 1798.⁷⁶¹

John S. Tapscott was married three times—to Elizabeth Atwell, bond, 19 January 1800,²⁰²⁴ Sally Cain on 7 July 1803,²⁰²⁵ and Ann Lucinda Turner on 5 September 1817.²⁰²⁶ He was listed as a beneficiary in the 21 September 1818 record of the sale of Polly's slaves.¹²³⁷ That record confirms that he was a full brother of Polly and, therefore, shared the same mother, Mary Shearman, from whom he may have received a middle name.

At least in his younger days, John appears to have had an arduous and debt-ridden life. A first glimmer is seen in a ridiculous suit filed in the Northumberland County Court of Chancery. On 13 June 1803 in that court John filed a bill of complaint against Meriwether Jones, editor of the *Richmond Examiner*, who had obtained a court order for payment of \$13.33.²⁰²⁷ The bill was for a newspaper subscription, which John claimed he had canceled, owing but \$4.00 for one year. John was awarded an injunction against the required payment, at least until such time as Jones answered the complaint. At the time, however, Jones, Virginia's leading Republican editor, was embroiled in the Sally Hemings/Thomas Jefferson controversy. Attacking Jefferson's strongest critic, the muckraking James T. Callender, and later attacking the deceased Callender's supporters, Jones had bigger things on his mind than arguing for \$9.33 in a Northumberland court. So Meriwether did not respond in 1803, or 1804, or 1805, and then he died on 9 August 1806.²⁰²⁸ But no one informed the court clerk. The case drug on year after year, with the clerk requesting an answer three or four times a year from the now-dead defendant and writing in the case folder "Cont^d." or "R [Rule] for answer" or "Same" until eighty-six such entries were made and twenty-five years had passed. Then in November 1829, just a couple of years before John's own death, the court finally declared "The deft still failing to appear and answer the pltfs bill . . . It is decreed & ord^d. that the injc. [injunction] obtained by the plt . . . be perpetuated." Not a word of the defendant's death is found in the chancery files.

In 1804, the initial year of the *Enquirer* litigation, John filed a more serious suit, one against his father's heirs ("Mary Tapscott and Rawleigh Tapscott executors of Henry Tapscott deceased James Tapscott Henry Tapscott William Tapscott Martin Tapscott Chichester Tapscott Joseph Tapscott Polly Tapscott Sally Tapscott Betsey Tapscott William George Execor of Richard Tapscott Ann Rogers and Joseph Carter Surviving executors of Charles Rogers deceased and Martin Shearman and Alice his wife") over the maintenance of Capt. Henry's estate by John's mother, Mary Tapscott, and his brother Rawleigh, the executors.^{2029,1951,1234} John, who thought he had more coming to him, argued that the estate division was not in accordance with his Father's will, which required the estate to be kept together until the youngest child, John, turned 12. He claimed that²⁰³⁰

... Mary Tapscott & Rawleigh Tapscott the executor and executrix did concent to a division of the personal estate of the testator before y^r. Orator attained the age of 12 years when your Orator was incapable of concent there to and when he had no guardian to act for him in which said division the Interest of your Orator was wholly neglected . . .

Rawleigh, the hassled and overworked administrator, admitted that John was right, but other heirs were pressuring him.

... This respondent admits that the said Henry Tapscott by his Said will directed that his estate should be kept together till The compt [complaintant] should arrive at the age of twelve years but this respondent was induced by the persuasions of those who claimed distributable parts of the said Estate to consent to a division sooner and particularly as the Said Mary Tapscott & Martin Tapscott undertook for the Said John the compt that he would never object to the division . . .

But John did object, although he was using a technicality as an excuse for another, hopefully more favorable, division. In fact, John was 12 (or very near to it) on 15 February 1790, when the division was recorded.¹²²⁶ The actual division could not have missed the required date by more than a few weeks. The suit dragged on and by the time of a court of 16 May 1809, several of the defendants and even an administrator were deceased.²⁰³¹

When Henry Brereton Tapscott, only heir of Martin Tapscott, died, John (and later, John with his third wife, Ann Lucinda, and their children) was allowed, by the other heirs of Henry Brereton, to take possession of two slaves and to live on and farm a tract of Henry's land known as "Shannon."¹²³⁹ Shannon lay in the Yeocomico Neck near the boundary between Northumberland and Westmoreland Counties, probably near the Shannon Branch of Yeocomico River (see map, p. 239).²⁰³² But John ran into problems with a debt to one Joseph Janny²⁰³³ and, being under a *Capias ad Satisfaciendum*,²⁰³⁴ had to sell his interest in the tract (said to be 15 acres, but found to be larger) to avoid imprisonment.¹²³⁹ Janny bought the interest, and Janny's descendants became, thereby, part of Henry Brereton Tapscott's heirs.

On 8 January 1805, John Tapscott achieved a fixed income when he was made Collector and Inspector of the Revenue for Yeocomico River, replacing his brother, Martin, who had served only a year in the position before he died.¹⁷⁹⁶ John held the position until his own death around 1832.²⁰³⁵ John's 1821 compensation as Collector was \$250,²⁰³⁶ a very low salary for a principal officer appointed by the President and Senate. He was apparently not working full time and may have had a second job, proprietor of a store at Yeocomico Warehouse, a position he is known to have held in 1808.²⁰³⁷

John's third wife, Ann Lucinda, was one of seven children of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Kennedy) Turner.²⁰³⁸ The widow of Pemberton Claughton (married in Northumberland County, 28 April 1814),²⁰³⁹ Ann brought to her marriage with John Tapscott a stepdaughter, Elizabeth Pemberton Claughton,²⁰⁴⁰ believed to be Ann's child rather than an offspring of Pemberton's first marriage to Sally Neale.²⁰⁴¹ At a Northumberland County Court of 10 November 1828, John was "permitted to retain out of the principal of the estate of his ward Elisa P. Claughton the sum of Sixty five dollars to pay the expenses of the education & board of the said Elisa."²⁰⁴² In addition to a daughter, Ann Lucinda brought to her marriage with John, land originally belonging to her first husband. The property was sold to John's brother, Chichester Tapscott, probably to pay off debts. Chichester, in turn, devised the property to

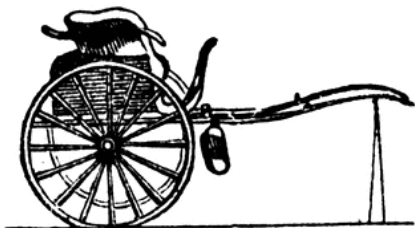
his son, Samuel Chichester.¹⁰⁹⁵ On 6 May 1831 Samuel Chichester Tapscott, nephew of John S. Tapscott, sold 80 acres of the property to Charles B. [Blackwell] Turner, brother of Ann Lucinda Turner, and to Baldwin Leland for a nominal \$1.²⁰⁴³ The sale was made with the requirement that the land was

for the use, maintenance and Support of Ann L. Tapscott, Wife of John S. Tapscott, and pursuant to her wishes and directions, during the joint lives of the Said Ann L. and John S. Tapscott or to such use and purpose as she the said Ann L. may by deed or will appoint and direct or on failure of Such direction to convey the Same to the children of the Said Ann L. or if the Said Ann. Survive the said John S. Tapscott, then to convey the Said land as herein described to the Said Ann L. in fee Simple and for the use and purposes and none other

Why the land was transferred under a deed of trust to Charles Turner and Baldwin Leland²⁰⁴⁴ rather than directly to John and Ann Lucinda is unknown. Samuel may have felt that John was incapable of handling the property, or would not apply the property to Ann's "maintenance and Support." John's questionable capability is indicated by the order of a Northumberland County Court of 11 April 1831 that "John S Tapscott be exempt in future from paymt. of taxes on negro Lands end he being aged & infirm." He may well have been infirm, but "aged" seems a stretch. He could have been no older than 53 or 54. On 10 September 1831, John's nephew, Samuel Chichester, again came forward with support for John and Ann Lucinda. Despite John's uncertain abilities, Samuel and his wife "Ann C." sold thirty-one acres of land in Northumberland County including a mill to John for \$1.²⁰⁴⁵ This land, which lay at the head of Claughtons Mill Creek (probably today's Mill Creek along the north side of Pea Neck), a branch of the Yeocomico River, was probably part of the original Pemberton Claughton holdings inherited by Ann Lucinda. Less than seven weeks later, on 26 October, John and his wife sold the property and mill for \$450.²⁰⁴⁶

John's name appears in the 1810, 1820, and 1830 censuses for Westmoreland County.²⁰⁴⁷ He is also listed in the Northumberland County 1820 census,²⁰⁴⁸ as "John Tapscott (of Wesmd Cty)," and in the 1830 census, both listing only one person, a male slave.²⁰⁴⁹ The Northumberland County census listings may have been for a business property since the 1820 census states that the sole person was involved in manufacturing.²⁰⁵⁰

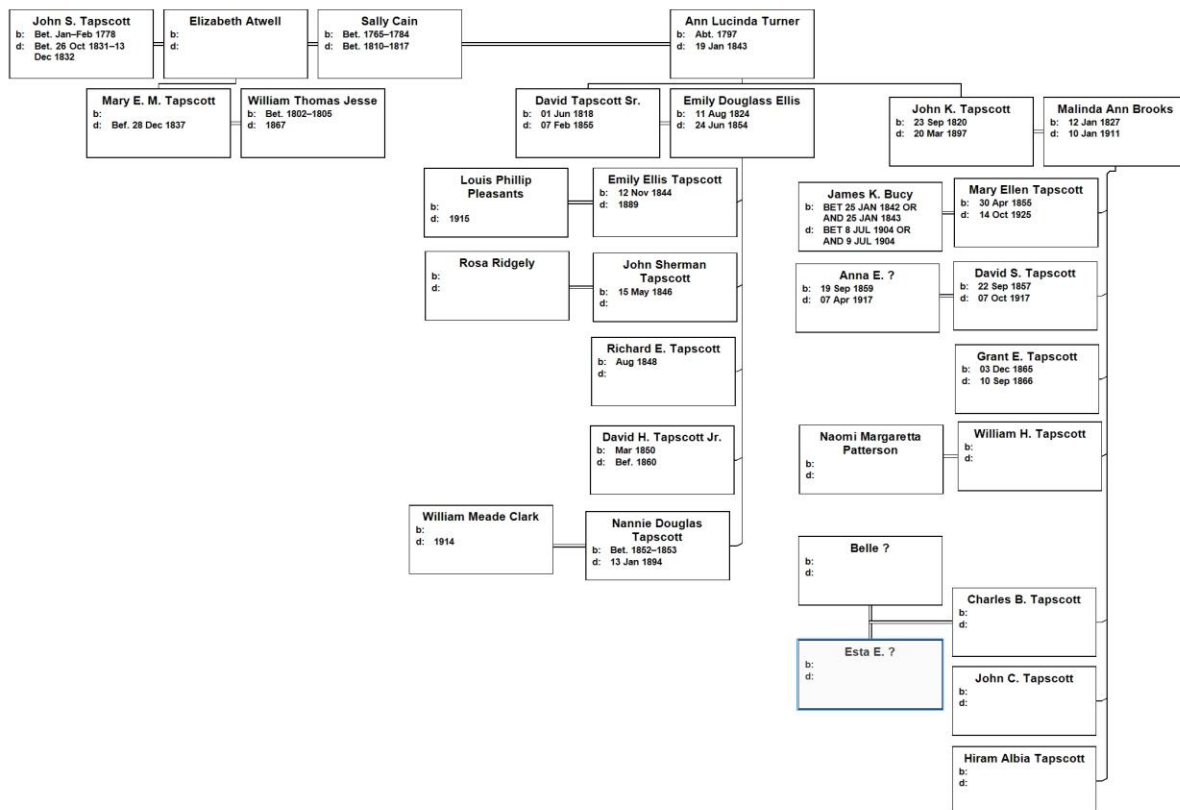
John died sometime between 26 October 1831, when he sold the mill, and 12 December 1832, when his personal property was sold following his death.²⁰⁵¹ Charles B. Turner, Ann Lucinda's brother, was made guardian of Ann Lucinda's daughter Elizabeth Claughton.²⁰⁴⁰ John's property was appraised at \$264.10²⁰⁵² and, at sale, brought a modest \$227.27¼. His holdings included a \$30 "gig & harness," two \$25 beds with accompanying furniture, and livestock (two yoke of oxen, one cow, one calf, two sows, and a horse and mare) valued at \$95, the slaves apparently having been sold earlier. Although the value of the estate was



A gig, such as that owned by John, was a two-wheeled vehicle drawn by a single horse.

not high, it was not at a level showing poverty despite the many indications of debt during his life. Moreover, the account of Charles Turner, Ann Lucinda's brother and administrator of John's estate, showed a receipt of \$118.75 from the Treasury Department in Washington for his salary as a Federal Revenue Officer.²⁰⁴⁰ And various censuses show that that he had nine

to eleven slaves, including one involved in manufacturing in Northumberland County. We may never know John's true financial position, though it certainly appeared gloomy at times.



Descendants of John S. Tapscott.

Ann Lucinda, who appears in the 1840 Westmoreland County census,²⁰⁵³ died 19 January 1843.²⁰⁵⁴ She and John Sr. left two sons, David H. and John K. Tapscott.²⁰³⁸ John Sr. also left a daughter, Mary E. M. Tapscott, probably from his first marriage to Elizabeth Atwell.²⁰⁵⁵ These are said to be John S. Tapscott's only offspring; however, other unnamed children (not surviving?) are seen in the various early censuses. In her Westmoreland County will, Ann left land in Pea Neck, Northumberland County, to her two sons.²⁰⁴⁰ Portions of John S. Tapscott's extensive line have been documented, though few sources are given.¹⁸²⁹

Mary E. M. Tapscott

Mary is shown with the middle initials "E. M." in a single source, a transcribed bond for her marriage to William Thomas Jesse.²⁰⁵⁶ That this source has obvious errors (her father's middle initial is given as "G," her fiancé's, as "J") makes Mary's initials suspect. Elsewhere she is shown as only "Mary," except in unreferenced secondary sources that give her name as "Mary Elizabeth."

Mary's husband, William Thomas Jesse (often "Jessee") of Lancaster County, Virginia, went through three wives, two in short order. On 15 December 1826 he married Jane E. Waddey in Northumberland County.⁸²³ By 1830 Jane was dead leaving the widowed William living in Lancaster County with a young son and four slaves.²⁰⁵⁷ On 28 June 1830, a bond was posted for William's marriage to Mary Tapscott in her home county of Westmoreland.²⁰⁵⁶ There the couple was married on 5 July.²⁰⁵⁵ But William's second wife,

also soon died.¹²³⁹ On 28 December 1837 William married Mary Daniel Claybrooke in Middlesex County.⁸²³ Finally, William got it right. After 30 years of married life, he was outlived by his third wife. William Jesse, who died in 1867, and Mary Daniel Jesse, who died 27 December 1881, are buried in a small family graveyard in Epping Forest.²⁰⁵⁸

As the years went by William had become an increasingly well-off and respected planter. In 1860 he had real estate valued at \$12,000 and personal estate, at \$24,277, a small fortune in those days.²⁰⁵⁹ He and his last wife left six children—Mary Jane, Julia, Fanny E., William Hall, Charlotte E., and Richard.^{2060,2059} But there were no descendants from his brief marriage to Mary Tapscott.¹²³⁹

David Tapscott

An unreferenced secondary source claims that David H. Tapscott was born with the middle name “Henry” in Westmoreland County on 1 June 1818, a date that agrees with ages given in contemporary records.¹⁸²⁹ On 7 December 1843 in Amherst County, Virginia, David married Emily Douglass Ellis, daughter of Richard Shelton Ellis and Henrietta Douglass.²⁰⁶¹ Emily’s father (born 1775, died 1846) was a large property owner and businessman, who ran mercantile businesses in Pedlar Mills, Richmond, and Wheeling, Virginia, and owned Red Hill, a plantation in Amherst County.²⁰⁶² Her uncle Powhatten Ellis was a senator from Mississippi from 1827 to 1832, a Federal Judge from Mississippi, and Minister Plenipotentiary to Mexico under President Van Buren.²⁰⁶³

David, a merchant like his father-in-law, was highly respected in the community. In the town of Amherst he served as a vestryman in the parish church²⁰⁶⁴ and on the board of trustees for Higginbotham Academy, incorporated in 1850.²⁰⁶⁵ Some of his children were students at the academy.²⁰⁶⁶

But despite success, fame, and fortune, death cut short David and Emily’s lives. Emily died 24 June 1854 at age 29; David, 7 February 1855 at 36.²⁰⁶⁷ Four orphaned children were farmed out to relatives. Emily E. Tapscott, John S. Tapscott, and Richard E. Tapscott moved in with their uncle John Thomas Ellis and his wife Millie.²⁰⁶⁸ John Ellis was also given the task of administering David’s estate.²⁰⁶⁸ The youngest of David and Emily’s children, Nanny D. Tapscott, went to live with her Aunt Sally J. Ellis and Sally’s new husband William B. Davies.²⁰⁶⁹ A fifth child, David H. Jr., appears with his parents and siblings in the 1850 census (along with his still-single uncle and aunt, John Thomas and Sally, probably all living together at Red Hill Farm) but is not seen again, apparently dying as a child.²⁰⁷⁰

John K. Tapscott

In 1850 John was farming in Jasper County, Missouri, while living in the household of John R. Chenault, a lawyer.²⁰⁷¹ The obituary of John K. Tapscott (middle name claimed to be “Kennedy”)¹⁸²⁹ in a Decatur County, Iowa, newspaper gives his life’s story.²⁰⁷²

John K. Tapscott was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, September 23, 1820, and died at his home in Burrell Township, on Saturday, March 20, 1897.

In March, 1851, he was married to Malinda A. Brooks, shortly after which they located in this county. To this union were born seven children, most of whom embraced religion and followed the early training of a pious father and mother. The children gathered around the bedside of the dying father and promised to meet him in Heaven. The funeral services were conducted by

Rev. N. B. [unclear] in the presence of a large number of sorrowing relatives and friends after which interment occurred in Elk Cemetery. The deceased had been a faithful member of the United Brethren Church for many years.

His death will be a personal loss to many of his neighbors, and the members of his immediate family, to whom he was devoted, have the sympathies of the entire community.

The deceased was generous to all and especially sympathetic to those in sickness or [two words unclear] personal contact with his neighbors and friends he was kind and thoughtful in every way. He was a man who was loved by all who knew him. His conduct in life was such as to procure for him the esteem of every one, and especially of those who knew him intimately.

Last October the deceased visited this office for the last time. Although weak and infirm, his mind was clear and he related many interesting reminiscences concerning his early life in Virginia. His home was not far from Washington City and he attended the inauguration of Gen. William Henry Harrison and his funeral which occurred four weeks later.

The pioneer settlers of Decatur County are rapidly passing away, and they are greatly missed because they are the links which connect the present with the log cabin days of more than fifty years ago.

Malinda Ann Brooks and John K. Tapscott were married in Missouri, 19 March 1851 (or 1852 depending on whose obituary, Malinda's or John's, one believes).^{2073,2072} They had six children, five boys and one girl, who lived to maturity—William H., Mary Ellen, David S., Charles B., John C., and Hiram Albia. A.^{2073,2074} A seventh child, Grant E., died as an infant.²⁰⁷⁵ Malinda, who passed away 10 January 1911, John, and many of their descendants now rest in Elk Cemetery, Lamoni, Iowa.^{2072,2073}



Early descendants of Capt. Henry are buried at St. Mary's White Chapel Church, Lancaster County (2003).

James Tapscott

We know less of James—who received his maternal grandfather’s name, became a farmer of moderate means, and fathered five children—than we do of his two brothers. We are ignorant of his wife’s first name, for she is mentioned in only one document and apparently passed on before James made his will. And we know little of his daily activities. James died young and appears in few records. But we know enough.

A Quiet Life

James followed his brothers’ lead by suing his stepfather, Benjamin, and his mother, Ann, for his portion of his father’s estate, which he was due to receive at age 21.²⁰⁷⁶ The apparently friendly suit, initiated at a Lancaster County Court of 8 April 1743, was dismissed when none of the parties attended the second hearing.²⁰⁷⁷ James most likely initiated the suit shortly after his 21st birthday, and was, therefore, probably born a little before 8 April 1722, possibly in March of that year.

While he was still a bachelor, a Northumberland County grand jury of 11 May 1747 charged “James Tapscot for swearing an Oath the 9th day of May last past.”²⁰⁷⁸ James’s brother Henry, who was at court the same day suing for business debts,¹¹⁷⁴ was unlikely to have been concerned about the indictment. Major crimes were not the concern of that particular grand jury. Charges against other individuals included “having a Bastard Child” (three persons), “not going to his Parish Church in the month of April,” “not keeping his flood gates Bridge in good repair,” and “not keeping a sufficient way over their Mill Dam.”

Surmises about James’s life can be made from colonial Virginia customs^{155,2079,2080} and from his estate inventory.²⁰⁸¹ Virginians spoke with a slow drawl and used nonstandard grammar: “I be,” “you be,” “she ain’t,” “it don’t,” “I hain’t.” When ill, they were “poorly” or “pekid.” They would “bide at home,” “disremember,” have no “call to do it,” and teach their children “book-learning,” though children’s books were almost nonexistent. James would have been called “Jems” or “Jims.” His children probably had very few playthings, mostly crude dolls and corn cob toys. James’s entertainment, like that of most male Virginians, would have centered on hunting (he had two guns), court days (drinking, racing, and gambling), and church (visiting, gossiping, and discussing business). To supervise the slaves hoeing his fields, he could travel by his inventoried “Best Horse.” He had canoes available for waterway trips. And James possessed Bibles and prayer books for after-supper reading at his desk or “Large Walnutt Table.”

In 1749 James may have been living on his deceased father’s farm with his stepfather, Benjamin, and mother when he served as witness in a Northumberland County civil suit. A court of 12 July 1749 “Ordered that John Smith pay unto James Tapscott Three hundred & Sixty Seven pounds of Tobacco for Seven Days attendance at this Court & traveling Sixteen Miles four Times & returning according to Law as a Witness for the said Smith against Thomas Harding.”²⁰⁸² The distance from the site of present-day Morattico Church, near which Henry the Immigrant had his farm, to the courthouse at Heathsville is about 15 miles

by today's back roads (through Lankford Corner, Regina, Browns Store, and Howland, thus avoiding the Great Wicomico River).

On 1 October 1751, James provided surety for a Lancaster County marriage bond for John Neale and Helen Harper,²⁰⁸³ and on 24 April 1765 for a marriage bond for Leroy Pope and Elizabeth Mitchell.²⁰⁸⁴ (The descendants of Leroy, who wrote his name as "LeRoy," and Elizabeth would include Leroy Pope Jr., a prominent Alabama lawyer and planter; LeRoy Pope Walker, Confederate secretary of war and brigadier general; Richard Wilde Walker, Confederate States senator; and Percy Walker, United States Representative from Alabama.)²⁰⁸⁵ On 15 February 1762 James was a witness and secured the bond for the second marriage of his brother Edney.⁵⁰⁰ Undated notes made by the County Clerk on the end pages of the Northumberland County Minutes for 1757-1763 show that James served as an inspector of tobacco at the Indian Creek Warehouse.²⁰⁸⁶

James married a daughter of George and Ann Conway of Northumberland County, a daughter whose name is unknown.²⁰⁸⁷ That George Conway was acquainted with James's brother Capt. Henry Tapscott may have promoted the marriage. On 9 November 1741 George Conway was one of those selected to appraise the estate of Richard Thomas, for whom Capt. Henry was designated an executor,¹¹⁴⁷ and the following day George was designated an appraiser for the estate of John Boyd,²⁰⁸⁸ whose will Capt. Henry witnessed.²⁰⁸⁹ On 11 September 1744 a Northumberland County Court appointed Henry Tapscott, George Conway, and Robert Clark as auditors to settle a petition against the executors of Rodham Kenner, deceased.²⁰⁹⁰

On 14 November 1768, George was recorded as being deceased, and it is in this record that we learn the last name of James's wife:²⁰⁹¹

On the motion of James Tapscot who intermarried with one of the Daughters of George Conway deced. George Payne, Martin Shearman Jun^r. & John Hunton are by the Court appointed to Divide the Estate of the s^d Geo. Conway agreeable to his Will & possess the said Tapscot & the other Children with the same & make report thereof to the Court.

George may have been the son of Dennis and Ann (Fielding) Conway²⁰⁹² and, if so, was born in St. Stephen's Parish 30 November 1706.²⁰⁹³ George Conway died between 1764 and 1767. He appears in a Northumberland County Court action of 9 October 1764 ordering the recording of a bill of sale;²⁰⁹⁴ however, a court of 9 February 1767 making a judgment "ab^t the Effects of Geo. Conway" appointed George Ball to "Settle the same & make rep^t."²⁰⁹⁵ Unfortunately, neither the court-ordered reports nor the will have been located.

In 1763 James Tapscott was a processioneer for the Wicomico Parish Sixth Precinct as defined in 1747,²⁰⁹⁶ as were Charles Lee in 1767²⁰⁹⁷ and Anthony Sydnor in 1747.²⁰⁹⁸ Charles and Anthony would be two of those selected to inventory James's estate following his death. It appears that the 6th and 7th Precincts as defined in 1711²⁰⁹⁹ were interchanged in the 1747 processioning:

- 6 Ordered tht the Sixth Precinct in this Parish for Processioning Extend from the Lowermost line of Haydons Land downwards taking in Maj^r. Lees home Plantation to the Extent of the Parish on the Southside of the Dividing Creek, Francis Timberlake, Anthony Sydnor, and John Kent be processioners in this said precinct and that they begin their procession the 29th Day of January if fair, if not, the next fair day and take and return to

the Vestry an account of every Persons Land they shall procession and the persons present at the time and of what Land in their Precinct they shall fail to Procession, if any, sometime before the last of March and if any owners of Land shall Refuse to have his land Processioned then in such case you are to certifie such refusal and the particular Reason to the Church Wardens within Ten Days after such refusal.

- 7 Ordered that the Seventh Precinct in this Parish for processioning begin at the Widdow Jones, Widdow Gaskins and Shears's line thence down Bishop Neck Swamp including all the Land between the Swamp and the Bay and downwards to Winters Neck. James Waddey, Charles Ingram, and Henry Miller be Processioners in this said Precinct and that they begin their procession the 3rd Day of February . . .

James provided the names of his five children when, on 10 February 1767, he transferred slaves to each for the nominal sum of 5 shillings:²¹⁰⁰

I give my son George Tapscot my Negroe Phillis. Unto my Daughter Anne Tapscot my Negro Daniel. Unto my Daughter Katherine Tapscot my Negro Jack. Unto my daughter Elizabeth Tapscot my Negro Jepa, and unto my Son Henry Tapscot my Negroes Jane

The order in which the children are listed in the document is likely to be the birth order since the same order is given in James's will written almost three years later.²⁰⁸¹ On 30 July 1772, after James's death, the following notice (posted by Enoch George, James's half-brother) appeared.²¹⁰¹ Ann's slave had run away.

RUN away from the Subscriber, in Northumberland, a Negro Fellow named DANIEL, belonging to the Estate of Mr. *James Tapscott*, deceased; he is of a yellow Complexion, Something under the middle Size, about twenty one Years old, has been mostly employed as a Waterman, was hired this present Year to Mr. *Robert Gilmour* here, and went in a Vessel of his when he made his Elopement. Also a Negro Fellow named CHARLES, belonging to Mr. *William Powell*, of *Lancaster*. The Hue and Cry is now out against the said Fellows for breaking open *Catpoint* Warehouse. I will give TWENTY SHILLINGS Reward to any Person that will bring the aforesaid *Daniel* to me, over and above what the Law allows.

ENOCH GEORGE.

A Simple End

On 5 December 1769, during a particularly harsh winter in the Northern Neck,²¹⁰² James Tapscott, "being very sick and weak but of Perfect Sence and memory blessed by God, but Calling to mind the Uncertainty of this Life," made his last will and testament.²⁰⁸¹ Shortly thereafter, in December 1769 or January 1770, the last Tapscott brother born became the first to die. James's will left everything to his two sons and three daughters. George, the oldest son, would receive James's "wearing Cloaths Silver Shoe-Buckels, and Riding Horse Saddle and Bridle, and [his] big Gun." Henry would get James's small gun. The remaining estate



Horn Harbor on Great Wicomico River, Northumberland County, Virginia. The river separates St. Stephen's Parish to the north from Wicomico Parish, where Henry the Immigrant and two of his sons, Edney and James lived, to the south.

was to be divided equally among all the children. James's brother Capt. Henry and his half-brother Benjamin George were made executors.

James's will provides the nicknames of two daughters; Elizabeth was "Betty," and Catherine was "Caty." The will also provides the full name "Ann Conway Tapscott" for his third daughter, a name confirmed by the record of her marriage bond.⁷³⁴ Ann's middle name, "Conway" (pronounced and sometimes spelled "Conaway" in the eighteenth century) was taken from her mother's family. In a division of slaves among the children following James's death, Elizabeth is also called "Betsy," and Ann is called "Nancy."²¹⁰³

At a Northumberland County Court held 8 January 1770, James's will was presented for probate by his half-brother Benjamin George.²⁰⁸¹ Another half-brother, Enoch George, and James's son George Tapscott acted as witnesses. On 12 February 1770 Anthony Sydnor, Charles Lee, and William Chilton introduced the inventory of James's estate to court.²¹⁰⁴ All three assessors were members of Wicomico Parish Church, and Charles Lee was a vestryman.²¹⁰⁵

The personal property was valued at £301 5s 11d, not a large amount, but sufficient. Had the five Negro slaves given three years earlier to his five children been included, the estate would have been at least £200 greater. The inventory showed a large number of beds, five, and considerable livestock—fourteen hogs, twelve cattle, twelve sheep, and three horses. That no tobacco is listed is not surprising since the inventory was taken in February, past the time that cured tobacco would have been sold. The most expensive item, outside of the six slaves (valued at £204, two-thirds of the estate), was a "Still Worm & Tubb," an apparatus used for distillation of liquor. The valuation £10 for this item was greater than that of the best horse and any of the bed and furniture combinations, but it could have been even higher. A "Still Worm & Cooling Tub" in the 1773 inventory of John Ries of North Carolina was valued at £27.²¹⁰⁶ Although James was literate, his estate contained only six books (a Bible, two prayer books with a "weeks preparation," one testament, and one "Old book"). As was often the case, nothing was said about land in the will or the inventory. As the oldest son (and presumably, motherless), George would have been awarded all the real estate by primogeniture.

On 9 December 1771, two years after James's death, Anthony Routt, Charles Lee, and John Heath were appointed to divide the estate among the heirs and to submit a report.²¹⁰⁷ Anthony Routt was the husband of Alice Conway (married 10 November 1769),²¹⁰⁸ widow

of James Conway, son of John Conway, probable father of Edward and Richard Conway, and possibly a relative of James Tapscott's wife.²¹⁰⁹ A final division of James's slaves among his five children was ordered on 20 January 1772²¹⁰³ and recorded on 8 June of that year.²¹¹⁰ The slave Kiah went to Elizabeth, Old Lucy to George, Young Lucy to "Nancy" (Ann), and Solomon to Catherine. Henry received cash, £51 2s 8½d.

When he died, James was probably living in the Wicomico Parish 6th Precinct of 1747, close to the property of Henry the Immigrant. James may well have been buried alongside his father. The Boston Massacre, the beginning of the end of British America, occurred three months after James's death. Although James never saw what his older brothers would experience, he certainly knew that he was living in troubled times.

Family

After James's death at the young age of 47, guardians were needed for his minor children. At Northumberland County Court of 12 February 1770,²¹¹¹

George Tapscot orphan of James Tapscott deced made choice of Benjamin George for his Guardian, who is approved of by the Court he the s^d. Benjamin together with George Dameron his security, having entered into & acknowledged their Bond for the Estate of the said Orphan in the penalty of £10,000.—

Benjamin George is by the Court appointed Guardian to Henry Tapscot orphan of James Tapscot deced, he the s^d. Benj^a. together with George Dameron his security having enter'd into & acknowledged this bond for the Estate of the s^d. Orphan in the Penalty of £10,000.—

Catherine Conway is by the Court appointed Guardian to Betty Tapscot orphan of James Tapscot deced, she the s^d. Catherine, Together with Benjamin George her security having enter'd into & acknowledged this bond for the Estate of the s^d. Orphan in the Penalty of £5,000.—

Anthony Sydnor, Charles Lee & William Chilton or any Two of Them are by the Court appointed to Divide the Estate of James Tapscot dec^d, and possess Benjamin George with George & Henry Tapscots part thereof & Catherine Conway with Betty Tapscot's part of the same. & make report thereof to the Court—

A month later, on 12 March 1770, Catherine Tapscott selected a guardian:²¹¹²

Caty Tapscot orphan of James Tapscot deced made Choice of Henry Tapscot for her Guardⁿ. who is approved of by the Court, he the s^d. Henry together with Henry Tapscott his Security having enter'd into & acknowledged this bond for the Estate of the s^d. Orphan in the Penalty of £2000.

Later on John Clayton, future husband of her cousin Elizabeth (daughter of Edney), would be made Catherine's guardian.⁷³⁶

On 14 December 1773, a little less than four years after Catherine Conway was designated as guardian for Betty, William Haynie was given the same duty, Catherine apparently having died or having become unable to care for James's child.²¹¹³

William Haynie is by the Court appointed Guardian to Betty Tapscot Orphan of James Tapscot deced, he the said William Haynie having given Bond of security according to Law.~

No record has yet been found for Ann Conway selecting or being assigned a guardian; however, she is known to have had, as a guardian, John Clayton, who was also eventually a guardian of her sister Catherine. A Lancaster County Court action of 16 December 1773 “possessed John Clayton Guardian to Ann Tapscott Orphan of James Tapscott dec^d. with her Estate.”²¹¹⁴ John was still her guardian at the time of her marriage bond on 7 November 1774.⁷³⁴

Not unusual is that James Tapscott’s two sons were made wards of their uncle Benjamin George, but there are questions about the guardians for James’s daughters.

First, who was the Catherine Conway appointed as Elizabeth’s first guardian? It is, of course, likely that she was related to James’s wife, the daughter of George Conway. And why was a William Haynie made her second guardian?

Second, how was it that John Clayton became the guardian of Catherine Tapscott and Ann Conway Tapscott several years before he married their cousin Elizabeth? Was there an unrecognized connection between the deceased James Tapscott and John Clayton?

Finally, one of the Henry Tapscotts mentioned in the court order for a guardian for “Caty” Tapscott was undoubtedly Capt. Henry, but who was the other? Henry, the son of Capt. Henry seems to have been a little young for either security or guardianship and Henry the son of Edney (“Henry of Caswell”) is known to have moved to Cumberland County, Virginia by 29 May 1770, because he appears in Cumberland County records starting on that date.⁶⁰⁰ (Henry son of Edney actually lived there as early as 1764 if the recollections of his son William can be believed.)⁵⁹⁶

A Conway Digression

Following the death of James Tapscott, there appeared some court documents that may shed some light on the guardianship questions and on James’s wife, or, as we will see, may just raise more questions. In July 1778 a Northumberland County court ordered an appraisal of the personal estate of a Samuel Conway, who died intestate,²¹¹⁵ and on 18 November 1778, the modest estate was sold.²¹¹⁶ Two days later, the revenue from the sale, debts owed the estate, and Samuel’s 400 acres of land was divided among four men—William Haynie, William Rice, John Booth, and George Tapscott.²¹¹⁷ An admittedly questionable secondary source (an anonymously authored file in a cabinet at the Mary Ball Washington Museum in Lancaster, Virginia)²¹¹⁸ states that all four male heirs were husbands of Samuel’s sisters—a sister who married John Booth, Lucy Conway who married William Haynie (Northumberland County license 13 November 1769),²¹¹⁹ Catherine Conway who married William Rice (Northumberland County marriage 5 March 1772),⁸²³ and a fourth sister who married George Tapscott. Although the four men are specifically named as heirs in the estate division, the fact that all were Samuel’s brothers-in-law is not mentioned in court documents. The only George Tapscott of the correct age and location to have been involved in this estate division was George the eldest son of James. A 9 June 1794 indenture for the sale of the inherited land by William Haynie does specifically state that the “tract or parcel of Land descended to Lucy late the Wife of the said William Haynie and the mother of the said Stephen Haynie from her Brother Samuel Conway.”²¹²⁰ And a second indenture for the sale

of inherited land from Peter Conway Rice, presumed son of William Rice, states that the “land descended to the said Peter Conway Rice from his uncle Samuel Conway.”²¹²¹

Although the heirs may all have been Samuel’s brothers-in-law, in which case George had married a Conway sister, it is possible that George Tapscott was a nephew. Since George’s parents were both deceased at the time of Samuel’s death, the portion of Samuel’s estate intended for George’s mother, would have gone to her heirs. One problem with this, however, is that her portion should have gone to all her heirs, not just George.

In favor of the nephew relationship is that guardians assigned at different times for James Tapscott’s daughter Elizabeth appear to have been Samuel’s sister Catherine and Samuel’s brother-in-law William Haynie.^{2111,2113} This would have been probable if they were an aunt and an uncle, but unlikely if they were sister-in-law and brother-in-law of Elizabeth’s brother George, a very distant relationship. Catherine, who was unmarried at the time Elizabeth was first appointed a guardian, was married to William Rice two years later, on 5 March 1772,⁸²³ and may have died shortly thereafter on 5 February 1773.²¹²² It is in that year, 1773, that Elizabeth’s guardian was changed to William Haynie.²¹¹³ One problem with this supposition is that a young, unmarried woman was an unlikely court-appointed guardian.

In the division of Samuel Conway’s estate, those owing debts to the estate were John Booth, William Haynie, William Rice, and Benjamin George, but not George Tapscott.²¹¹⁷ The debts, which were collected and then divided equally among the four heirs, may have been advances of some kind on a future inheritance from Samuel. The amount going to George’s deceased mother, could have been handled by Benjamin George (III), one of the executors of James’s estate and guardian of George Tapscott.

At this point, it is difficult to determine whether Samuel was an uncle or a brother-in-law of George Tapscott, but an uncle seems most likely.

George Tapscott Sr.

Following the death of his father, George (presumably named for his grandfather, George Conway) was raised by his uncle Benjamin George.²¹¹¹ On 12 February 1770, when he selected Benjamin as his guardian,²¹¹¹ George would have been under age 21 (born later than 12 February 1749) but over 14 (born before 12 February 1756), the age at which he could select his guardian.³²⁷

From the division of the Samuel Conway estate, George received one hundred acres located in the Parish of St. Stephens and adjacent to land owned by his uncle Capt. Henry Tapscott. As pointed out above, this inheritance may indicate that George married a sister of Samuel. A month later, on 21 December 1779, George sold the property to John Booth, one of the other heirs.²¹²³ Since the deed of sale did not give his wife’s name, as required by law, George was still unmarried at the time or his wife was deceased.

Owing to an error by a researcher reading a published list of Lancaster County marriage bonds, George is sometimes said to have married an Elizabeth James.²¹²⁴ In William Armstrong Crozier book, *Virginia County Records*, Vol. 4, the bond for Tapscott Oliver (given incorrectly as “Oliver Tapscott”) and Winifred Lunsford (21 March 1784) is listed immediately above that for George Carter and Elizabeth James (16 November 1780). Somehow, the bottom entry has been incorrectly transcribed as “George Tapscott and Elizabeth James,” and the error promulgated among researchers. The original bond shows conclusively that Elizabeth James was to be married to George Carter, not George Tapscott.²¹²⁵ No primary source shows that Elizabeth James was a wife of George Tapscott.

It is, however, quite possible that one of George's wives (possibly his only wife) was a Hill. Among the papers of George Tapscott's great-grandson George Allen Tapscott are four notebooks, with a few genealogical notes.²¹²⁶ One note states, "Geo. Tapscott it is Said married a Hill." Although some researchers have accepted this and have assumed a given name of "Sarah" (from the name of one of George Tapscott's daughters), the evidence is highly questionable. George Allen may have confused the first George Tapscott with a grandson who had the same name. That grandson, George H. Tapscott, the son of another James Tapscott (husband of Martha Woodward Burgess) married a Sarah Hill.²¹²⁷ It should be noted, however, that one of the first George Tapscott's children, William H. Tapscott, and a grandson, John H. Tapscott, are believed by some to have had the middle name "Hill."²¹²⁸ William H. Tapscott, who was born in 1783 or, much more likely, 1784,²¹²⁹ would have been a child of George's (presumably) last marriage.

In 1908 a Mrs. George Gill of Little Rock, Arkansas, wrote the U.S. Bureau of Pensions inquiring about Revolutionary War service of George Tapscott Sr. and his brother Henry.²¹³⁰ Mrs. Gill had a familial interest. Before she married, she was Genevieve ("Jennie") Tapscott,²¹³¹ daughter of Samuel Thomas Tapscott,^{2132,2133} granddaughter of Samuel C. Tapscott,²¹³⁴ and great granddaughter of Henry Tapscott, George Tapscott Sr.'s brother.²¹³⁵ Mrs. Gill stated that according to a family Bible "a claim against the Government was presented and collected at Washington by William Hill [emphasis by present author] Tapscott of Warren, Buckingham Co."

Of greater significance is that a child of George's daughter Sarah S. Tapscott, who married Isaac Baber,²¹³⁶ may have had the name "Costello Hill Baber." "Costello" was a common given name in the Hill Family of Northumberland County, where George once lived.⁵⁹⁴ Jeremy Winfrey, a Tapscott researcher, has pointed out that this could indicate not only that George Tapscott married a Hill, but that he married one of the Northumberland County Hills, quite possibly a daughter of Costello and Anne (Webb) Hill. After all, Winifred Hill, one of Costello and Ann's two known daughters, married George's first cousin Henry Tapscott, son of Edney.⁵⁹⁴ Furthermore, it is likely that the other daughter of Costello and Anne Hill, Betty, accompanied her mother when Anne moved from Cumberland to Buckingham County, where George Tapscott Sr. ended up.⁶⁰⁰ And George knew Isaac Hill, a brother of Winifred and Betty. In Cumberland County, a James Staton (probably a relative of Judith Staton, who married George's son Raleigh) filed a bill of complaint against George and Isaac.²¹³⁷ The Sheriff issued a summons to the defendants dated 26 November 1781, but the Cumberland County Chancery Court file contains nothing else about the case.

But much about "Costello Hill Baber" is questionable. First, his name is almost always given as "Castillo" rather than "Costello,"²¹³⁸ though spelling of that period and place (he lived most of his life in Kanawha County, Virginia/West Virginia)²¹³⁹ is unreliable, and name spellings often changed. Second, all known primary or contemporary sources give only the middle initial "H." And finally, his parentage is taken from an unreferenced, questionable secondary source,²¹⁴⁰ primary sources having disappeared with the 1869 burning of the Buckingham County Courthouse. Castillo/Costello Baber does, however, first appear in the 1830 Buckingham County census (as "C. H."), a census in which Isaac Baber also appears and in which William H. Tapscott, brother of Sarah S., is shown living nearby.²¹⁴¹

One more thing is highly suggestive. When William Costello Hill prepared his 1789 will, a witness was "Betty Tapscott," of uncertain identity (p. 94).⁶⁰⁵ Might this be Betty Hill, William's (and Winifred's) sister and the wife (possibly then a widow) of George Tapscott?

In summary, George Tapscott Sr. could have been married twice, with his first wife being a Conway and a later wife, a Hill, possibly Betty Hill sister of Winifred, the wife of George's cousin Henry. At this time, nothing more can be said.

Sometime before 1787, George with his family and his brother, Henry, moved 150 miles from Lancaster County to Buckingham County, which lies south of the James River in the Piedmont.²¹⁴² Early in the 1700s, the Piedmont south of the James was inhabited almost solely by Indians, but it soon became the objective of land speculators and of Virginians looking for fertile and available property, which was scarce in the Tidewater after the mid-1700s. George arrived in Buckingham County (which was formed in 1761, about a quarter century earlier) toward the end of the land boom, when the last of the unimproved lots were being patented. In a short time, as more people arrived, there would be a land shortage.

Neither the Warren Ferry (officially authorized in 1789)²¹⁴³ nor the Hatton Ferry (established in the 1870s) was running when George and Henry crossed the James River, but unofficial craft could have provided transit. And at Scott's Landing (today, "Scottsville"), a ferry had begun operating in 1745, well before the Tapscott brothers' journey to Buckingham County.²¹⁴⁴



The first George Tapscott lived near the fork between the east and west branches of Rock Island Creek. His descendants owned land along Rock Island Creek and also near Sharps, Muddy, David ("Davids"), and Little George ("George's") Creeks. This map shows present-day highways and towns for reference. Warren Ferry dates from 1789, about the time of George's death; Hatton Ferry was established nearly a century later.

On 2 August 1787 George Tapscott received a patent for 263 acres lying “among the South branches of Rock Island Creek” in Buckingham County.²¹⁴² The following day, George’s second patent, for 510 acres along “Howards Road,” was recorded. This road is almost certainly “Benjamin Howard’s Road,” mentioned in both a survey and a land grant record.²¹⁴⁵ Benjamin Howard, a burgess from Buckingham County, owned land along Rock Island Creek.²¹⁴⁶ And George’s 510 acres were adjacent to James Couch’s land, known to be on that same creek.²¹⁴⁷ (In 1833, John H. Tapscott, George’s grandson, would buy part of the Couch land.)²¹⁴⁸ Thus, in 1787 George was living along Rock Island Creek, a Buckingham County stream feeding into the James River from the south, near the town of Centenary, Virginia.²¹⁴⁹

George only lived a few years after moving to Buckingham County. According to a deposition by his son Raleigh, he died around 1789.²¹⁵⁰ George is known to have been deceased by 11 December 1795, when a survey referred to the land of “Mrs. Tapscott” rather than her husband.²¹⁵¹

The Buckingham County personal property tax list for 1787 showed George with two slaves of age sixteen or above, three below age sixteen, two horses, and four head of cattle.²¹⁵² This is similar to averages for the county; however, during the few years he lived there, George amassed a sizable amount of land, most or all near Rock Island Creek. At the time of his death, he had 1300 acres of land, of which 500 acres were to be sold.²¹⁵³ The remainder was to be left to his wife to raise the children and then sold, with the money divided among them. A number of the children bought a portion of the land.

Several Buckingham County land survey records in the late 1700s and early 1800s mention the “widow Tapscott” or “Mrs. Tapscott,” presumably George’s widow.²¹⁵⁴ The latest is a survey dated 31 August 1810 for 6 acres of land belonging to George Tapscott [Jr.].

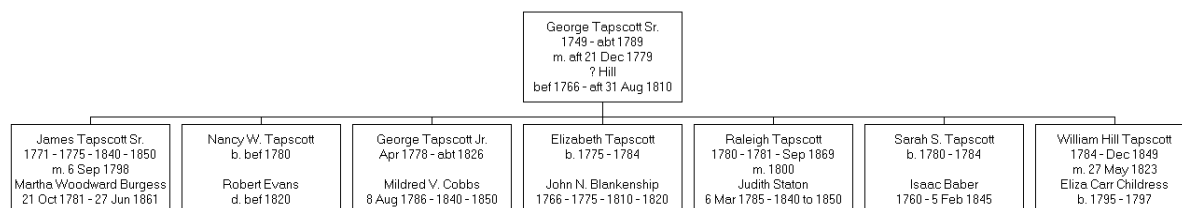


Hatton Ferry

Virginia Historical Marker GA 37: “James A. Brown began operating a store and ferry at this site on rented property in the late 1870s. In 1881 he bought the land from S. P. Gantt at which time the store became a stop on the Richmond and Alleghany Railroad. Two years later, Brown was authorized to open a post office in his store, which was named Hatton for the young federal postal officer who signed the authorizing documents. The ferry is one of only two poled ferries still functioning in the continental United States.”

From 1914 to 1940, Hatton Ferry was owned and operated by James Benson Tindall Sr., husband of Mary Alice Tapscott, daughter of George Allen Tapscott and great great granddaughter of the first George Tapscott.²¹⁵⁵ James Sr. operated a store at Hatton, which was taken over by his son James Jr., who also served as both the Hatton postmaster and the station agent for the C and O Railroad (now part of CSX).²¹⁵⁶

Much about George's descendants is unknown prior to 1869, when most official Buckingham County records were destroyed in a disastrous courthouse fire. A fortuitous incident, however, provides the names of his children and some spouses. In 1847, well over a half century after George Tapscott Sr.'s death, his heirs filed a pension application under the Act of 5 July 1832,⁶⁶⁰ which provided half pay pensions for Virginia veterans of the Revolutionary War and provided arrears to heirs.²¹³⁶ The claim was never approved because no evidence was submitted showing that George had served in the Revolutionary War. Most, if not all, assertions of his service are based on this pension application. No primary source for military service has been found. Though rejected, the pension application does provide names for seven children and three spouses: "Nancy W. Tapscott who intermarried with Robert Evans, Sarah S. Tapscott who intermarried with Isaac Baber, James Tapscott, George Tapscott, Raleigh Tapscott, William Tapscott and Elizabeth Tapscott who intermarried with John N Blankenship."²¹³⁶ Raleigh, William, and Elizabeth were likely children of George's last (only?) wife. We are less certain about the mother of the remaining children.



James Tapscott Sr.

James Tapscott Sr., the oldest of George's children, was born between 1771 and 1775 in Northumberland County, Virginia.²¹⁵⁷ On 6 September 1798, he married Martha Woodward Burgess, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Saunders) Burgess, in Fluvanna County, Virginia.²¹⁵⁸

James and his family settled in Buckingham County, first appearing in an 1800 tax list showing two white tithables, two horses, and two tithable slaves.²¹⁵⁹ He is shown in Buckingham County land tax lists dating from 1819 to 1840.²¹⁶⁰ In 1828 James was serving as postmaster for the Buckingham County post office at Warren Ferry.²¹⁶¹

In 1806 and 1807 James was involved in a legal action in Buckingham County on a debt owed to the estate of Christopher Smith.²¹⁶² When two of James's slaves—a woman, Suckey, and a child, Daniel—were taken by the Buckingham sheriff for payment, James's brother George Jr. stepped forth to post a bond so that the slaves could be kept until the day of sale.²¹⁶³ James ended up defaulting on the debt and appealed to a district court held at the Prince William County Courthouse.²¹⁶⁴ He lost the appeal.²¹⁶⁵

On 23 November 1830 James Tapscott commenced a suit in equity, in the circuit court of Augusta, against William Weaver and Elihu Trimble.²¹⁶⁶ In 1825 the defendants were running a boating business on the James River between Rockbridge and Richmond. Trimble went to Buckingham County to hire slaves to help navigate the boats. Finding the labor he needed, he used bonds to complete the hire, and asked James, a stranger, to provide surety on bonds dated 16 December 1825 to Samuel Bondurant for \$120, dated 16 December 1825 to Thomas Bondurant for \$140, and dated 13 December 1825 to Darby Bondurant for \$160. Foolishly, James agreed to guarantee the bonds, on which Trimble defaulted and being indigent, fled the state. James sued Trimble's partner, William Weaver for his subsequent

losses. Weaver claimed that he was not liable since Trimble had done this on his own and, besides, the partnership was dissolved shortly after the hire. A court of July 1838 in Lewisburg, Virginia/West Virginia thought otherwise and found for James.

Like his father and brothers, James Tapscott owned land on Rock Island Creek. In 1803 he sold 150 acres along the creek to Francis Chaudoin; in 1819 he purchased parcels of 505 acres on Rock Island Creek and 312 acres on the headwaters of David (“Davids”) Creek, both purchases from an executor, Thomas Cobbs (possibly the father of his sister-in-law Mildred V. Cobbs).²¹⁶⁰ And James continued to make land transactions.²¹⁶⁰ In 1826, he purchased 176 acres on Sharps Creek from the estate of his deceased brother George; in 1832 he bought parcels of 25 acres on Sharps Creek from the estate of Robert Evans (who had married his sister Nancy) and 150 acres on Rock Island Creek from David (“D.”) Patteson and others; around 1837 he bought 100 acres on Rock Island Creek from John Couch; and in 1839 he sold 318 acres along Rock Island Creek to his nephew George Nicholas Tapscott. In 1838, towards the end of his life, James suffered a fire that burned some of the improvements to his farm.²¹⁶⁰

James and, presumably, Martha appear in the 1810, 1820, 1830, and 1840 Buckingham County censuses,²¹⁶⁷ however, Martha appears by herself as the owner of the family farm in the Buckingham County agricultural census for 1850, by which time James had died. In that year, the farm had 400 acres improved land, 200 acres unimproved, a value of \$1700, and \$330 in livestock.²¹⁶⁸ Martha is named again in the 1860 Buckingham County agricultural census with a farm having 200 acres improved land, 300 acres unimproved, a value of \$4000, and \$400 in livestock.²¹⁶⁹



Rock Island Creek, Buckingham County, Virginia.

Martha died 27 June 1861 in Buckingham County,²¹⁷⁰ just a year after being listed as head of household with her widowed son James M. Tapscott in the 1860 U.S. census.²¹⁷¹ Her age at death of 87 given in the Buckingham County death record²¹⁷⁰ corresponds to a birth year of 1773 or 1774, well outside the range of 1778 to 1779 calculated from the age of 81 in the 1860 U.S. census. (But people often made themselves appear younger in censuses.) James and Martha are believed to have had thirteen children—John H., Wilson Nicholas, William, Jane, Napoleon Bonaparte, James M., Dolly, Susan, Gus, George H., Elizabeth, Martha Ann, and Addison.²¹⁷² Unfortunately, owing to the Buckingham County courthouse fire, only secondary sources show these as James and Martha’s offspring. Most of the names do, however, appear in censuses and other records.

Nancy Tapscott

Nancy Tapscott married Robert Evans,²¹³⁶ who may have been deceased at the time of the 1810 Buckingham County census, which lists Robert Evans as the head of a household but shows only males aged below 26 along with an older female, probably Nancy.²¹⁷³ “Nancy

Tapscott” is known to have owned land on, or near, Rock Island Creek in 1815, but why she has her maiden name on the tax list is unknown.^{2174,2175} Robert Evans was certainly deceased by 1820, when the Buckingham census lists “Nancy Evins” as the head of a household.²¹⁷⁶ She is also listed as head in the 1830 Buckingham County census, which gives the age range of the oldest female, presumably Nancy, as 50 to 60 corresponding to a birth year of 1770 to 1780.²¹⁷⁷ This calculated birth year range disagrees with a birth year before 1765 calculated from 1810 and 1820 census data. Nancy is not named in later Buckingham County censuses though she may be the woman aged 70 to 80 (birth year 1760 to 1770) in the 1840 household of a Mary Evans.²¹⁷⁸ No other Evans households in the 1840 Buckingham County census contain an aged woman.

George Tapscott Jr.

Around 1810 (based on their children’s birthdates) George Tapscott Jr., born April 1778, married Mildred V. Cobbs.²¹²⁶ The family’s eight children are reportedly Diadama S., Betsy, Thomas Cobbs, Millicent, Mildred, George Nicholas, Delana, and William Henry.²¹²⁶ George’s name appears in an 1802-1803 account book for the John Epperson general store and tobacco warehouse at the Planterstown settlement on the Appomattox River in southern Buckingham County.²¹⁷⁹ In 1806 he stepped forth to post a bond for the payment of a debt owed by his brother James.²¹⁶³ On 28 December 1808 George received a land patent for 6 acres in Buckingham County.²¹⁸⁰ He appears on Buckingham County land tax lists from 1815, when he bought 48½ acres on Rock Island Creek from his brother Rawleigh (“Rolley”), to 1826, when he sold land to A. H. Langal(?).²¹⁸¹ That same year, his brother James bought 176 acres on Sharps Creek from the George Tapscott estate.²¹⁸¹ George appears in no land tax records after 1826, his probable year of death.

George Jr. is said to have been “killed at Fallsburg.”²¹⁷² The reason for the word “killed” is unknown; however, the “Fallsburg” is the name of a creek that flows into the James



Graves of Thomas Cobbs Tapscott and, possibly, George Thomas Tapscott, Buckingham County, Virginia. (Jeremy Winfrey.)

River from the south a mile upstream from the Warren Ferry site, and the name of a nineteenth-century tavern near Warren Ferry, and the name of the area itself.²¹⁸² In 1823 George’s brother James was a trustee in a sale of land “at Fallsburg” in Buckingham County.²¹⁸³ In 1830 his wife, Mildred, appears in the Buckingham County census as head of household,²¹⁸⁴ and is last seen in the 1840 census.²¹⁸⁵

Thomas Cobbs Tapscott, one of George’s children, founded a large line of mixed-race descendants. Never legally married, Thomas is believed to have fathered two children, Amanda Lee Davis and George Davis (who later adopted the name “George Thomas

Tapscott²¹⁸⁶), probably with Amanda Davis, a black cook living in nearby Maysville Township.²¹⁸⁷ The two children, born around 1864, were living with Thomas at the time of the 1880 census, Amanda as a servant and George as a farmhand.²¹⁸⁸

Thomas's 9 November 1881 will left adjacent parcels of land to both Amanda and her presumed brother George.²¹⁸⁹ He also left a tract of land to an Agness Wingfield, probably connected to the black Wingfield family, who lived next door to him. His unmarried sister, Delana, who had been living with him and keeping his house in order, received just \$30.

Thomas's grave, whose marker gives a birth date of 14 February 1814, and a death date of 6 May 1882, lies on or near his father George's land on Rock Island Creek.²¹⁹⁰ The plot also contains a second stone with no markings, a stone said by some to be a marker for the grave of Thomas's son, George.



Thomas Cobbs Tapscott stone. (Jeremy Winfrey.)

Though they go a few generations farther than intended for this book, the tales of Amanda and George demand telling. To avoid a murky mire of “maybe,” “presumed,” “perhaps,” “supposed” in revealing this history we will assume at the start that Amanda and George are indeed offspring of Thomas Cobbs Tapscott. Someday, DNA testing may confirm or refute this supposition.

Amanda Lee Davis, according to the 1900 census, was born in January 1864,²¹⁹¹ and this creates our first puzzle. In the same census (but a different locality) her brother, George, claimed a birth date of August 1864.²¹⁹²

Birth intervals less than nine months are usually due to a premature birth or a reporting error. Here the cause is almost certainly the latter. In censuses over the years Amanda made herself younger and younger. In 1870 and 1880 her reported ages corresponded to a birth year of 1862 or 1863.²¹⁹³ In 1900 she claimed a birth year of 1864.²¹⁸⁸ By 1910, the calculated year was 1869 or 1870.²¹⁹⁴ The earliest census data, likely the most accurate, indicate that Amanda was born a year or two before her brother, in 1862 or 1863.

Amanda Davis first appears in the 1870 census, living with Thomas Cobbs Tapscott and his sister Delana on their Buckingham County farm in the Slate River District, an area in the north part of the county, east of the Slate River (see map, p. 281).²¹⁹³ In the 1880 census, Amanda is found with her brother, George Davis, both listed as mixed-race (“mu”) and working for Thomas on his farm.²¹⁸⁸ Like George, Amanda eventually took the name “Tapscott,” though that designation is found only once, in the 1890 Buckingham County record of the land received from her father.²¹⁹⁵ She had little time to use the Tapscott name before she exchanged it for that of her husband.

Sometime between 1880 and 1885 (from years married in the 1900 and 1910 censuses)^{2191,2194} Amanda married Enoch L. Parson, and by 1900 had four children—Edna E., Thomas C., Ellis E., and Gay O. (Orsellus²¹⁹⁶).²¹⁹¹ But the marriage was strained. In the census of 1910, Enoch was living with his daughter Edna and her husband Coleman Cosby in Charlottesville, Virginia, where Enoch was unemployed and, according to him, widowed.²¹⁹⁷

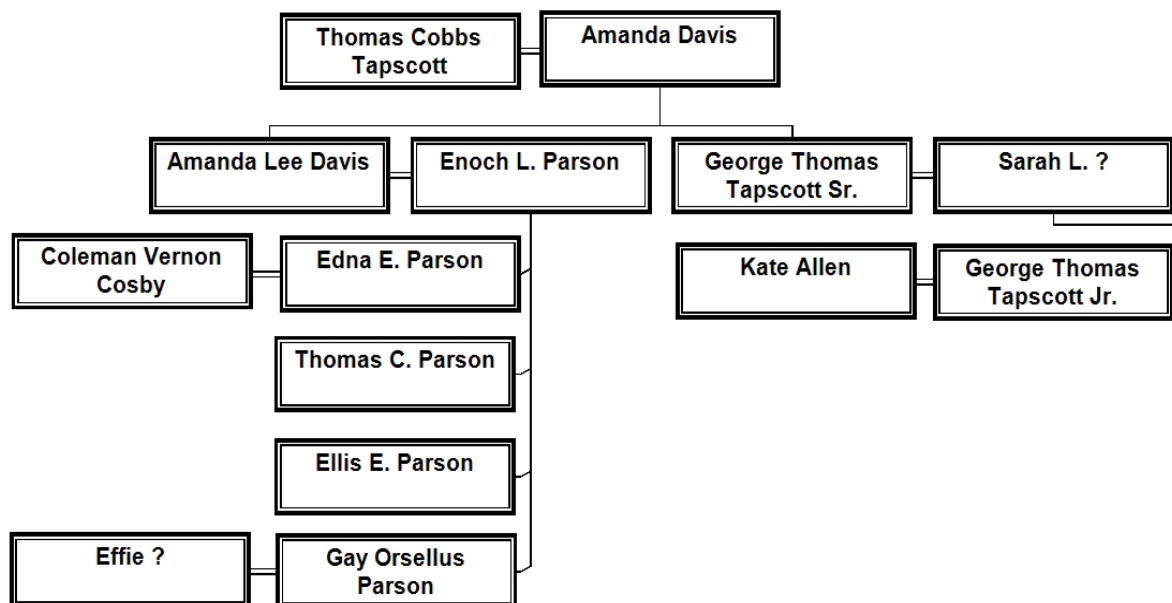
Eighty miles away, in Rockbridge County, Amanda, very much alive, was busily running a boarding house, which had as one of its residents her son Gay.²¹⁹⁴

When Amanda finally did pass on, she did so intestate. The thirty-four acres she had received from her father, Thomas Cobbs Tapscott, went to her son Gay and the four living children of her apparently deceased daughter Edna.²¹⁹⁵ No property was given her sons Thomas and Ellis, who had probably also died, but without heirs.

The Cosby Connection

Around 1901 or 1902, Edna E. Parson, daughter of Enoch and Amanda Lee Parson, married Coleman Vernon (also “Vernal”)²¹⁹⁸ Cosby,²¹⁹⁷ son of Zachariah and Louisa Cosby of Nelson County, Virginia.²¹⁹⁹ Coleman, it turns out, was the great uncle of the present-day (2014) entertainer Dr. William Henry “Bill” Cosby.²²⁰⁰ Though connected to Bill Cosby, the Tapscotts are not related by blood since Bill Cosby is descended from Coleman Vernon's brother Samuel rather than Coleman himself.

George Thomas Tapscott Sr., was born in August 1864,²¹⁸⁸ although he cannot be found in the 1870 census. By 1900, he had changed his name from “Davis” to “Tapscott,” the name he used the rest of his life.²¹⁹² Sometime between 1900, when she was listed in a census as George’s housekeeper,²¹⁹² and 1910, when she was listed as his wife,²²⁰¹ Sarah L. Hubbard and George were married. Previously married to Robert Hubbard,²²⁰² Sarah brought four children to her union with George Thomas—Addison Wilmington,²²⁰³ Nannie E., John A., and Sarah Malina Ladaan,²²⁰⁴ all of whom took the name “Tapscott.”^{2192,2201} George Thomas and Sarah also had one child of their own, George Thomas Tapscott Jr.^{2201,2205} Sarah was deceased by 1920²²⁰⁵ In 1940 George was still farming his Buckingham county land, his occupation, along with carpentry, during his long life. Like his sister, George Thomas Sr. died intestate, and the sixty acres inherited from his father was divided among his living children (step and natural) and their wives.²¹⁹⁵



Probable descendants of Thomas Cobbs Tapscott and Amanda Davis.

The White House Connection

About 1929,²²⁰⁶ George Thomas Tapscott Jr., married Kate Allen, who brought two children to the marriage, Eugene Charles Allen and Geater Allen.²²⁰⁷ Eugene, born in a log cabin on 14 July 1919, a time of harsh segregation, achieved some fame.²²⁰⁸ In 1943 he married Helene Arnetta Lee²²⁰⁹ and nine years later joined the White House staff as pantry man. There his career lasted more than thirty years, during which time he served eight presidents, from Harry S. Truman to Ronald Reagan, and worked his way up to maître d'. Eugene passed away 31 March 2010.²²¹⁰ At his funeral the minister declared, "Now, it's true that some tried to stigmatize his job, that of a butler. But Eugene Allen raised it to a level of excellence. It was as if Eugene knew the way to be exalted was through humility." A movie, "The Butler," roughly based on Eugene's life in the White House (with great dramatic license), was released 16 October 2013.

Elizabeth Tapscott

Elizabeth Tapscott, born between 1775 and 1784,²²¹¹ married John N. Blankenship,²¹³⁶ born between 1766 and 1775.²²¹² John appears in the 1810 Buckingham County census (listed as John N. "Blankenson") with two girls under 10 and a man and woman, 26 through 44),²²¹³ and in the 1820 New Canton Township Buckingham County census (listed as John N. "Blankenship," with four boys under 10, two girls 10 to 16, one male 45 and older, and one female, 26 to 45).²²¹⁴ No reliable records are found for Elizabeth and John after 1820 though a number of secondary sources, lacking references and therefore questionable, provide children's names.

Raleigh Tapscott

He appears as "Raleigh" (the name we will use here) in the Revolutionary War pension application filed by heirs of his father,²¹³⁶ but he is more often given other names—usually "Rawley" in early records and "Rolly" in later, and on occasion "Rolley" and even "Rolla." Raleigh Tapscott was born in 1780 or 1781²²¹⁵ in Buckingham County, Virginia, and married Judith Staton, born 6 May 1785.²²¹⁶ According to a rejected pension application (IF-#18350), Raleigh served as a private in the War of 1812 in Capt. Gannaway's company of the 8th Regiment, 4th Brigade.²²¹⁷ John Gannaway was Captain in the 8th (Wall's) from 29 August 1814 to 24 February 1815 and was stationed at Camp Carter near Richmond.²²¹⁸

Raleigh Tapscott, one of the seven legatees of the 640 acres of Rock Island Creek land left by his father, also purchased his brother George's share.²¹⁵³ He appears in Buckingham County, Virginia, land tax records from 1815 to 1827²¹⁷⁴ and in the 1810 and 1820 censuses.^{2219,2220} During this time, he sold his property: 48½ acres to his brother George in 1815, 256 acres to George Bell in



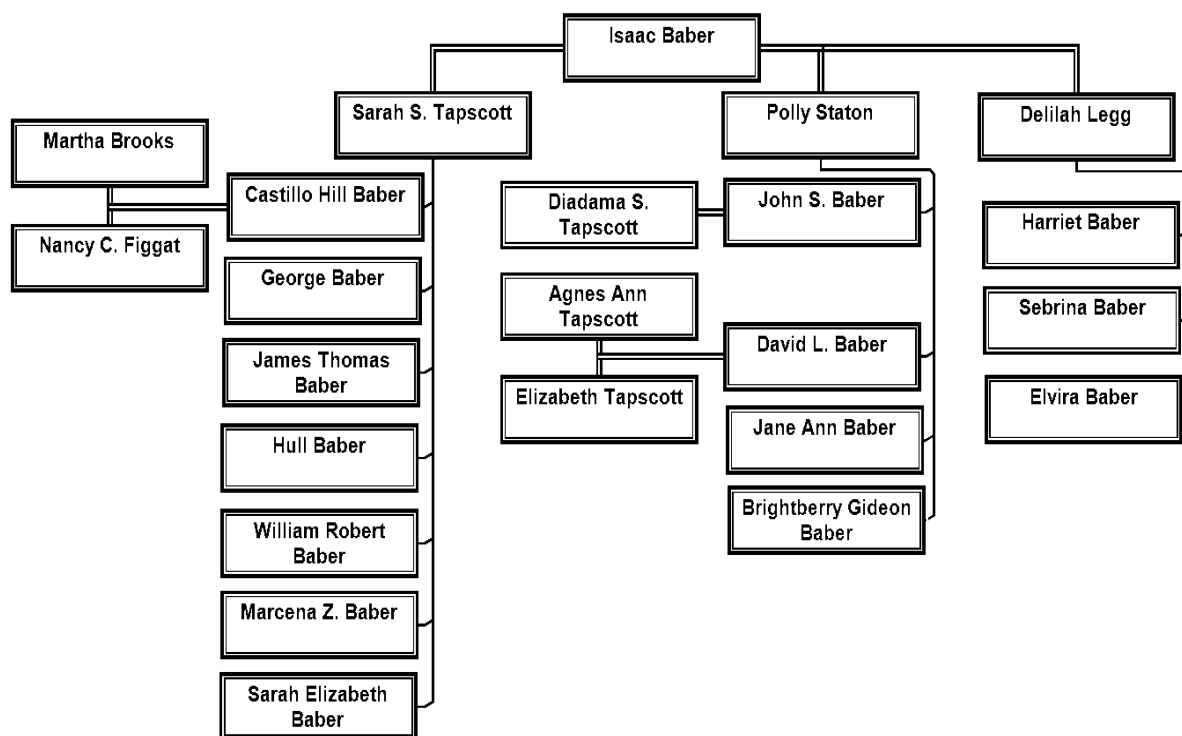
Tobacco was a major crop in Barren County when Raleigh farmed there and still is today (2013).

1819, and finally 275 acres to his brother William in 1827.²¹⁷⁴ Raleigh then moved to Barren County, Kentucky, where he appears in the 1828 and later tax lists²²²¹ and in the 1830 and 1840 censuses, the latter with a woman of correct age to be Judith.^{658,2222} There, Rawleigh had land along the Barren River, from 192 to 280 acres depending on the tax record year.²²²¹

Judith died by 1850, when the Allen County, Kentucky census²²²³ shows Raleigh living with Elizabeth Miller, a widowed daughter. At the time of the 1860 census,²²²⁴ Raleigh was living in the Scottsville District of Allen County with his youngest son and daughter-in-law Walter R. and Jane E. Tapscott.²²²⁵ Raleigh (“Rolly Tabscott”) died September 1869 of a “Hernia” in the town of Franklin in Simpson County, Kentucky,²²²⁶ where his son Walter was living in 1870.²²²⁷ The mortality schedule gives his occupation as a farmer;²²²⁶ however, Raleigh also claimed to be a carpenter.²²²³

Sarah Tapscott

Sarah S. Tapscott married Isaac Baber,²¹³⁶ son of William Baber, one of five boys and five girls.²²²⁸ Isaac is believed to have had several wives and many children; however, owing to a paucity of records resulting from the 1869 Buckingham County Courthouse fire, little is known with certitude about the mothers or their respective children. (Much has, however, been published without citing sources.) Two Buckingham County Babers, David L. and John S., are believed to be sons of Isaac and to have married Tapscotts—David twice! John S. married his first cousin Diadama Tapscott (“Diedama,” “Diedma,” “Diedmia,” and “Diedna” in various documents along with “Dida,” an apparent nickname”), daughter of George and Mildred (Cobbs) Tapscott.²¹²⁶ David married his first cousin Elizabeth Tapscott and, following her death, married her sister Agnes Ann Tapscott.²²²⁹ Elizabeth and Agnes were daughters of William Hill and Eliza C. (Childress) Tapscott.



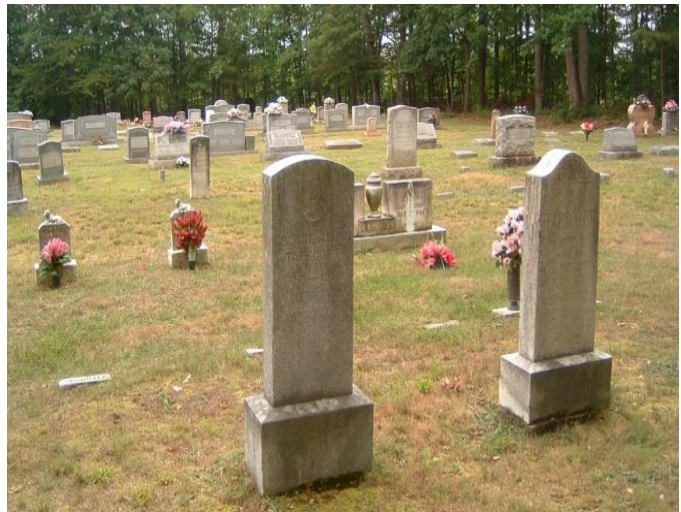
Descendants of Isaac Baber from three marriages (questionable).

William Hill Tapscott

William Hill Tapscott appears in all contemporary records as “William H.” or just “William” but, as noted earlier, a family Bible may show a middle name “Hill.”²¹³⁰ Probably born in 1784,²²³⁰ William appears in the 1810 Buckingham County census as the head of a household with one white male 10 through 15, one white male 26 through 44 (William), one white female 45 or over (probably his mother), and eleven slaves. At this time, William may have been living on his father’s estate, which had not yet been divided, the eleven slaves being part of that estate. On 26 February 1814 he enlisted in a Buckingham company of infantry attached to the 4th and later 5th Regiment of the Virginia Militia, serving in the War of 1812 until 9 June 1814, when he was mustered out at Norfolk, Virginia. The 1820 Buckingham County census shows William H. “Tabscott” in a household of two males 16 to 26, one male 26 through 45 (William), one female 26 to 45, and one slave. The presence of the female may indicate an earlier wife, but we have no other evidence.

William appears to have been relatively well off. In 1816 he sold 250 acres, possibly from his father’s estate, to William Falwell.²¹⁷⁴ Three years later, on 1 October 1819 according to a 1 August 1834 deposition in a court case, he purchased a male slave, who was a “common ruff [rough] Carpenter,” for \$550 from William Booker, and on 15 February 1820 he paid \$1600 in cash for five slaves from John Scott.²²³¹ In 1822, a year in which he already owned 250 acres, he bought 70 acres from his brother Raleigh, and in 1827 he purchased an additional 275 acres from Raleigh.²¹⁷⁴ That same year, on 27 May 1827, he married Eliza C. Childress in Albemarle County, Virginia.²²³² The family is seen in the 1830 census with two boys (probably Benjamin and William), two girls (probably Elizabeth and Agnes Ann), and thirty slaves. The 1840 census shows a family with two boys, one young man, five girls, and two adults and a large number of slaves, fifty-three.²²³³

William had eight known children: Elizabeth, Agnes Ann, Benjamin G., William H., Saphronia, Pocahontas Caroline, Mary Magdalene,²²³⁴ and Sarah A. All but Elizabeth and Benjamin are shown in the 1850 Buckingham County census living with their widowed mother Eliza,²²³⁵ William having died in December 1849.²²³⁶ At the time of the 1850 census, Benjamin Tapscott was still a bachelor (he would marry Charlotte Wilson Wallace in Richmond on 2 September 1850²²³⁷),²²³⁸ and Elizabeth Tapscott appears with her husband David Baber.²²³⁹ Following William’s death, Eliza was left with a farm a little larger than average for Buckingham County. In 1850 her farm had 600 acres of improved land, 500 acres unimproved, a value of \$3300, and \$1000 in livestock.²²⁴⁰ In 1860, the farm had 400 acres improved, 400 acres unimproved, a value of \$5000, and \$1000 in livestock.²¹⁶⁹ Eliza also hired out slaves. One, John, worked on the canal boat *Fulton* in Richmond, Virginia.²²⁴¹



Many of the descendants of the first George Tapscott are interred in Centenary Cemetery, Buckingham County (2010).

Today, the first George Tapscott's numerous progeny are found throughout the United States, but many remain in Albemarle and Buckingham counties, near the James River and the sites of the Warren and Hatton ferries. A number of descendants and relatives are buried in Buckingham County cemeteries at Centenary United Methodist Church and Sharon Baptist Church.



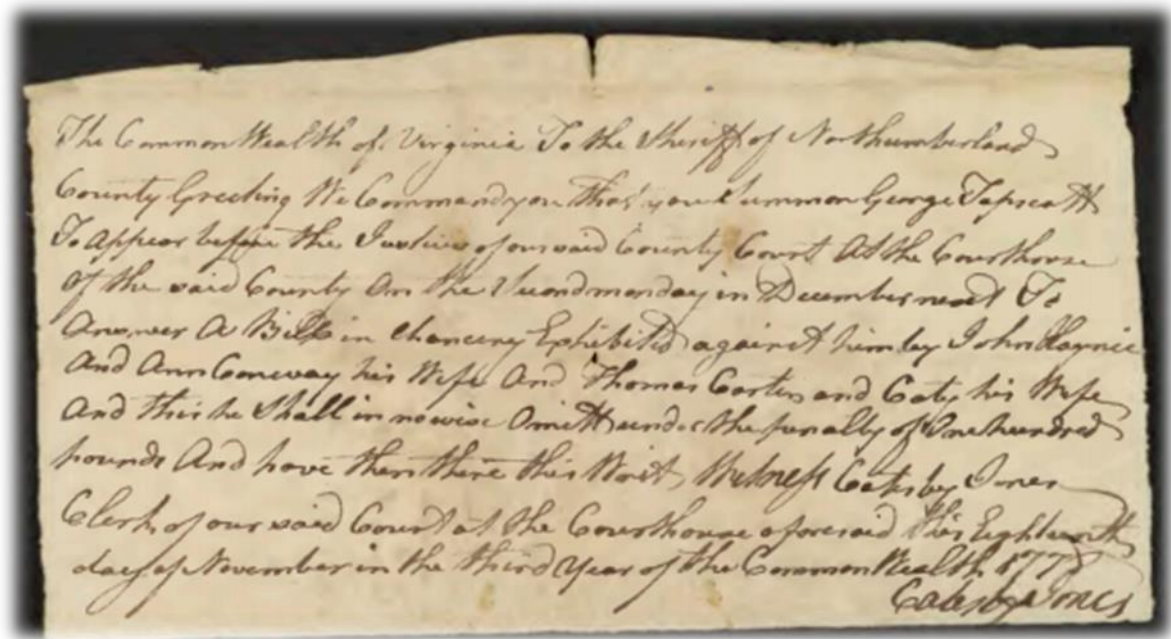
The Warren Ferry, established in Albemarle County in 1789 (about the year of George Tapscott Sr.'s death), operated at this James River site until swept away by Hurricane Agnes in 1972. Brothers George and Henry Tapscott lived on the south side in Buckingham County. Today, many of George's descendants live nearby (2010).

Catherine Tapscott

When Catherine (also known as “Katherine” and “Caty”), the oldest of James's three girls, selected her guardian on 12 March 1770, she was at least 12 years old, but probably less than 18 (when she would have been allowed to release a guardian),³²⁷ and was, therefore, born between 12 March 1752 and 12 March 1758 (conservatively, between 1752 and 1758). In a 20 January 1772 court action on the division of the slaves of her father James, Catherine was awarded a male slave Soloman and was ordered to pay £23 17s 3½d (the difference between the slave's value and her portion of the estate) to her brother George.²²⁴² Although a “Henry Tapscot” was first selected as her guardian, a 20 January 1774 Lancaster County Court ordered that Catherine's estate (two slaves and £30 14s) be transferred to John Clayton, who would one day marry her cousin, Elizabeth.⁷³⁶ John had apparently become Catherine's guardian.

Nothing entirely reliable is heard about Catherine after this date; however, there are two very strong clues. First, according to the John W. Carter Family Bible,²²⁴³ around 1773

John's father, Thomas Carter of Lancaster County, married a "Caty" (born 11 June 1755, died 26 February 1799). John W. named one of his six children "Henry Tapscott Carter." The birth date given for Caty the wife of Thomas Carter lies in the range calculated for Catherine, daughter of James Tapscott. Second, a Northumberland County court order dated 18 November 1778 commands that a summons be issued to George Tapscott to answer a bill "Exhibited against him by John Haynie and Ann Conway his Wife and Thomas Carter and Caty his Wife."²²⁴⁴ The bill appears to involve an action of Ann Conway Tapscott and possibly Catherine ("Caty") Tapscott (and husbands) against their brother George though definitive records have not yet been found.



Request that a summons be issued for George Tapscott. (Library of Virginia, Richmond.)

All in all, it appears that Catherine married Thomas Carter, though there is one problem. At a Lancaster Court of 16 March 1786, a "Caty Tapscott" was sued by a "John Louis."²²⁴⁵ The only candidate appears to be Catherine daughter of James Tapscott. But if she had married Thomas Carter in 1773, she should have been designated "Caty Carter" in the court record.

According to the John W. Carter Family Bible, on 10 March 1836, Henry Tapscott Carter (born 18 March 1807, died 10 August 1885) married Martha Emmerson., which gives the following children and birth dates: John Emmerson Carter, 9 June 1839; Elizabeth H. Carter, 13 September 1841; James M. Carter, 16 October 1842 (died 27 March 1844); Mary Frances Carter, 21 March 1844; Thomas Addison Carter, 29 Jan 1846; George Dameron Carter, 29 April 1848 (died 22 January 1857); Page B. Carter, 3 May 1850; Mardonius A. Carter, 2 March 1852; Martha Ellen Carter, 30 March 1854; Eliza Ann Carter, 12 March 1858; Elizabeth Helena ("Lena") Carter, 12 March 1858; Delia May Carter, 28 April 1860.

In 1926, E. R. Grose wrote a book on Sago, West Virginia, including a section about Henry.²²⁴⁶ The section differs very slightly in the number and names of the family's children from the list given in the Carter Family Bible. In particular, the Bible makes no mention of a Henry E. Carter and he is not found with the family in census records.

The Carter Family

E. R. Grose, *History of the Sago Community*²²⁴⁶

About 1840 Henry T. Carter settled at Sago, first on the farm of Alfred Morgan; and then he bought land a mile or two south and reared a large family. He had come from Albemarle County, Virginia and had married a Miss Emerson. He was one of the highly respected citizens of the community. He was industrious, and noted for his wonderful memory. For many years he was one of the deacons in the Sago Baptist church. His children were John, Mary, Henry, Thomas Addison, Mardonius, George, Page, Eliza, Lena, and Delia.

Of Henry T. Carter's children John became the most famous. He was the most illustrious preacher that emigrated from Sago. Perhaps, there was no more eloquent preacher in the state. After preaching for a while among the surrounding Baptist churches, he began, near the close of the Civil War, his noted pastorate of the Parkersburg church, which lasted for twenty-five years, and which resulted in the building up of one of the most influential churches in the state. He then became the pastor of the first Baptist church in Raleigh, North Carolina; and for seven years he was regarded as one of the strongest preachers of that state. From there he returned to West Virginia and preached for the Baptist churches at Elizabeth and Spencer. He had much to do with the organization of the General Association and served on its boards for many years, in denominational affairs his counsel was invaluable, and his influence was very great.

The remaining children of Henry T. Carter, with the exception of Mardonius who died of scarlet fever when young, grew to maturity and became influential citizens. Henry E. was a Baptist minister but less renowned than his brother John. Mary married Herbert Phillips who later lost his life in the Civil War. Afterwards she married Rev. George E. Brown and lived many years in Buckhannon, but at Mr. Brown's death she went with her son Jerome to Parkersburg, where she died a few years ago. Addison, after being twice severely wounded in the Civil War, died some twenty years ago at Tallmansville, where he had a large farm and where he had reared a large family of much influence. Martha married William Moore of Holly Grove, and has also passed away. Page removed with his family to Oklahoma a good many years ago, where he died in the spring of 1924. Eliza, Lena, and Delia are still living (1923) and reside in Parkersburg.

Ann Conway Tapscott

In the 20 January 1772 court action for the division of her father's slaves, Ann Conway Tapscott (sometimes called "Nancy") had been awarded a female slave, Lucy, and had received from her sister Elizabeth £21 11s 10d to help make up the difference between the value of the slave and the value of her calculated share.²¹⁰³ Seven years earlier Ann's father had given her another slave, Daniel.²¹⁰⁰ On 16 December 1773 Lucy and Daniel were part of the estate with which John Clayton was "possessed" for his management as Ann's guardian. Daniel, who had run away the preceding year (p. 275), had been recaptured. Also included in the estate transferred to John was the £21 11s 10d owed Ann by her sister Elizabeth (which, for some reason, had been in the possession of their uncle Benjamin George (III)) and an

additional £16 9s 4d, some of which had been held by Thomas Rowand (“Rouand”), husband of Mary Kenner, who would one day marry Ann’s cousin Martin Tapscott.²¹¹⁴

On 7 November 1774 Ann Conway Tapscott and John Haynie were named in a Lancaster County marriage bond.⁷³⁴ Security was provided by Ann’s guardian, John Clayton, and her cousin John Tapscott, son of Edney Tapscott. As a ward, Ann was presumably less than 18 years old (the age at which a guardian could be released by a female orphan)³²⁷ when the bond for her marriage was secured and was, therefore, born after 7 November 1756.

“John Haynie” was a common name in Northumberland County. The births of at least three John Haynies are recorded in early records of St. Stephen’s Parish⁵¹⁶ and two John Haynies (along with an “Anne” Haynie) are found in the 1782 *Heads of Families* for that county.²²⁴⁷ Nothing is known with any certainty of John and Ann’s descendants, if any.

Elizabeth Tapscott

Elizabeth (daughter of James), usually called “Betsy” or “Betty,” was named in her father’s will and in the division of his estate, but she appears in no record after 14 December 1773, when William Haynie was appointed her guardian, replacing Catherine Conway.²¹¹³ Elizabeth likely died young and without descendants. When William Haynie was assigned as her guardian, Elizabeth was less than 14 years old, the age at which she would have been allowed to select her own guardian,³²⁷ and was therefore born after 14 December 1759.

Henry Tapscott

Henry was under age 14, indicative of a birth date after 12 February 1756,³²⁷ when he was assigned a guardian at a court of 12 February 1770.²¹¹¹ The 1800 Caswell County, North Carolina, census shows Henry with an age between 26 and 44 (born 1756 through 1774).⁶⁷² In the 1810 census he has an age of 45 and over (born 1765 or earlier).⁶⁷³ The overlap of these ranges indicates a birth year of 1756 through 1765.

It has been claimed that Henry served in the Revolutionary War; however, the only record is the 1908 letter mentioned earlier (see p. 280) from Mrs. George Gill to the U.S. Bureau of Pensions stating that a family Bible shows brothers George and Henry Tapscott as both having Revolutionary War military service.²¹³⁰ The claim seems based on George Tapscott’s pension application, which was rejected, rather than any concrete knowledge.

By 1787 Henry was in Buckingham County with his brother George and may not have been financially well off. The 1787 Buckingham County personal property tax list shows him with only one slave (and that slave was under age 16), one horse, and no cattle.²¹⁵² Henry, however, could have been as young as 22 at the time,²²⁴⁸ and may have been just starting out.

Around 1789 Henry married Nancy Tapscott, the daughter of Henry of Caswell and his first cousin once removed.²²⁴⁹ It is likely that they married when Nancy’s father was living in adjacent Cumberland County. If Henry lived near his brother George (see above), he was roughly 25 miles from Henry of Caswell’s farm, which was near Cartersville in Cumberland County. Moreover, Henry of Caswell lived for a while in Buckingham County. Henry may have decided to accompany Nancy’s father to North Carolina in hopes of better prospects.

Henry, son of James, appears in four Caswell County censuses. The 1800 census shows a male and a female with ages between 26 and 44 (Henry and Nancy), two males under 10 years old (their sons William and Henry Conway), one male of age 10 through 15 (son Samuel), and two females under 10 (daughters Nancy and Susannah).⁶⁷² James, the youngest

of Henry and Nancy Tapscott's children had not yet been born. In addition to the expected six children, the 1810 census shows two additional males and one additional female in Henry and Nancy Tapscott's household.⁶⁷³ These may be children who died young. The 1820 census records one male under 10, one male between 10 and 16, two males and two females 16 to 26, one male 26 to 45, and one male and one female 45 and over.²²⁵⁰ The oldest male is Henry; the oldest female may have been Nancy's sister Elizabeth. The 1830 census shows Henry (said to be age 80 to 90, which seems too old), a male 20 to 30 years old (Henry C. or James), and adult male 30 to 40 years old (William), and one adult female aged 30 to 40 (Nancy).²²⁵¹ The census also shows two blind whites. One is Henry's daughter Nancy, blind from birth,²²⁵² the other could be Henry who advanced in years. There were nine slaves.

Henry of Caswell was close to his son-in-law Henry. Though there was a significant age difference, the two Henrys were actually first cousins and thus of the same generation. The 1810 Caswell County census sheet, on which their names occupy adjacent lines, differentiates them as "Henry Snr" and "Henry Junr."^{618,673} On 15 March 1803 "Henry Tapscott Senr." deeded 92 acres to his "well beloved son in law Henry Tapscott Junr."²²⁵³ The younger Henry had already been living on the land, which was on the North Fork of Country Line Creek in Caswell County, probably near where the creek enters Rockingham County. The North Fork is today known simply as "Country Line Creek," which originates in Rockingham County just across the county line, flows to the northeast, meeting the south fork, today "South Country Line Creek," two miles east southeast of Yanceyville. The combined creek flows northeast into the Dan River, near the Virginia state line.

The absence of a white female of correct age in the 1830 census²²⁵¹ indicates that Henry's wife, Nancy, had died by that time. In fact, it is even possible that she died prior to the 1820 census, since the oldest female in that census could have been Henry's sister Elizabeth. Henry's will, written in Caswell County on 26 May 1832 and probated in July 1832, named his six children—Samuel, William, Nancy, Susannah, Henry C., and James:²²⁵⁴

I leave my lands, one negro woman named Ednye, my Stock and House hold and kitchin furniture Such as is not named, to any of my Children to be Sold to pay my debts_

Item I give and bequeath to my Son Samuel Tapscott one negro woman by the name of Ester and Feather bed and furniture and horse to him, his heirs or assigns for ever_

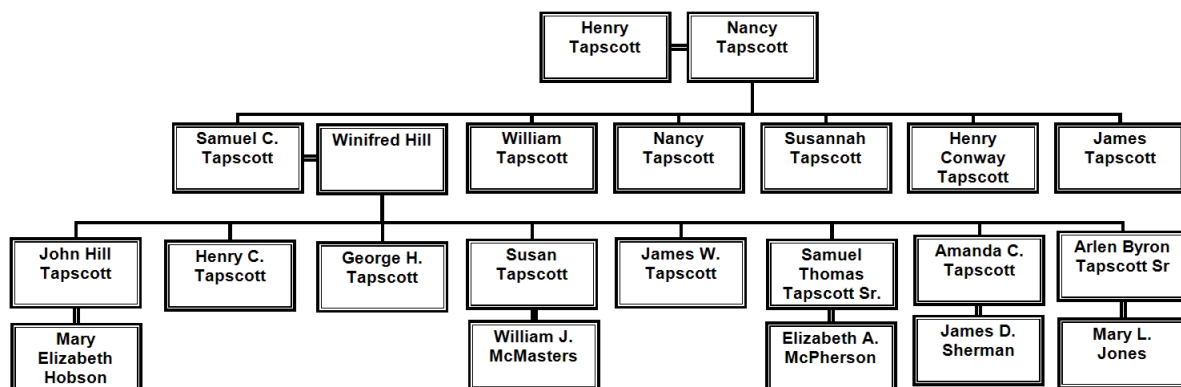
Item I give and bequeath to my son William Tapscott one negro boy name of John, one feather bed and furniture to him, his heirs or assigns for ever_

Item I give and bequeath to my Daughter Nancey Tapscott one negro Girl by the name of Mary, one feather bed and furniture one black [unclear] to her and her heirs or assigns for ever_

Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Susannah Tapscott, one negro woman by the name of Shirley one feather Bed and furniture to her, her heirs or assigns for ever_

Item I give and bequeath to my son James Tapscott, one negro Girl by the name of Lisa one negro boy by the name of D [unclear] one feather bed and furniture to him his heirs or assigns for ever_

His son Henry was made executor. Of Henry and Nancy's six children, only Samuel had offspring.



Descendants of Henry and Nancy Tapscott.



Henry and his father-in-law lived along the north fork of County Line Creek, Caswell County, North Carolina.

Samuel C. Tapscott

Samuel was born to Henry and Nancy in Virginia, around 1790 or 1791, just before the family moved to North Carolina.²¹³⁴ One document, an 1848 deed of trust, gives his middle initial as “C,” but since Samuel was illiterate, we have no way know how he would have signed his name. In 1812 he made the list of Caswell County “insolvents,” people who had not paid their taxes, usually land or poll.²²⁵⁵ Samuel had just turned 21 and this was probably the first time he had been taxed. And he may not have even been in the county when the tax was due, for he took a leaf from his Uncle John Tapscott’s book, traveling to Franklin County, Virginia, to marry. In 1810 John had married his first cousin Nancy Hill, Isaac Hill’s daughter. On 14 December 1812, two years later, Samuel “Tapscot” obtained a bond to marry “Winney” (Winifred Hill), another of Isaac’s daughters.⁷¹⁶ Unlike his uncle, however, Samuel settled for a while in Franklin County. He and Winifred were there in 1820,²²⁵⁶ but by 1830 he had brought his now large family back to Caswell County.²²⁵⁷ Three years earlier, on 27 January 1827, Samuel joined with his mother’s brother John Tapscott in a purchase of 175 acres on Country Line Creek in the adjacent North Carolina counties of Caswell and Rockingham.⁷¹⁸ The creek originates in southeastern Rockingham County and flows

northeast across Caswell County into Virginia. It was probably named from the eighteenth century custom of calling the North Carolina/Virginia line the “country line,” as the two colonies were regarded as different countries. The land around Country Line Creek is some of the most rugged in the area. Since Samuel’s purchase was in both counties, the property was likely located where the creek crossed the county line.

The Samuel Tapscott family is shown in Rockingham County, rather than Caswell County, in the 1840 and 1850 censuses; however, this may not have been an actual move, or at least a significant one, since the family property lay in both counties.^{2258,2134} The 1840 census shows Samuel with ten slaves; by 1850 he had only four.²²⁵⁹ The reason? He may very well have lost the slaves to pay off a debt to his brother Henry Conway.

On 4 January 1848 Samuel signed with his mark a deed of trust to Thomas Reid to cover an \$1800 surety bond made to his brother Henry C. Tapscott.²²⁶⁰ For \$1 Samuel sold Thomas

all his right and title in and to the following negroes viz Johnson, Jerry, Edward, Charice Cornelia Bill and Johnson again and also his right & title in and to one waggon one sorrel mare borae his household and kitchen furniture & all his crop of corn foudler [fodder] and oats all his present stock of pork &c also his right and title to all of the property bequeathed him by the last will and testament of his brother William Tapscott

with the understanding that if Samuel failed to pay off his debt in full by the first of April, Thomas was to sell everything and use the proceeds to reimburse Henry C. to the extent possible. Any remainder was to go to Samuel. We don’t know whether Samuel defaulted on the loan, but we do know that the number of his slaves decreased significantly and that only one of the slaves named in the deed of trust, Cornelia, is shown in his will.²²⁶¹

On 10 May 1857 Samuel signed his will making his wife Winifred and son George executors. The will was probated in Haywood County, Tennessee, and a copy sent to Alamance County, North Caroline, with certification from the Haywood County Clerk that “the foregoing is a full true and proper transcript of the last will and Testimony of Samuel



The Samuel Tapscott family moved to Haywood County, Tennessee, to live alongside the Hatchie River (2013).

Tapscott Dcd as probated at the November Term 1857 of Said Court and of record in Will Book E Page 711 in my office.” No clause tells where the will was signed, but it was almost certainly in Haywood County. John B. Thomas, a witness to the will, appears in the 1860 Haywood County census.²²⁶² The other witness, “Allsen Harris MD,” is found in no U.S. census for any date or location; however, Jesse Harris, a physician, appears in the 1860 Haywood census.²²⁶³ Most important in fixing the location of the signing is that the will describes some property with the phrase “the land lying west of the crop road running from Zion church in the section of Hatchie

river embracing the houses in which I now live.” The Hatchie River runs through Haywood

County. Samuel had traveled 650 miles from Alamance County to Haywood County, acquired land, moved into a house (“houses”?) along the Hatchie River, wrote his will, and expired. Why the probated will was sent to Alamance is uncertain, but it has resulted in many family historians wrongly believing that Samuel died in North Carolina.

When Samuel left North Carolina so did the seven children named in his will, some given more complete names in other documents. John Hill Tapscott and his wife Mary Elizabeth (Hobson), who married in Rockingham County, North Carolina,²²⁶⁴ headed to Tishomingo County, Mississippi, as did John’s brothers Henry C. and Samuel Thomas Sr.^{2265,2266} George H., Arlen Byron Sr., and Amanda C. went with their parents to Haywood County.²²⁶⁷ James W. died in White County, Arkansas, 19 May 1862.²²⁶⁸ The 1840 census for the Samuel Tapscott household shows five girls in the family, only one of whom, Amanda, was mentioned in Samuel’s will. A second daughter, Susan, who married Rev. William J. McMasters 26 June 1843, died 21 July 1844, at the very young age of 16.²²⁶⁹

Samuel and Winifred could neither read nor write,²¹³⁴ but among their sons was a physician, Samuel Thomas Sr.,²²⁷⁰ and a teacher and physician, James W. Tapscott.^{2134,2271} James, a confederate soldier who died in the Civil War Battle at Whitney’s Lane,²²⁶⁸ has a marker at the cemetery at West Point, Arkansas, inscribed “HE DIED RISKING HIS LIFE FOR HIS PATIENTS.”²²⁷¹

William Tapscott

We know relatively little of William, who never married and had modest means. From his position among his siblings in his father’s will, he was probably born between Samuel and Nancy, around 1792 or 1793. On 26 December 1846 in Caswell County, William signed his last will and testament.²²⁷² Within days he was dead.²²⁷³

From his limited possessions, he left his brother Henry the slave Harry, a bequest from William’s uncle John.⁶²³ He left his 340-acre farm to his brother James. The rest of his property, which was not much—a saddle, cupboard chairs, and a bed (inherited from his father)—he left to be divided among the rest of his siblings, Nancy, Susannah, and Samuel. Samuel was not happy with his portion and challenged the will.²²⁷³ A twelve-man jury asked “Is the paper writing propounded for probate the last will and testament of William Tapscott dec^d and is the Same duly executed to pass both real and personal estate,” found for Samuel. The two girls, on the other hand, stated that they were “perfectly satisfied with the distribution the said William Tapscott has made of his property.”²²⁷³



The Battle (some say “Action”) at Whitney’s Lane cost only four Confederate lives, but one of those was that of Samuel’s son James (2013).

Nancy Tapscott

When Nancy signed the paper stating that she and Susannah were satisfied with William's will, she had to sign with her mark, for Nancy was blind since birth.²²⁷⁴

The 1850 and 1860 censuses indicate a birth year for Nancy of 1793 to 1795 in Caswell County.^{2274,2275} After her mother died Nancy lived with her elderly father and two of her three brothers.²²⁵¹ When her father died, she lived with her brother James.^{2275,2276}

State of N. Carolina
Haywood County
I, John Doe, do hereby certify that we are perfectly
satisfied with the distribution the said
William Tapscott has made of his property
and desire that the said will & testament
of John Doe shall be established given under
our hands & seals this 28 day of March
1847
Susanna Tapscott (Seal)
Nancy Tapscott (marked) (Seal)

Nancy and Susannah's declaration that they were satisfied with their brother William's will. Nancy, blind, had to sign with a mark. (Family Search.)

Around 1855 James took off for Haywood County, Tennessee (where his brother Samuel with his family also headed), taking Nancy with him.²²⁷⁷ James died within a couple of years leaving Nancy handicapped but well off, for Nancy had amassed over the years, eight slaves, worth several thousand dollars, from slaves given her by her father and her uncle John and from their offspring.²²⁷⁷

In 1860 Nancy was living at the Haywood County home of John and Sarah Baynes, a farm couple, who, like the Tapscotts, had journeyed from Caswell County.²²⁷⁴ John was helping Nancy rent out her slaves, and that caught the attention of Nancy's nephew Arlen Byron Tapscott, son of Samuel. Whether "A. B." (as he is named in court records) thought John might be helping himself to some of poor, blind Nancy's money, or whether he just wanted a piece of the action is unknown, but around 1859²²⁷⁸ A. B. Tapscott took his aunt to court hoping to prove her to be financially incompetent to manage the slaves.^{2277,2279} Two people who knew Nancy in North Carolina and had also moved to Haywood County, Dr. George W. Lee and his mother, Mary L. Lee, testified as to Nancy's mental abilities, Mary being considerably more positive than her son. A. B.'s attorney asked questions of Nancy attempting to show her incapable of managing her affairs, questions about slave names, dates, and simple mathematics:²²⁷⁷

Quest Well you hired one for 5\$ over sixty and the other for eight dollars how much now does five and eight dollars make

Answer Thirteen dollars

Quest Well add thirteen dollars to the one hundred twenty and how much does it make

Answer One hundred thirty three dollars

We don't know how the court case turned out, but transcriptions show Nancy to be a perfectly capable person. It would soon make little difference. The Civil War and the Emancipation Proclamation made dispute over managing slaves of no importance. The 1870 census shows Haywood County with nineteen Tapscotts (or "Tapscats"), all but one black or mixed race, slaves (and their progeny) of Nancy, James, and Samuel, left with only a family name as payment for their years of bondage.

Nancy Tapscott last appears in the 1860 Haywood County census.²²⁷⁴

Susannah Tapscott

Susannah ("Susan," "Susanna"), who was born in Caswell County in 1796 or 1797,²²⁷⁵ was named in her fathers will (receiving a slave Shirley along with a feather bed)²²⁵⁴ and in the will of her uncle John (given a slave Mary).⁶²³ In 1840 and 1850 she and her sister, Nancy, were living with her brother James in Caswell County.^{2275,2276} At that point we lose all track of her. It seems likely that she went to Haywood County, Tennessee, around 1855, with James and her sister since the three had been living together; however, there is no evidence of that. If she died in Caswell County, no will was recorded. She could have married; however, this seems unlikely for a fifty plus-year-old spinster. (It was much more common for fifty plus-year-old widows, who often had inheritances.)

Henry Conway Tapscott

Henry Conway, born in Caswell County 1 May 1800,^{2275,2280} never married, like, as far as we know, his brothers William and James and sisters Nancy and Susan. Though he usually appeared as "Henry C.," his middle name was likely "Conway," as seen in an 1828 Caswell County deed of sale, which lists a "Conway Tapscott," along with James and John Tapscott who would have been his brother and uncle.⁶⁹⁶

Henry lived most of his life in Caswell County, in 1840 with (probably) his brother William,²²⁸¹ and in 1850 with his three still-living, unmarried siblings.²²⁷⁵ He then moved to Alamance County, where, in March 1858, his will was probated.²²⁸² The will, signed with Henry's mark and dated 13 August 1856, bequeathed all that he had to his first cousin (and also second cousin, once removed) John W. Tapscott, son of Edney and Sarah Windsor.

Henry, who died 27 February 1858, is buried in Stony Creek Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Alamance County, with a multitude of relatives.²²⁸⁰

James Tapscott

James was born in Caswell County, North Carolina in 1802 or 1803, the last-born of Henry and Nancy's children.

Like his brothers Samuel and Henry Conway, James could neither read nor write,²²⁷⁵ but he still took part in community activities. In 1828 he was one of the recipients of land for a Methodist Episcopal Church,⁶⁹⁶ and in 1858 he was designated as overseer for the maintenance of a new Caswell County road "from the Campspring road near Thomas Garrett's to Joseph Simpson's Store,"²²⁸³ unusual assignments for an illiterate individual.

James may have been briefly married since the 1840 census shows him with a girl and a boy under age 5 (in addition to two women in the age range 40 to 50, probably his sisters Nancy and Susan).²²⁷⁶ The children are never seen again. In 1850 James headed a Caswell County household consisting of himself, Henry, Nancy, and Susannah ("Susan"), the unmarried children of Henry and Nancy Tapscott.²²⁷⁵

The Georges, Predecessors

In Virginia, single life was an unnatural state. Widows and widowers married as soon as possible following the deaths of spouses. Ann Edney Tapscott, who married Benjamin George Jr. within months of Henry's death,⁴⁷⁶ was no exception. Ann's first marriage had been a brief 16 years. Her second would last a much longer 33 years.

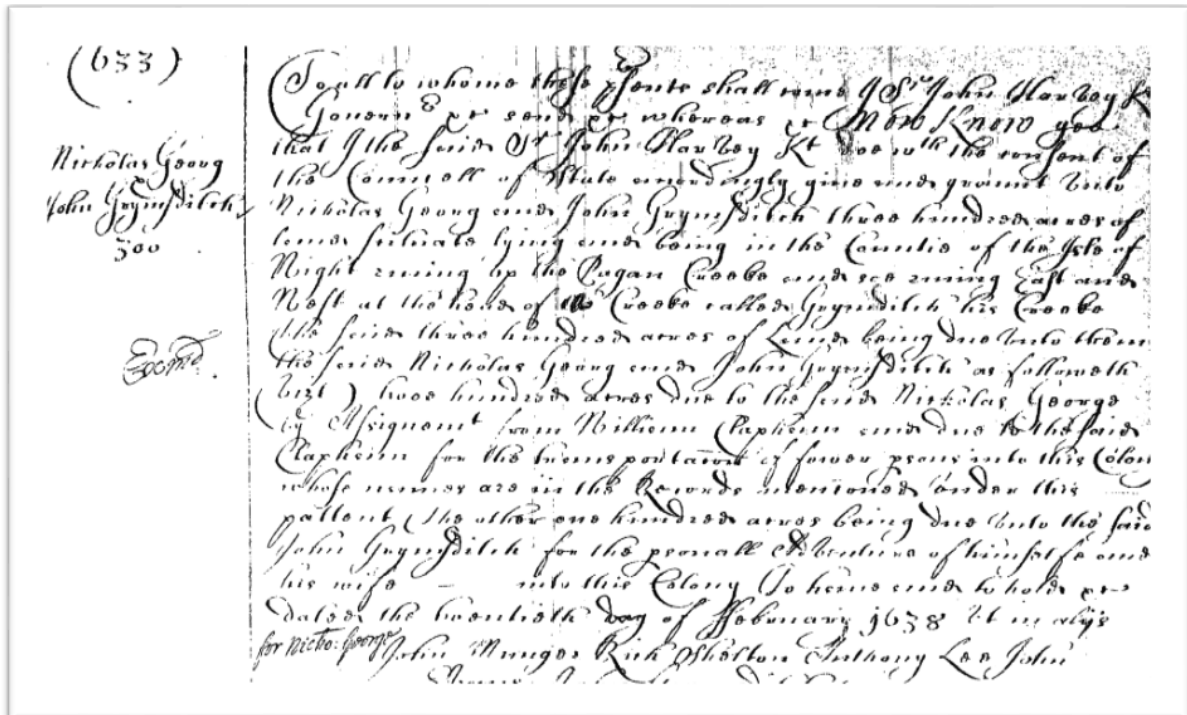
The Tapscotts and the Georges intermarried extensively. Two of Edney's daughters, Darcus and Susanna, married Georges—Jeduthun⁸⁷⁹ and Nicholas Lawson.⁸³⁶ Richard Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry, married Frances George.¹⁹⁰⁸ Ezekiel Tapscott is believed to have married Hannah George (p. 117).

The Georges of Lancaster and Northumberland Counties were more prolific than the Tapscotts and had an earlier start, making for a complex, wide-spreading family tree. Adding to the complexity is the repetition of the names "Nicholas" and "Benjamin," which seem to appear at least once in every generation of every line.²²⁸⁴ Descendants of the original Nicholas George and his wife, Margaret, are still found today in Lancaster County.

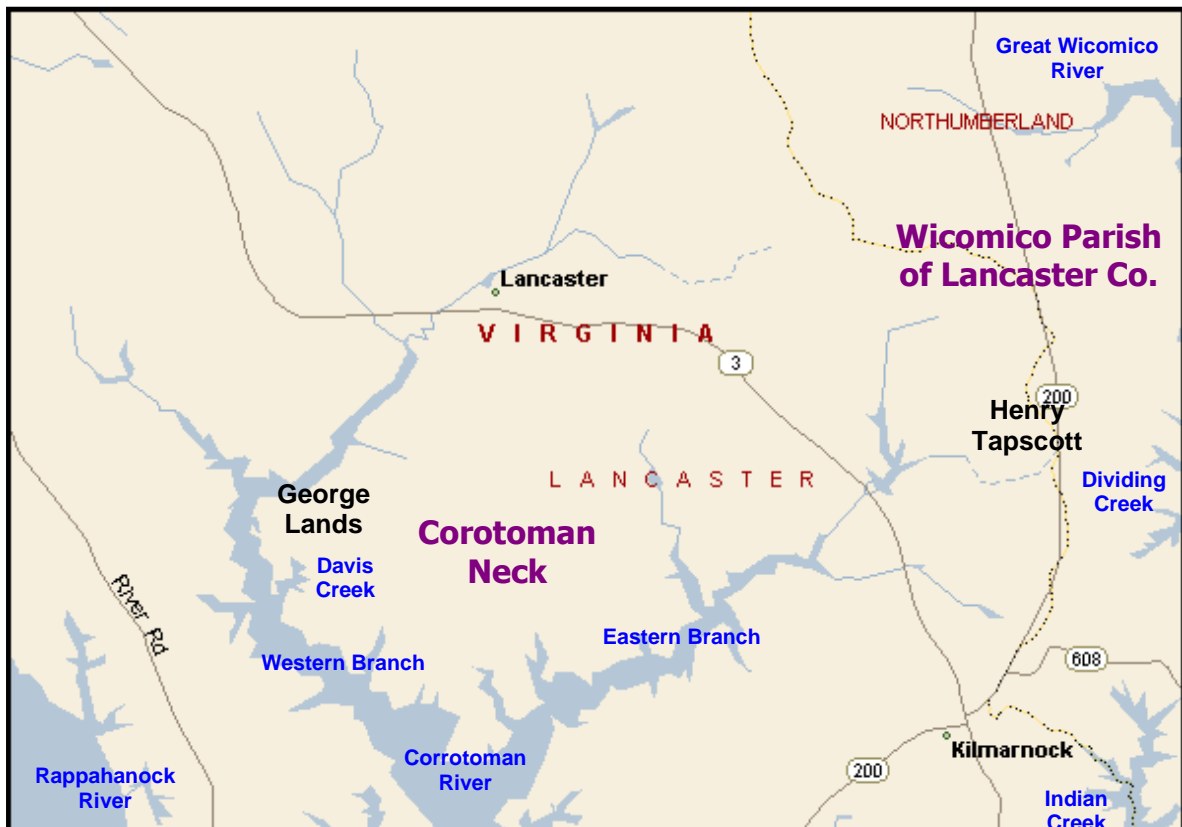
Nicholas George Sr.

Benjamin George's English-born great-grandfather Nicholas was in Virginia by 1638. On 20 February of that year, Nicholas and one John Grymsditch received a land patent for 300 acres on Pagan Creek in Isle of Wight County, Virginia.²²⁸⁵ Of this land, 200 acres went to Nicholas for transporting four persons and 100 acres, to Grymsditch for transporting himself. Nicholas next appears on 15 February 1652, when he obtained a patent for 700 acres of land in Lancaster County.²²⁸⁶ That property consisted of 400 acres for transporting eight people, including "Marg. his wife," and the remaining 300 acres were by rights of the 300-acre Isle of Wight patent, which was surrendered. The claim for the 400 acres appears to have been filed on 29 November 1650, and Margaret George may not have come to Virginia until that year. Sometime between 1638 and 1650 Nicholas may have returned to England to get his family. On 27 May 1657 in Lancaster County, Nicholas George, his wife Margaret, and their son Nicholas George Jr., likely born in England, acknowledged a sale of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, land to Frances Ayres.²²⁸⁷ This property was part of a 900-acre patent assigned to Nicholas George, Thomas Taberer, and Humphrey Clarke on 14 August 1652.²²⁸⁸

The record of the 700-acre land grant of 1652 to Nicholas George describes land lying between the two branches of Corrotoman River. A description of land transferred from Samuell Mathewes to John Nichols in 1657²²⁸⁹ shows that Nicholas George owned adjoining land and confirms that Nicholas's land lay between the Eastern and Western Branches of the Corrotoman River, an area at one time called "Corotoman Neck" (p. 145). Nicholas George's land was located in the southwest corner of this precinct, along the Western Branch of the Corrotoman river around "Mother George's Creek" (today, Davis Creek²²⁹⁰). The property was eventually divided among his grandchildren, one of whom was Benjamin George Sr.²²⁹¹ Today the "George Cemetery," with stones for Georges dating only from the middle of the nineteenth century lies on what was Nicholas George's property.²²⁹² Across the Western Branch from this land is the "old George Family Farm," later known as "Hunttons."²²⁹³



1638 land grant to Nicholas George and John Grymsditch. (Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia.)



Corotoman Neck, Lancaster County, Virginia.

On 8 May 1661, the will of Nicholas Sr., deceased, was proven in Lancaster County Court.²²⁹⁴ Nicholas left two daughters, Grace George,²²⁹⁵ who married John Arnold and Thomas Sampson,²²⁹⁶ and Sarah George.²²⁹⁷ His only son, Nicholas Jr., shared the administration of the estate with his mother, Margaret:

Commission of Administracon upon y^e estate of Nich. George ye December [...] is granted unto margarett y^e widd of y^e sd Nicholas George & unto Nich George Jnr his sonne yey [they] giving security according to Law M^r John Sharp henry Danys and Robt Pollard to appreize y^e estate & to [...] by Mr. [...] It is further ordered that y^e sd Margaret & Nich George Junr do for this [...] according to agreem^t between them. & y^e estate do divide in your Administration according to y^e will of y^e sd Nich: George

Nicholas George Jr.

****Nicholas Sr. left his land to his only son, Nicholas George Jr.: “My wife may enjoy the lands I now live on her life time, only my sonne may have land upon the devident to make a plantation on if he will.”²²⁹⁸** In order for the younger Nicholas to act as executor of his father’s will, he had to be at least 17 and was, therefore, born prior to 8 May 1644.

Nicholas Jr. appears in a number of Lancaster County Court records documenting wills, inventories, and estates.²²⁹⁹ He was married at least twice, but we know the name of only his last wife, Elizabeth Ann James.²³⁰⁰ Elizabeth’s first husband was John Bailey, whose will was recorded 17 March 1694/1695.²³⁰¹ Sometime between that date and 12 March 1695/1696,²³⁰² Nicholas Jr. married John Bailey’s widow.

Nicholas Jr. died around July 1700.²³⁰³ His will lists four sons, Benjamin, Nicholas, Elmer, and William, and one daughter, Ruth, probably none of whom were offspring of Elizabeth. Benjamin received most of the movables: “the Negro boy Dick, the feather bed in the Loft with a green rug blanket piller shetts & bedstead & mat, one case of pistols & Sword, one small chist, one small kitle & two young female catle to be delivered att the Spring, two tables two pots & also I give him all my wearing cloaths.”²³⁰⁴ Elmer and William received only one shilling each as did Nicholas’s three sons in law, the latter with an additional stipulation: “one shilling apece & no more.” The will is unusual in that Benjamin was designated the executor even though he was still a minor. In the probate, Nicholas George (presumably Benjamin’s brother) was stated to be Benjamin’s guardian. Hence the question, why was Nicholas, the older of the two (he had to be at least 21 to be a guardian) not made executor and why did he not receive the largest share of the personal estate?

Elizabeth Ann went on to marry a third time, to James Stratton.²³⁰²

Benjamin George Sr.

In a 9 October 1700 court action (dismissed because neither party appeared) against his stepmother, Elizabeth, Nicholas (III), the son of Nicholas Jr., was designated the executor of his father’s estate “during y^e minority of Benj. George.”²³⁰⁵ The following spring, a judgment by Lancaster County Court of 14 May 1701 was brought against the estate of Nicholas Jr. to pay William Hodgkinson for schooling Benjamin George and Peter James Bailey (son of Elizabeth Ann James by her first marriage²³⁰¹).²³⁰⁶

Judgmt: is granted unto W^m Hodgkinson ag^t: y^e Estate of Nich^o. George decd in y^e hands of Nich^o George Exc(er) [Executor] Durante minore Etate [L. *durante minore aetate*, during minority] Benj: George for 500^{lb} of tobac^o apearig to this Court to be justly Due for Schooling of two of y^e s^d Deceasent's Children Viz Benj: Georg & Peter-James-Bailye which is orderd to be forth with paid with Cost als Execu:

This indicates that Benjamin (later known as Benjamin Sr.), still a minor on 14 May 1701, was younger than 17 and was born after 14 May 1684, though probably not long after, given his designation as executor in his father's will.

The wife of Benjamin George Sr. was Elizabeth, but her family name is unknown.²³⁰⁷ Benjamin's name is found in a number of documents. At the Lancaster County Court of 9 June 1749, he was selected for jury duty.²³⁰⁸ He appears in several tithables lists: Lancaster County in 1705, Christ Church Parish in 1709 and 1710, and St. Mary's White Chapel Parish in 1716, early entries all showing two tithables, indicative of small holdings.²³⁰⁹ In later lists, the numbers of tithables increase, but it becomes increasingly difficult to distinguish Benjamin Jr. from Benjamin Sr., the latter living to a ripe old age (for Virginia). Slaves Dick and Cate appear in 1745⁵⁰² and 1746²³¹⁰ tithables lists for a Benjamin George and are named in the will of Benjamin Sr.²³⁰⁷ Moreover, neither a "Dick" nor a "Cate" appear among Henry the Immigrant's seven slaves,⁴²² some of which his wife, Ann, would have inherited, becoming tithables of Benjamin Jr. Thus, the 1745 and 1746 tithables records are apparently for the elder Benjamin rather than the younger. In these two lists, Benjamin George Sr. is shown living in Corotoman Neck with his son Lazarus, a David "Pin" (Pinn), and the two slaves. David Pinn, designated "an Indian" in the 1746 list, went on to be a shoemaker in Spotsylvania County, Virginia, and a landowner in Halifax County, where his will was proven 25 September 1797.²³¹¹ Pinn's position in Benjamin George's household—slave, indentured, or free—is unknown.

When he died around January 1751,²³¹² Benjamin Sr. left his plantation to his eldest son, Lazarus.²³⁰⁷ To Benjamin Jr. he bequeathed only "my Negro man named Dick to him & his heirs for Ever my pistols & holsters now in his possession & likewise give him one Cow 3^d Choice," as well as a gold ring, a portion of the family pewter, and in a later codicil, a "new hatt." Benjamin Jr. also shared in the equal division of whatever remained in the movable estate. The slave Cate was to go to whichever of Benjamin's children "she shall Chuse and to go from one to another as often as She pleases according as she finds her self used being a very Infirm in her health." Cate appears with Lazarus in the 1779 Lancaster County tithables list (along with Lazarus's son Benjamin and a second slave, Harry).¹⁰²⁷

It is likely that Elizabeth died around October 1759, when a division of the estate of Benjamin Sr. was ordered upon the request of Benjamin Jr.²³¹³



Belwood Swamp on the Western Branch of the Corrotoman River lies a little north of the George lands on the Corotoman Neck (2005).

Benjamin George Jr. and Ann

Benjamin George Jr. (“Benjamin G. George” in one secondary source⁷⁷¹) came from a family of three boys and three girls—Lazarus, Benjamin, Nehemiah, Judy, Ruth, and Elizabeth.²³⁰⁷ His father’s probable birth year of around 1684 indicates that Benjamin Sr. married no earlier than 1705 since it was very unusual for men in colonial Virginia to marry before age 21, and often they were 25 or 26.³⁷¹ Thus, Benjamin George Jr. was probably born in 1706 or later and was likely to have been ten years or so younger than his bride when he wedded Ann (Edney) Tapscott in 1727. It was not unusual for younger men to marry older widows, particularly widows with an estate. Following his marriage, Benjamin Jr. continued to own property along the Western Branch of the Corrotoman River in Corotoman Neck,²³¹⁴ but several things show that this was not the couple’s primary residence. First, Benjamin Jr. is not listed among the Lancaster County tithables in Corotoman Neck on the 1745 and 1746 lists,^{502,2310} which appear to be complete for this precinct. Second, on 30 April 1750 Benjamin and Thomas Edwards Jr. secured a £500 bond for Benjamin’s appointment as inspector of tobacco at “the Public Warehouses established at Indian & Dymers.”²³¹⁵ These warehouses were along Indian and Dymers Creeks, which defined Fleets Bay Neck, and were nine miles cross country (and across the Eastern Branch of the Corrotoman River) from George lands on the Corotoman Neck. They were, however, just a little over two miles from where Ann had lived during her first marriage, with no intervening streams to cross. Third, Benjamin appears in the 1745 tithables list in Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County with three tithables, himself and two slaves, Humphrey and Moll (Molly?). Humphrey was probably the same Humphrey that belonged to Ann’s first husband. Finally, processioner records show that Benjamin owned land in Wicomico Parish.⁵²¹ In fact, records of that parish show that in 1738 Benjamin was paid 712 pounds of tobacco for “keeping Thomas Ewings [probably “Ewing”] six Months and 14 days and burying him.”²³¹⁶

At a Lancaster County Court of 12 March 1742, Benjamin George Jr. was sued by his cousin William George (son of Nicholas the third), who claimed trespass, assault, and battery.²³¹⁷ Although William claimed damages of “ten pounds Curr^t. mony,” the twelve-man jury at the following court on 9 April, with Martin Shearman Sr. (future father-in-law of Capt. Henry Tapscott) as foreman, returned the decision “We of the Jury find for y^e pl^t. one penny Damage.”²³¹⁸ The justices, however, were unwilling to accept even this small amount for the claimed assault and battery. The record ends “But the Court refusing to Certify y^e battery afores^d. Judgm^t. is granted to y^e sd pl^t. for one penny of like mony only in Costs.”

Benjamin Jr. wrote his final will on 14 July 1760.⁵²³ The will, recorded 15 August 1760, names two sons, Enoch and Benjamin (the latter designated in this book as “the third”). The third Benjamin received his father’s land, but the bequest—“I give and Bequeath unto my son Benjamin George and the male Heirs of his Body Lawfully Begotten forever all that Parcel of Land and appurtenances which I Lately bought of M^r. John Eustace”—entailed the land to pass to Benjamin’s sons only by primogeniture. The remainder of the estate, with a few exceptions, was divided equally between the two brothers.

Ann never remarried. We last encounter her on 14 November 1772, when she made her mark next to “Ann George” on a document transferring land to her son Edney Tapscott.⁴⁶⁷

Benjamin George (III)

Benjamin George, consecutive third in the line of that name, married Catherine (often spelled “Katherine” or “Catharine”) Lawson, daughter of Nicholas.²³¹⁹ Catherine was one of four children, all daughters, named in Nicholas Lawson’s Lancaster County will (written 6 February 1749/1750 and recorded 13 April 1750)—Catherine, Betty, Judith, and Sarah.²³²⁰ Within a year of Nicholas Lawson’s death, his wife, Sarah (Yerby) Lawson,²³²¹ married John Schon.²³²² The division of Nicholas Lawson’s estate recorded 20 January 1758 shows that Benjamin and Catherine were married by that time and were guardians of Judith and Sarah,²³²³ who had been made Benjamin’s wards two months earlier.²³²⁴ (Three years later Judith’s uncle Epaphroditus Lawson was selected as a new guardian.)²³²⁵ Catherine and her sister Sarah had jointly inherited land from her father, and several years after Catherine’s marriage, she and Benjamin sold their 100-acre portion to Sarah’s husband, Jesse George, Benjamin’s second cousin.²³²⁶ This allowed the land of the co-heirs to be combined.

This Indenture made this Eighteenth day of June Anno Domini One Thousand Seven hundred and Seventy four and in the twelfth year of the Reign of his Majesty King George the Third between Benjamin George of the County of Lancaster & Catherine his Wife of the one Part & Jesse George of the County of Lancaster of the other Part witnesseth that the said Benjamin George & Catherine his Wife for & in Consideration of the Sum of Forty five Pounds Current Money . . . have granted bargained & sold . . . one Moiety of all that Tract of Parcel of Land situate in the said County of Lancaster which Nicholas Lawson purchased of William Dymmer by Deed of Feoffment bearing Date the twelfth Day of October in the nineteenth year of the Reign of his late Majesty King George the second containing one hundred Acres & bounded as mentioned in the said Deed, which said Parcel of Land on the Decease of the said Nicholas Lawson descended unto his two Daughters the aforesaid Catherine & Sarah the now Wife of the said Jesse George, & who are thereof now possessed as Coheirs in Fee simple . . .

A poorly spelled and grammatically sloppy (even for that era) note to Thomas Edwards Jr., Lancaster County clerk, in support of a license for the marriage of LeRoy Pope and Elizabeth Mitchell,²⁰⁸⁴ indicates that Benjamin George may have been a teacher, though of dubious ability. On the other hand, he showed outstandingly good handwriting.²³²⁷

Mr. Leroy Pope says you want to Know Elizabeth Mitchell’s age she is 22 years Oald some time this Summer, her sister sayes she is, and I am convinced she is by Comming to School to me, which is about 15 or 16 years ago and am y^f very Hm^b Ser^v

To.

Mr Tho^s. Edwards

B George

24th April 1765

For
 Mr. George Pryon you would know Elizabeth Mitchell's age ~~she is 22 years~~
 Cal'd some time this summer her wife says she is, and I am convinced she is by coming
 to school to me, which she did 15 or 16 years ago, and am very
 Mr. Tho. Edwards
 B George
 21 April 63

In 1780 Benjamin George, his half-brother Edney Tapscott, and a John Sullivan “met & apprais’d the Estate of George Pryon decd.” The only item was “1 Negro man Tom,” valued at a phenomenal £3000 due to Virginia’s currency deflation (with worse to come).

In 1781 Benjamin is shown in the list of tithables for Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County with two of his sons, Nicholas Lawson George and Fortunatus George.⁵⁷⁷ Also listed are four slaves: George, Jack, Nanney, and Patti. In Lancaster County Revolutionary War claims for 1781, Benjamin George received receipts for beef impressed by Rawleigh Tapscott (£3) and for one head of beef cattle.²³²⁸ In 1782 Benjamin George (III) was named as occupying land adjacent to the 266 acres sold by Henry Tapscott (“of Caswell”), land passed down to Henry from his grandfather Henry the Immigrant.⁵³¹ Benjamin’s name is found in the 1783 and 1785 enumerations for Lancaster County (ten whites and seven Blacks in the former; nine whites, one dwelling, and two other buildings, in the latter).⁵⁷⁶ He is also found in the 1784 tithables list of white males between 16 and 21, which shows only his son Fortunatus in that age range.²³²⁹ In that list he is said to be in Fleets Bay Precinct.

Benjamin and Catherine had nine children: Nicholas Lawson (named after his maternal grandfather), Fortunatus, Ann Edney (named after her paternal grandmother), Enoch, Martin, Catherine, Sarah, Judith, and Charlotte.²³³⁰ All of the girls, except Ann Edney, usually signed their names with a mark.^{876,1025}

Benjamin died around 1791,⁷⁷¹ his son Fortunatus serving as estate executor.²³³¹ A Lancaster County Court of 20 December 1791 ordered the appraisal of Benjamin’s estate, which was valued at £258 2s 9d, including seven slaves (George, Jack, Patti, Winney, Nancy, Dick, and Harry) appraised at a rather low £161.²³³² The appraisers divided the personal property among Catherine, who obtained her dower of one-third, and the nine children (or their husbands). The amount per heir was small—property valued at £19 1s 3½d and 12½ acres of land, the total real estate being only 170 acres. On 16 December 1792, four of the heirs and their spouses—Nicholas Lawson and Susanna (Tapscott) George, Richard and Judith (George) Yerby, Thomas and Catherine (George) Schofield, and Benjamin and Charlotte (George) Warwick—sold the entire 170 acres to their brother Fortunatus for £36.⁸⁷⁶ Martin, Sarah, Enoch, and Ann Edney George, who also held portions of the property, are not mentioned. They may have earlier transferred their shares to those making the sale. Judith, Catherine, and Charlotte signed their name on the sale document with their marks (as did Sukey the wife of Nicholas Lawson).

Catherine's Lancaster County will of 4 December 1793 specifically designates bequests to her daughters Ann Edney (a "Small Heiffe [heifer]") and Sarah ("my Bed & Furniture & Bedstead that stands in the Hall") and to sons Fortunatus ("my Desk & Looking Glass") and Enoch ("my Mare").¹⁰²⁵ The remaining estate after payment of debts was to be divided among "all my Children now Living"; however, these are not cited by name. Her son Martin was one of the witnesses. An inventory and division of estate prepared in response to a Lancaster County Court Order of 16 December 1793 and appraising the estate at £102 9s 11d, does list all nine children, three by their married names—Judith Yerby, Catherine Schofield, and Charlotte Warwick ("Sharlot Warrick").²⁸¹ Sarah and Ann Edney were not yet married.

Nicholas Lawson George

On 9 August 1777 Nicholas signed the Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity, required of Virginia citizens above age 16,²³³³ and was, therefore, born on or before 9 August 1761. The 1781 list of tithables for Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County shows Nicholas Lawson living at home with his father.⁵⁷⁷ On 17 April 1783 he posted a Lancaster County bond to marry his first cousin Susanna Tapscott, daughter of Edney Tapscott and Judith Purcell.⁸³⁶ Nicholas Lawson is listed on the 1783 and 1787 Lancaster County tax rolls,⁸⁸⁴ the latter showing him with two slaves above age 16, two slaves below 16, one horse, and two head of cattle, not a large holding. Susannah and Nicholas had money problems. In 1791, they transferred their few slaves—George, Simon, Armstead, Alicia, and Nancy—to Nicholas's father, Benjamin, to avoid possible loss for debts.

This Indenture made the twenty fourth day of May in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and ninety one. Between Nicholas Lawson George of the County of Lancaster and State of Virginia of the one part and Benjamin George his father of the County and State aforesaid of the other part whereas the said Nicholas Lawson George is at this time indebted to Sundry persons and is apprehensive that at Some futures day he may be induced by Some designing persons to become (either by securityship or otherwise) indebted to them or others by means whereof his present wife Suckey George and his Children Benjamin Edney Judy and John George as also the other Children which may hereafter be born of the said Nicholas George and Suckey his wife may be either totally ruined or at least deprived of any benefit they might derive from his the said Nicholas Lawson Georges' estate . . .

In 1783 at a Lancaster County Court, Nicholas claimed £3 for Revolutionary War commissary duties.²³³⁴ On 30 May 1789 Nicholas and his wife Susanna ("Sukey") sold 66 acres to Ezekiel Haydon²³³⁵ for £37.6.9.⁸⁷⁵ The property, from a 14 April 1786 purchase from Thomas Haydon and his wife, Judith,²³³⁶ was adjacent to land of Ezekiel Tapscott and Benjamin George (III), and may have been part of Henry the Immigrant's original 266 acres, which Thomas had earlier purchased from Edney's eldest son, Henry.⁵³¹

Nicholas Lawson probably died shortly before his will was recorded on 15 February 1796.²³³⁷ His brothers-in-law Ezekiel and John Tapscott (and a "friend" Lott Palmer) were his executors.⁸⁹⁸ Everything except a watch went to Sukey with the stipulation that upon her death both the real and personal estates were to be divided among the children. The watch was to go to his brother Martin "upon the condition that he pays at the expiration of six years

three pounds cash or credit in the store to my son Benjamin George.” The inventory and appraisal of his personal property, recorded on 20 June 1796, showed a rather small estate valued at only £153 4s.²³³⁸ Of this, three slaves, George, Simon, and Lisha (“Alicia”?), accounted for £130. Nicholas was not a wealthy man. Years later a court of 21 October 1805 ordered examination of the books of John Tapscott, administrator for Nicholas Lawson George and Ezekiel Tapscott, both deceased, so that Benjamin, son of Nicholas Lawson, could get his estate share.²³³⁹

The 1791 deed of trust for the transfer of slaves to Benjamin George (III) named four children of Nicholas and Susanna—Benjamin, Edney, Judy, and John.⁸⁷⁷ At a Lancaster County Court of 16 December 1805, several years after Nicholas Lawson George’s death and probably upon the death of Susanna, Nicholas’s brother Fortunatus George was appointed guardian to Judith and John George, and to a fifth child of Nicholas, Eppa, presumably the last born, in 1791 or later.⁸⁷⁸ The same court appointing guardians ordered a sale of the slaves from Nicholas Lawson George’s estate with the proceeds to be divided among the orphans.²³⁴⁰ We know little of what became of these orphans, but below is what we do know.

Benjamin George

Benjamin George, the eldest son of Nicholas Lawson and Susanna (Tapscott) George, was not assigned a guardian on 16 December 1805, when three of his siblings selected or were given guardians, and was probably 21 or older (born before 16 December 1784).⁸⁷⁸ Since his parents were married in 1783, Benjamin was born in 1783 or 1784. On 19 April 1803, Benjamin and his uncle Fortunatus witnessed the will of Thomas Hammonds Sr. in Lancaster County.¹³⁷⁰ On 8 September 1822, Benjamin witnessed the will of Gawin Corbin, who lived in Lancaster County near Tabbs Creek.²³⁴¹ In the War of 1812, Benjamin served as a Corporal in the 92nd Regiment of the Virginia Militia.²³⁴² On 2 January 1817 he married Judith Doggett, daughter of John Doggett.⁵⁹⁹ Following the death of her father, Judith had been a ward of Joseph Shearman, for whose 16 December 1816 guardian bond Benjamin’s uncle Enoch had provided security.²³⁴³ Some claim the family ended up in Alabama; others that they had several children who lived and died in Virginia. But no proof is provided.

Edney George

Edney was at least 14 years old on 16 December 1805 when he was allowed to choose his guardian, Samuel M. Shearman, and thus was born in 1791 or before.²³⁴⁴ Following his selection of a guardian, however, Edney disappears from view and likely died young.

Judith and John George

Their uncle Fortunatus George was appointed as a guardian to Judith and John, who were both, therefore, under age 14 on 16 December 1805 (born after 16 December 1791).⁸⁷⁸ On 18 January 1808, Samuel Shearman posted a \$300 bond to serve as John’s guardian.²³⁴⁵

Eppa George

Eppa, whose name is short for “Epaphroditus,” does not appear in the 1791 deed of trust between Nicholas Lawson and Benjamin III,⁸⁷⁷ but would have been born no later than 1796, when his Nicholas’s will was proved.²³³⁷ He served as a private with his brother Benjamin in the 92nd Regiment of the Virginia Militia during the War of 1812.⁸⁶⁰ Despite the unusual given name (by today’s standards), Eppa has proven untraceable.

Fortunatus George

The 1781 list of tithables for Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County shows Fortunatus living at home with his father (and presumably mother).⁵⁷⁷ In the 1787 personal property tax list, Fortunatus has no slaves, no cattle, and only one horse.⁸⁸⁴ On 20 October 1788 he made a Lancaster County bond to marry Judith Norris,²³⁴⁶ daughter of John and Jean (Cammell) Norris, who are named in a Lancaster County marriage bond dated 4 February 1737/1738.²³⁴⁷ Judith and her seven siblings (James, John, William, Martin, Agnes, Elizabeth, and Nanny) are designated in John Norris's will (signed 10 March 1782, proved 19 October 1789)²³⁴⁸ and in the 10 November 1789 division of his slaves.²³⁴⁹ In 1792, when he bought land originally belonging to his father from four of his siblings and their spouses, Fortunatus was living in Richmond County.⁸⁷⁶ On 28 January 1796, Fortunatus ("wid")²³⁰² and Patty Biscoe were married in Northumberland County by Rawleigh Tapscott, Fortunatus's first cousin.²³⁵⁰

On 20 January 1794 Fortunatus George was appointed as executor of his mother's estate,¹⁰²⁵ and had been earlier appointed executor for his father's.²³³¹ Two months later, on 22 March 1794, Fortunatus witnessed a Northumberland County indenture for a sale of land from Samuel Hartley to William Oldham.²³⁵¹ In Lancaster County, on 19 April 1803 he witnessed the will of Thomas Hammonds Sr.;¹³⁷⁰ on 16 December 1805 was made guardian of three children of his deceased brother Nicholas Lawson George;⁸⁷⁸ on 5 September 1805 witnessed the will of the mysterious Tapscott Oliver, for which he was present at the proving on 21 September 1807;¹⁰¹⁶ and on 21 November 1808 was named as a witness in a court action.²³⁵² Fortunatus appears in the 1810 and 1820 censuses for Lancaster County, where he is listed as "Fort George."²³⁵³ If the oldest female in the two censuses was his wife, Patty Biscoe, who is known to have outlived Fortunatus, she was born sometime from 1765 through 1774.²³⁵⁴ Fortunatus, who appears with an age of 45 or above in both censuses, was born before 1765. Since he was between 16 and 21 in the 1784 tithables list, he would have been born between 1763 and 1768.²³²⁹ The overlap of these ranges provides a birth year of 1763 or 1764. On 18 November 1822, Patty (Biscoe) George made bond for \$800 to act as guardian of the estates of four "orphans of Fortunatus": Alcey ("Ailcey"), Enoch, Harriet [J.], and Catherine "Caty."²³⁵⁵ We know that Patty, rather than Fortunatus's first wife, was the mother since the children must have been under 21 to have a guardian. These four children, three girls and a boy, do not account for all the children seen in the 1810 and 1820 censuses.²³⁵⁶ Some of those appearing could be offspring of Fortunatus's first marriage (who would have been too old to require a guardian in 1822) or children of Fortunatus's brother Nicholas Lawson George, children believed to have had neither mother nor father by 1810.

On 19 December 1831 Catherine L. George, daughter of "Patsy George," was named with her first cousin Benjamin Griffin George in a Lancaster County marriage bond.⁹³⁹ The marriage and Catherine were short-lived. On 26 February 1837 Benjamin Griffin made bond to marry Susan P. Shearman.⁹³⁹

A "Patsy" George aged 60 to 70, an acceptable age range for Patty (Biscoe) George, appears in the 1840 Lancaster County census with three children too young to be either hers or Fortunatus's.²³⁵⁷ Neither a Patty nor a Patsy George with an acceptable age appears in Virginia censuses after 1840. Harriet J. George is named in a Lancaster County bond dated 13 May 1844 to marry John M. Gundry.²³⁵⁸ A John Gundry appears in other Lancaster County marriage bonds and censuses prior to the date of the bond, however, no individuals identifiable as either Harriet or John appears in later records.

Ann Edney George

On 31 July 1797 George Warwick posted bond in Lancaster County to marry Ann Edney George (“Anney”⁷⁷¹).²³⁵⁹ Benjamin Warwick, husband of Ann’s sister Charlotte and possibly George’s brother, provided security. Neither the marriage nor George were long lasting. “Ann Warwick” is shown as head of household with three children under 10 in the Lancaster County 1810 census.²³⁶⁰ A male and a female aged 16 through 25, perhaps relatives other than immediate family members, also appear.

On 15 June 1815 “Ann Warwick” married William Hilton in Lancaster County.⁸²³ William may have earlier married Hannah C. Stott (on 13 February 1798 in Westmoreland County).⁸²³ On 1 November 1833, Ann Hilton wrote her will in Lancaster County naming as heirs sons John Warwick, who obtained a very small 31-acre plantation with houses, and Phillip Warwick and the unnamed children of a deceased daughter, Frances Stott.²³⁶¹ Ann Edney George died by 20 January 1834, when her will was proved.

In Lancaster County, Phillip Warwick married Nancy Stott on 22 February 1825 and John Warwick married Mary Arms on 9 June 1838,⁸²³ but neither a Phillip Warwick nor an appropriate John Warwick can be identified in any Lancaster Federal census.

Enoch George

Lancaster County censuses of 1810 and 1820 indicate that Enoch George, his uncle’s namesake, was born between 1766 and 1784.^{2362, 2363} On 20 September 1808, Enoch took out a Lancaster County bond for marriage to Alice Martin Garland,⁹³⁹ daughter of Griffin and Frances (Wormeley) Garland.^{2364, 2365} Frances, widowed earlier that year,²³⁶⁶ had agreed to the issuance of a marriage license with a note to James Towles, the Lancaster County clerk: “This is to certify that I have given my consent to a marriage between by daughter Alcy Martin Garland and Mr. Enoch George, and hereby request you to Issue a License for the Solemnization thereof.”²³⁶⁷ The 1810 census shows that the Enoch George household had one boy 10 through 15 (apparently not from Enoch’s marriage with Alice), one girl under 10, two males 26 through 44 (one of which is Enoch), one female (presumed to be Alice) aged 16 through 25, and seven slaves.²³⁶² When Frances Garland died around 1836, she left her personal estate to her two grandsons Warren and Benjamin Griffin George, sons of Enoch and Alice.²³⁶⁸

On 11 December 1816, eight years after his marriage to Alice Garland, Enoch obtained a bond to wed Nancy Julia Myers, daughter of Thomas Myers and Peggy Rogers and first cousin twice removed of Enoch.⁹³⁹ Peggy Rogers was a daughter of Charles Rogers Sr. and Ann Tapscott and a granddaughter of Capt. Henry Tapscott. In the 1820 census, the Enoch Tapscott household had a boy and a girl under 10, a male (Enoch) between 26 and 45, a female (presumed to be Nancy) between 16 and 26, and nine slaves.²³⁶³

On 22 April 1806, for a payment of \$12.50, Enoch was granted a 12-month license to keep a tavern at Lancaster Courthouse (present day Lancaster),²³⁶⁹ but was taken before a grand jury on 20 March 1809 for failure to maintain the license.²³⁷⁰ On 15 January 1810 he obtained another license to operate an ordinary, again in the town of Lancaster,²³⁷¹ and on 16 September 1811 and 23 June 1813, made \$150 bonds to continue his ordinary.²³⁷² But Enoch had talents other than ordinary keeper. A Lancaster County Court of 21 June 1809 included the following in their list of payments:²³⁷³

Enoch George for pub. service, a jailor	[§]25.00
Ditto for cleaning the Courthouse & furnishing fuel &c	20.00
Do. for repairs of jail lock	.75

Enoch died between the 1820 census and 21 July 1823, when Spencer George, his second cousin once removed, made bond for \$5000 to administer the estate of Enoch George, deceased.²³⁷⁴ An estate appraisal on 4 August 1823 showed a personal property valuation of \$1096.7 including six slaves (appraised at \$800), named his two children (Benjamin Griffin and Warren), and showed that Nancy Julia was still living.²³⁷⁵ Warren and Benjamin were made wards of Richard Payne.²³⁷⁶ On 29 January 1824 property given in trust by Enoch to Spencer George for the benefit of Enoch's wife, Nancy Julia George, was sold.²³⁷⁷ Among those listed as making purchases were several members of the Brent family, into which had married Catherine Tapscott, daughter of John and Mary (Spilman) Tapscott and first cousin once removed of Enoch: George Brent (IV), husband of Catherine; Elias E. ("Edmonds") Brent and William H. ("Hartwell") Brent, brothers-in-law of Catherine; and James ("Kirk") Brent, cousin of George Brent (IV).

On 19 December 1831 Benjamin Griffin George took out a Lancaster County bond to marry Catherine L. George, his first cousin.⁹³⁹ Catherine lived only a few years for on 26 February 1837 Benjamin G. George made bond to marry Susan P. Shearman.⁹³⁹ We know nothing about Benjamin's brother Warren. That there were at least two more Warren Georges in Lancaster County in the early 1800s (Warren W. C. George, son of Spencer and Mary George,²³⁷⁸ and Warren George, grandson of Daniel⁷⁷⁹) makes investigation difficult.

Martin George

Martin George, born around 1770 give or take several years,²³⁷⁹ led a long and busy life. He appears in every Lancaster County census from 1810 through 1860, often with children. His name is first seen when he and his father witnessed the 30 October 1788 Northumberland County will of William Muse.²³⁸⁰ On 4 December 1793 Martin witnessed the will of his mother Catherine George;¹⁰²⁵ on 27 August 1795, the will of Thomas Potts,²³⁸¹ and on 17 August 1803, the will of John Doggett.¹⁹⁷² In 1805 he was appointed surveyor of the road leading from Deep Creek Warehouse, an indication that he lived in the vicinity of Edgehill Plantation.

Martin outlived four wives. A Richmond County bond dated 26 January 1795 was for his marriage to Sally Hunton²³⁰² and a Northumberland County bond dated 23 March 1799 was for Martin ("wid") and Nancy Hughlett (born between 1766 and 1775 according to imprecise census records).²³⁰² On 26 March 1799 Martin and Nancy's marriage was officiated by Martin's first cousin Rawleigh Tapscott.²³⁸²

Martin is shown with (presumably) his second wife Nancy in the 1810 and 1820 Lancaster County censuses.^{2383,2384} The latter census also lists a household headed by Rebecca Stott, who is shown with two girls (no boys).²³⁸⁵ On 21 January 1823 in Lancaster County, Martin married Rebecca, Nancy apparently having died.⁸²³

Rebecca (also "Rebekah" or "Rebecka") was Rebecca M. George, the daughter of William and Elizabeth Linton (Arms) George.^{933,934} Elizabeth, who died in 1814, left behind seven children (with some atypical names—"Wickliff," "Keturah," "Araman"), including Rebecca Thrall. When she married Martin George, Rebecca was the widow of Thomas Thrall (shown in the 1810 Lancaster County census²³⁸⁶), with whom she was named (with the

consent of her guardian Thomas M. George)²³⁸⁷ in a marriage bond dated 1 February 1809,²³⁸⁸ and of John Stott, who she married on 1 June 1816, both marriages occurring in Lancaster County.⁸²³ The month following her second marriage, on 15 July 1816, “Rebecka” and her new husband, John Stott, signed a bond indemnifying Thomas Myers, who had provided security for Rebecca’s administration of Thomas Thrall’s estate.²³⁸⁹

Like most of Martin’s marriages, his union with Rebecca was brief, just five years. On 19 February 1828, Martin wedded his fourth wife, Jane M. Williams,⁸²³ probably the woman shown with a calculated birth year of 1791 to 1800 in the 1830 and 1840 Lancaster County censuses for Martin’s household.^{2390,2391} In the 1850 census, where Martin’s occupation is given as “Plasterer,” he is living with an “Elizabeth George,” who, at age 60, is listed as a “Pauper” and may have been an unmarried daughter or daughter-in-law.²³⁹² Martin last appears in the Lancaster County census of 1860, an old man living in the John Currell household.²³⁹³

Catherine George

On 8 April 1792, the widow Catherine (Lawson) George made her mark on a note to the Lancaster County Clerk.²³⁹⁴

This is to certify my consent to a marriage intended shortly to be had and solemnized between M^r. Thomas Schofield and my daughter Catharine George – and do further certify that the said Catharine George is of the full age of twenty one years and am willing to make oath thereto if required. Therefore you are hereby authorized to grant a licence for the Solemnization of the marriage aforesaid when request so to do. As Witness my hand & Seal this 5th day of April 1792 –

Catharine {her + marke} george {Seale}

Test. Richd Yerby –
Salla george –
Martain George

Witnessing the consent were Richard Yerby, husband of Judith George, Catherine’s sister; Sarah George (who usually signed documents with a mark, but here wrote “Salla george”), sister of Catherine; and Martin George (who scribbled “Martain George”), Catherine’s brother. A Lancaster County bond was made on the same day for the marriage of Catherine George and Thomas Schofield (p. 120), with security provided by Richard Yerby.²³⁹⁵

Catherine (George) Schofield soon died, for on 20 June 1796 Rev. Rawleigh Tapscott united in marriage Thomas Schofield and Elizabeth Clayton, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Tapscott) Clayton and first cousin once removed of Catherine, in Lancaster County.⁷⁵⁶ On 13 February 1797 Thomas and Elizabeth sold Lancaster County property to Edward Beae.²³⁹⁶ The 1798 Lancaster County tithables list shows Thomas with a single slave, Levinia.⁷⁶¹ Thomas appears, with children, in the 1810, 1820, and 1830 Federal censuses for Lancaster County; however, the age range given for the oldest female in the 1810 census (16 through 25) is incompatible with a woman married in 1796 (she would have married at age 11 or younger).²³⁹⁷ This is not true for the 1820 and 1830 censuses.^{2398, 2399} Thus, either Elizabeth was deceased by 1810, or the 1810 census is incorrect.

Sarah George

Sarah George, born 26 February 1773,²⁴⁰⁰ was, like most of her sisters, illiterate. When she witnessed her mother's will, Sarah (also known as "Sally"²⁸¹), like her mother, signed her name with a mark.¹⁰²⁵ On 8 April 1794 a Lancaster County marriage bond for the marriage of Sarah George and William Dunton was secured by Sarah's brother Nicholas Lawson. The couple was married on 10 April 1794 by the Rev. Isham James.²⁴⁰¹ The marriage (and William) did not last long. William is last seen as a defendant in a 20 August 1806 suit charging trespass, assault, and battery.²⁴⁰² On 15 January 1810 Sarah ("Sally") Dunton made a \$4,000 bond (signed with her mark), with her brothers Enoch and Fortunatus George as security, to act as administratrix of the estate of William Dunton, deceased.²⁴⁰³ William's estate was inventoried and appraised eight days later on 23 January.²⁴⁰⁴ The 1810 Lancaster County census shows only one Dunton household, that of "Sally" Dunton, with a girl and two boys (in addition to an adult woman).²⁴⁰⁵ Sarah Dunton is listed in the 1820 census along with two young females and two young males.²⁴⁰⁶

Catherine Dunton, daughter of Sarah, is named in a Lancaster County bond dated 6 July 1818 for marriage to William Hammonds.²⁴⁰⁷ William Dunton, likely Catherine's brother, provided security. On 25 May 1824 Sarah Dunton wrote her brief Lancaster County will, probated 15 January 1827 and naming only her son Thomas as a legatee.²⁴⁰⁸ Thomas wrote his own will in Lancaster County just seven years later, on 2 January 1834, probated 20 January 1834, making his sister Catherine ("Catharine") Hammonds his only heir.²⁴⁰⁸ Thomas Dunton, William Dunton, and William Hammonds all appear in the 1830 census for Lancaster County;²⁴⁰⁹ however, only William Dunton is found in the 1840 and 1850 censuses.^{2410,2411} The latter shows William, a farmer, with wife Louisa and four children—two girls, Judy Ann (age 16) and Abdella (6 months), and two boys, Agrippa (4) and Gary J. (3).

Judith George

On 16 January 1786 Richard Yerby made a Lancaster County bond to marry Judith (also "Judah")⁸⁷⁶ George.²⁴¹² Elijah Percifull (who would one day become an extraordinarily distant relative—father of Elizabeth, who would wed James E. Tapscott, son of Ezekiel and Judith's third cousin twice removed), was the surety. In *Heads of Families* Richard is seen as a bachelor in a household of one the year before.⁷⁴² In the 1787 Lancaster County personal property tax roll, Richard is listed as owning two slaves above the age of 16, one slave younger than 16, two horses, and three head of cattle,⁷⁵⁹ and in 1798, he is listed with a single slave, Phillis, in the Lancaster County list of tithables. On 16 September 1799 he is listed among those assigned to help maintain the road between Carter's Little Mill and Christ Church.⁹¹⁴ Richard had little opportunity for road maintenance, for on 9 December 1799, "Mrs. Judith Yerby," his widow, married James Carter in Northumberland County.²⁴¹³

Charlotte George

Charlotte, like her mother and most of her sisters, was illiterate. This may be the reason that her name appears in records as both "Charlotte" and "Sharlotte." On 25 January 1792 Benjamin Warwick submitted a bond in Lancaster County to marry Charlotte George.²³⁵⁹ Benjamin "Warrick" is named in the 1797 and 1798 Lancaster County tithables lists with a

single tithable, himself.^{791,761} “Ben” Warwick appears in the 1810 census for Lancaster County in a household with four males (one each with ages under 10, 10 through 15, 16 through 25, and 45 and older), two females (under 10 and 16 through 25), and two slaves.²⁴¹⁴ The oldest male is undoubtedly Benjamin (born in 1765 or earlier); however, no woman appears with an age such that she could have been Charlotte. Nevertheless, Charlotte is known to have outlived her husband for on 18 April 1815, “Sharlotte” Warwick and her brother Enoch George made bond for \$500 for Charlotte to act as administrator of Benjamin’s estate.²⁴¹⁵ But Charlotte appears to have died soon afterward. On 19 February 1816 a James Warwick assumed a \$500 bond to serve as administrator *bonis non* (a secondary administrator assigned after death or removal of a previous administrator).²⁴¹⁶ The 26 June 1817 division of Benjamin’s estate shows three heirs, each of whom received one-third of the money: James Warwick, Polly Warwick, and Griffin Warwick, presumably children of Benjamin and Charlotte.²⁴¹⁷ Charlotte, likely deceased, was not mentioned. Earlier, on 19 August 1816, Enoch George assumed a \$500 bond for the guardianship of his nephew Griffin.²⁴¹⁸

Enoch George Sr.

Enoch George Sr., the son of Benjamin and Ann George, began an extensive and far-flung line of Enoch George’s in the United States. His name first appears in a record from a Northumberland County Court of 11 April 1757: “Enoch George produced a Claim for taking up a Negro Man Calld Tom belonging to Bristow Est. [Estate] in Lancr: Cty [Lancaster County] Wch. is ord. [which is ordered] to be Certified.”²⁴¹⁹ On 28 December 1769 (recorded 16 April 1772) Enoch Sr. obtained a bond for £1000 from John and Alice Corbin Eustace guaranteeing the sale of the slave Winney to Enoch.²⁴²⁰

The first Enoch George had two children, both born in Lancaster County. Lucy was born around 1764 and Enoch Jr. (later “Bishop Enoch”) was born in 1767 or 1768.²⁴²¹ Owing to destruction of family records, Enoch Jr. never knew the exact year of his birth.²⁴²² The name of Enoch Sr.’s first wife, who died shortly after the birth of their son, is unknown.

On 23 October 1770 Enoch Sr. obtained a Northumberland County license to wed Mary Copedge.²³¹⁹ Sometime after this, Enoch and Mary moved their family to Dinwiddie County, Virginia, for on 1 January 1778 “Enoch George and Mary his Wife of the County of Dinwiddie” sold 50 acres of Lancaster County land, known as “M^r. Enoch George’s Forest Quarter” to Charles Williams for £85.²⁴²³ It is sometimes claimed that the 50 acres of land was that purchased in 1711 by Henry the Immigrant from John Embry;³⁸⁰ however, proof is lacking. In fact, the term “Forrest Quarter” seems an inappropriate name for the largely treeless area near Morattico Baptist Church where the first Henry resided, and the adjoining properties (“the lands of James Simmonds the Orphans of William Waugh dec^d. Charles Hammonds dec^d. and Charles Carter Esq^r. of Shirely”) have no apparent connection with those of Henry’s known neighbors. The family moved again from Dinwiddie County to Brunswick County, Virginia, where they were living in 1782, when Enoch appeared in land tax records with 133 acres,²⁴²¹ and in 1786, when Enoch witnessed a Brunswick County deed.²⁴²⁴ In 1787 Enoch Sr. appeared on the Greenville County personal property tax list.²⁴²⁵ Dinwiddie, Brunswick, and Greenville counties are mutually adjacent.

In later years, Enoch’s son, Bishop Enoch, a dedicated but critical man, said of his father,²⁴²⁶

My father, while I was yet young, was seized with the epidemic spirit of emigration to Kentucky, or the west, which prevailed at that time, and kept him in an unsettled state during his life. Often he determined to make a permanent residence west of the Alleghany [*sic*], and yet he was unwilling to expose himself and his family to the cruelty of the Indians; waiting in uncertainty for peace , until he became too old and helpless to undertake an enterprise of such magnitude My father was a Virginia planter who labored much for that which profited little.

Lucy George

Lucy's early years were spent caring for her brother Enoch after the death of their mother, and this may have continued even after their father remarried.²⁴²¹ On 28 November 1785 a marriage bond between Lucy George and Howell Sims was issued at Lawrenceville in Brunswick County;²⁴²⁷ however, the marriage is said to have occurred in Greenville County, Virginia.²⁴²¹ Howell Sims was a minister and performed a number of marriages in Brunswick County.²⁴²⁸ On 26 May 1793 Howell witnessed a deed of sale in Brunswick County between William Harrison and Peter Wyche.²⁴²⁹

Lucy was deceased by 28 September 1797, when Howell married Mary Nolley in nearby Greenville County.⁹⁰¹ But Mary also soon died for on 11 July 1799, Howell took a third wife, Delphia Rogers, in Brunswick County.⁹⁰¹

Bishop Enoch George

Enoch George Jr. was a prominent Methodist bishop and is claimed to have been a member of White Marsh Church in Lancaster County. A marker in front of the church states

WHITE MARSH CHURCH

THIS CHURCH, FOUNDED IN 1792, WAS THE MOTHER CHURCH OF METHODISM IN THE NORTHERN NECK OF VIRGINIA. THE FIRST CAMP MEETING IN THIS SECTION WAS HELD HERE. BISHOPS ENOCH GEORGE AND DAVID S. DOGGETT WERE MEMBERS OF THIS CHURCH. BISHOP JOSHUA SOULE, AUTHOR OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE GENERAL CONFERENCE OF THE AMERICAN METHODIST CHURCH, PREACHED AT MEETINGS HERE.



White Marsh Church, Lancaster County, claims Bishop Enoch George as a past member. The present structure dates from 1848 (2004).

Enoch, however, could not have been a member of White Marsh since he moved away from the Northern Neck with his parents when he was very young, growing up in the Virginia Counties of Sussex, Dinwiddie, and Brunswick.²⁴³⁰ After becoming a bishop, Enoch traveled extensively and is known to have been in Northumberland County in 1823, when he christened Judith Lee, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Broun.²⁴³¹ It is quite possible that Enoch, while traveling through the Northern Neck sometimes attended White Marsh Church, but he would not have been a member. Methodist Bishops are members of a conference rather than an individual church.³⁵⁷

Enoch was claimed to be an outstanding preacher:²⁴³² “For simplicity, power, and pathos in the pulpit, he was excelled by no man in his day.” Under his pathetic appeals, “flinty hearts were broken in pieces, the iceberg professors melted into tears, while sinners were made to quake and tremble.” “No man ever succeeded more uniformly in moving his congregation to tears, and sometimes even trembling and loud cries.”

When Bishop Enoch George died in 1828 (secondary sources give dates of both 23 August²⁴³³ and 23 September), he was buried in Staunton, Virginia. His grave was later moved to Mount Olivet Cemetery in Baltimore and a monument was erected.²⁴³⁴ Following his death, a biography was published in the Minutes of the 1829 Conferences for the Methodist Episcopal Church:²⁴³⁵

He was born in the state of Virginia, Lancaster county, in the year 1767 or '68. His mother died when he was young, and he was left in the care of an elder sister. During his minority his father removed to the state of North Carolina. At about the age of eighteen or nineteen he became, through the instrumentality of the Methodist ministry, deeply convinced of sin, and sought and obtained the pardoning mercy of God, through our Lord Jesus Christ. He was soon called to the exercise of public prayer and exhortation; and after fruitless struggles to suppress the impression of duty which increasingly rested upon his mind, with great diffidence he entered the field of labor as a preacher. He traveled a short time with Philip Cox, and was then sent, by Bishop Asbury, to assist Daniel Asbury in forming a circuit on the head waters of the Catawba and Broad Rivers.

“In 1790 he was received into the itinerant connection on trial, and appointed to Pamlico circuit; and in 1791 to Caswell. In 1792 he was admitted into full connection, ordained deacon, and appointed to Guilford circuit; and in 1793 to Broad River. In 1794 he was ordained elder, and appointed to Great Pee Dee. The next year he was appointed to Edisto, with instructions to labor three months in Charleston, South Carolina; and the two years following he filled the office of presiding elder.

In 1798, on account of ill health, he traveled to the north as far as New York. Having measurably recovered his health, in 1800 he resumed his labors, and was appointed presiding elder of Potomac district, in the Baltimore conference. His health failed a second time, and he located in 1801. In 1803 he again entered the itinerant field, and was appointed to Frederick circuit; in 1804 to Baltimore district; 1805, Alexandria district; 1807, Georgetown, D.C.; 1808, Frederick; 1809, Montgomery; 1810, Baltimore circuit; 1811, Potomac district; and in 1815 to Georgetown district.

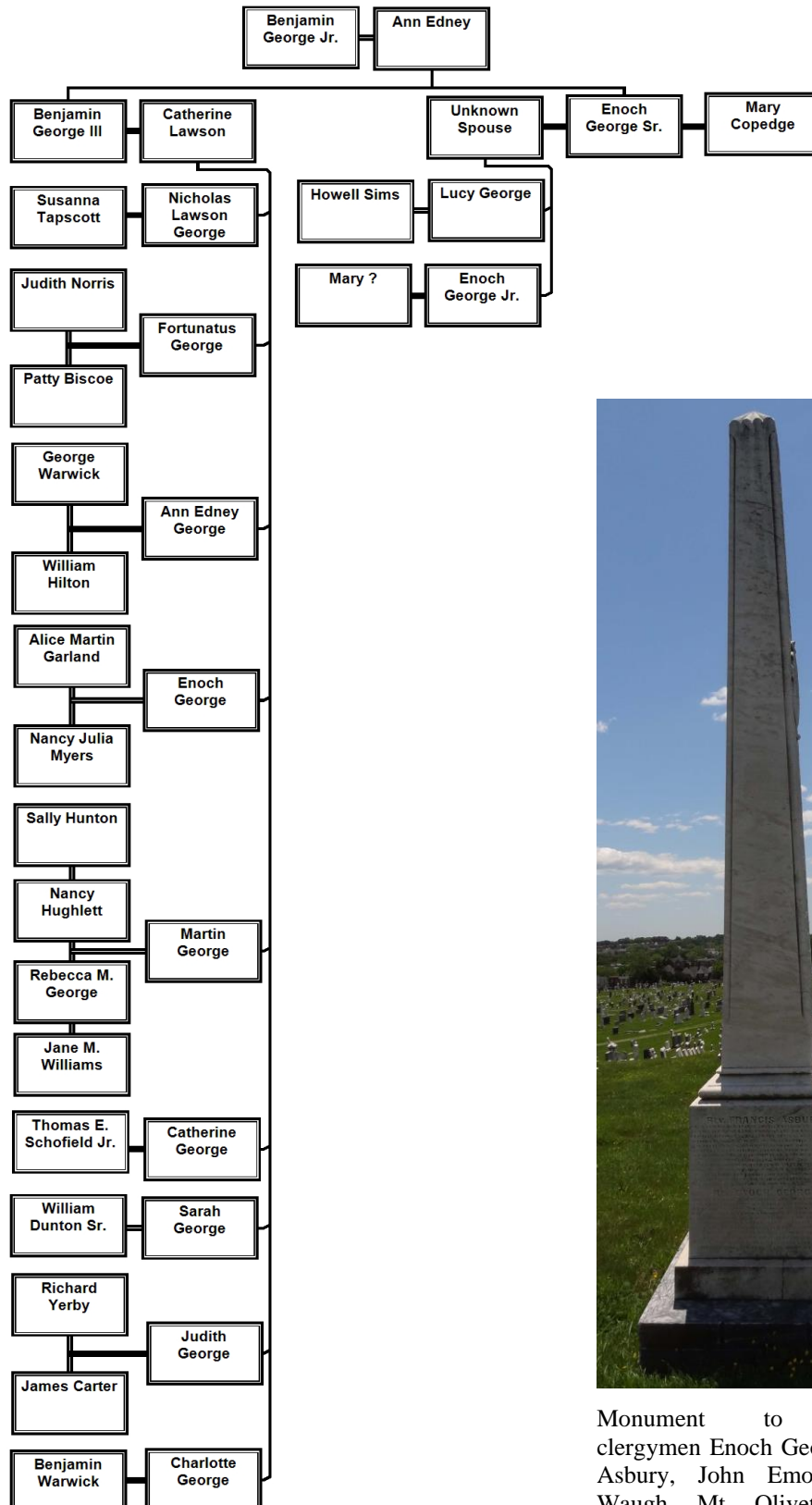
At the General Conference held in Baltimore, May, 1816, he was elected and ordained bishop. In the active discharge of the arduous duties of this highly responsible office he continued until his death. He died at Staunton, Va., August 23, 1828, in the peace and triumph of gospel faith, and with his latest breath giving ‘glory to God.’

Bishop George was a man of deep piety, of great simplicity of manners, a very pathetic, powerful, and successful preacher, greatly beloved in life, and very extensively lamented in death.”

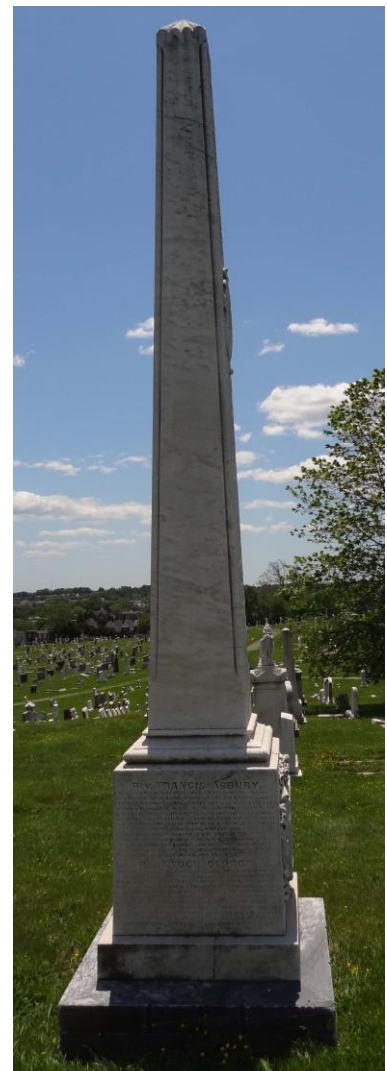
It has been claimed that Bishop Enoch would never allow his portrait to be made,²⁴³⁶ however, in the entrance lobby of the Lancaster County Courthouse, in Virginia, hangs a picture of Bishop Enoch George, a man “of fair size and well proportioned, with dark hair worn long, and a complexion sallowed by exposure,” as he has been described.²⁴³⁷ But the picture also shows a chubby face and a slight smile, a visage unexpected for a pious preacher. Despite its appearance, the picture is a drawing or painting rather than a photograph. Enoch’s death predates portrait photography.



Bishop Enoch George, Lancaster County Courthouse.



Descendants of Benjamin and Ann (Edney) George.



Monument to Methodist clergymen Enoch George, Francis Asbury, John Emory, Beverly Waugh, Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Baltimore. (Find A Grave.)

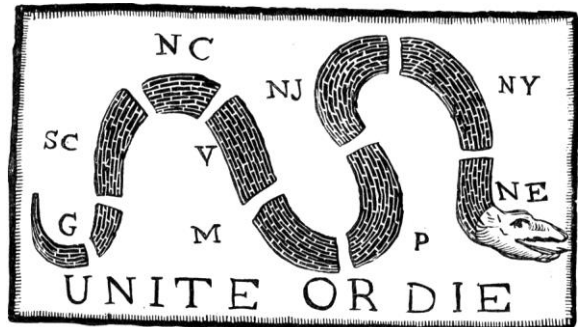
A World Turned Upside Down

One of Thirteen

... for fire and water are not more heterogeneous than the different colonies in North America. Nothing can exceed the jealousy and emulation which they possess in regard to each other ... In short ... were they left to themselves there would soon be a civil war from one end of the continent to the other, while the Indians and Negroes would ... impatiently watch the opportunity of exterminating them all together.

Rev. Andrew Burnaby, 1760

That the Colonies rebelled against England is surprising. That Virginians played a major role, astonishing. Virginians found themselves allied with their “heterogeneous” opposites, New Englanders, and at war with a people with whom they had much in common and who were the primary customers (and, by edict, the sole shippers) for their most important product—tobacco. Between isolation and abundant land, the Colonials were already the freest people in the world.²⁴³⁸ The taxes imposed by England were small, and, despite voices to the contrary, the Colonies did not really want representation in English legislation. Colonial representation could never be sufficient to significantly influence, let alone control, legislation and would only provide justification for British actions.



But the rebellion was launched, and Virginia, the most Royalist of the colonies, became the most Whiggish, providing many of the rebel leaders—Patrick Henry, George Wythe, Richard Henry Lee, Thomas Jefferson, Thomas Nelson, Francis Lightfoot Lee, Carter Braxton, George Washington. Indeed, British Loyalists, as many as one-third of Colonials,²⁴³⁹ were found primarily in New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, and Georgia. They were few, mostly silent, in Virginia, the oldest, largest, wealthiest, and most British of the Colonies. Historian John Selby claims “Virginia was more united in support of the Revolution than any other state in the rebellion.”²⁴⁴⁰

Like all wars, the Revolution fed itself, with atrocities and seeming atrocities promoting antagonism so that even the most undecided were won over. Looting (carried out by both sides, but particularly by the Hessians) and British use of foreign mercenaries fueled the rebellion. For Virginians, who had 200,000 slaves in their midst,²⁴⁴¹ British threats or perceived threats of unleashing a slave revolt fanned the flames. Beginning with the 9 September 1739 Stono River uprising in South Carolina, the largest slave insurrection in the North American Colonies, a rebellion that took the lives of fifty or so whites and an untold number of Blacks, Colonials were fearful of defiant slaves. With his 1775 emancipation proclamation for rebel-owned slaves that joined the British forces, Virginia’s royal governor,

John Murray (the fourth Earl of Dunmore), could not have done more to bring Virginians into the Patriot fold:

... I do hereby further declare all indentured Servants, Negroes, or others, (appertaining to Rebels,) free that are able and willing to bear Arms, they joining His MAJESTY'S Troops as soon as may be, for the more speedily reducing this Colony to a proper Sense of their Duty ...²⁴⁴²

In response, Justices of Oyer and Terminer were established in Virginia counties "to hear and determine, all Treasons, petit Treasons, Misprisions thereof, Felonies, Murders, or other Offences, or other capital Crimes, whatsoever, committed ... by any Slave or Slaves..." On 6 May 1777, Capt. Henry Tapscott was one of those justices selected to serve in Lancaster County. The appointment was signed by Governor Patrick Henry.²⁴⁴³ On 5 April 1782, Henry's son James was appointed to a similar position.²⁴⁴⁴

As the war dragged on, even patriotic Virginians became despondent. As early as 13 January 1778, a Northumberland County charged Joseph Hurn [Hurst?] with causing a riot and John Greenstree, John Self, and Thomas Self with behaving in a riotous manner during a draft of militia.²⁴⁴⁵ In September 1780 resistance to conscriptions to the Continental Army caused the Lancaster County militia to be called out.¹¹⁶⁹ But few of the militia appeared, and some of those showing up bore arms against their officers.

In 1781 Virginia citizenry had been just about pushed to the limit. The major problem was that state militia, already stretched thin, were being called out in increasing numbers to defend the areas around Norfolk and the James River, where the war in the south was now focused. Several counties complained, and on 5 March 1781 the citizens of Cumberland County petitioned the General Assembly for a suspension of legislation requiring the raising of new recruits and funds for the war effort.⁶⁰⁶ Henry Tapscott (son of Edney) was a signer, not without reason. His seventeen-year-old son, William, was one of the militiamen called out. That stressful year Cornwallis would surrender at Yorktown.

Capt. Henry and the Committee of Safety

In May of 1774, Lord Dunmore dismissed the Virginia Parliament for their support of Boston, which was being blockaded in punishment for their "Tea Party." Without Parliament to set court fees, courts began to close throughout the colony and government by committees, a shadow government, began to appear. On 20 October 1774 delegates of eleven of the thirteen colonies, at a meeting of the Continental Congress in Philadelphia, drafted and signed the Articles of Association, which required

That a Committee be chosen in every County, City, and Town, by those who are qualified to vote for Representatives in the Legislature, whose business it shall be attentively to observe the Conduct of all Persons touching this Association; and when it shall be made to appear to the Satisfaction of a majority of any such Committee, that any Person within the Limits of their Appointment has violated this Association, that such Majority do forthwith cause the Truth of the Case to be published in the Gazette to the End that all such Foes to the Rights of British America may be publickly known, and universally contemned as the Enemies of American Liberty; and thenceforth we, respectively, will break off all dealings with him or her.²⁴⁴⁶

This mandate for these watchdog committees, termed “Committees of Safety,” sounds terribly un-American, or at least undemocratic. Distrust stirred up by the committees against tory or suspected tory sympathizers prompted loss of jobs, enmity between neighbors, vandalism, and, sometimes, whippings, tarrings, and featherings.

On 6 February 1775, Lancaster County freeholders elected twenty-five “gentlemen” to the county’s Committee of Safety. One of those was Capt. Henry Tapscott. From the 2 March 1775 *Virginia Gazette*:⁵⁵⁷

The freeholders of Lancaster county being convened on the 6th day of February to re-elect a committee to act as guardians of the said county, in carrying in execution the American association, agreeable to the recommendation of the continental congress and having made choice of the following persons, James Selden, Charles Carter, James Gordon, Thomas B. Griffin, Thadeus McCarty, Richard Mitchell, Burgess Ball, Nicholas Currell, Henry Tapscot, John Taylor, John Chinn, John Ball, James Kirk, Hugh Brent, Edwin Conway, Rawleigh Downman, William Sydnor, Henry Lawson, John Fleet, William Montague, James Ball, Dale Garter, Peter Conway, Henry Towles, and Thomas Lawson, gentlemen, conveniently situated to superintend the notice paid to the said association through the whole county, and having chosen James Ball, esquire, chairman, and requested the favour of Thomas B. Griffin to officiate as secretary, it was then unanimously resolved to appoint deputies to repair to the colony congress in order to chuse delegates for the ensuing continental congress, to be held at Philadelphia on the 10th day of May, and to join their hearty concurrence to the proceedings of the former, and to do whatever further may be judged necessary in instructing the delegates &c. if before that time American grievances are not redressed, and their rights and liberties amply restored. James Selden and Charles Carter, esquires, representatives, being unanimously appointed deputies, were desired to be informed from their constituents, that from an assurance that the assembly of this colony will not meet before the time appointed for the continental congress, and that, in order duly to comply with the requisitions of the last, they are requested to attend at Richmond town, on the 20th day of March, to promote the purposes intended by such meeting, with their utmost abilities and attention; and should it so happen that our assembly should be dissolved before such convention, we do, in such vacation, nominate and constitute you to meet in such colony convention, at the time and place, and for the purposes above mentioned. The present critical situation of American liberty becoming every day more dangerous and alarming, induces us to make this appointment and give this instruction, that as the united wisdom of British America is so eminently requisite to be fully known, we could with this colony would by no means be prevented from a representation in such intended congress, on whose consultations the rights of this vast continent depend; and we entreat you to return our best wishes to the worthy delegates, who attended the former grand congress for their wise deliberations and spirited, thou pacific conduct, in support of the freedom of millions they represented, and hope and expect the blessings of this, and generations yet unborn, will forever accompany their services and memory.

By order of the committee

THOMAS.B. GRIFFIN, secretary.

Like other plantation owners, Capt. Henry found his customer base decreased by the war. On 20 February 1775, merchants Gildarts & Busigny in Liverpool sent a letter to “Mr. Henry Tapscott Rappahannock River Virginia”.²⁴⁴⁷

Liverpoole 20 Feb^y. 1775

Sir

We received the Tobacco acknowledged by our letter of 22^d Sep^r. last in good order, but are sorry to acquaint you they are far from answering the character you give them, 3 hhds [hogheads] being very ord^y. [ordinary] & the other middlings. if they were or appeared good at shipping they altered much for the worse in the operation of the voyage. you have herewith the sales for the same neating [netting] £56..7..4¼ which we wish may be agreeable having done all in our power for your most advantage. . . . We are extreemly Sorry to find it will not be practicable to ship you the goods you wanted, as we understand was we to Send any they would be sent back in pursuence of the Resolves of the Congress; should there be any appearances of the unhappy differences between the Colonies and the mother country being compromised this Spring we intend Sending our friends’s goods in the course of the Summer. our Town in concert with the rest of the trading places in England have petitioned Parliament in behalf of America, but we are sorry to say it has answer’d no good effects for it seems government is determined to have the right of Legislation over the Colonies, God grand we may soon See and end of these trouble sometimes. We hope you will be kind enough to continue us a Share of your favours by the return of Capt Wignell assuring you no pains shall be spared to render our Correspondence lasting to mutual advantage being respectfully,

Sir

Your most humble ser^{ts}
Gildarts & Busigny

Henry never received his £56 7s 4¼d from the British merchants. In 1794 his executors collected the money owed him from Robert Carter of Nomini Hall (grandson of Robert “King” Carter), whose obligations to Gildarts & Busigny were more than sufficient to cover the debt to Henry.²⁴⁴⁸ The court determined that Robert should pay off Henry’s estate rather than sending the money to England.

Despite advancing age, Capt. Henry Tapscott continued aiding Virginia’s war efforts. On 17 July 1777, just four years before his death, he was one of those assigned to administer the Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity (required by an act of the General Assembly for all freeborn Virginia males aged 16 or above)¹⁷⁶¹ to residents of the “upper Part” of Lancaster County.²⁴⁴⁹

I do swear or affirm that I renounce and refuse all allegiance to George the third, king of Great Britain, his heirs and successours, and that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to the commonwealth of Virginia, as a free and independent state, and that I will not, at any time, do, or cause to be done, any matter or thing that will be prejudicial or injurious to the freedom and independence thereof, as declared by congress; and also, that I will discover and make known to some one justice of the peace for the said state, all treasons or traiterous conspiracies which I now or hereafter shall know to be formed against this or any of the United states of America.

Capt. Henry began collecting signatures the following day. Among those to whom he administered the oath were his sons William, Henry, James, and Martin, his son-in-law Charles Rogers, and his half-brother, Benjamin George.¹²⁹⁸ (Other signatories were Edney Tapscott and Nicholas Lawson George, son of Benjamin, but their oaths were administered by John Berryman, who was responsible for their district.)²³³³ In 1777, the same year that the Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity was administered in Lancaster County, British agents were encouraging those disenchanted with the War to sign a British Oath. Many Loyalists in remote parts of Virginia did so.²⁴⁵⁰

Capt. Henry, who played an important role in the Colonies break from England, never lived to see the end. On 19 October 1781, six months after Henry's death, British General Charles Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown.

Sgt. John Tapscott, a Winter Soldier

"These are the times that try men's souls: The summer soldier and the sunshine patriot will, in this crisis, shrink from the service of his country; but he that stands it *now*, deserves the love and thanks of man and woman. Tyranny, like hell, is not easily conquered; yet we have this consolation with us, that the harder the conflict the more glorious the triumph."

Thomas Paine, "The Crisis," *Pennsylvania Journal*, 19 December 1776

In later years the War would come to Virginia, taking many of its finest men and destroying its economy, but in 1775 it was New England's war. There was, to be sure, the fourteen-month campaign of Virginians against Lord Dunmore's forces, but this paled beside the battles of Lexington, Concord, Fort Ticonderoga, and Bunker Hill. Even in 1776, well after the appointment of a Virginian as Commander-in-chief of the Continental Army, few southerners were found at the siege of Boston, though more were present at the battles for New York. Between July 1775 (when Washington assumed command) and February 1776, Virginia launched nine regiments comprised of ten companies of sixty-eight men each,²⁴⁵¹ but until autumn of 1776 most of these stayed on duty in Virginia. Only the 1st and 3rd regiments proceeded north in time for the disastrous New York Campaign.

In February 1776, the month following publication of Thomas Paine's *Common Sense* (which does not refer to soul-trying times, a concept appearing in another of Paine's works), Capt. Henry Tapscott's first son to be named "John," enlisted in Ball's Company of the 5th Virginia Regiment of Foot.¹¹⁵² His father's wealth, social position, and Virginia Militia captaincy ensured John Tapscott the rank of sergeant, paying 8 dollars/month (£3/month in Pennsylvania currency).¹⁵³⁷ The 5th Regiment was authorized by the fourth Virginia convention on 1 December 1775 and was accepted into the Continental Army on 13 February 1776.²⁴⁵² Commanded by Col. William Peachy, the regiment consisted of recruits from nine Virginia counties. Ball's Company (the 1st) was raised in Lancaster County by Capt. Burgess Ball in February 1776.²⁴⁵³

After being organized at Richmond County Courthouse (renamed "Warsaw" in 1831), the 5th Virginia Regiment, on 3 March 1776, began training in Williamsburg.²⁴⁵⁴ There John and the other new recruits practiced rapid use of shot bags and powder horns (or of the more efficient paper cartridges), and, equally important, were taught military discipline and sanitation practices:

Officers of Companys are frequently to inspect the Barracks of their Men, to prevent them from doing injury to the Houses, and as Cleanliness is essential to the Health of the Soldiery, to take Peticular care that the Barracks are often Cleaned. [Headquarters Williamsburg, 5 March 1776]²⁴⁵⁵

Burgess Ball

Burgess (sometimes “Burges”) Ball, son of Jeduthan and Elizabeth (Burgess) Ball, was born 28 July 1749 at Bewdley Plantation in Lancaster County, Virginia, and died 3 March 1800 in Loudoun County, Virginia.²⁴⁵⁶ He was made captain in the 5th Virginia Regiment on 10 February 1776, made major in the 5th Virginia a year later, and made lieutenant colonel in the 9th Virginia Regiment on 17 December 1777.²⁴⁵⁷ On 12 May 1780 he was captured by the British at Charleston, but was paroled.²⁴⁵⁷ Burgess was twice married, first to Mary Chichester and then to Frances Thornton Washington, niece of George Washington.²⁴⁵⁶ Burgess was a third cousin of John Tapscott’s stepmother, Mary Shearman.

A year earlier Williamsburg had been the scene of a standoff between militia headed by Patrick Henry and the Royal Governor, Lord Dunmore, who had removed gunpowder from the Williamsburg magazine. But now the town was secure, though decidedly vigilant and far from peaceful. The Virginia troops provided a noisy, undisciplined, and motley display. Raleigh, Shields, Kings Arms, Brick House, and Weatherburn’s taverns were packed each night with rowdy soldiers in mixed dress—farmer’s attire, militia uniforms, hunting garb, and variations thereof. On 5 March 1776, a general order was issued:

The Officer of the Day and Officer of the Guard is to be answerable for the Peace of the Town with Respect to the behaviour of the Soldiers. They [must], therefore, be Peticular in Surpressing all Quarrells and Noise that may arise. [Headquarters Williamsburg, General Order, 5 March 1776]²⁴⁵⁸



Williamsburg magazine, site of the 1775 standoff between Governor Lord Dunmore and the Virginia Militia

Between 21 and 29 March 1776, the 5th Regiment traveled to Richmond County Courthouse, where it was headquartered at nearby Sabine Hall, the ancestral home of the Carters, overlooking the Rappahannock. Landon Carter, for whom Sabine Hall was constructed in 1730 by his father Robert (“King”) Carter,²⁴⁵⁹ was residing there at the time. On 3 April, the regimental commander, Col. Peachy, was ordered to move the 5th back to Williamsburg, to defend against a possible attack of Yorktown and Williamsburg by British General William Howe following his 10 March 1776 abandonment of Boston.²⁴⁶⁰ The British sailed instead for New York.

The call back to Williamsburg was effected by Major General Charles Lee, commander of the Southern Department, who arrived in the town to find what he considered terrible preparation, order, and defense. The 5th was in Williamsburg only a few

days before traveling to Suffolk (21 April through 25 May), possibly accompanied by Lee who went on an inspection of the front lines around the end of April. Though John Tapscott's regiment missed many of the intense activities imposed by Lee to put things right in Williamsburg, it also missed the town's 15 May 1776 unanimous passing of the Virginia Resolution for Independence and the following celebrations. From Suffolk the 5th traveled on to Norfolk (June and July) to defend against incursions by the British into Chesapeake Bay and the James River.

The 5th Virginia Regiment arrived in Norfolk to find near total destruction. Earlier that year, during the first two days of 1776, the town had been severely damaged by Lord Dunmore's tory recruits battling Col. Robert Howe's rebel forces, but in the following days, American troops, reacting against a large loyalist faction, burned much of Norfolk to the ground (an action unfairly attributed to British troops). On 6 February 1776 the *Virginia Gazette* had advertised:²⁴⁶¹

I will furnish, in and about Richmond, houses for 9 or 10 distressed families, rendered so by the devastation of Norfolk, gratis. SAMUEL DU VAL.

On 4 July, almost 300 miles to Norfolk's north, the final draft of the Declaration of Independence was signed. An entry for that date in an orderly book for Sgt. John Tapscott's regiment shows activities proceeding as usual: "A Sergeant and Ten men to parade and march, by 11 o'Clock, to the Pleasure House [a Norfolk tavern], and from thence to Cape Henry, to Carry three Days' provisions."²⁴⁶²

During the late summer and autumn of 1776, all Virginia regiments except the 7th, which guarded the governor, headed north to join the main forces of the Continental Line in New York. The 5th Regiment, now under the command of Col. Charles Scott (who had been selected by the American Congress to replace Col. Peachy on 7 May 1776),²⁴⁶³ met up with Washington's troops during their retreat from New York across New Jersey in November and December of 1776, following the fall of Forts Mifflin and Red Bank. At a rapid pace of 15 or 20 miles per day, the 350-mile trip from Williamsburg to New Jersey, would have taken about three weeks, but the 5th Virginia Regiment was moving much slower. In September serious illness had struck, and by December 1776 less than a quarter of the enlisted men and officers of the 5th were fit for duty.²⁴⁶⁴

Starting with the Battle of Long Island in late August of 1776, the Continental Army had suffered nothing but defeat. The troops retreating from New York through New Jersey were "half starved, half clothed, half armed, discontented, ungovernable wretches."²⁴⁶⁵ Thomas Paine penned his immortal words "These are the times that try men's souls" while serving as Nathanael Greene's aide-de-camp during the New Jersey flight. The Army was demoralized; the American citizenry was despondent; the cause appeared lost. On 18 December,



Wetherburn's Tavern was a popular gathering spot for Williamsburg's troops.

Washington wrote his brother Samuel “If every nerve is not strained to recruit the New Army with all possible Expedition I think the game is pretty near up.” But 25 December 1776 through 3 January 1777 were ten days that changed the course of the War.

With the ragtag rebel army as it fled south through New Jersey was Sgt. John Tapscott’s regiment,²⁴⁶⁷ part of Stirling’s Brigade (along with the 1st, 3rd, 4th, and 6th Virginia Regiments and remnants of the 1st Delaware Continental Regiment).²⁴⁶⁸ “Stirling” was General William Alexander, a wealthy, well-educated New Jerseyan, who adopted the title “Lord Stirling” owing to a claimed relationship with the Scottish Earls of Stirling. On 7 December 1776, after spending several days in Princeton, New Jersey, Stirling’s Brigade joined up with the rest of the rebel army in Trenton and crossed the Delaware River, moving as many boats as possible into Pennsylvania and destroying those left behind. The boatless British, who in any event had pretty much decided to end operations for the winter, were stranded on the New Jersey side of the river; Washington’s troops, with boats, were now on the Pennsylvania side.



Washington Crossing the Delaware, Emanuel Leutze (1816-1868), from Wikipedia Commons.

On Christmas night, in sleet and snow, the rebel troops recrossed the icily treacherous Delaware River at McKonkey’s Ferry to make a surprise attack on the 1500-man Hessian garrison at Trenton, New Jersey. Once across the Delaware, Stirling’s Brigade, with the 5th Virginia Regiment, part of Nathanael Greene’s division, marched 9 miles south to Trenton along Bear Tavern and then Scotch Road,²⁴⁶⁹ splitting off to the north just

before reaching the city to block the Princeton Road and prevent a Hessian escape. The victory was nearly complete. Almost two-thirds of the garrison was captured, killed, or wounded. Only five Americans died, two on the march to Trenton and three more on the return back over the river, all freezing to death. Deaths due to exposure among the rebels, clad in rags and leaving bloody footprints in the crusty snow, could have easily been much more numerous.

A few days later Washington’s troops recrossed the Delaware River and set up defenses just south of Trenton on the other side of Assinpink Creek to await the appearance of the British to retake the town. On 2 January 1777, Lord Cornwallis, Britain’s finest general, started from Princeton with an Army of seven thousand soldiers. But Cornwallis’s men were slowed both by mud and by Colonel Edward Hand’s group of Virginians and other soldiers, who made a series of attacks and withdrawals as the British trudged down Princeton Road. Cornwallis’s army arrived late in the day and after losing a large number of men trying to cross Assinpink Creek, bivouacked for the night. After dark, Washington’s troops slipped away and traveled by a back route to Princeton, where they annihilated the British in a lopsided victory. In the Battle of Princeton, the British lost between five and six hundred men (casualties and prisoners); only forty-four Americans were killed.

Relative to the size of the army and available supplies, Britain suffered only moderate losses in the Battles of Trenton and Princeton, but America's demonstration that the game was not "pretty near up" increased recruitments, reenlistments, support, and determination. Many New Jersey citizens who had been sitting on the fence, neither loyalist nor rebel, declared for the American side and the British withdrew from most of their New Jersey outposts. On 26 January 1777,¹⁵³⁴ just three weeks after the Battles of Trenton and Princeton, Sgt. John Tapscott died, supposedly in Philadelphia (based on a 10-year old deposition),¹²⁰⁸ but possibly at Morristown, New Jersey, where Washington's army spent the remainder of the winter. Sgt. John of Lancaster County, Virginia, one of 25,000 patriots who died during the War, was laid to rest in the frozen earth far from home. At the end of that year, Capt. Henry wrote his will, omitting John's name.¹⁰⁹⁰

Whether Sgt. John Tapscott's death was the result of battle is unknown. Though only forty-nine Americans died in the Battles of Trenton and Princeton, others expired in the weeks following due to injuries and exposure-aggravated illness. In the Revolutionary War, as in most wars before the 20th century, disease claimed many more lives than battle. "Camp fever"—typhoid fever, typhus, dysentery—was rampant among the ill clothed, poorly housed, and oft-times filthy colonial troops, who were unaccustomed to crowded quarters. Smallpox struck both Americans and British. The death rate in Burgess Ball's company (and in the 5th Regiment as a whole) was appalling. Of the seventy-five men listed at various times in the company muster roll for August 1776 to 31 May 1777,²⁴⁷⁰ forty-one died in the first seven months—one in September, one in October, two in November, eleven in December (one on 25 December, the date of Washington's crossing of the icy Delaware), eleven in January (two on 3 January, the date of the Battle of Princeton), and fifteen in February, after which deaths dropped to zero. (Four others deserted, three were "sick," one was missing, one was discharged, and one was assigned to "General Washington's Guard.") Three of six sergeants (John Tapscott among them) and three of five corporals died, but all four commissioned officers survived. The 28 September 1776 to 28 October 1776 payroll for Capt. Ball's Company lists sixty-five payees;¹⁵³⁷ the June 1777 payroll, only thirty-three.²⁴⁷¹

Rawleigh Tapscott, Deputy Commissioner

In 1778, Rawleigh Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry, was appointed second Lieutenant in the Virginia Militia,²⁴⁷² but he had a much more important role to play. In May 1780, an act was passed by the General Assembly authorizing the collection of supplies for troops in the American Army.¹³⁰¹

WHEREAS in the present alarming and critical situation of the war with a powerful enemy in the neighbouring southern states, it may be indispensably necessary to provide and collect in proper places, with the utmost expedition, large stores of provisions, either to supply our own militia or continental troops, or for supplying the troops sent by our good allies to the assistance of these United States; *Be it enacted by the General Assembly*, That the governour, with the advice of council, be empowered to appoint commissioners in such counties, within this commonwealth, as they may think necessary for the purpose of carrying this act into execution."

On 8 February 1781, Lt. Rawleigh Tapscott was sent a letter from John Brown, Commissioner for Virginia:²⁴⁷³

Richmond, Feb^y 8th, 1781.

Sir: Having been honoured with the appointment of Commissioner for the State of Virginia with powers to appoint an Assistant in a County, I have taken the liberty to appoint you for the County of Lancaster, not doubting but your Zeal for the public good will induce you to accept of the appointment. Your duty is partly pointed out in the Act of Assembly and other papers inclosed; as soon as the Waggon, Boats &c are entered with you, you will transmit an account of the numbers with the Proprietors names to enable me to comply with the order of the Executive, in laying them off in Brigades, you must keep exact accounts of all certificates granted to whom, for what and the amount. I have this day received orders from the Executive to collect all the Beef Cattle &c. & also a number of Cattle for the purpose of Stalling; this business I would wish you to lose no time in executing this business, & in order to do justice as near as possible, I would advise you to the following method which has been adopted in some Counties, which I think a just one; to take a Tenth part of the Stock of Cattle, & as some Counties have furnished a number of Cattle already, I think it reasonable the persons who have furnished a Tenth should be excused, & the Cattle now to be taken from those persons that have not furnished their proportion, which will leave no room for complaint; as there is no Law for taking poor Cattle & the Ascertaining the Weight of them in that condition would be doing injustice to the holders, I think they ought to be adjudged supposing the Cattle to be good Grease Beef, the Cattle as fast as collected you will put in the hands of good men to have Stalled, furnish them with Forage which you must procure agreeable to the last Act of Assembly, as you will have the direction of the Grain Tax within your County, I am in hopes you will be able to furnish grain for the Stalling of them Cattle without application to the Act of Assembly for that Article. You are also to give Immediate notice to the court of your County, that you will receive the Waggon Teams & other Appendages that is to be found by your County agreeable to an Act of the last Assembly, which you are to deliver to the nearest Continental; Quarter Master, taking his Receipt, and forward me a Certificate of the Cost of the Waggon Team &c. in order that the Continent be Debited with the amount. You will be allowed for your trouble Four Thousand pounds of Tobacco p^r year or its worth in paper money according to the Valuation made by the Grandjury at the Court next before the date of your Warrant.

I am respectfully

Sir -

Your most Obe: Servant

John Brown, Commissioner
for the State of Virg^a

P^s: As you may be at a loss what allowance to make the persons you employ to stall the Cattle, I advise you to submit it to the Court of your County what they shall receive for their trouble J.B.

To Mr. Rawleigh Tapscott,
Lancaster.

As Rawleigh requisitioned beef and other items, he issued certificates that could be used for reimbursement from either state or continental funds depending on the particular troops supplied. In addition to beef, bacon, and mutton, he collected 189 head of beef cattle in Lancaster County.²⁴⁷⁴ Among the many individuals from whom Rawleigh obtained cattle as Deputy Commissioner were his uncle Edney in June 1781 and his half-brother James in July 1781.²⁴⁷⁵ In June 1781 his grandmother Ann [Chinn] Shearman was recorded as providing pasturage for cattle Rawleigh had impressed. In 1781 Rawleigh received £15 and 4000 pounds of tobacco for his services.

A Lancaster County Court of 19 February 1784 appointed Rawleigh captain of the 2nd Company of the Lancaster County militia.²⁴⁷⁶ But the promotion was to a peacetime position, and the title was largely honorary. The War had officially ended the previous September with the Treaty of Paris. Rawleigh was reappointed captain on 24 May 1787.²⁴⁷⁷

John and Ezekiel Tapscott, Sailors

Like other former colonies (except Delaware and New Jersey) during the Revolutionary War, Virginia established a navy, the largest of all the state navies,²⁴⁷⁸ to protect its coasts and waterways from the seafaring British. The Virginia Navy, instituted in June 1776, before the declaration of independence but after the establishment of the Continental Navy on 13 October 1775, not only had to patrol the Chesapeake, but also the four great rivers that flowed into the Chesapeake—the James, York, Rappahannock, and Potomac, each of which required a fleet to protect against British marauders in that district. Edney's sons John and Ezekiel were among those serving in the Virginia State Navy during the war. An affidavit of service (needed for bounty land) shows that Ezekiel served on the ship *Dragon*, with a discharge date of 19 March 1780 and an enlistment date of 19 March 1777, three years earlier.²⁴⁷⁹

Ezekiel Tapscott a seaman belonging to the Ship Dragon having served three years in the Service the Time of his Inlistment is hereby Discharged from the Same Given from under my hand this 19th day March 1780

A. Coppy

James

Markham

L. Pendleton Jr

The affidavit was signed by James Markham, the second captain of the *Dragon*.²⁴⁸⁰

Ezekiel's brother John received a similar affidavit, with the same signatures and discharge date, but his record states only that he was "a seaman belonging to the State Navy."²⁴⁸¹ Nevertheless, Ezekiel and John are known to have served together on the *Dragon* at least between 19 March 1777 and 20 January 1779,²⁴⁸² and perhaps, according to a shipmate, John Davies, the entire three years the *Dragon* was commissioned.²⁴⁸³

The *Dragon* is said to have been the concept of Fielding Lewis of Fredericksburg, where the keel was laid in late autumn of 1776.²⁴⁸⁴ In June of that year Richard Henry Lee had presented a resolution in the Continental Congress that "these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States," and within weeks, independence from Britain was declared. Eleazer Callender supervised the *Dragon's* construction and became her first captain in October 1777, under the new "Stars and Stripes" flag adopted by the Continental Congress the preceding June.

On the *Dragon*, Ezekiel and John were joined by several crewmates from Lancaster and Northumberland counties. One of these was Second Lieutenant Jesse George second cousin of Benjamin George (III) (uncle of Ezekiel and John), who served on the *Dragon* from 13 October 1777 to 3 May 1778.²⁴⁸⁵ Also on board were a number of African Americans, claimed to be more than for any other vessel.²⁴⁸⁶ The schooner-rigged vessel, with a crew of 160,²⁴⁸³ eight 6-pounders, four 4-pounders, and two swivel guns, patrolled the Rappahannock River and, later, the Chesapeake Bay, around Maryland's Eastern Shore.^{2487,2488}

In the Chesapeake, Ezekiel and John's ship encountered a British privateer *Lord Howe* (probably in October 1778), though a small pilot boat was portrayed in a superior role.²⁴⁸⁹

Capt. Taylor [John Taylor] [. . .] was sounding in the pilot boat *Patriot*, with about 15 men to make himself better acquainted with the depth of water and course of the channels running into the bay, having left his ship the *Tartar* under the North Cape, when he discovered the *Lord Howe* privateer, which had been decoyed into a chase after the *Dragon*, Capt. Callender, but on discovering her mistake was flying before her, when he (Capt. Taylor) immediately bore down on her in his little boat, determined to keep her in play till the *Dragon* could come up and attacked her with such spirit with his swivels and muskets as obliged her to defend herself till the *Dragon* came near enough for Capt. Taylor to run to her for a reinforcement of men, and a fresh supply of ammunition, which was now nearly expended. Having effected this, he returned to the charge, and soon came up with his antagonist, when, finding that the *Dragon* was so dull a sailer that there was little chance of her coming up with the *Lord Howe*, he determined to board, and was on the point of putting this determination into execution, when, by a broadside which reached fore and aft, the Capt. and 8 of these brave fellows were cut down upon the little naked deck of the boat, which had not the least shelter above her hatchways. The brave Capt. had his thigh bone shattered, 2 of his men killed, and several others miserably wounded. By this time the *Dragon* came near enough to give a broadside, on which the privateer threw over some guns, and made her escape.

But not all was adventure. An extract from a 1 March 1779 letter written by an officer when the *Dragon* was off the town of Hampton at the capes tells of more routine activities:²⁴⁹⁰

I have the satisfaction to inform you that our bay is quite clear of the pirates, and have been so ever since we came down with the fleet, they sometimes make their appearance at a distance. Yesterday we convoyed eight vessels from Baltimore, and about ten leagues from the capes we saw a brig and sloop of the enemy's, but they were by cautious and would not come near us, and it was out of our power to get to them, as they were to windward of us. Soon after, we saw three large ships and a small vessel to leeward; the weather being hazy, we could not discover whether they were friends or enemies, but am apt to believe they were the latter. There has been within these fifteen days past, a great number of arrivals from France and the West indies, and at least thirty sail gone out, all of which we have the greatest reason to believe got clear.

Two months later, starting 8 May, the area around Hampton was the scene of major British victories with the capture of Fort Nelson at Portsmouth, burning of American and French ships at Norfolk, and destruction of Suffolk by Commodore Sir George Collier and Major General Edward Mathew. Not all Virginians were upset by the attack; the Elizabeth River area was replete with tory sympathizers.

Soldiers had long breaks from action, but sailors worked round the clock setting sails, tacking vessels, cleaning quarters, and maintaining ship and armaments. Tedious, strenuous work coupled with dirty, crowded, reeking quarters caused many to regret a naval enlistment. In 3 July 1779, James Markham, a *Dragon* officer, advertised in the *Virginia Gazette*:²⁴⁹¹

Deserted from the ship *Dragon* the following men, viz, William Angel; Joseph Angel, Thomas Manes, James Jennings, Edny Coats, Thomas Coats, William Edwards, Thomas Pope, John Walker, all of Lancaster and Northumberland county, Edward Swan from Maryland, Thomas Wood and Abel Sprigs, mulattoes. I will give 60 dollars for each to any person that will secure them in any jail, or deliver them on board of any vessel belonging to the navy in this state, and all reasonable expenses allowed. JAMES MARKHAM

Along with the advertisement was the note “All those that have been indulged with furloughs are required to return to their duty immediately, or they will deemed as deserters and treated as such; and all those deserters that will return to their duty by the 20th of July, will be received without any punishment.”

Taken out of service in 1780, around the time that the Tapscott brothers’ service ended, the *Dragon*, said to be “in very good repair,” was planned to be sold “for ready money” at the Chickahominy Shipyard on 6 August 1780.²⁴⁹² It was not in that good a repair, however. The ship sank in its berth, presumably without being sold.²⁴⁸⁷ The following year the vessel was raised and prepared for use as a fire ship to thwart the British invasion of the James River in early 1781.²⁴⁹³ Preparations were halted when the British discovered the plan, and the hulk was lost when the Chickahominy Shipyard was burned by British Major General William Phillips, 21-22 April 1781. Any remnants of the *Dragon* lie at the bottom of Diascund Creek (near the Chickahominy River), where the shipyard was located.^{2494,2495}

Following their 19 March 1780 discharge, the brothers took to the sea again on the ship *Pocahontas*, a vessel soon captured by the *Alcide*, a 74-gun Royal Navy ship of the line.^{2496,2497} The *Pocahontas*, with a crew of 58, was commanded by Capt. Callender, under whom Ezekiel and John had earlier served.²⁴⁹⁷ It is claimed the ship was a vessel of the Virginia Navy²⁴⁷⁸ (in which case the brothers must have reenlisted); however, British Admiralty documents²⁴⁹⁸ show the *Pocahontas*, with master Eleazer “Calendar,” to have been a merchant ship with letter of marque (i.e., a privateer, of which there were in excess of 1000 operating during the War for Independence²⁴⁹⁹). The official status was unimportant; the British made no distinction between captives of military vessels and privateers. All were considered traitors and, unlike captive soldiers, pirates.

A Lancaster County resident and member of *Pocahontas*’s crew was John Wale, who disappeared following the capture and was never seen again. Many years later, a suit before the Court of Chancery for Lancaster County on the division of an estate required a determination of Wale’s fate. On 22 October 1794 in Kilmarnock, Ezekiel and John Tapscott gave dispositions on the events of the British capture.²⁵⁰⁰ According to John Tapscott, it was a clear moonlit night, and Wale was three sheets to the wind:

... in the year of our Lord 1780 this deponant went out to sea in the Ship Pocahuntus Cap^t. Eleazer Callender Master on or about the 9th of Sep^r. 1780 was captured by a britich Ship of War the 2^d. day after puting to sea, and that John Wale of Lancaster County was one of the Crue on bord of s^d. Vessell & that he was in the fore top much Intoxicated incapable to Walk & was a Sleaf, since I have never seen nor heard of him but the ship he was on board of safe Arrive in the Harbour of New york . . . it was a Clair Moon light night but the wind blew very fresh . . .

the deposition of John Tapscott being of lawfull age taken at Hilmarnock on wensday the 22^d day of October 1794 on behalf of James Lewis and Joanna his wife Plaintiff and Nathan Spriggs Ex^t of Lawson wale de^f. and George wale ofphan of the S. Lawson Wale de^f. by The S. Winneford Wale his guardian & next friend Defendant deposth in faith that in year of our Lord 1780 this Depoⁿant went out to sea in the Ship Touchantus Capt. B. Leazer Callender Master on or about the 6th of Sept. 1780 was captured by a british Ship of War the 2^d day after putting to sea, and that John Wale of Lancaster County was one of the crew aboard of S. DeWille & that he was in the fore top mustch in collecting incapable to Walk & was a Clerk, under whose never seen him but the ship he was on board of safe arrived in the Harbour of Newyork the question being asked by Nathan Spriggs if the ship did not float very much he Ans^r^d Yes - at the time the ship was taken and John Wale was down upon in the fore top at the time this depoⁿant left the ship, which was in a bout commences after the ship was capt^d the question being asked by Nathan Spriggs if he the S. Depoⁿant & Begged Tapscott was not both on board of one ship at the time ~~he~~^{they} were in New York he Answered yes the question being ask'd by Court Friend what weather it was when the ship was captured the Depoⁿant Answered it was a Clear clear light Night but the wind blew very fresh - the question being ask'd by S. Spriggs if part of the ~~ship~~^{deck} was not cut when the English ship took possession of them sent out upon the yard arm of one of the ships boat which caused them to be endangered of their lives for which they shew'd this depoⁿant and he made his escape down the back way & And fether this depoⁿant sayeth not
John Spriggs Esq.

Lancaster St.

to Lt. N. Spoon to
The above deposition taken at Wilmarth on wed-
nesday 22nd Day of October in presence of Nathan Briggs
one of the parties and notary of the time and place being
sworn a Given under our hands and seals the day before
written a
Lawson Hathaway

Lawson Hathaway
William B. B. B.

Ezekiel gave a similar statement, though somewhat better written (probably owing to the recorder rather than the deponent).

The deposition of Ezekiel Tapscott being of lawful Age taken at Hilmarock on Wednesday the 22nd Day of October 1794 on behalf of James Lewis and Joannas his wife Plaintiffs and Nathan Spriggs Esq. of Lawson Wale Dec. and George Wale orphan of the sd. Lawson Wale Dec. by the sd. Wilmersford Wale his guardian and next friend, Defendants. Deposeth and saith that he went to sea in the ship *Prudentes* Edward Callender Commander, & on about the 9th day of September in 1780 was Captured by a British Man of war John Wale of Lancaster County being one of the Crew who was in the fore top deck asleep at the time the ship was captured and he left the ship in about fifteen minutes after since he has never seen him, but the ship he left him the sd. Wale on board of some ships in New York - London - and he heard some of the crew who took them say John Wale was in the ~~town of~~ New York - and further this deponent saith not.

Lancaster St. *Ezekiel Tapscott*

The above and within deposition taken at Hilmarock on Wednesday the 22nd day of October in presence of Nathan Spriggs one of the parties and notice of the time & place being proved Given under our hands & seals the day and year above written

Gilbert Cummins
Lawson Hathaway

Captured American sailors were often taken to England, where two military prisons had been established—Mill (sometimes, “Old Mill”) near Plymouth, capable of handling 400 prisoners, and Forton at Gosport near Portsmouth, with a capacity of 200. On 18 November 1780, after being conveyed to New York,²⁴⁹⁷ where the two brothers were held on a prison ship,²⁵⁰⁰ and then to England, Ezekiel Tapscott and John Tapscott were committed to Forton Prison.²⁴⁹⁶ Except for John Tapscott, whose rank for some reason was not given, each of the *Pocahontas*’s 24 crewmen imprisoned at Forton was listed as a “Seaman,” the lowest rank.²⁴⁹⁶ *Pocahontas*’s officers were locked up elsewhere or had been exchanged by the time prisoner lists now available were made.

Documents submitted to support a pension claim by his heirs state that a ship of Jesse George was captured about the time of the siege of Yorktown (28 September 1781 to 19 October 1781) and that the captives included John Tapscott.²⁴⁸⁵ Were this true, Jesse's captured ship was the *Pocahontas*. Jesse's name, however, is not found among the admittedly incomplete lists of captives at Forton or Mill prisons, and the date given for the capture is a year later than the actual date.

Conditions at Mill and Forton were not unbearable and were, in any case, were vastly better than those on British prison ships, which caused many American deaths. The major discomfort was boredom and the major occupation was escape, which occurred with great regularity. A letter written 17 November 1780, the day before Ezekiel and John entered Forton Prison claims "210 have escaped from Mill and Forten since Dec. 1778, and 110 of that number since January last."²⁵⁰¹ A decrease from £5 to 15s as an award for capturing escaped prisoners actually helped the situation since prisoners had been escaping and allowing recapture so they could split a reward with dishonest captors.

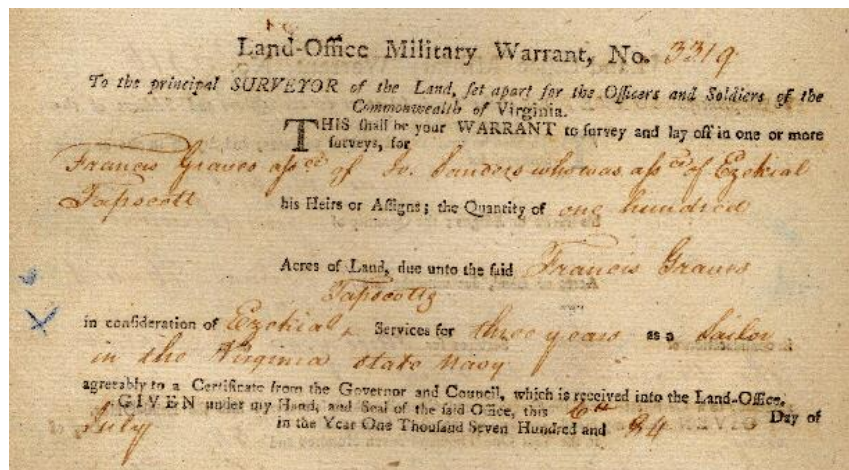


Fragment of Forton Prison Wall, Gosport, with commemoration plaque. (Photo by Margaret Sutton.)

**ON THIS SITE WAS FORTON GAOL
WHERE OVER 1500 AMERICAN SAILORS
WERE HELD IN CAPTIVITY DURING THE
WAR FOR AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE
1777 - 1783**

Ezekiel and John appear in the Forton Prison lists of January 1782 and April 1782²⁴⁹⁶ (the latter the date of a House of Commons vote to end the war). By 19 December 1782, when he witnessed a deed of sale, Ezekiel was back in Lancaster County.⁵⁶⁴ Today, in Lees Lane, Gosport, on a brick wall, one of the few remaining remnants of the prison, is a plaque commemorating the site of "Forton Gaol."

On 27 July 1783, for three years' service,²⁵⁰² John²⁵⁰³ and Ezekiel²⁵⁰⁴ were awarded certificates for "the proportion of land allowed a Sailor of the State Navy," 100 acres of bounty land in Kentucky.²⁵⁰⁵ The brothers sold the warrants to Joseph Sanders, who in turn sold them to Francis Graves.²⁵⁰⁶



Revolutionary Bounty Land Warrant for Ezekiel Tapscott.

Private William Tapscott, Virginia Militia

William's Tale

William Tapscott served in the Virginia Militia for three tours, first as a substitute for his conscripted father, Henry of Caswell, and then as a draftee. Years later, on 26 May 1834, the Green County, Kentucky, Circuit Court was provided a record of his activities when William filed for a pension.⁵⁹⁶

State of Kentucky Green County St

On this 26th day of May 1834 personally appeared in the Green circuit court William Tapscott a resident citizen of said county, aged 70 years on the 24th day of January 1834, who being first duly sworn, according to the law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions made by the act of Congress, passed, June 7th, 1832. That he entered the service of the United States in the army of the Revolution and served as hereafter is stated under the following named officers. First, he entered to serve three months in the militia in a company commanded by Captain Benjamin Jordan, as a substitute for his father Henry Tapscott, who had drafted to serve in said company for said term of three months, to guard the prisoners, then stationed at the Albemarle Barracks; at the time he entered to serve this tour he lived in the county of Buckingham State of Virginia, the year he served this tour he does not recollect very certainly but thinks it was in the year 1778 and in the fall season of the year, this tour he served out until he was discharged by his captain and went home, in this service he has no recollection that there was any colonel or officer superior in command to the Captain under whom he served. his service was exclusively at the Albemarle Barracks in guarding the British prisoners stationed there at the time. His mess mates in this tour were Daniel Bagby, George Staton & others. His second tour he served when he resided in Cumberland county state of Virginia, and was drafted to serve in the militia for three months, this was in the year 1781, at least he well remembers it was the year Cornwallis surrendered, he served his tour in a company commanded by Captain Creed Haskins, his lieutenant was of the name of Blanks or Blankenship, he is not positive which, in a regiment commanded by Colonel Mathis he joined the troops of the United States on this tour a short distance above Richmond, Virginia when the enemy were pursuing, and the United States troops were on the march up the country on James River, and after he joined them they continued the march, until they reached, what was called the Point of Fork on James River, here they made a very short halt, the British then returned down the country, and we continued the march, down the river in the rear in pursuit, and ultimately marched to a place called the Maubin Hills [Malvern Hill]. At this place there were a good many men under command of different officers amongst the number he remembers General Stephens very well, at the Maubin Hills he remained until his time expired & he was discharged by his officers, and returned home, and remained only five days when he again on the third tour entered to serve three

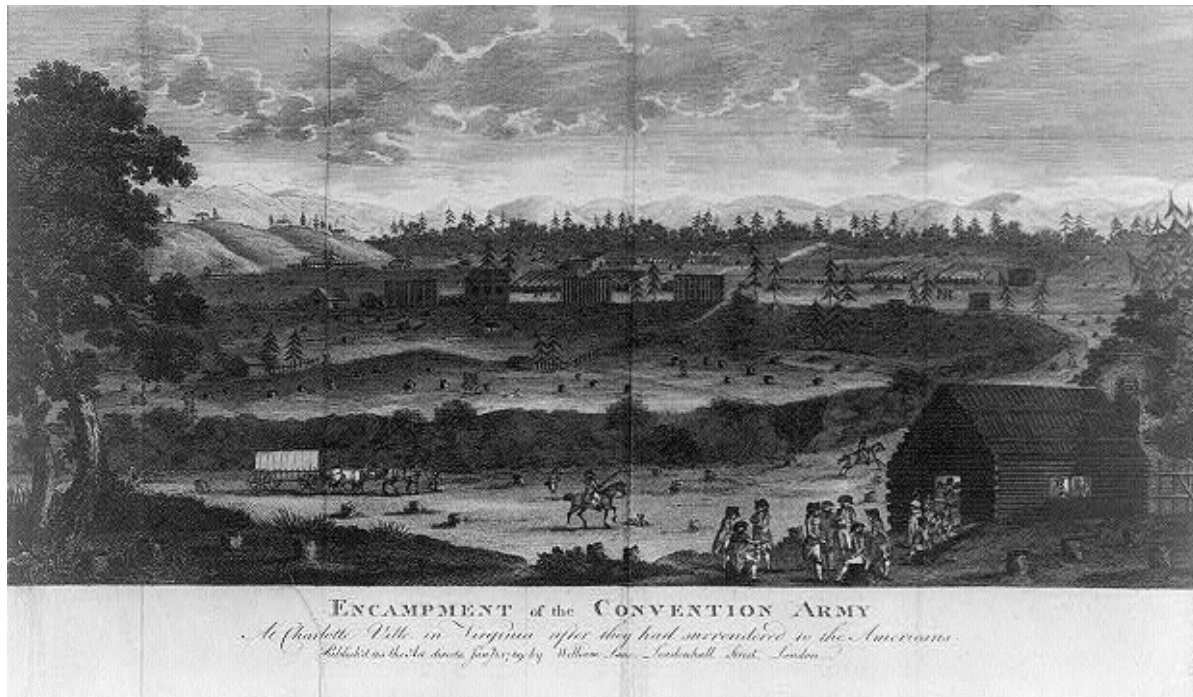
months more from the same county in a company commanded by a Captain whose name he has forgotten & who was unwell as it was then said & did not march with the company, but the company went on to the Maubin Hills under the command of the Lieutenant who was of the name of William Daniels, who continued to command the company until the applicant was detached to serve in the Infantry, when he was put in the company, then commanded by a Lieutenant of the name of Joseph Coleman, whether the Captain had resigned or not he does not remember, he never knew him in the service - Lieutenant Daniels' company was attached to the Regiment commanded by Colonel Mathis, the company of Coleman was attached to the same redgment, from the maubin hills the troops marched in a direction to Richmond and from thence marched to a small town called New Castle, from thence down James River and ultimately to what was called the Burnt Chimneys, while here one morning information was received that the enemy was preparing to give us battle when the army was formed and in a short time thereafter Col Mathis the commander of our redgment came riding by us in a great hurry [...] ourselves the best way we could, & he continued his flight in a hurry - some of the men fled & some remained, and a detachment of the enemy's forces came up & took some men of our regiment prisoners - he was in no engagement with the enemy on these tours, but had some scouts, on several occasions - he continued to serve this tour, which he was drafted to serve for three months until his time expired & requested leave to go home, but was required to stay a month longer, which he did and was discharged at the end of that time at old Williamsburgh in Virginia having served in this tour four months to the best of his recollection he obtained on each occasion of his being permitted to return from the service home, written discharges from the officers commanding him but he has long since lost or destroyed them. He was discharged from his last term three days before the surrender of Cornwallis to Genl Washington at Little York. He was born as he has sworn in Cumberland county Virginia, 6 or 7 miles from Cartersville on James River in the year 1764 on the 24th day of January - He has a record of his age tho not now in his possession, it is in the possession of a brother in North Carolina, wherein is his father's family now, at least it was the last account he had of it. He was drafted & served as a substitute as he has stated in his declaration, he was acquainted with General Washington when he was in the service, at least he saw him with his life guard when he was at on his way to Little York this was at old Williamsburg he recollects to have seen Genl Lafayette, Genl Stephens & General Wayne, with many other of the continental officers, this was however just about the end of his service, or rather not a great while before the expiration of his service - He has lived in Kentucky since the year 1812, he removed here from North Carolina - He lived in North Carolina about 19 or 20 years, having lived in Virginia until his removal to North Carolina he now lives in Green County Kentucky - He knows of no clergyman of his neighborhood who can certify as to this traditionary evidence of his service, he will however state that he is known to John B. Tenison and other citizens of this county who can testify as to his character as a man of truth, & their belief of

his service - He has no documentary evidence of his said service whatever & knows of no living witness by whom he can prove his said service or any part thereof - He hereby relinquishes his every claim to a pension or security and declares his name is not on the list of pensioners, or any agency list from the government except the present sworn and subscribed this day and year above written.

Wm Tapscott

Albemarle Barracks

William Tapscott's first tour of duty was at the prison barracks constructed near Charlottesville in Albemarle County, Virginia, to hold British and German soldiers captured in the 17 October 1777 defeat of Gen. John Burgoyne at Saratoga, New York.²⁵⁰⁷ The rapidly made surrender agreement, a "treaty of convention" calling for the return of the nearly 6000 captives to Britain with the understanding that they would not participate in future conflicts, was ill-advised. Imposing requirements and barriers, the Continental Congress prevented execution of the treaty, which was felt to strongly favor the British. And the British refused to ratify the "convention" to avoid recognizing the Congress. Even the German Duke of Brunswick (the source of most of the mercenaries at Saratoga) was not pleased with the "convention" since he felt that recruitment efforts would be hindered by returned German prisoners. Thus, the "Convention Army," a group of captured British redcoats and German mercenaries doomed to an uncertain future, was born. Most of the captives were eventually sent to Albemarle Barracks.



Encampment of the Convention Army, Charlottesville (Albemarle Barracks), etching, William Lane, Leadenhall Street, London, England, 1789, Library of Congress. (Wikipedia Commons).

William stated that he thought “it was in the year 1778 and in the fall season of the year” when he joined and spent three months guarding prisoners at Albemarle Barracks; however, he would have been 14 years old at the time and the minimum age limit for the Virginia militia between 1775 and 1784 was 16.²⁵⁰⁸ Of course, William could have falsified his age, as many recruits did, or his age could have been overlooked by recruiters desperate for warm bodies to act as guards. In his pension application, a John Suddarth claimed to have been a replacement for his sick brother in Albemarle Barracks for three months in the summer of 1778 at an even younger age of 13.²⁵⁰⁹ Stronger evidence against William’s date, however, is that the prisoner barracks in the county of Albemarle were not ordered constructed until 17 October 1778.²⁵¹⁰ The 3,750 Saratoga captives who completed the 700-mile trip from the Cambridge, Massachusetts, facility, where they were previously held, did not even arrive at Albemarle Barracks until January 1779.²⁵⁰⁷ William (as well as John Suddarth) could have guarded no prisoners in 1778. William’s tour of duty at the barracks was in either 1779 or 1780—except for a few weeks in early 1781, the only years during which prisoners were present.

When the British and German captives finally arrived in January 1779, the barracks were a collection of about 300 unfinished, ill-designed, rough-hewn log cabins near Ivy Creek,²⁵⁰⁷ about 8 miles north of the village of Charlottesville, which at that time consisted of only a dozen or so houses, a courthouse, and a tavern.²⁵¹¹ The barracks were totally inadequate against the winter snows, but working diligently, prisoners (particularly the Germans) soon made the cabins habitable and then added other buildings, including a theater, to the community.

During his three months at Albemarle Barracks, William Tapscott was a member of an ill-organized, motley group of soldiers, mutinous at times due to clothing and food shortages. Seldom could even half the quota of 600 guards be found, and commanders took what they could get, often calling on militia from surrounding counties (which was probably how William’s father was conscripted), short-term raw recruits, often young, ill-equipped, and ill-trained. The lack of training, organization, and discipline showed. Albemarle Barracks suffered innumerable escapes (400 are claimed to have fled during one two-week period),²⁵⁰⁷ though escapees (termed “deserters” due to their unusual status under the treaty) were often returned. Most British deserters tried to reach their armies in the north; Germans often wished only to disappear into a Pennsylvania German community and start a new life in America.²⁵¹²

Albemarle Barracks housed prisoners for only two years. Escalating activity by the British in Virginia increased fears that the Convention Army would be released in an enemy action. On 20 November 1780 eight hundred British captives left Albemarle Barracks for Maryland; three months later, on 20 February 1781, the remaining prisoners, twelve hundred Germans, marched out to various locations in northern Virginia and Pennsylvania. Most Convention Troops remained in captivity until war’s end. Today, nothing remains of what was possibly the largest Virginia community in its day, Albemarle Barracks, where William Tapscott served his three months.

Defeat and Victory

In 1781 the British returned to Virginia with a vengeance. Late the preceding year, a British Fleet had arrived in Chesapeake Bay under the command of Benedict Arnold, now a Brigadier General in the British Army. The appearance was of such concern that Washington

sent the Marquis de Lafayette south to aid the Americans. Arnold's appearance was meant to be merely diversionary, but soon Virginia became the main theatre of the War. On 25 April at Petersburg, Virginia, British troops commanded by Arnold and Major General William Phillips fought Virginia militia under the direction of Brigadier General Peter Muhlenberg and Major General (Baron) Friedrich Wilhelm von Steuben. The Americans were defeated and were pursued by the British. As things heated up, the towns of Richmond and Charlottesville were attacked. To prevent supplies from falling into enemy hands, stores were moved by the Americans to Point of Fork, Virginia, near present-day Columbia, where the Rivanna River joins the James. Unfortunately, even there they were not safe, and on 5 June 1781, the stores were captured by troops under the control of British Lt. Col. John Graves Simcoe even after von Steuben had the supplies ferried across the James. At this point, the Americans were at their lowest point. They had suffered defeat after defeat in Virginia's south, had run out of money, and their government had fled.

In early 1781, when the British threat became apparent, all Virginia militia from surrounding counties were called out. Many of those called had already served, and much grumbling ensued. One of the men drafted was young, seventeen-year-old, William Tapscott, who served two three-month drafts (the latter extended one month) in 1781. William said he saw no action, but he must have been referring to "hail of bullets, and bursting bombshell" action. For he was among those pursued by the British to Point of Fork, where Simcoe captured and destroyed American supplies. While there, William was within a few miles of his father's farm, his birthplace and childhood home.

William was later at Malvern Hill, where Lafayette bivouacked troops in July and August of 1781. Malvern Hill, the site of a major 1862 Civil War battle between troops of General

Robert E. Lee and Maj. General George B. McClellan, was where William Tapscott was mustered out from his first tour and where he started his second tour, just five days later.

Within a few months, Virginians went from disaster to victory. Cornwallis arrived to take command, and soon found himself and his troops bottled up at Yorktown. William just missed the final capitulation by the British. He was mustered out from his final tour at Williamsburg, just three days before Cornwallis's surrender.



Civil War era cannons mark Malvern Hill Battlefield, the site of a 1862 engagement in the War Between the States, 81 years after William Tapscott encamped there during the Revolutionary War (2008).

Exodus

With Cornwallis's surrender at Yorktown in 1781, British America ended a scant 22 miles from Jamestown, where it started 174 years earlier. Virginia's most prosperous era may have been 1710 to 1770.²⁵¹³ Following the War, economic recession plagued Virginia Farmers, particularly small farmers, found it difficult to make ends meet. In 1790 Virginia residents owed £2.3 million to English and Scottish creditors.²⁵¹⁴ The great plantations fell into ruin, or at least disrepair. By the end of the century, tobacco planting had disappeared from Virginia's coastal areas. Planters moved west into the Piedmont, the Shenandoah Valley, and Kentucky, or south into the Carolinas and Georgia. The Northern Neck had been depleted by a wasteful economy of slavery, tobacco, and debt. The fields still awaited revitalization by corn, wheat, and soybeans, which had been introduced to feed rebel troops. Tidewater Virginia was in an ebb tide. She would recover a portion of her prosperity, but the grand age was ended.

Most colonial landmarks disappeared long ago. A golf and country club occupies the site of Wicocomico Indian Village. Queenstown and Corotoman Plantation have been replaced by boating communities. Luxury homes stand where Deep Creek Warehouse once stored Capt. Henry's tobacco. Soybeans grow where the first Henry, Benjamin, and Ann lived. Edgehill Plantation house is gone. Many of the changes are for the better, but loss of the past, our past, remains regrettable.

Though Tapscotts and Georges still reside in the Northern Neck, many felt an overwhelming attraction for greener pastures. By the time of the 1810 census, only four Tapscott households—those of Chichester and Rawleigh, sons of Capt. Henry; of newlyweds Henry and Sarah [Yopp] Tapscott, son and daughter-in-law of John Sr.; and of the widow Mary [Spilman], daughter-in-law of the first Edney—were to be found in Lancaster County. James, son of Capt. Henry, journeyed to Rockbridge and Botetourt Counties. George, son of the first James moved to Buckingham County. And two Henrys, sons of Edney and James and grandsons of Henry the Immigrant, eventually ended up in North Carolina.

Our story is titled *Henry the Immigrant, The First Tapscotts of Virginia*, but in a matriarchal society it would have been *Ann of Wicomico Parish, The First Edneys of Virginia*, for it is Ann that provides the common thread. It is Ann's genes that both Tapscott and George descendants carry, and the roll ending this book is labeled "Descendants of Ann" (page 456), as it must be. But as our society is not matriarchal, it is the Tapscott and George names that we follow.

This book was written not just to provide answers, but also to pose questions, and we have many: Who were the daughters of Ann and Henry and what is their story? Who was the wife of the first James Tapscott? The list is long, but we have made a start, and the task can be passed to others more competent or at least more diligent. The present author will be journeying with some of the descendants of Henry of Caswell to Indiana, Illinois, and the Wabash Valley. For those traveling with other descendants and following other interests,

Bon Voyage!

Endnotes

In a number of cases, a “descriptive title” has been added to a citation for a courthouse record. This title, which describes the content of the citation, does not normally appear in the record itself. The following abbreviations are used in the endnotes:

- Berkeley: Edmund Berkeley, Jr., ed., *The Diary, Correspondence, and Papers of Robert “King” Carter of Virginia*, University of Virginia, 2004, <http://etext.lib.virginia.edu/users/berkeley/>.
- Brown & Sorrells: Catherine L. Brown and Nancy T. Sorrells, *People in Profile, Christ Church Parish, 1720-1750*, Foundation for Historic Christ Church, Irvington, Virginia, 2002.
- Find A Grave: <http://www.findagrave.com>.
- Fischer: David Hackett Fischer, *Albion’s Seed*, Oxford University Press, New York, 1989.
- Headley: Robert K. Headley, Jr., *Married Well and Often: Marriages of the Northern Neck of Virginia, 1649-1800*, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 2003.
- Higdon: Bettina Pearson Higdon, *Tapscott, Ancestors and Descendants of Robert Henry Tapscott, Alabama State Representative 1824*, The Gregath Company, Cullman, Alabama, 1987. This book contains an extensive compilation of Tapscott names and relationships; however, few sources are given and many of those are secondary. It is most reliable for the Alabama Tapscotts.
- Hill: John McMurtry Hill, *William Hill, Northumberland County, Virginia and Various Descendants* (Library of the Northumberland County Historical Society).
- Hill & Ratcliffe: Margaret Lester Hill and Clyde H. Ratcliffe, *In Remembrance, Gravestone Inscriptions and Burials of Lancaster County, Virginia*, 2002.
- Jett: Carolyn H. Jett, *Lancaster County Virginia, Where the River Meets the Bay*, The Lancaster County Book Committee, 2003.
- Lee: Ida J. Lee, *Abstracts of Lancaster County, Virginia, Wills 1653-1800*, The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1959.
- Middleton: Arthur Pierce Middleton, *Tobacco Coast*, The John Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, Maryland, 1984.
- Overholt & Johnson: John L. Overholt and Arthur C. Johnson, *The History of Wicomico Parish*, Wicomico Parish Church, Wicomico Church, Virginia, 1999.
- Schreiner: Netti Schreiner-Yantis and Florence Speakman Love, *The 1787 Census of Virginia*, Genealogical Books in Print, Springfield, Virginia, 1987.
- Sorrells: Nancy T. Sorrells, *Landholders & Landholdings*, Foundation for Historic Christ Church, Irvington, Virginia, 2004.
- Smith: Abbott Emerson Smith, *Colonists in Bondage*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 1947.
- Tupper: *Vestry Book, 1739-1786, Christ Church Parish, Lancaster County, Virginia*, transcribed by Margaret H. Tupper, Foundation for Historic Christ Church, Inc., Irvington, Virginia, 1990.

1. Or Somersetshire, Devonshire, Dorsetshire, Wiltshire, and Cornwallshire, depending on whether the county names are “sheared or unshorn,” as cleverly put by M. Lovett Turner (Somerset, Robert Hale Ltd., London, 1949, p. 2). Here, except where context, source, or poetry demands otherwise, England’s county names are “sheared.”
2. Robert Dunning, ed., *Christianity in Somerset*, Somerset County Council, Taunton, UK, 1976, p. 30. Many parishes did not comply, even after further notices and mandates were dispatched, and some books were lost. Only 21 of the 567 ancient parishes of Somerset have records going back as far as 1538.
3. Michael Costen, *The Origins of Somerset*, Manchester University Press, Manchester, UK, 1992, p. 93.
4. Henry Brougham Guppy, *Homes of Family Names in Great Britain*, Harrison and Sons, London, 1890.
5. It is commonly, but not universally, believed that the apostrophe crept in when possessive phrases such as “Henry his book” became commonplace in the 16th and 17th centuries. Thus, the possessive ending “s” appeared to be a contraction of “his” and an apostrophe was inserted. (Lynn Truss, *Eats, Shoots & Leaves*, Gotham Books, New York, 2003, p. 39.)
6. It has also been proposed that the prefix came from the Anglo Saxon “att aespē” (at aspen”) and that “att aespē cot” (“at aspen cottage”) was changed over time to “t’aespe cot” and eventually to “Tapscott.” (Colleen Tapscott, *The Tapscott Kennington Butterfly*, <http://www.somtapscott-kenningtonlincs.co.uk/1.html>). This, however, violates Occam’s razor—the simplest explanation is usually the best. It is also suggested that the name is occupational, a variant of “Tapper,” for one who taps a barrel, an innkeeper.
7. Since, however, England’s West Country was the last stronghold of the Roman Britons (the “Old Welsh”) against the Anglo Saxons, perhaps the Tapscotts are, after all, of ancient Celt and Welsh descent. Even after the conquest of Somerset in the 7th century, the majority of the populace remained Old Welsh, though their language changed from Celtic Welsh to Old English (*Somerset, the Millennium Book*, Tom Mayberry and Hilary Binding, ed., Somerset Books, Tiverton, Somerset, 1999, p. 12). Welshmen continued to own land, and their society existed alongside that of the English (Michael Costen, *The Origins of Somerset*, Manchester University Press, Manchester, UK, 1992, pp. 86-87).
8. Here, the term “Forest” does not hold the usual meaning. A “Forest” was a district set aside for preservation of deer and other wild animals for the King. In fact, Exmoor is nearly treeless. Other Somerset Royal Forests, all more wooded than Exmoor, were Selwood, Mendip, Petherton, and Neroche. (Edward T. MacDermot, *The History of the Forest of Exmoor*, David and Charles Reprints, Newton Abbot, Devon, 1973, pp. 3, 61.)
9. It has been claimed that a John Le Tapscote lived in Cambridgeshire in 1273; however, no documentation has been given.
10. Calendar of Wills and Administrations in the Court of the Archdeacon of Taunton, Part 1, Wills in Registers, 1537-1593.
11. Wills and Administrations proved in the Bishop of Exeter, 1559-1799.
12. W. P. W. Phillimore, *Marriages at St. Andrew’s, Plymouth*, 1581-1837, Vol. 1, Phillimore & Co., London, 1915.

13. In the Culmstock Parish Register for 1701, we read the amusing entry "Othon, Thomas s of Thomas (who did runne away after his Banns had been published, & before he was married to Eleonor Tapscot, ye mother of this child) 17 Feb."
14. S. H. Burton, *The Lorna Doone Trail*, The Exmoor Press, Somerset, England, 1975, p. 5.
15. Graham Hall, ed., *The Book of Luccombe and Selworthy*, Horner Mill Services, Minehead, Somerset, UK, 2001, p. 10
16. The 17th-century statistician Gregory King calculated that in 1688, over half the populace of England had an income below their expenses (Gregory King, *Observations and Conclusions Natural and Political upon the State and Condition of England*, London, 1688). King's national income level has, however, been thought by some to be low and his mean household sizes and family and children's totals, unreliable (Tom Arkell, "Illuminations and distortions: Gregory King's Scheme calculated for the year 1688 and the social structure of later Stuart England," *The Economic History Review*, Vol. 59, 2006, pp. 32-69). In the 1674 Devon Hearth Tax Returns, over one-third of the households were listed as poor and, therefore, not chargeable (*Devon Hearth Tax Return Lady Day 1674*, T. L. Stoate, ed., Almondsbury, Bristol, 1982).
17. R. W. Dunning, *A History of Somerset*, Somerset County Library, Bridgwater, Somerset, 1987, pp. 14-15.
18. *Dwelly's National Records, Vol. 1, Hearth Tax for Somerset 1664-5*, R. Holworthy, ed., 1916.
19. *Devon Hearth Tax Return Lady Day 1674*, T. L. Stoate, ed., Almondsbury, Bristol, 1982, pp. viii, 109.
20. Charles E. H. Chadwyck Healey, *The History of the Part of West Somerset Comprising the Parishes of Luccombe, Selworthy, Stoke Pero, Porlock, Culbone and Oare*, Henry Sotheran and Company, London, 1901, p. 181.
21. The letter "y" is used in this book to represent the Old English thorn character, which shows a "th" sound. In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, the thorn and letter "y" were virtually indistinguishable. Thus the word "ye" in this paragraph can be read as a form of the personal pronoun "you" rather than "the" as intended here. In the latter case, the "e" should be superscripted; however, a superscript is sometimes difficult to discern when the original writer was lazy or sloppy, and may be missing entirely in a latter day transcription, as is the case in this quotation. This book maintains the form used in the directly quoted source even if it is misleading, trusting the reader to supply mental superscripts where needed.
22. *Selworthy Overseers Accounts, 1739-1781*, Somerset Studies Library, Taunton, Somerset.
23. *Selworthy Parish Records, Burials, 1571-1838*, Somerset Studies Library, Taunton, Somerset, p. 75.
24. J. P. Kenyon, *The Stuarts*, B. T. Batsford Ltd., London, 1958, pp. 13-14.
25. *The Somerset Protestation Returns and Lay Subsidy Rolls 1641/2*, transcribed by A. J. Howard, T. L. Stoate, Almondsbury, Bristol, 1975, p. 177.
26. John was also a shoemaker. The inn, now known as the Ilminster Stage, is still doing business on Fore Street.
27. Letter in files of Robert Tapscott from Culmstock Church, "The Tapscott Families of Culmstock, Devon," July 1998.
28. Conway B. Sonne, *Ships, Saints, and Mariners: A Maritime Encyclopedia of Mormon Migration 1830-1890*, University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City, 1983, pp. 198-199.
29. "Tapscott Project," Family Tree DNA (<http://www.familytreedna.com/>).
30. Tapscott Family History, <http://tapscottfamilyhistory.blogspot.com/>.
31. Family Group 5, The Bolling Family Association, <http://www.bolling.net/family-group/5>.
32. Graham Hall, ed., *The Book of Luccombe and Selworthy*, Horner Mill Services, Minehead, Somerset, UK, 2001, p. 7.
33. W. F. Turner, *Exmoor Village*, George G. Harrap & Co., London, 1947, p. 38.
34. Thomas Garden Barnes, *Somerset 1625-1640*, Oxford University Press, London, 1961, p. 8.
35. A "truckamuck" has been described by the poet Robert Southy as "A sort of sledge resting of two poles like cart shafts . . ." (Dennis Corner, *The Book of Porlock*, Halsgrove, Tiverton, Devon, 1999, p. 65). A similar vehicle was used for farming in colonial Virginia.
36. Dennis Corner, *The Book of Porlock*, Halsgrove, Tiverton, Devon, 1999, p. 65.
37. R. D. Blackmore, *Lorna Doone*, 1869.
38. Edward T. MacDermot, *The History of the Forest of Exmoor*, David and Charles Reprints, Newton Abbot, Devon, 1973, p. 14.
39. Thomas Garden Barnes, *Somerset 1625-1640*, Oxford University Press, London, 1961, pp. 150-153.
40. Mary Dobson, *Contours of Death and Disease in Early Modern England*, Cambridge University Press, New York, 1996.
41. *The Casebook of John Westover of Wedmore, Surgeon, 1686-1700*, transcribed by William G. Hall, revised July 1999.
42. Philip Ashford, "Lorna Doone and Longhorns, Exmoor Farming 1615-1715," *Exmoor Review*, Vol. 43, 2002, pp. 31-35.
43. Hilary Binding and Douglas Stevens, *Minehead, A New History*, The Exmoor Press, 1977, pp. 109-110.
44. Myles Martyn, "The Poole Tea-Party," *Westcountry Tales*, Breakaway Books, Dulverton, Somerset, England, 1981, pp. 5-6.
45. Hazel Eardley-Wilmot, *Yesterday's Exmoor*, Exmoor Books, Exeter, Devon, 1990, pp. 115-116.
46. Hilary Binding and Douglas Stevens, *Minehead, A New History*, The Exmoor Press, 1977, pp. 97-98.
47. Michael Costen, *The Origins of Somerset*, Manchester University Press, Manchester, UK, 1992, p. 138. In the years 917, 977, and 988, the West Country coast was ravaged by pirates, who landed in Somerset at Watchet and, on at least one occasion, Porlock.
48. R. W. Dunning, *A History of Somerset*, Somerset County Library, Bridgwater, Somerset, 1987, pp. 18-19.
49. *Somerset, the Millennium Book*, Tom Mayberry and Hilary Binding, ed., Somerset Books, Tiverton, Somerset, 1999, p. 97.
50. Thomas Garden Barnes, *Somerset 1625-1640*, Oxford University Press, London, 1961, pp. 5-6.
51. J. Bennett Black, *The Reign of Elizabeth, 1558-1603*, Oxford University Press, 1963, p. 175.
52. Hilary Binding and Douglas Stevens, *Minehead, A New History*, The Exmoor Press, 1977, Chapter 7.
53. Edward Arber, *Seven Sermons before Edward VI: on each Friday in Lent 1549*, London, Alex Murray and Sons, 1869, p. 38.
54. Edward T. MacDermot, *The History of the Forest of Exmoor*, David and Charles Reprints, Newton Abbot, Devon, 1973, p. 4. Exmoor was not officially designated a parish until 1856 (MacDermot, p. 277).
55. MacDermot, *op.cit.*, p. 7.
56. Exchequer Deposition, 8 April 1657, Bridgwater.
57. This is overly simplified. There were many complex reasons for the downfall of the two monarchs, but certainly Charles I's inability to work with Parliament ultimately led to the Civil War, and William of Orange could never have justified his invasion of England (and justification was needed if only for the sake of William's wife, Mary, who was the daughter of James II) without James's Catholicism. Of course, James's downfall was really due to a total absence of political common sense and a complete ignorance of the widespread hatred and fear of "Popery." There are far too many good books on the Stuart dynasty to attempt a review here. Two that are highly recommended are J. P. Kenyon's *The Stuarts* (B. T. Batsford Ltd., London, 1958) because of its

- scholarship and Volume 2, "The New World," of Winston Churchill's *History of the English Speaking People* (Dodd, Mead & Company, Inc., New York, 1957) because of its readability.
58. Oliver Cromwell, leading the cause of Parliament, summed up the situation, "Religion was not the thing at first contested for but God brought it to that issue at last" (*Somerset, the Millennium Book*, Tom Mayberry and Hilary Binding, ed., Somerset Books, Tiverton, Somerset, 1999, p. 66). All 17th-century English wars, both at home and on the continent, either directly or indirectly involved strong religious issues. It has been said "the principal business of Christians is, beyond controversy, to fight one another" (R. D. Blackmore, *Lorna Doone*, 1869).
59. William Tapscott of Porlock Parish was one of those signing the Protestation of 1641, a rather moderate document supporting Protestantism, Church, King, and Parliament (Charles E. H. Chadwyck Healey, *The History of the Part of West Somerset Comprising the Parishes of Luccombe, Selworthy, Stoke Pero, Porlock, Culbone and Oare*, Henry Sotheran and Company, London, 1901, pp. 491-492).
60. F. Hancock, *A History of Minehead*, Barnicott & Pearce, 1903, p. 275.
61. Hazel Eardley-Wilmot, *Yesterday's Exmoor*, Exmoor Books, Exeter, Devon, 1990, pp. 73-74.
62. Some claim that the Battle of Lansdowne on 5 July 1643 was inconclusive and that the definitive defeat of Parliament forces occurred a few days later at Roundway Down in nearby Wiltshire (*Somerset, the Millennium Book*, Tom Mayberry and Hilary Binding, ed., Somerset Books, Tiverton, Somerset, 1999, pp. 67-68).
63. Winston Churchill, *History of the English Speaking People*, Vol. 2, "The New World," Dodd, Mead & Company, Inc., New York, 1957, p. 246.
64. James City, Virginia, March 1660/1661, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 2, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, pp. 24-25.
65. John Miller, *James II*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London, 2000, p. 92.
66. Geoff Sawers, *The Monmouth Rebellion and The Bloody Assizes*, Two Rivers Press, Reading, England, 1999; *The Road to Sedgemoor, June-July 1685*, Somerset Tourism, Taunton.
67. Present-day estimates of the number of rebels in the final battle of Sedgemoor range from 3200 to 7000 (W. Macdonald Wigfield, Compiler, *The Monmouth Rebels 1685*, Vol. 79, Somerset Record Society, 1985, p. 63).
68. M. Lovett Turner, *Somerset*, Robert Hale Ltd., London, 1949, p. 75.
69. Eric Gruber von Arni, *Hospital Care and the British Standing Army, 1660-1714*, Ashgate Publishing Ltd, Aldershot, England, 2006, p. 41.
70. Douglas Stucky, "Monmouth Men and Maids," *Exmoor Review*, Vol. 43, pp. 36-39, 2002.
71. Thomas Babington Macaulay, *The History of England from the Accession of James II*, Vol. 1, Porter & Coates, Philadelphia, c1879, Chap. 5.
72. Peter Wilson Coldham, *The Complete Book of Emigrants, 1661-1699*, Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., 1990, p. 523; W. Macdonald Wigfield, compiler, *The Monmouth Rebels 1685*, Vol. 79, Somerset Record Society, 1985.
73. M. Lovett Turner, *Somerset*, Robert Hale Ltd., London, 1949, p. 89.
74. John Miller, *James II*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London, 2000, p. 192.
75. *The Second Charter to the Treasurer and Company, for Virginia*, James I, King of England, 23 May 1609.
76. Fischer, p. 227. The term "indenture" could apply to almost any type of contract, from a contract for labor to one for the sale of land. The term originally meant that two copies of the contract were written on a single sheet of paper, which was then separated with a zig-zag cut, with one half given to each party. Colonial court records use the term "indenture" for deeds of sale at least as often as for servant contracts.
77. Timothy Paul Grady, *On the Path to Slavery: Indentured Servitude in Barbados and Virginia during the Seventeenth Century*, MA Dissertation, Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Virginia, 18 April 2000, p. 33.
78. Fischer, pp. 26, 228.
79. William Crashaw, *A Sermon Preached in London before the Honourable the Lord Lawarre, Lord Governour and Captain Generall of Vergenea*, London, 1610.
80. John Harrower, *The Journal of John Harrower An Indentured Servant in the Colony of Virginia 1773-1776*, Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, New York, 1963.
81. Smith, p. 216.
82. *Gottlieb Mittelberger's Journey to Pennsylvania in the Year 1750 and Return to Germany in the Year 1754*, Stuttgart, Gottlieb Friderich Zenifeb, 1756, Translated from the German by Carl Theodore Eben, John Jos. McVey, Philadelphia, 1898, pp. 20, 22-23.
83. For example, of 198 ships carrying English Puritans to Massachusetts between 1629 and 1640, only one was lost (Fischer, p. 17), and only two shipwrecks are known to have occurred during the transportation of convicts to the Colonies in the 18th century (Smith, p. 127).
84. Middleton, p. 10.
85. Entry of 5 January 1760, regarding the ship *Rose*, "She had a 3 weeks passage" ("Journal of Col. James Gordon, of Lancaster County," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 11, No. 3, 1902, pp. 195-205).
86. Guns were fired to announce the arrival of ships from overseas. From the diary of Robert Carter, 28 January 1723: "I heard Guns yesterday expect my Son is come in" (Berkeley). In a 1709 letter to Robert Carter, Alexander Swan states "yesterday wee heard Gunns & believe there is a Shipp come Inn please to Signify the meaning of them & dis patch yr. Boy to Sr" (Berkeley). A cannon was also fired by incoming ships when requesting a pilot's aid in navigating the shoals and spits of the Chesapeake (Middleton, p. 95). An advertisement in the *Virginia Gazette* (Parks), Williamsburg, 10 Sep 1736, p. 4, col. 2 reads "Pilots are always ready to attend, on firing a Gun, at Defusky [Daufuskie]-Sound, Tibs Point, at the Mouth of Savanna-River, and at Jekyl's (or Pollivanna) Sound, at the Mouth of Altamahaw [Altamaha] River, St. Simon's island."
87. "Historic and Genealogical Notes," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 8, No. 3, 1900, p. 209.
88. Mary Louise Marshall Hutton, *Seventeenth Century Colonial Ancestors*, Genealogical Publishing Co. Inc., 1983, p. 247.
89. Eleanor E. Hull, Rev. *Joseph Hull and some of his Descendants*, Stonebraker Bros. Co., Baltimore, 1904, p. 19.
90. Ancestry.com family trees.
91. *Ancestral Records and Portraits*, Vol. 1, The Grafton Press, New York, 1910, p. 313.
92. Higdon, pp. 1, 3.

93. Suit of Henry Tapscott against Alexander Swan, Court of 12 March 1706/1707, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 5, 1702-1713, pp. 168-169.
94. Robert E. Tapscott, "Henry the Immigrant," *Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 42, 2005, pp. 3-17.
95. Fischer, p. 231.
96. Gust Skordas, *The Early Settlers of Maryland*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1986.
97. According to his court action against Swan, "it alsoe appears that sd Henry was of the [age] of twenty one years ye 27th of August last past." If Henry was 21 years old on 27 August 1706, he would have been born 27 August 1685 by the Julian calendar or 7 September 1685 by today's Gregorian calendar.
98. Smith, p. 44.
99. William's wife, Mary, who had been the joint ruler, died of smallpox five years earlier.
100. The ship in which Henry sailed belonged to Bristol merchants, and Bristol was their customary English port. Tapscotts were found in Bristol in the eighteenth century. On 4 March 1753, an Ezekiel Tapscott, a Bristol Shopkeeper, wrote his last will and testament naming a wife Elizabeth, brothers William and Thomas, and a sister Betty. Will of Ezekiel Tapscott of Bristol, written 4 March 1753, copy of clerk's transcription provided by Colleen Tapscott of Gloucester, England.
101. Edmund S. Morgan, *Virginians at Home*, The Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Williamsburg, Virginia, 1952, p. 9.
102. *Maryland Gazette*, 2 July 1752.
103. Alexander Swan's correspondence, mentioned in the court action for Henry's release from indenture, had been with Henry's mother. In those days, such discussions would have been with the "man of the house," had there been one. Why Swan needed to correspond is uncertain. At age 14, males could sign papers for apprenticeships or as servants without parental consent. This may imply that a contract of some sort with Baylie and agreed to by Henry's mother was already in place. A change in the contract would require her approval.
104. John Aubrey, *Miscellanies Upon Various Subjects*, 5th Edition, Reeves and Turner, London, 1890, p. 30.
105. Geoff Sawers, *The Monmouth Rebellion and The Bloody Assizes*, Two Rivers Press, Reading, England, 1999.
106. Hilary Binding and Douglas Stevens, *Minehead, A New History*, The Exmoor Press, 1977, p. 151.
107. Thomas Garden Barnes, *Somerset 1625-1640*, Oxford University Press, London, 1961, p. 6.
108. David Marley, *Pirates of the Americas*, ABC-CLIO, Santa Barbara, California, 2010, p. 17.
109. "Captain Morgan's Ship Found," *New Straits Times*, Malaysia, Monday, 3 Sep 2001.
110. Records of Joseph D. ("Danny") Tapscott, Kilmarnock, Virginia, Northumberland Historical Society, Heathsville, Virginia.
111. Edward J. Raser, "Monmouth County Gravestones: Yellow Meeting House Churchyard [concluded]," *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, Vol. 70, No. 3, pp. 118-125.
112. Will of James Tapscott of Hinckley, Leicester. Written 17 June 1798, Probated 24 January 1799, Public Record Office, The National Archives, UK, Catalogue Reference Prob 11/1318. I would like to thank Colleen Tapscott of Gloucester, England, for bringing this to my attention.
113. *A History and Biographical Cyclopaedia of Butler County Ohio*, Western Biographical Publishing Company, Cincinnati Ohio, 1882.
114. Allen F Betzler and Florence Geradine, *New Jersey Transplants: a Genealogical Record of Some of the Pioneer Families Who Came From New Jersey to Settle in the Miami Valley of Ohio, and Their Descendant Generations*, Warren County Genealogical Society, Lebanon, Ohio, 2000.
115. Middleton, p. 491. The *William & Oriana* was slightly larger than the tiny 40-ton-capacity *Godspeed*, one of the three ships of the Virginia Company's first voyage, almost 100 years earlier. (David A. Price, *Love & Hate in Jamestown*, Vintage Books, New York, 2003, p. 15.)
116. Louis des Cognets, Jr., ed., *English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1958, pp. 282, 298.
117. Marriage Bonds, Gloucestershire, Bristol Diocese, 1637-1700: "William Attwood, Bristol, merchant, and Oriana Duddleston, 10 December 1689."
118. Louis des Cognets, Jr., ed., *English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1958, p. 312.
119. Uncertainty regarding ships names in that period was not unusual. The ship carrying John Winthrop, the future governor of Massachusetts, to the New World in 1630 is given the name of both *Arbella* and *Arabella* in various records. Like Henry's ship, the confusion involved a woman's name, that of Lady Arbella Fiennes. (Fischer, p. 14.)
120. Nathaniel Mason Pawlett, "The Johnson Stones; William Attwood of Bristol, Merchant, and Sir John Duddlestone, Baronet," *Louisa County Historical Magazine*, Spring 1988, pp. 19-24.
121. James Horn, "Servan Emigration," in *The Chesapeake in the Seventeenth Century: Essays on Anglo American Society*, Thad Tate and David Ammerman, eds., 1979, pp. 51-95.
122. A discussion of legal topics applicable to Virginia and other southern colonies can be found in *Bob's Genealogy Filing Cabinet II*, <http://www.genfiles.com/>. Bob Baird has presented excellent, simplified reviews of deeds, wills, legal age, common law, courts, parish records, and other topics helpful in unraveling the lives of colonial Virginians.
123. Carville Earle, "Environment, Disease, and Mortality in Early Virginia," in *The Chesapeake in the Seventeenth Century: Essays on Anglo American Society*, Thad Tate and David Ammerman, eds., 1979, pp. 96-125.
124. In his book, *Love and Hate in Jamestown* (Vintage Books, New York, 2005), David A. Price paints an apocalyptic picture of folly, conceit, greed, and negligence among the Jamestown Colony leaders, excluding John Smith, who had sailed back to England in the autumn of 1609, just prior to the "starving time."
125. 15 August 1642, Land Office Patents No. 1, 1623-1643 (Vols. 1 and 2, Reel 1), Library of Virginia Archives, Richmond, Virginia, p. 804.
126. Thomas Hariot, *A briefe and true report of the new found land of Virginia*, translated out of Latin into English by Richard Hacklvit, J. Sabin & Sons, New York, 1871. Hariot became a heavy user of tobacco and may have been one of the first Europeans to die from tobacco-induced cancer.
127. George Arents, "The Seed from which Virginia Grew," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 2, Vol. 19, No. 2, 1939, pp. 123-129.
128. T. H. Breen, *Tobacco Culture*, Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey, 1985.
129. Jett, p. 27.

130. Letter from John Pory, Secretary of Virginia, to Sir Dudley Carleton, 30 September 1619, *Narratives of Early Virginia, 1606-1625*, Lyon G. Tyler, ed., New York, 1907, pp. 282-287.
131. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 1, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, p. iv.
132. "Description of Virginia Commerce," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 14, No. 2, 1905, p. 87.
133. Gary Walton and Hugh Rockoff, *History of the American Economy*, Dryden Press, Philadelphia, 1994, p. 90. The first edition of this book had a long discourse with numerous references on the value of tobacco, a discourse now believed to be of little interest to the general reader.
134. 12 pence (12d) = 1 shilling (1s), 20 shillings (20s) = 1 pound sterling (£1).
135. Brown & Sorrells, p. 26.
136. Court of 15 September 1704, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 5, 1702-1713, p. 104.
137. Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 5, 1674-1689, p. 3 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Will Abstracts 1675-1689*, The Antient Press, 1992, pp. 1-2).
138. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 1, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, p. xviii.
139. "The Medical Men of Virginia," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 19, No. 3, 1911, pp. 145-162.
140. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 1, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, p. 465.
141. "Rules of Lancaster Court in 1671," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 5, No. 4, 1897, p. 264.
142. "Journal of a French Traveller in the Colonies, 1765," *American Historical Review*, Vol. 26, 1920-1921, p. 1.
143. Arthur Pierce Middleton, "The Chesapeake Bay: Its Influence on the Lives of Colonial Virginians and Marylanders," *Historic Alexandria Quarterly*, Fall/Winter, 1999.
144. Robert Beverly, *The History of Virginia, in Four Parts*. T. Bickerton, London, 1722, p. 103.
145. Middleton, pp. 242, 287.
146. Letter to Benjamin Young, 14 October 1701: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 9 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia), pp. 14-16.
147. Thomas A. Wolf, "The 1679 Tithables List for Northumberland County: Its Context and Significance," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 41, 2004, pp. 24-39.
148. John Hammond, *Leah and Rachel, or, The Two Fruitful Sisters Virginia and Mary-land: Their Present Condition, Impartially Stated and Related*, 1656, p. 7.
149. Fischer, pp. 330-331
150. Charles C. Mann, "America Found & Lost," *National Geographic*, May 2007, pp. 32 – 55.
151. "Execution of an Indian," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1897, pp. 188-119.
152. "Williamsburg—The Old Colonial Capital," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 16, No. 1, 1907, pp. 1-65.
153. O. A. Keach, "Mr. Robert Jones of Fleet's Bay, Northumberland County, and Some of His Descendants," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 23, No. 4, 1915, pp. 266-267.
154. Carolyn H. Jett, "Seventeenth-Century Residents of Wicomico District," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 31, 1994, pp. 57-70.
155. Mariam Haynie, *The Stronghold*, the Dietz Press, Richmond, Virginia, 1959.
156. Brown & Sorrells, p. 99.
157. Fischer, p. 191.
158. Smith, pp. 119, 129. Estimates as high as 40,000 have also been given (Richard M. Ketchum, *The Winter Soldiers*, Henry Holt and Company, New York, 1973, p. 44).
159. Benjamin Franklin, "Rattlesnakes for Felons," *Pennsylvania Gazette*, 9 May 1751.
160. C. Jackson Simmons, *Speaking of the Northern Neck of Virginia*, 1998, p. 36.
161. Governor Berkeley's Report to the Commissioners of Plantations, 1671. "All new plantations are, for an age or two, unhealthy, until they are thoroughly cleared of wood but unless we had a particular register office, for the denoting of all that died, I cannot give a particular answer to this query, only this I can say, that there is not often unseasoned hands (as we term them) that die now whereas heretofore not one of five escaped the first year."
162. Fischer, pp. 251, 252, 326.
163. *Virginia Gazette* (Hunter), Williamsburg, 27 March 1752.
164. *Virginia Gazette* (Hunter), Williamsburg, 15 May 1752.
165. *Virginia Gazette* (Parks), Williamsburg, 8 October 1736, p. 1.
166. *Virginia Gazette* (Parks), Williamsburg, 1 October 1736, p. 4, col. 2.
167. "Degge Family Records," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 21, No. 1, 1912, pp. 66, 67.
168. Berkeley, part of the diary entry of 27 August 1723.
169. "Journal of Col. James Gordon, of Lancaster County," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 11, No. 3, 1902, pp. 195-205.
170. The diaries of Landon Carter, son of Robert "King" Carter, provide a realistic view of the paternalistic and often ruthless stance of the planter elite. See Rhys Isaac, *Landon Carter's Uneasy Kingdom*, Oxford University Press, New York, 2004.
171. These were circumstances such as the surrender of Virginia to parliament in 1651/1652, when suddenly the elite became "good Commonwealth men," or the American Revolution, at which time Virginia "had fewer Tories in her borders than any other of the thirteen States" ("The Seal of Virginia," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 3, No. 2, 1894, p. 91). Nevertheless, dissent occasionally broke through. On 8 April 1659, an order was put out for the arrest of no less an individual than John Carter, father of Robert "King" Carter, apparently due to his complaining about the ascendancy of Richard Cromwell ("Arrest of Col. John Carter, the Cavalier," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 8, No. 1, 1899, p. 33).
172. William Byrd II to Charles, Earl of Orrery, 5 July 1726, in "Virginia Council Journals, 1726-1753," *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 32, 1924, p. 27.
173. Lloyd T. Smith, Jr., "Who Was King Carter, the Man?," Foundation for Historic Christ Church, 2013.
174. Katharine L. Brown, *Robert "King" Carter*, Foundation for Historic Christ Church, Irvington, Virginia, 2001.
175. The term "planter," rather than "farmer," was usually applied to those whose main crop was tobacco.
176. Smith, pp. 110-113.
177. Fischer, p. 28.

178. Philip A. Bruce, *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century: An Inquiry into the Material Condition of the People, Based on Original and Contemporaneous Records*, New York: MacMillan and Co., 1896, pp. 59-60.
179. David Brion Davis, *Slavery in the Colonial Chesapeake*, The Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Williamsburg, Virginia, 1986, p. 1.
180. Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1690-1709, p. 2 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Will Abstracts 1690-1709*, The Antient Press, 1992, pp. 1-2).
181. Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1690-1709, pp. 46-47 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Will Abstracts 1690-1709*, The Antient Press, 1992, pp. 36-38).
182. Smith, p. 27.
183. *Virginia Gazette* (Parks), Williamsburg, 17 Mar 1737, p. 4.
184. Smith, p. 171.
185. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 3, Thomas Desilver, Philadelphia, 1823, pp. 447-462.
186. Christine Adams Jones, *Orders Book Entries at Lancaster County Court House Lancaster, Virginia Referring to "Robert Carter of Corotoman (1663-1732)"*, Historic Christ Church Foundation, Irvington, Virginia, 1978.
187. Berkeley.
188. Berkeley, diary entry for 4 March 1722/1723.
189. Court of 20 July 1720, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1719-1729, p. 23.
190. Katharine L. Brown, *Robert "King" Carter*, Foundation for Historic Christ Church, Irvington, Virginia, 2001, pp. 10-15.
191. Court of 14 April 1697, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 4, 1696-1702, p. 14.
192. Many documents show both personal and business relationships between Swan and Carter. The earliest states that Swan was called into a Lancaster court on 13 March 1694/1695 "on behalfe of Mr. Robert Carter in a difference depending at this court betweene Mrs. Elizabeth Morris, a surviveing Overseer of the Last Will & Testamt. of Coll. John Carter (deced), Plt. against the saide Mr. Robert Carter, Defendt. in an accon of Debt." Robert Carter did not appear, and Swan had to pay 350 pounds of tobacco and costs (Court of 13 March 1694/1695, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book, 1691-1695, p. 313).
193. For example, a 26 September 1739 letter of Richard Chapman to Mr. William Chapman was sent "By way of Bristol in the prince of Orange, Capt. Japhet Bird Duplicate by the Anna Capt. Stracham." A 2 November 1740 letter of Richard Chapman to Mr. Edward Athawes, was sent "By the Geo. William, Capt. Austell. Duplicat. by the Prosperous Esther John Norcot." ("Letters from the Letter Book of Richard Chapman," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 21, No. 2, 1912, pp. 90-100.)
194. Richmond County, Virginia, Deed Book 4, 1705-1708, pp. 37-37a.
195. Ruby Lee Edwards, *Doctor Richard Edwards, Some of His Descendants and Allied Families*, p. 14 (The Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Lancaster, Virginia). Thomas Swann is buried on Swann's Point, the site of the 1650-acre Swann Plantation, across the James River from Jamestown.
196. Annie Lash Jester and Martha Woodroof Hiden, *Adventures of Purse and Person, Virginia, 1607-1625*, Order of the First Families of Virginia, 1607-1689, 1956, pp. 323-325; "Some Old Surry Families," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 16, No. 4, 1908, pp. 221-235.
197. George H. S. King, *The Registers of North Farnham Parish 1663-1814 and Lunenburg Parish 1783-1800*, Richmond County, Virginia, Fredericksburg, Virginia, 1966, p. 178.
198. William Meade, *Old Churches, Ministers, and Families of Virginia*, J. B. Lippincott, Philadelphia, 1857, Vol. 2, p. 173.
199. Northern Neck Land Grants No. 2, 1694-1700, Library of Virginia Archives, Richmond, Virginia, pp. 124-125.
200. Northern Neck Land Grants No. 2, 1694-1700, Library of Virginia Archives, Richmond, Virginia, pp. 123-124.
201. Richmond County, Virginia, Deed Book 2, 20 January 1693/94 to 1696, p. 146.
202. Gertrude E. Gray, *Virginia Northern Neck Land Grants, 1694-1742*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1987, p. 26.
203. Court of 13 March 1694/1695, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book, 1691-1695, p. 313.
204. Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 4, 1696-1702, pp. 7B-8B.
205. Will of John Coan, written 6 December 1697, probated 11 February 1701/1702: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1690-1709, p. 108. (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Will Abstracts 1690-1709*, The Antient Press, 1992, pp. 93-94.)
206. Court of 9 March 1697/1697, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 4, 1696-1702, p. 38A.
207. "Know all men by these p(re)sents that I John Miller of the City of Bristol Marrinr:, have appointed Alexander Swan of Lancaster County in Virginia Gent in my name & for my use to demand & receive of Charles Cempleston of Accomack, in Virginia aforesd all & every the goods sums of mony owing and belonging to me & upon nonpaymt thereof the sd Capt. Swan to sue arrest implead & prosecute for the same and in brief to p(er)form every lawful & reasonable acts needful to the recovery thereof wth ful power also to give a discharge for the same hereby ratifying & confirming all & wtsoever my sd Attorney shal lawfully do about the p(ro)misses In Witnes whereof I have hereunto set my hands & seale this 10th day of June 1700," Lancaster County, Deed Book 2, 1654-1702, pp. 403-404 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Deed and Will Abstracts 1661-1702*, The Antient Press, 1992, p. 101).
208. Middleton, p. 492.
209. Indenture between Robert Carter and William Armistead, William Ball, and Mary Jones, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 2, 1654-1702, pp. 412-416 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Deed and Will Abstracts 1661-1702*, The Antient Press, 1992, pp. 106-107).
210. Gift of land from Ruth Wright to Motley. Deed Book 2, 1654-1702, pp. 435-436 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Deed and Will Abstracts 1661-1702*, The Antient Press, 1992, pp. 106-107).
211. C. Jackson Simmons, *Speaking of the Northern Neck of Virginia*, 1998, p. 32. Although distrusting lawyers, who had the legal wisdom and contacts to challenge their power, the wealthy planters nevertheless used attorneys to good advantage. It was primarily those of lesser status that abhorred their fees.
212. Act VII, November 1645, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 1, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, pp. 275-276, p. 313.
213. A lengthy history of the laws governing the practice of law in colonial Virginia is contained in the first edition of this book.
214. Court of 9 March 1697/1698, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 4, 1696-1702, p. 40A.
215. Court of 10 August 1698, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 4, 1696-1702, p. 42A.

216. Louis des Cognets, Jr., ed., *English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1958, pp. 1, 2. Each county in Virginia was governed by eight or more court justices, one of whom was designated sheriff, the only paid position. The judges had legislative, judicial, and executive powers, which were almost unlimited.
217. Louis des Cognets, Jr., ed., *English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1958, p. 15.
218. Lyon G. Tyler, "Burgesses of Lancaster County," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 5, No. 4, 1897, pp. 260-261.
219. H. R. McIlwaine, ed., *Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia*, 1695-1696, 1696-1697, 1698, 1699, 1700-1702, Richmond, Virginia, 1913.
220. In March 1660/1661, the Burgesses established a per diem of 150 pounds of tobacco per day plus "their charge in going and coming" (William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 2, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, p. 23). In 1705, Major Lister was given 7030 pounds of tobacco for his services as Burgess (43 days at 120 pounds/diem, 1430 pounds for his horse and servant, and 500 pounds for ferry charges). Captain William Ball was given a similar amount (Court of 8 November 1704, *Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book, 1702-1713*, p. 108).
221. Fischer, p. 207; T. H. Breen, "Horses and Gentlemen: The Cultural Significance of Gambling among the Gentry of Virginia," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 3, Vol. 34, No. 2., 1977, p. 239.
222. Upon arriving in Virginia in 1759, Rev. Jonathan Boucher wrote a letter to England with his observation: "Solomon in all his Glory was not array'd like one of These. I assure you, Mrs. James, the common Planter's Daughters here go every Day in finer Cloaths than I have seen content you for a Summer's Sunday. You thought (homely Creatures as you are) my Sattin Wastecoa was a fine best, Lord help You, I'm noth'g amongst the Lace and Lac'd fellows that are here. Nay, so much does their Taste run after dress that they tell me I may see in Virginia more brilliant Assemblies than I ever c'd in the North of Engl'd, and except Royal Ones P'rhaps in any Part of it." (*Maryland Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7, 1912, p. 5.)
223. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 2, 1654-1702, pp. 417-419 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Deed and Will Abstracts 1661-1702*, The Antient Press, 1992, pp. 107-108).
224. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 2, 1654-1702, pp. 439-440 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Deed and Will Abstracts 1661-1702*, The Antient Press, 1992, p. 118).
225. Sorrells, p. 30.
226. 14 October 1665, Land Office Patents No. 5, 1661-1666 (Vols. 1 and 2, Reel 5), Library of Virginia Archives, Richmond, Virginia, p. 490. "To all &c Whereas &c now Know ye that I the said Sir William Berkeley Knight Governor &c give and grant unto John Meredith a Tract of Land containing six hundred Acres Situate on the North side of Rappahannock River in Coratoman River up the Eastermost Branch of the south side thereof."
227. Judith was the widow of Richard Hinds (George H. King, *Marriages of Richmond County, Virginia, 1668-1853*, Fredericksburg, Virginia, 1964, p. 200).
228. Elizabeth's name is also given as "Isabell" in a 1697 Lancaster County Court disposition, though this may have been an error in transcription by the clerk or in the secondary source [Deposition of Isabell Swan, 14 April 1697, Lancaster County, Virginia, Inventories & Wills 8, 1690-1709, p. 65; (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Will Abstracts 1690-1709*, The Antient Press, 1992, p. 65)]. This same record gives an age corresponding to 1644 or 1645 for Elizabeth's year of birth. Unlike most women in colonial Virginia, Elizabeth is mentioned in a number of Lancaster Court documents. As noted above, she gave a deposition at a court of 14 April 1697 (Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 4, 1696-1702, p. 14A). At the request of Robert Carter, Lancaster County Court of 19 October 1700 ordered that she be subpoenaed to serve as a witness in a undisclosed matter (Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 4, 1696-1702, p. 121A). Elizabeth's surname before she married has not been verified. A deposition presented in Lancaster County Court on 9 August 1700 gives her name as "Mrs Swan, then Mrs. Morris." A Lancaster Court record for 12 March 1683/1684 refers to "William Morris, who married Elizabeth, the Daughter of George Wale (deced)" (Court of 12 March 1683/1684, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 2, 1680-1686, p. 147). Are the two Elizabeths the same? If so, Elizabeth Swan was Elizabeth Wale and then Elizabeth Morris.
229. On 6 May 1700, Mary Landon was named in a bond to administer the estate of her first husband, John Jones (Middlesex County Deed Book 2, pp. 349-350). Mary and Alexander appear to have been married shortly thereafter.
230. Brown & Sorrells, p. 38; O. A. Keach, "Mr. Robert Jones of Fleet's Bay, Northumberland County, and Some of His Descendants," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 23, No. 4, 1915, pp. 266-267.
231. Brown & Sorrells, pp. 35-37.
232. Alexander and Elizabeth Swan to John Eustace, 10 September 1700, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 2, 1654-1702, pp. 419-421 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Deed and Will Abstracts 1661-1702*, The Antient Press, 1992, pp. 108-109).
233. Courts of 9 November 1698, 9 November 1699, 14 January 1700/1701, 8 December 1701, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 4, 1696-1702, pp. 50B-51A, 93A-94A, 128A-129B, 152A-153B; Courts of 8 November 1704, 13 December 1705, December 1709, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 5, 1702-171, pp. 108A, 138A, 231A-232A.
234. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 2, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, pp. 479, 480.
235. David Galenson, *White Servitude in Colonial America*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, 1981.
236. Chap. XLIX, "An act concerning Servants and Slaves," October 1705, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 3, Thomas Desilver, Philadelphia, 1823, p. 448.
237. Susan Kingsbury, ed., *The Records of the Virginia Company of London*, Washington Printing Office, Vol. 2, 1622-1624, 1906, p. 442.
238. *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 5, No. 1, 1896, p. 40.
239. *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1897, p. 117.
240. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 2, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, p. 217. "Be it therefore enacted that in all cases where a ffreeman is punishable by fine a servant shall receive corporall punishment, vizt. for every five hundred pounds of lashes [sic], twenty lashes, and soe many such severall punishments as are five hundred pounds of tobacco included in the fine."
241. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 2, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, p. 278. "every constable into whose hands the said ffugative shall by and commissioners warrant be first committed, shalbe, and hereby is enjoyed by vertue of this act

- (though omitted in the warrant) to whip them severely, and then to convey him to the next constable (towards his masters home) who is to give him the like correction, and soe every constable through whose precincts he passeth, to doe the like.”
242. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 1, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, pp. 254-255. “And if such runaways shall be found to transgrese the second time or oftener (if it shall be duely proved against them) that then they shall be branded in the cheek with the letter R.”
 243. C. H. Firth, *An American garland, being a collection of ballads relating to America, 1563-1759*, R. H. Blackwell, Oxford, England, 1915, p. 73.
 244. Chap. XLIX, An act concerning Servants and Slaves, October 1705, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 3, Thomas Desilver, Philadelphia, 1823, pp. 451-452. “XV. And also be it enacted, by the authority aforesaid, and it is hereby enacted, That no person whatsoever shall, buy, sell, or receive of, to, or from, any servant, or slave, any coin or commodity whatsoever, without the leave, licence, or consent of the master or owner of the said servant, or slave.”
 245. Chap. XLIX, “An act concerning Servants and Slaves,” October 1705, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 3, Thomas Desilver, Philadelphia, 1823, pp. 448-449. “VIII. And also be it enacted, by the authority aforesaid, and it is hereby enacted, That all servants, (not being slaves,) whether imported, or become servants of their own accord here, or bond by any court or church-wardens, shall have their complaints received by a justice of the peace, who, if he find cause, shall bind the master over to answer the complaint at court; and it shall be there determined: And all complaints of servants, shall and may, by virtue hereof, be received at any time, upon petition, in the court of the county wherein they reside, without the formal process of an action.”
 246. Act I, 24 February 1631/1632, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 1, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, p. 155.
 247. John Hammond, *Leah and Rachel, or, The Two Fruitful Sisters Virginia and Mary-land: Their Present Condition, Impartially Stated and Related*, 1656, p. 22.
 248. Jett, p. 82; Act IX, March 1661/1662, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 2, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, p. 48. “But that all and every person and persons inhabiting in this country havinge noe lawfull excuse to be absent shall upon every sunday and the fower holy days hereafter mentioned, diligently resort to their parish church or chappell accustomed then and there to abide orderly and soberly during the time of common prayers preaching or other service of God, upon penalty of being fined fifty pounds of tobacco by the county court upon presentment made by the churchwardens.”
 249. Act I, April 1699, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 3, Thomas Desilver, Philadelphia, 1823, pp. 170-171. “Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid and it is hereby enacted, That if any person or persons of the age of twenty one yeares or more doe neglect or refuse to resort to their parrish church or chappell once in two monthes to heare devine service upon the sabbath day, every person or persons soe neglecting or refusing and being thereof lawfully convicted by confession or otherwise before one or more justice or justices of the peace where such offence shall be committed shall forfitt and pay for every such offence the sume of five shillings or fifty pounds of tobacco to be payd to the church-wardens of that parrish wherein the said offence shall be committed”
 250. Allan Kulikoff, *Tobacco and Slaves*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 1986, pp. 233-234.
 251. Patricia U. Bonomi and Peter E. Eisenstadt, “Church Adherence in the Eighteenth-Century British American Colonies,” *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 3, Vol. 39, No. 2, 1982, pp. 245-286.
 252. Carolyn H. Jett, “Colonial Law,” *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 40, 2003, pp. 18-28.
 253. Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 5, 1702-1713, p. 65.
 254. Sorrells, p. 15.
 255. Brown & Sorrells, p. 58.
 256. *Time Lines*, Foundation for Historic Christ Church, Irvington, Virginia, Vol. 3, Spring 2007, p. 7.
 257. Hill & Ratcliffe, p. 67.
 258. Jett, p. 256.
 259. Northern Neck Land Grants No. 3, 1703-1710 (Reel 288), Library of Virginia Archives, Richmond, Virginia, pp. 31, 43.
 260. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book, 1701-1715, pp. 177-178 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Abstracts 1701-1706*, The Antient Press, 1995, pp. 96-97).
 261. Christine Adams Jones, *Queenstown, Early Port Town of Lancaster County, Virginia, 1692*, The Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Lancaster, Virginia, 1980.
 262. Carolyn H. Jett, personal communication to the author, 12 May 2006.
 263. Court of 12 April 1704, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 5, 1702-1713, p. 71.
 264. Court of 19 December 1710, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 5, 1702-1713, pp. 255A-256A.
 265. Act X, An act for servants service, October, 1666, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 2, 1660-1682, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, p. 240. “Be it therefore enacted that the said act be from henceforth altered and amended, vizt. that all servants comeing in without indentures, after the expiration of this cession of assembly, shall serve according to their age, vizt. if adjudged nineteene yeares or above, then to serve five yeares, if under that age then to serve soe many yeares as he wants of twenty fowre years, when his age is adjudged by the court; And that every man intending to clayme the benefitt of this act is hereby required within two courts at furthest after he hath bought him or them, or imported a servant as aforesaid, to carry him to the court, who by a present inspection at that tyme wilbe best enabled to passe judgment upon the matter.”
 266. Smith, pp. 242-244, 246.
 267. The foundation of the Royal Capitol Building was laid in 1701 and use began in 1704, a year before the building was actually finished, and two years before the date of the review of the Tapscott versus Swan case. The Capitol was gutted by a fire 30 January 1753. A second building met a similar fate in 1832, but by that time, the capital had been moved to Richmond, Virginia. The original capitol building with the general courtroom, which would have been used in an Appeal by Captain Alexander Swan, has been reconstructed and is part of Colonial Williamsburg.
 268. After midnight on 3 April 1865, Confederate soldiers set fire to several tobacco warehouses on orders from Lt. Gen. Richard S. Ewell, as the army evacuated Richmond and marched west. Two distinct fires spread rapidly throughout the commercial and industrial sections of the capital, and high winds spread the fire beyond those districts as it burned out of control. The Union army, which occupied the city the next morning, 3 April, finally brought the fires under control in the afternoon. The core of the burned-out area, some 35 blocks, extended from the James River in some areas as far north as Capitol Square, and from 4th St. east to 16th

- St. Unfortunately, this area included state office and court buildings and the records housed within them. It also destroyed the court building which was temporarily storing counties' records that had been sent to Richmond for "safe-keeping." (Personal correspondence to Robert Tapscott from Archives Reference, Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia, 22 February 2008.)
269. Court of 14 December 1709, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 5, 1702-1713, pp. 231A-232A.
270. Chap. XLIX, An act concerning Servants and Slaves, October 1705, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 3, Thomas Desilver, Philadelphia, 1823, p. 451. "XIII. And whereas there has been a good and laudable custom of allowing servants corn and cloaths for their present support, upon their freedom; but nothing in that nature ever made certain, *Be it also enacted, by the authority aforesaid, and it is hereby enacted*, That there shall be paid and allowed to every imported servant, not having yearly wages, at the time of service ended, by the master or owner of such servants, viz: To every male servant, ten bushels of indian corn, thirty shillings in money, or the value thereof, in goods, and one well fixed musket or fuzee, of the value of twenty shillings, at least: and to every woman servant, fifteen bushels of indian corn, and forty shillings in money, or the value thereof, in goods: Which, upon refusal, shall be ordered, with costs, upon petition to the county court, in manner as is herein before directed, for servants complaints to be heard."
271. Court of 12 June 1706, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 5, 1702-1713, p. 146a.
272. Will of Alexander Swan, written 12 March 1709, recorded 10 May 1710: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 10, p. 11 (Lancaster County Microfilm Reel 19, Library of Virginia).
273. Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 5, 1702-1713, p. 237.
274. Brown & Sorrells, pp. 38-39.
275. Marriage Bond, Thomas Edwards and Sarah Swan, 4 August 1722, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 350, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
276. Berkeley, letter from Robert Carter to Landon Jones, 22 July 1723.
277. Indenture of Richard Niggins to Henry Tapscott, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1710-1713, p. 21. On page 21, Elizabeth Nigings affixed her mark. An identical copy of the indenture with Henry Tapscott's signature (transcribed, of course, by the clerk) is found on page 22 of the Record Book.
278. Deed of gift from Henry Tapscott to Richard Lee, 15 September 1725, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1726-1729, pp. 4-4a.
279. Edmund Jennings Lee, *Lee of Virginia*, Franklin Printing Co., Philadelphia, 1895, page 534
280. Fischer, pp. 308, 310.
281. Inventory of Catherine George Estate, Ordered by Lancaster Court of 16 December 1793, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, pp. 267-268.
282. W. Preston Haynie, "Constables in Northumberland County, 1648-1784," *Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 42, 2005, pp. 18-34.
283. Court of 17 August 1682, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1678-1698, Pt. 1, p. 144.
284. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book, 1666-1672, p. 216. "Know all men by these presents I Thomas Ingram of the Dividing Creeke in the County of Northumberld. for the love & affection yt: I beare to Katherin Ingram, my beloved Wife, and for divers others good causes doe sell and confirme unto Mr. Thomas Winter, Merchant, from & after my decease, all my lands tenements & hereditaments ...,"
285. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book, 1666-1672, pp. 206-210.
286. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book, 1666-1672, p. 231.
287. Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, p. 311.
288. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1706-1720, p. 23.
289. Neither Thomas Williams Sr., nor his son Thomas, who are found in a number of records, are likely to be the same as the Thomas Williams listed among those transported. Both first appear many years prior to Winter's headrights claim (see e.g., Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book, 1666-1672, p. 21).
290. Court of 21 December 1685, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1678-1698, Pt. 1, p. 315.
291. Court of 15 June 1698, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1678-1698, Pt. 2, p. 627. "Upon the Motion of Tho. Crowder Adm(er) of James Edney Decest Thomas Winter James Waddy Thomas Gaskins Abraham Sheere and Thomas Brewer any four of the Said five are appointed sometime before the next Court being first sworne by the next Justice to meete and Appraise the Estate of the sd Desest and ordered that the Th Crowder Exhibit an Inventory thereof to the next Court upon Orders."
292. For example, *Somerset Parish Registers*, Vol. 1, St. Mary Magdalen Registers of Marriages, Taunton, Somerset. William Edney & Annes Colvord 27 February 1578; *Calendar of Wills and Administrations in the Court of the Archdeacon of Taunton*, Part 1. Wills in Registers 1537-1593, Taunton, Somerset, John Edney, Wyvelyscombe, 1558.
293. Douglas Stucky, "Monmouth Men and Maids," *Exmoor Review*, Vol. 43, 2002, pp. 36-39.
294. Peter Wilson Coldham, *The Bristol Registers of Servants Sent to Foreign Plantations, 1654-1686*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1988.
295. *Plantation Indentures*, London Metropolitan Archives (original records from the Middlesex Guildhall, England).
296. Michael Ghirelli, *A List of Emigrants from England to America, 1682-1692*, Magna Carta Book Company, Baltimore, 1968.
297. Worrysome about this admittedly negative argument is that no other person among the 29 claimed for headrights by Thomas Winter at the 16 August 1682 court appears in the various registers.
298. Court of 18 November 1685, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1678-1698, Pt. 1, p. 305.
299. Peter Wilson Coldham, *The Bristol Registers of Servants Sent to Foreign Plantations, 1654-1686*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1988.
300. Middleton, p. 164; Smith, p. 35.
301. Smith, pp. 21-22.
302. Court of 16 July 1685, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1678-1698, Pt. 1, p. 283. "Whereas James Ednee was arrested to this Court at the suit of John Evans for five hundred pounds of tobacco and casque and hath fayled of his appearance to answer the said suit, Judgment is granted the said Evans against the sheriffe for the said sune according to Law. An Attachment is awarded the Sheriffe against the Estate of James Ednee for five hundred pounds of tobacco and casque returnable to the next Court."

303. Court of 17 September 1685, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1678-1698, Pt. 1, p. 295.
304. Court of 18 November 1685, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1678-1698, Pt. 1, p. 305.
305. Court of 22 January 1685/1686, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1678-1698, Pt. 1, p. 321.
306. Court of 16 March 1686/1687, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1678-1698, Pt. 1, p. 379. "Edward Clark, serv^t to Samⁿ Mahen Sen^r, is adjudged to be eleven yeares of age. Mary Harrox, Serv^t to James Ednee, is adjudged to be twelve yeares of age. Margaret Moore, serv^t to Walter Jenkins, is adjudged to be nine yeares of age. Fenley Morris, serv^t to James Nipper is adjudged to be fifteen yeares of age and all ordered to serve their aforesaid masters according to Law."
307. W. Preston Haynie, *Records of Indentured Servants and of Certificates for Land, Northumberland County, Virginia 1650 – 1795*, Heritage Books, Inc., Bowie, Maryland, 1996. "19 Feb. 1691/92—Joan Harbott als Murfien, servt to James Edney, & having had a base Child in the time of her service, It's ordered that she serve her sd master for her sd default two yeares and a halfe after her time by Indenture. . . . OB 1678-98, Part 2, 584"
308. W. Preston Haynie, *Records of Indentured Servants and of Certificates for Land, Northumberland County, Virginia 1650 – 1795*, Heritage Books, Inc., Bowie, Maryland, 1996. "20 Feb. 1694/95—Jn^o East, serv^t formerly to Martha Norris now to James Edney...having absented himselfe from y^e sd Norris her service six monthes as appears by certificate from Coll. Jn^o Carter and Cap^t Jn^o Pinckard dated in June & December before such assignment, It's therefore ordered y^t y^e sd Jn^o East service his sd master or his assigns (after his indented or accustomed time expired) twelve monthes for his sd default. OB 1678-98, Part 2, 686"
309. Court of 15 June 1698, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1678-1698, Pt. 2, p. 267 "Upon the motion of Tho: Crowder a Comion [Commission] of Admintion [Administration] is granted him of the Estate of James Edney decest [deceased] him being next of Kin hee giving Caution for his Due Admintion on the Said Estate According to Law."
310. W. Preston Haynie, *Northumberland County Virginia Apprenticeships 1650-1750*, Heritage Books, Inc., Bowie, Maryland, 1993, p. 52. "239. 21 September 1715—Ariskam Crowder orpht Son of Tho Crowder deced is hereby bound an apprentice to serve Mary Knight her heirs Esec^{ts} & Adm^{ts} in all lawfull Services & employm^{ts} untill he shall attain the age of One & twenty years (he being Seven years old on the fifth day of last Aug^o) in Consideration Whereof y^e sd Mary Knight doth hereby oblige her selfe her heirs Exec^{ts} & Adm^{ts} to y^e Justices of this County their heirs & Success^{rs} for & on the behalfe of the said Orpht in y^e penall sum of five thousand pounds of tob^o to find and allow him y^e sd Ariskam during the sd terme Sufficient Apparel, Dyet, Washing & Lodging to teach him or Cause him to be taught the trade of a Weaver and give him sufficient learning & Christian Education according to Law. OB 1713-19,130."
311. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1658-1666, pp. 121, 136.
312. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds Etc., 1652-1657, pp. 87, 142.
313. Nell Marion Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, Vol. 1, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1983, p. 316.
314. Overholt & Johnson, pp. 13, 14, 24.
315. Overholt & Johnson, p. 1.
316. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book, 1666-1672, p. 229 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Abstracts 1670-1672, 1706-1711, The Antient Press, 1994, pp. 53-54).
317. The Crowders and Brewers were also connected. In 1659, Robert Crowder, father of Thomas Crowder, gave a "heifer calfe" to Sarah Brewer, daughter of Thomas Brewer, in a deed of gift. (Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1658-1666, pp. 31-32.)
318. "The Waddy Family of Northumberland County, Virginia." *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 25, No. 4, 1917, pp. 254-267.
319. James Dewey O'Brien, *Our Colonial Ancestors: Knott, Massey, Youngblood, Hickman, Pullen, & Others*, Gateway Press, Baltimore, 1988, p.144; "Gaskins Family," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 11, No. 4, 1903, pp. 276-280.
320. Richard C. Bush III, "The End of Colonel Gaskins's War May-October 1781, *The Bulletin of the Northumberland Historical Society*, Vol. 33, 1996, pp. 39-56.
321. Court of 19 July 1700, Northumberland County Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 1, p. 109.
322. Court of 22 August 1700, Northumberland County Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 1, p. 120.
323. Courts of 17 April 1702, 18 June 1702, 18 September 1703, 22 June 1704, 21 July 1704, 22 September 1704, Northumberland County Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 1, pp. 201, 210, 271, 299, 307, 314.
324. Linda Grinnan Ward, "In Pursuit of Elizabeth Richardson: A Reconstructed Characterization," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland Historical Society*, Vol. 31, pp. 71-74, 1994.
325. Court of 17 August 1709, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 602.
326. In colonial law, the term "orphan" was applied to minors whose father was deceased, but says nothing about the mother. Nevertheless, since none of the many records concerning James and Ann Edney and Thomas Crowder give even a hint of Ann's mother, we can assume that Mrs. Edney died before her husband.
327. Under English Common Law in 18th-century Virginia, both males and females at age 14 could select their guardian, and at age 17 could act as executors. Full age, when men and women could release a guardian, be married without the consent of parent or guardian, sue or be sued, and serve as a guardian did not occur until age 21. Until then they were legally infants. Sir William Blackstone, *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, 1765-1769, Book 1, Chapter 17.
328. Petition of John Nicholas and John Bently for administration of Thomas Crowder's estate, court of 20 July 1709: Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 584.
329. Court of 18 August 1709, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 604.
330. Court of 19 August 1709, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 604.
331. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1711-1712, pp. 107-108 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Northumberland County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 1711-1712*, The Antient Press, 2002, pp.14-15).
332. Court of 17 February 1710, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book, 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 640.
333. Court of 15 March 1709/1710, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 644.
334. Probate of will of Anthony Haynie, court of 21 June 1710: Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book, 1699-1713, Part 2, p. 664.
335. Margaret Lester Hill, *Ball Families of Virginia's Northern Neck*, The Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Lancaster, Virginia, 1990, p. 29.

336. About 175 years later, Jessie Dew Ball (who, with her husband, Alfred duPont, would become a well-known philanthropist) was born at Cressfield (Mary Tyler Freeman Cheek and Ralph B. Draughon, Jr., *Jessie Ball duPont*, University Press of Florida, 1992).
337. W. Preston Haynie, *Northumberland County Virginia Apprenticeships 1650-1750*, Heritage Books, Inc., Bowie, Maryland, 1993, p. 52.
338. Apprenticeship of Robert Crowder, court of 19 August 1709: Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book, 1699-1713, Part 2, p. 610.
339. Apprenticeship of Thomas Crowder Jr., court of 19 August 1709: Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book, 1699-1713, Part 2, p. 611.
340. Petition of Thomas Crowder Jr., court of 21 September 1711: Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book, 1699-1713, Part 2, p. 755.
341. Lyon G. Tyler, "Poor Children and Orphans," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 5, No. 3, 1897, p. 219.
342. Fischer, p. 346.
343. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 1, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, p. 254. "Act XXXII: *BE it also enacted and confirmed* for the benefit of all orphans that the comissioners of the severall county cours, do take into their serious consideration and care that no land belonging to any orphan within their countys respectively, be alienated, sold estranged or taken vp as deserted by any person or persons during their minoritie, vntil three years after their full age, nor that they suffer, nor any waies conive at the overseers or guardians intrusted for orphans as aforesaid, do farm, sett or lett to lease any tenements or lands due to such orphans for any longer term of years then vntil the said orphans shall come to age as aforesaid." William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 1, R. & W. & G. Bartow, 1823, pp. 260-261. "ACT XXXIV: WHEREAS there hath been the generall sufferinge of the collony, that the orphants of divers deceased persons have been very much abused and prejudiced in their estates by the negligence of overseers and guardians of such orphants, *Be it therefore enacted and confirmed*, that the guardians and overseers of all orphants shall carefully keep and preserve such estates as shall be comitted to their trust either by order of court or otherwise, And shall likewise deliver an exact accompt once everie year to the comissioners of the severall county courts respectively of the said estates and of the increase and improvement, who are hereby required to keep an exact register thereof, And all overseers and guardians of such orphants are injoynd by the authoritie aforesaid to educate and instruct them according to their best endeavors in Christian religion and in rudiments of learning and to provide for them necessaries according to the competence of their estates, And where any shall be found delinquent in the premises the comissioners of the said county courts are required to take the care of the said orphants and their estates into due consideration and to see them provided for according to their estates and qualities."
344. Court of 19 August 1709, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 604. "Upon the Petition of John Nicholls and John Bently Adm(ini)stracon [Administration] is granted them on the Estate of Thomas Crowder deceest they being securities for the said Crowders due administration on the Estate of James Edny deceest and it being made appears to the Court that the Estate of the sd Crowder is indebted soe farr it is doubted whether there are Effects Enough to pay the sd Ednies Orphants Portions Its therefore ordered that they sell the said Crowders Estate at autory [auctionary] and return an Amount thereof to the next Court."
345. Judgment for Nicholas Seabourne against Thomas Crowley, court of 19 July 1700: Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 1, p. 113 (Northumberland County Microfilm Reel 49, Library of Virginia).
346. Judgment for Nicholas Seabourne against Thomas Crowley, court of 22 August 1700: Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 1, p. 122 (Northumberland County Microfilm Reel 49, Library of Virginia).
347. Judgment for Francis Jones and Company against Thomas Crowley, court of 18 July 1701: Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 1, p. 172 (Northumberland County Microfilm Reel 49, Library of Virginia).
348. Dismissal of suit by Francis Jones and Company against Thomas Crowley, court of 16 October 1701: Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 1, p. 179 (Northumberland County Microfilm Reel 49, Library of Virginia).
349. Suits of John Ingram and William Dare against John Bently, administrator for Thomas Crowder, court of 23 June 1710, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 672.
350. Court of 17 August 1710, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 690.
351. Judgment for John Bently against the estate of Thomas Crowder, court of 20 June 1711: Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 731.
352. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1710-1713, p. 62.
353. Court of 17 July 1712, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 789.
354. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1710-1713, p. 215.
355. Court of 21 August 1712, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 795. The suit of Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and John Howson, executors for Hancock Lee, against John Bentley was dismissed because John had already paid beyond the available assets.
356. Court of 20 July 1710, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 679. "Upon the Moton of John Bently surviving Admtr of Thomas crowder deceest Setting forth that there wer One Bull of ffour yeare old Two Yearlings and Mare of ffour and One Mare of ffive yeare old belonging to the estate of James Edney deceest unappraised in the inventory of the said edneyes Estate which Came to the hands of the sd deceest Crowder and prayed the Court to Value the Same which the Court doe Vallue in manner following (vizt) The Bull att Three hundred and ffifty Two Yearlings at Two hundred and the two Mares att seventeene hundred pounds of Tobacco making in the whole the fund of Two thousand two hundred and fifty pounds of Tobbo."
357. Carolyn H. Jett, personal communication to the author, 12 May 2006.
358. Overholt & Johnson, p. vii.
359. Overholt & Johnson, pp. 10, 11, 12.
360. Sale of 199 acres from Thomas and Fearnott Crowder to Bartholomew Schriver, 18 Sep 1705, admitted to record 20 Feb 1711/1712, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1711-1712 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia), pp. 155-156. The land sold was "Scituate in the County aforesaid on the South East Side of y^e swamp of y^e westernmost branch of Corrotoman River." The country "aforesaid" was Northumberland County and the River referred to was Indian Creek, which at one time was known as Corotomen River (with varying spellings). There is no obvious western branch for Indian Creek, which runs from northwest to southeast; however, an Indian Creek location would be consistent with residence in Wicomico Parish in or near the area in which

- James Edney resided and where Henry Tapscott would one day own land. This site for the land is also consistent with Bartholomew Schrever's continuing membership at Wicomico Parish, where he was a vestryman following the land purchase (Overholt & Johnson, pp. 1-24).
361. Vestry meeting, 4 January 1711/1712, Overholt & Johnson, p. 14.
362. For a brief history of the Schrevers see "Northumberland County and Some of Its Family," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 23, No. 3, 1915, pp. 182-190.
363. "Historical and Genealogical Notes," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 9, No. 3, 1901, p. 198.
364. Paul C. Nagel, *The Lees of Virginia*, Oxford University Press, London, 1992.
365. Overholt & Johnson, p.231.
366. Overholt & Johnson, pp. 14, 24, 33, 35.
367. Overholt & Johnson, pp. 203-278.
368. Overholt & Johnson, pp. 228-229.
369. John K. Nelson, *A Blessed Company: Parishes, Parsons, and Parishioners in Anglican Virginia, 1690-1776*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 2001, pp. 194-199.
370. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 3, Thomas Desilver, Philadelphia, 1823, p. 151.
371. Fischer, pp. 284-285.
372. Edmund S. Morgan, *Virginians at Home*, The Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Williamsburg, Virginia, 1952, p. 39.
373. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 3, Thomas Desilver, Philadelphia, 1823, p. 445.
374. Overholt & Johnson, pp. 238-239.
375. Edmund S. Morgan, *Virginians at Home*, The Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Williamsburg, Virginia, 1952, pp. 39-40.
376. Fischer, p. 81
377. Overholt & Johnson, p. 13.
378. Court of 20 February 1711/1712, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 767.
379. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1710-1713, p. 151.
380. John Embry deed of sale to Henry Tapscott, 19 February 1711/1712, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1710-1713, pp. 149-150.
381. Court of 20 February 1711/1712, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, pp. 766-767.
382. Act VI, March 1629/1630, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 1, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, p. 152. "TO prevent the want of corne which oftentimes doth happen to this colony by reason of the neglect of planting sufficient quantities thereof for their necessarie provisions, *It is ordered*, that two acres of corne or neere thereabouts bee planted for every head that worketh in the grounde, and the same to bee sufficiently tended weeded and preserved from birdes, hoggs, cattell and other inconveniences. And if any planter shall bee found delinquent therein hee shall forfeite all his tobaccoe which bee made of his cropp that yeare, the one halfe, to the informer, the other to bee employed to publique uses for the good of the country."
383. 11 February 1663, Land Office Patents No. 5, 1661-1666 (Vols. 1 and 2, pp.1-369, Reel 5), Library of Virginia Archives, Richmond, Virginia, p. 109. The property was formerly granted to both George English and Thomas Williams on 26 November 1660.
384. Jett, p. 59.
385. A different settlement, in Lancaster County near the town of Weems, was also commonly called "Indian Town."
386. O. A. Keach, "Mr. Robert Jones of Fleet's Bay, Northumberland County, and Some of His Descendants," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 23, No. 4, 1915, pp. 266-267. On 16 August 1716, Indian John, a member of Wicomico Indian Village, was charged with burning two buildings.
387. "Some Extracts from Northumberland County Records," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 21, No. 2, 1912, pp. 100-106. "M^r Jam: Gaylard having surveyed 4400 Acres of Land for ye Wickocomico Indians It is order yt ye Indians of Wickocomico Town pay ye said M^r Gaylard for his paines therein 2000 lb Tobo & caske als exec. And it is ordered yt M^r James Gaylard bring in a drawing of ye said Land to ye next coⁿ 20 Au. 1669."
388. Stephen R. Potter, "The Dissolution of the Machoatick, Cekacawon and Wighcocomoco Indians," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 13, 1976, pp. 4-33.
389. Thomas Read had 300 acres "North North East on the Land of Jeffery Gouch at Vulcanes Creek on the South Side of great Wicomico river" (1 December 1653, Land Office Patents No. 3, 1652-1655 (Reel 2), Library of Virginia Archives, Richmond, Virginia, p. 219); however, the location of Vulcanes creek is unknown. The creek bounded various processioning districts for Wicomico Parish (Overholt & Johnson, pp. 14, 43, 55, 78, 91) and was described as situated near Baile's Neck (today's Ball Neck?) and Scotland or Scotland Mill.
390. Land Office Patents No. 4, 1655-1664 (Reel 4), Library of Virginia Archives, Richmond, Virginia, p. 340.
391. Sorrells, p. 37. This book gives the original holder of the Sanders property as Ebenezer Sanders. Actually, it was Ebenezer's father, Edward, who obtained the original land patents. Ebenezer, as the eldest son, inherited most of the property.
392. Land Office Patents No. 4, 1655-1664, Library of Virginia Archives, Richmond, Virginia (Reel 4), p. 597; No. 6, 1666-1679 (pt.1 & 2, p.1-692, Reel 6), pp. 164, 270.
393. Robert N. McKenney, "Sanders Quarter in the Forest, A Study of Mr. Edward Sanders Chirurgion, Patentee, Founding Father," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 36, 1999, pp. 62-70.
394. "Camps Millpond" comes from an Anglicized version of the surname of an early owner, George Kamp. The name "Kamps Millpond" is still occasionally seen. (Mary R. Miller, *Place-Names of the Northern Neck of Virginia*, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia, 1983, pp. 77, 82.)
395. Robert Haydon, *Thomas Haydon, England to Virginia - 1657*, 2002, p. 117.
396. Robert Haydon, *Thomas Haydon, England to Virginia - 1657*, 2002, pp. 109-110.
397. Vestry meeting, 3 May 1724. Overholt & Johnson, p. 35.
398. Robert Haydon, *Thomas Haydon, England to Virginia - 1657*, 2002; Robert Haydon, personal communication to the author, 10 October 2005.
399. O. A. Keach, "Mr. Robert Jones of Fleet's Bay, Northumberland County, and Some of His Descendants," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 23, No. 4, 1915, pp. 266-267. The land of Robert Jones, Maurice's father, was in or near Fleets Bay Neck

- (Carolyn H. Jett, "Seventeenth-Century Residents of Wicomico District," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 31, 1994, pp. 57-70).
400. Hill & Ratcliffe, p.15.
401. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1710-1713.
402. Bruce C. Daniels, *New England Nation, the Country the Puritans Built*, Palgrave Macmillan Publishers, 2012, p. 157.
403. Blacks were often taught carpentry, but usually as slaves. From a letter of 25 September 1739 from the wealthy planter Richard Chapman to Edward Athawes, "I have a couple of Young Slaves who are Carpenters and Coopers, who are just beginning to be of Great use to me." ("Letters from the Letter Book of Richard Chapman," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 21, No. 2, 1912, pp. 90-100.) Two years earlier, in 1709, Elizabeth apprenticed her son Richard to John Pledger until Richard reached age 21. Pledger agreed to provide clothing, food, washing, lodging, and three years schooling, plus a payment of five pounds at the end of the term. (Jett, p. 82.) Why Richard was apprenticed a second time, to Henry and Ann Tapscott, is unknown.
404. Paul Heinegg, *Free African Americans of North Carolina and Virginia*, Genealogical Publishing, 4th Edition, 2001, pp. 664-675.
405. Will of John Carter, Written 4 June 1690, Proved 11 June 1690, Lancaster County, Virginia, Inventories & Wills 8, 1690-1709, pp. 3-5.
406. Jett, p. 82.
407. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book, 1701-1715, pp. 52, 96.
408. Complaint of John Maddison against Henry Tapscott, court of 18 May 1715, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1713-1719, p. 109.
409. Dismissal of suit of John Maddison against Henry Tapscott, court of 17 January 1715/1716, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1713-1719, p. 122
410. Berkeley, letter from Robert Carter to Micajah Perry, September 17, 1723.
411. Berkeley, diary entry for 25 August 1722.
412. *Maryland Gazette*, 4 February 1728/1729.
413. "All the People of the Parish," *TimeLines*, Foundation for Historic Christ Church, Vol. 10, Spring 2014, pp. 12-13.
414. Berkeley, diary entry for 18 December 1722.
415. Letter from William Fitzhugh, 1687, *William Fitzhugh and His Chesapeake World, 1676-1701: The Fitzhugh Letters and Other Documents*, ed., Richard B. Davis, Chapel Hill, 1963, p. 202.
416. Middleton, p. 114.
417. Smith, pp. 27-28.
418. Brown & Sorrells, p. 26. Bell's salary was still above the average of £30 for parsons in 18th-century London (Robert Dunning, ed., *Christianity in Somerset*, Somerset County Council, Taunton, UK, 1976, p. 58), and he also had income from his glebe farm and from fees for services.
419. Gregory King, *Observations and Conclusions Natural and Political upon the State and Condition of England*, 1688.
420. In 1617, a Middlesex England Court record states "Stephen Rogers for killing George Watkins against the form of Statute of the first year of King James, convicted of manslaughter, was sentenced to be hung, but at the insistence of Sir Thomas Smith, Kn't was reprieved in the interest of Virginia, because he was a carpenter." As the treasurer of The Virginia Company, Sir Thomas Smith was looking for skilled workers to be transported to Virginia, and carpenters were among the most valuable. ("Virginia Threads for the future Historian," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 2, No. 1, 1893, p. 61.)
421. A commonly used naming convention is the following. For males, the first-born son is often named after the father's father; the second-born, after the mother's father; the third-born, after the father; the fourth-born, after the father's eldest brother; and the fifth-born, after the father's second oldest brother or the mother's oldest brother. For females, the first-born daughter is often named after the mother's mother; the second-born, after the father's mother; the third-born, after the mother; the fourth-born, after the mother's eldest sister; and the fifth-born, after the mother's second oldest sister or father's oldest sister. (Michael John Neill, "Named for Whom," *Ancestry Daily News*, Saturday, 30 April 2005.)
422. Inventory of the estate of Henry the Immigrant, court held 14 June 1727: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 10, 1709-1727, pp. 553-556.
423. Sorrells, pp. 20-21.
424. B. Brainard Edmonds, *Steptoe's Ordinary, Kilmarnock*, Little Pebble Press, 1976, pp. 1-3.
425. William M. Kelso, *Kingsmill Plantation 1619-1800*, Academic Press, Inc., New York, 1984, pp. 19-23.
426. Fischer, pp. 271-273.
427. Philip Alexander Smith, *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, Vol. 2, Macmillan, New York, 1895.
428. William M. Kelso, *Kingsmill Plantation 1619-1800*, Academic Press, Inc., New York, 1984, p. 19. In 1682, William Fitzhugh complained that the high cost of labor made house construction in Virginia three times more expensive than in London.
429. "Observations in Several Voyages and Travels in America," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 15, No. 3, 1907, p. 4.
430. James I, "Commission and Instructions to Sir Frances Wyatt," 24 July 1621.
431. *Itinerant Observations in America, Reprinted from the London Magazine, 1745-1746*, Savannah, J. H. Estill, printer, 1878, p. 38.
432. Middleton, p. 39. Another estimate is 21 whites and 50 Negroes on a plantation of 100 acres, amounting to a 1.4 acres per person (Thomas Dalby, *An Historical Account of the Rise and Growth of the West India Colonies*, London, 1690, p. 343).
433. William M. Kelso, *Kingsmill Plantation 1619-1800*, Academic Press, Inc., New York, 1984, p. 11. The figure of 1500 pounds per person seems a little low since an acre should give from 500 to 1000 pounds of tobacco (Benson J. Lossing, *Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution*, Vol. 2, 1850, Chap. XIII).
434. Court of 18 May 1715, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1713-1719, p. 109. John Maddison claimed, however, that Henry had not fulfilled his obligations.
435. Philip Alexander Bruce, *Institutional History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, Vol. 1, *An Inquiry into the Religious, Moral, Educational, Legal, Military, and Political Condition of the People*, The Knickerbocker Press, New York, 1910, pp. 310-314.
436. Fischer, p. 133.
437. William Walter Hening, *Statutes at Large*, Vol. 2, 1660-1682, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, p. 517.
438. W. Preston Haynie, "Apprenticeship—A Colonial Institution," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 27, 1990, p. 44.

439. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1710-1713, pp. 150-151.
440. Court of 19 March 1711/1712, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 766. "The Last will and Testam(ent) of Peter Hammon decd was p(re)sented into Court by Charls Hammon his Exec^t [Executor] who made oath therto & being proved by the Oathe of Henry Tapscott & Jn^o Marsh witnessed thereto is admitted to record, and on the motion of y^e sd Charls Ham(m)on his performing w^t. [what] is usuall in such Cases Certificate is granted him for obtaining probate therof in due form."
441. Court of 19 March 1711/1712, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, p. 772. "Upon y^e motion of Charles Ham(m)onds Exec^{or}. [Executor] of Peter Ham(m)onds decd [deceased] James Richardson, John Burn, Jn^o. Shaw, Tho Haydon & Henry Tapscott any four of them are appointed (being first sworn by the next Justice) to appraise the estate of Peter Ham(m)onds decd & ordered that the sd. Charles Ham(m)onds Exec^{or}. as aforesd Exhibitt an Inventory thereof upon oath to the next Court."
442. Estate of Luke McDaniel, Court of 20 August 1718: Northumberland County, Virginia, Minute Book 1718-1720 (microfilm Reel 159, Library of Virginia), p. 6.
443. Estate of Luke McEal [?], Court of 19 November 1719: Northumberland County, Virginia, Minute Book 1718-1720 (microfilm Reel 159, Library of Virginia), p. 43.
444. John Ingram was the father of Sarah Ingram, who married John Swan, the son of Alexander (Brown & Sorrells, p. 97).
445. Court of 15 March 1711/1712, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1699-1713, Pt. 2, pp. 780-781.
446. Suit of ejectment by Robert Clay against Elizabeth Winder and Richard Kenner, court of 17 September 1714: Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1713-1719 (microfilm Reel 49, Library of Virginia), pp. 84-86.
447. Court of 20 July 1720, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1719-1729, p. 22.
448. Robert Haydon, *Thomas Haydon, England to Virginia - 1657*, 2002, p. 103.
449. Carolyn H. Jett, "Courthouses of Northumberland County," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 41, 2004, pp. 40-46.
450. John Ingram deed of gift, 7 January 1722, recorded 18 February 1722: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 11 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia), p. 225.
451. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 2, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, pp. 23-24.
452. Court of 16 February 1720/1721, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1719-1729, p. 35.
453. Court of 21 November 1722, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1719-1729, p. 91.
454. Court of 17 May 1724, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1719-1729, p. 151.
455. *Frederick County, Virginia Road Orders, 1743-1772*, Virginia Genealogical Society, Richmond, Virginia, 2007, p. ix.
456. *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 25, 1917, p. 193.
457. On Guarding Point Lane, which goes to the Dameron Marsh Natural Area Preserve, is the Harding Cemetery, where a modern monument to Lawrence Dameron now stands: "In Memory of Lawrence Dameron and descendants buried in the Harding cemetery, 1652-1849."
458. Deed, Kempt and Sukey Hurst to John Mays: Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 7, p. 466.
459. William H. Seiler, "The Anglican Parish Vestry in Colonial Virginia," *The Journal of Southern History*, Vol. 22, No. 3, August 1956, pp. 310-337.
460. Court of 31 November 1724, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1719-1729, p. 164.
461. Court of 17 June 1724, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1719-1729, p. 154.
462. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1726-1729, pp. 4-4a. It has been suggested that this might be best called a "deed of trust" since Richard Lee was to hold the property in trust for Henry's children; however, the legal term "deed of trust" has quite a different meaning. Moreover, the document was later termed a "deed of gift" by Henry's wife, Ann (Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, p. 74B). Although a little unusual, impermanent deeds of gift subject to restrictions were by no means unknown. A very similar agreement was drawn up between Richard Chichester and his friend John Turberville transferring Richard's Lancaster County, Virginia, property to Turberville subject to a life estate for Richard and providing for transfer to others upon his death (Brown & Sorrells, p. 61).
463. Acknowledgment of deed of gift, Court of 15 September 1725: Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1719-1729, p. 191.
464. Overholt & Johnson, p. xvi.
465. Cazenove Gardner Lee, Jr., *Lee Chronicle: Studies of the Early Generations of the Lees of Virginia*. New York University Press, New York, 1957.
466. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 1706-1720, pp. 29-32.
467. Transfer of land from Ann George to Edney Tapscott, 14 November 1772, proved 18 March 1773: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, p. 74B.
468. Daniel Blake Smith, *Inside the Great House*, Cornell University, Ithaca, New York, 1980, p. 27.
469. Boundaries of Northumberland and Lancaster Counties, 9 May 1724, approved 18 May 1726, recorded 13 July 1726: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 11 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia), p. 298.
470. F. W. Jenkins, Jr., "A Measure Pregnant with Such Evil Consequences," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 29, 1992, pp. 32-39.
471. Sorrells, pp. 28, 29.
472. Court of 12 June 1727, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 7, 1727-1729, p. 237.
473. Kirk and Edmonds, bond for administration of Henry Tapscott estate, 12 April 1727, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 10, 1709-1727, pp. 546-547.
474. Sorrells, pp. 36, 38, 43, 44.
475. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 12, 1726-1736, pp. 7-8.
476. Court of 14 June 1727, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 7, 1727-1729, pp. 239-240.
477. A widow received her dower portion for life. If she remarried (as was the norm), her new husband did not inherit her dower but was entitled to its use for his life, after which it reverted to her children. Laws concerning the dower rights were rigorously enforced. Whenever a married man sold land, his wife had to give approval in the presence of witnesses since that land could be part of her dower in case of her husband's death. Recorded land sales often provide historians with the names of both wife and husband since

sales of land from a married couple contained a deposition that the sale had the agreement of the wife. The courthouse record of a sale of land by Martin Tapscott and his wife Mary ("Molly"), provides a detailed description of the required deposition (Northumberland County Orders, Deeds, etc. 1789-1825, Pt. 1, pp. 29-30):

The Commonwealth of Virginia, to Henry Towles, James W. Ball, & Martin Shearman of the County of Lancaster Gent: greeting: whereas Martin Tapscott & Molly his wife by their certain Indenture of bargain & sale bearing date the 2^d. day of April 1790 have sold and conveyed unto William Davenport the fee simple estate of one hundred & fifty acres of land lying & being in the County of Richmond & whereas the said Molly cannot conveniently travel to our district Court, to be holden at Northumberland Courthouse to make acknowledgment of the s^d. Conveyance therefore we do give you or any two or more of you power to receive the Acknowledgment which the s^d. Molly shall be willing to make before you of the Conveyance aforesaid contained in the s^d. indenture which is hereunto annexed & we do therefore command you that you do personally go to the s^d. Molly & receive her acknowledgment of the same & examine her privily & apart from the s^d. Martin her husband whether she doth the same freely & voluntarily without his persuasion or threats & whether she be willing that the same should be recorded in our s^d. District Court, & when you have received her acknowledgment & examined her as aforesaid that you distinctly & openly certify us thereof in our s^d. District Court, under your seals sending then there the said Indenture & this writ. Thomas Pollard Clerk protempore, of the s^d. court at the Courthouse aforesaid, the 2^d day of April 1790, in the 14th year of the Commonwealth.

478. Carter L. Hudgins, *Patrician Culture, Public Ritual and Political Authority in Virginia, 1680-1740*, Dissertation, Department of History, College of William and Mary, Virginia, 1984, p. 219.
479. Carter L. Hudgins, *Patrician Culture, Public Ritual and Political Authority in Virginia, 1680-1740*, Dissertation, Department of History, College of William and Mary, Virginia, 1984, p. 220.
480. T. H. Breen, "Horses and Gentlemen: The Cultural Significance of Gambling among the Gentry of Virginia," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 3, Vol. 34, No. 2., 1977, pp. 239-257.
481. 10 September 1684, *Deeds, Orders, Wills, 1672-1694, York County, Virginia*, p. 85. "James Bullocke, a Taylor, haveing made a race for his mare to runn wth a horst belonging to Mr. Mathew Slader for twoe thousand pounds of tobacco and caske, it being contrary to Law for a Labourer to make a race, being a sport only for Gentlemen, is fined for the same one hundred pounds of tobacco and caske."
482. Review of carpentry work of Henry Tapscott, ordered 12 February 1728/1729, reported 24 February 1728/1729: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds & Wills 12, 1726-1736 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 50.
483. As happened with the Tapscott Cemetery, at the town of Lively in Lancaster County. The cemetery was covered with a concrete slab, and today nothing remains (Hill & Ratcliffe, p.34).
484. Smith, p. 299.
485. H. R. McIlwaine, ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. 1, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia, 1925, p. 87.
486. Dennis J. Pogue, "George Washington And The Politics of Slavery," *Historic Alexandria Quarterly*, Spring/Summer, 2003.
487. James E. C. Norris, *Fight on My Soul, The Write Place*, Pella, Iowa, 2009, p. 42.
488. Suit of Edney Tapscott against Ann and Benjamin George, Court of 10 July 1734, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 8, 1729-1743, p. 113.
489. Headley, p. 342.
490. Will of Thomas Purcell, written 11 February 1732/1733, proved 9 May 1733: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds & Wills 12, 1726-1736 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 266.
491. Will of Elizabeth Smith, written 8 April 1735, proved 14 May 1735: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds & Wills 12, 1726-1736 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p.335.
492. John Frederick Dorman, "The Chilton Families of Virginia and Maryland," *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 11, No. 1, 1967, pp. 71-78.
493. Lee, p. 235.
494. Will of George Chilton, written 17 October 1726, returned 12 February 1728/1729: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds & Wills 12, 1726-1736 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 82-83.
495. Bond was made in February 1728/1729 (Headley, p. 322). A deposition recorded 18 March 1728/1729 was provided by Elizabeth Smith, the remarried widow of George Chilton (Inventory of George Chilton estate, ordered 12 February 1728/1729, recorded 18 March 1728/1729: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds & Wills 12, 1726-1736, pp. 51-53).
496. Inventory of Thomas Purcell estate, ordered 9 May 1733, recorded 15 June 1733: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds & Wills 12, 1726-1736 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 267.
497. Account of estate of Rev. Charles Smith, 3 June 1734, returned 12 June 1734: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds & Wills 12, 1726-1736 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 299.
498. Appraisal of Elizabeth Smith estate, ordered 14 May 1735, recorded 9 July 1735: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds & Wills 12, 1726-1736 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p.343.
499. Bond (loose), George Purcell, keeper of an ordinary, 15 August 1760: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1721, 1740-1790 (microfilm Reel 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
500. Marriage bond, Edney Tapscott and Mary Waugh, 15 February 1762, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 351, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
501. Additional Inventory for William Haydon Jr., Ordered 21 June 1754, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 15, 1750-1758, p. 171B.
502. 1745 Tithables, Lancaster County, Virginia, Tithables 1745-1799 (Lancaster Co Microfilm 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond), unpaginated.

503. Inventory of William Waugh estate, ordered recorded 8 March 1726: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 10, 1709-1727, Part 2, pp. 517-519 (Lancaster County Microfilm Reel 19, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
 504. Will of Eliza Waugh, dated 5 April 1745, Recorded 14 June 1745, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 14, Pt. 1, p. 80.
 505. Court of 21 May 1756, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 10, 1752-1756, p. 444.
 506. William Waugh Estate, Court of 18 April 1760, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 11, 1756-1764, p. 252.
 507. Will of James Waugh, written 21 May 1767, recorded 20 August 1767: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 18, 1764-1770, p. 83.
 508. "Marriage Bonds in Lancaster County," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser 1, Vol. 12, No. 2, October 1903, pp. 96-103.
 509. William Armstrong Crozier, *Virginia County Records*, Vol. 4, *Early Virginia Marriages*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1973, p. 52.
 510. Register of Marriages 1715-1852, Lancaster County, Virginia, transcribed by Mary Frances Tapscott, 4 Oct 2004, p. 30. "15 February 1762, Edney Tapscott and Mary Waugh, security and witness, James Tapscott."
 511. Court of 21 Oct 1763: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 11, 1756-1764, p. 520.
 512. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 16, 1758-1763, pp. 235A-235B; Court of 17 September 1762, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 11, 1756-1764, p. 420.
 513. Will of Joseph Baley, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1675-1689, p. 8 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Will Abstracts 1675-1689*, The Antient Press, 1992, p. 4).
 514. Will of John Carter: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1690-1709, pp. 3-5 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Will Abstracts 1690-1709*, The Antient Press, 1992, pp. 3-5).
 515. Allan Kulikoff, *Tobacco and Slaves*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 1986, pp. 202-203.
 516. "Register of St. Stephen's Parish: Northumberland County," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 18, No. 2, 1909, pp. 129-137.
 517. Brian J. L. Berry, *The Shapleigh, Shapley and Shappley Families, A Comprehensive Genealogy, 1635-1993*, Gateway Press, Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1993, p. 163.
 518. Orders, Deeds, Etc., Northumberland County, Virginia, 1789-1825, Pt. 1, pp. 29-30.
 519. "Gaskins Family," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 11, No. 4, 1903, pp. 276-280.
 520. John F. Hart, "A Less Proportion of Idle Proprietors: Madison, Property Rights, and the Abolition of Fee Tail," *Washington and Lee Law Review*, Vol. 58, 2001, pp. 167-194.
 521. Processioner's Records of Wicomico Parish Northumberland County, Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia.
 522. Deed of sale from John and Alice Corbin Eustace to Benjamin George Jr., 21 Apr 1758, Lancaster County, Virginia, loose deeds 1659-1759 (microfilm Reel 295, Library of Virginia).
 523. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 16, 1758-1763, pp. 103B-104B.
 524. Tupper, p. 43.
 525. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 15, 1750-1758, p. 75.
 526. Tupper, p. 36.
 527. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, pp. 196A-198A.
 528. Martin Stakes Lane, "Searching for Jimmie Nutt," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 41, 2004, pp. 11-23.
 529. Hill & Ratcliffe, p.15.
 530. Overholt & Johnson, p. 169. Hopkins Harding was the son of Thomas Harding and Hannah Hopkins (John E. Manahan, *The Coppage-Coppedge Family, 1542-1955*, Commonwealth Press, Radford, Virginia, 1955, p. 37). The Hardings were prominent in Northumberland County (Barbara Warren, "In Search of William Harding," *Bulletin of the Northumberland Historical Society*, Vol. 35, 1998, pp. 56-73; Mildred L. Coles, "Will of William Harding of 'Springfield,'" *Bulletin of the Northumberland Historical Society*, Vol. 5, 1968, pp. 40-48). Luther's uncle, William Harding, was said to be the second richest man in the county at the time (W. Preston Haynie, "Petitions for Pardon," *Bulletin of the Northumberland Historical Society*, Vol. 35, 1998, pp. 74-82).
 531. Sale of land from Henry and Winifred Tapscott to Thomas Haydon, 13 February 1782: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 2A-2B. Winifred, who had to release her dower rights, was examined in Cumberland County and the report was filed with the Lancaster County Court (Examination of Winifred Tapscott regarding dower rights to land, report filed 15 May 1783: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 6B).
 532. Bayne Palmer O'Brien, "Northumberland Land Tax List-1782," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 9, No. 1, 1972, pp. 11-22.
 533. Land Tax Records, Lancaster County, Virginia (microfilm Reel 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond), unpaginated.
 534. Will of Edney Tapscott, written 7 January 1782, proved 17 January 1782: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 20, 1770-1783, pp. 220A-220B.
 535. Tithables of Wicomico Parish of Lancaster County were transcribed from original records stored in the Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia, by Ann Dorsey.
 536. Court of 12 May 1755, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1753-1756, p. 316.
 537. Potential Impact of a Water Grist Mill, 3 May 1776: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 5A-5B. "We the subscribers being Summoned by the Sheriff of Lancaster County to meet on the Land of William Taylor Gent. where he intends to build a Water Grist Mill did this 3^d. day of May 1776 meet on the Premises and being Sworn on the holy Evangelist of Almighty God by the said Sheriff did proceed agreeable to an Order of Lancaster County Court dated March 21st. last to examine the Injuries and Inconveniences that may Accrue to any Lands, Timber Trees &c by Building such Mill and after diligent Search and view of the Adjacent Lands, We do find that no person Lands, Timber Trees &c. will be affected or laid under Water by Building ther said Mill except the Land, Timber and Trees of the said William Taylor Given under our hands and seals this 3^d Day of May Anno. Dom. 1776."
- | | | |
|--------------------|--------------------------|------------------|
| William Grown | John Carter | Meridith Mahanes |
| Edny Tapscott | John Bean James Simmonds | |
| John Nichols | Joseph Sullivand | George Edwards |
| William Scholfield | Richard Loch | Thomas Edwards |

- Bailie George S. Sheriff L. C.
At a Court held for Lancaster County the 18th Day of July 1782. This Report was ordered to be Recorded
Test.
Thad. McCarty Cl. Cu(rrent)
538. Assessment of damages from water grist mill proposed by Charles Carter, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1778-1796 (microfilm Reel 191, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers
539. Sorrells.
540. Court of 19 December 1755, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 10, 1752-1756, p. 409 (Christine Adams Jones, *Col. James Gordon, Merchant of Lancaster County, Virginia*, Mary Ball Washington Museum & Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, p. 71); Brown & Sorrells, p. 140.
541. "Marriage Bonds in Lancaster County, Virginia," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 12, No. 3, 1904, pp. 175-183.
542. William Wirt, "Letters of a British Spy" *Virginia Argus*, August and September 1803.
543. Brown & Sorrells, pp. 135-153.
544. James Grant Wilson and John Fiske, Ed., *Appletons' Cyclopædia of American Biography*, Vol. 6, p. 309.
545. Brown & Sorrells, p. 14.
546. Robert Dunning, ed., *Christianity in Somerset*, Somerset County Council, Taunton, UK, 1976, p. 55.
547. E. Clowes Chorley, "The Planting of the Church in Virginia," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 2, Vol. 10, No. 3, 1930, pp. 191-213.
548. Act I, April 1699, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 3, Thomas Desilver, Philadelphia, 1823, p. 171.
549. Jett, pp. 98-104.
550. William Latane Lumpkin, "The Rise of Religious Discent in the Northern Neck," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol 4, 1967, pp. 4-19.
551. Rhys Isaac, "Religion and Authority: Problems of the Anglican Establishment in Virginia in the Era of the Great Awakening and the Parsons' Cause," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 3, Vol. 30, No. 1, 1973, pp. 3-36.
552. Alice M. Baldwin, "Sowers of Sedition: The Political Theories of Some of the New Light Presbyterian Clergy of Virginia and North Carolina," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 3, Vol. 5, No. 1, 1948, pp. 52-76.
553. "Nicholas Nameless," *Virginia Gazette*, Williamsburg, Virginia, 31 October 1745.
554. "Allegedly" because the first report that the tune "The World Turned Upside Down" was played at the British surrender at Yorktown appeared years afterward in a book by Alexander Garden (*Anecdotes of the American Revolution*, Charleston, South Carolina, 1828). In fact, no one has unambiguously identified this melody.
555. 28 Nov 1777, Lancaster, Christ Church Parish, against dissolution of the vestry, Early Virginia Religious Petitions, Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia.
556. Tupper, p. 69.
557. 2 Mar 1775, *Virginia Gazette*, Pinkey, Williamsburg, p. 2.
558. Overholt & Johnson.
559. *Records of Morattico Baptist Church (1764) 1778-1844*, Microfilm, Northumberland Historical Society, Heathsville, Virginia. The Records are largely unpaginated. The reason for the year 1764 in the title is unknown.
560. Will of Charles Hammonds Sr., Written 13 January 1767, Proved 19 November 1767, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 18, 1764-1770, pp. 94A-94B.
561. William Howland Kenney 3d, "George Whitefield, Dissenter Priest of the Great Awakening, 1739-1741," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 3, Vol. 26, No. 1, 1969, pp. 75-93; Edwin S. Gaustad, "Society and the Great Awakening in New England," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 3, Vol. 11, No. 4, 1954, pp. 566-577; Leonard W. Labaree, "The Conservative Attitude Toward the Great Awakening," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 3, Vol. 1, No. 4, 1944, pp. 331-352.
562. *The faithful minister's work and course pursued and finished: being the substance of two sermons, occasioned by the death of Elder Lewis Lunsford, late of Northumberland; in the state of Virginia, who departed this life at Mr. Abraham Gregory's in Essex, October 26, 1793, about the fortieth year of his age. The former was preached where he died and was interred [sic], on Wednesday the 13th--and the latter at Kilmarnock Meeting-House, in Lancaster, on Lord's Day, the 17th of Nov. ensuing*, Printed for the author by Ormrod & Conrad, no. 41, old sign of Franklin's Head, Chesnut-Street.
563. Roadside plaque near Morattico Church, transcribed 2003, "JX5, MORATTICO BAPTIST CHURCH, On the hill is Morattico Church, organized in 1778, the mother Baptist Church of the Northern Neck. The present building was erected in 1856. Lewis Lunsford, first pastor, is buried here." In correspondence with the author, Carolyn Jett states that the Rev. Lewis Lunsford is not buried in the Morattico Baptist Church Cemetery. He was buried "at the home of Mr. Gregory in Essex County." In 1848 Morattico Church members purchased an memorial stone and placed it at Lunsford's grave site. In February 1930, the grave marker was moved from Essex County to Morattico Church.
564. Sale of land by Thomas, Sarah, and Ann Hammonds to Baptist Society, 19 December 1782: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 17A-17B. The deed was proved at the Lancaster Court of 17 July 1783 (Proof of Hammonds deed to Baptist Society, Court of 21 August 1783: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 17B.
565. Robert Haydon, personal communication to the author, 10 October 2005.
566. Carolyn Jett has researched the deed and followed the property owners to the present day. She finds clear proof that the present-day 1856 building is on the same site as the land sold by Hammond in 1782.
567. *Morattico Baptist Church*, 200th Anniversary Booklet, January 1978, p. 3.
568. 1794 Tax List, Virginia, Botetourt County, District 2.
569. Robert B. Semple, *History of the Baptists in Virginia*, 1810, revised 1894; reprinted 1972.
570. Janice L. Abercrombie and Richard Slatten, *Virginia Revolutionary Publick Claims*, Vol. 2, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1992, pp. 590, 593, 595, 596; Court of 19 April 1782, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 16, 1778-1783, pp. 95-99.
571. Allan Kulikoff, *Tobacco and Slaves*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 1986, p. 137.
572. *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in 1790, Virginia*, U. S. Bureau of the Census. Washington, DC, 1908, p. 55

573. William Warren Sweet, *Religion on the American Frontier 1783-1840*, Vol. 4, The Methodists, The University of Chicago Press, 1946, p. 88.
574. Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, p. 144A.
575. Lee, p. 86.
576. *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in 1790, Virginia*, U. S. Bureau of the Census. Washington, DC, 1908, pp. 55, 91.
577. 1781 Tithables, Lancaster County, Virginia, Tithables 1745-1799, Lancaster County Microfilm 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond (unpaginated).
578. Court of 20 August 1767, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 13, 1767-1768, p. 85A. "In obedience to an Order Court dated the 18th, June 1767, we John Nicholds John Yerby and Benjamin George have met and Divided the Estate of William Waugh decd and Possesst Charles Hammond's wife with her part of the s^d. decd Estate."
579. Court of 16 June 1768, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 13, 1767-1768, p. 115A.
580. Consent to issue license for marriage of Bartley James Sr. and Elizabeth Waugh, 17 January 1771, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 352, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
581. Marriage bond, Bartley James Sr. and Elizabeth Waugh, 17 January 1771, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 352, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
582. Will of Walter James, written 29 July 1774, proved 18 February 1779: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 20 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 156A-156B.
583. Division of estate of William Waugh, ordered 21 March 1771, recorded 16 May 1771: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 20, 1770-1783, pp. 43B-43A, microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
584. Division of William Waugh estate, ordered 21 March 1771, performed 16 April 1771, recorded 16 May 1771: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 23A.
585. Inventory and division of estate of Bartlet James, ordered 19 March 1778, recorded 15 October 1778: Lancaster County, Virginia, Wills Etc. 20, 1770-1783 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 137A-137B.
586. 1775 Tithables, Lancaster County, Virginia, Tithables 1745-1799, Lancaster Co Microfilm Reel 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond (unpaginated).
587. Marriage bond, Bartley James and Elizabeth Hathaway, 20 December 1769, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 352, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
588. Division of slaves of Bartlet ("Bartley") James, ordered 16 December 1793, recorded 20 January 1794: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 249-250.
589. Account of Spencer George for guardianship of John James, ordered September 1782, recorded 20 February 1783: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 20 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 454A-454B.
590. Lawson Hathaway's account of guardianship of Ann and John James, Court of 18 August 1785: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 122A.
591. Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, p. 144B.
592. Mary Tapscott Inventory, Recorded 16 January 1792. Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, p. 173A.
593. Henry and Winifred Tapscott, Betty Hill, William Costillo Hill, and Isaac Hill vs. Executrix of Costello Hill, Chancery Court, Cumberland Co, Virginia, Index No. 1772-009, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
594. Hill, p. 23.
595. Allan Kulikoff, *Tobacco and Slaves*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 1986, p. 52.
596. Warrant Application Files, William Tapscott, Pension Application No. S.38416, National Archives and Records Administration, Microfilm Publication M804.
597. Court of 29 May 1770, Cumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1770-1772, p. 21.
598. Court of 26 May 1772, Cumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1770-1772, p. 462.
599. Thomas Montague was the father of Nancy Broaddus Montague who married Hull Chiswell Hill, Winifred's nephew (Hill, p. 45). Nancy and Hull Chiswell were the parents of Sarah Hill, who married George Tapscott, son of James and Martha (Burgess) Tapscott, grandson of the first George Tapscott, and great-grandson of the first James Tapscott (Clayton Tapscott, personal communication to June Tapscott, 14 April 1949, files of Robert Tapscott).
600. Hill, p. 21.
601. About six miles northwest of Cartersville, the James River leads to Elk Island Road in Goochland County. Heading north, the road soon becomes Tabscott Road (Route 603), which leads in about 9 miles to the community of "Tabscott" (name of unknown origin) in the northwest corner of Goochland.
602. Cumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1774-1778, p. 78.
603. Cumberland County, Virginia, Deed Book 6, p. 53.
604. Hill, p. 35.
605. Will of William Costello Hill, Written 21 Feb 1788, Recorded 27 Jan 1789, Cumberland County, Virginia, Will Book 2, pp. 444-445.
606. Jean Pickett Hall and Kathryn Page Hall, "Legislative Petitions: Cumberland County, 1776-1786," *Magazine of Virginia Genealogy*, Vol. 30, No. 2, 1992, pp. 82-100.
607. Virginia Historical Marker GA 32 Point of Fork: "Here was an important supply depot and arsenal of the Virginia government in 1781, and here Baron Von Steuben, commanding the American forces, trained recruits for Green's Army in the south. Threatened by Cornwallis's approach, Steuben moved stores across James River. On June 4, 1781, Colonel Simcoe, with his cavalry, made Steuben believe that the whole British army was at hand. Steuben retreated, leaving stores to be destroyed."
608. Stony Creek Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Mary H. Tapscott, cemeterycensus.com, transcribed from a photo.
609. *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in 1790, Virginia*, U. S. Bureau of the Census. Washington, DC, 1908, p. 16.
610. Court of 22 December 1783, Cumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1779-1784, p. 483. "John Price, John Robinson, Henry Martin, John Duncomb, Seymour Scott, Samuel Atkinson, Abraham Charlton, Thomas Caldwell, Shadrack Cayce, John Davis,

John Noel, Henry Scruggs, William Shepherd, Henry Tapscott, George Walton, John Mann, and Edward Scruggs are discharged from the several presentments of the Grand Jury against them for reasons appearing to the Court.”

611. Schreiner, p. 339.
612. Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book Y, pp. 61-61. Among those receiving a 5-acre tract of land for a Methodist Episcopal Church were John T. Tapscott, son of Henry of Caswell, and Henry Conway and James Tapscott, sons of Henry's daughter Nancy. The trustees were Moses and John W. Tapscott, offspring of Henry of Caswell's son Edney.
613. Letter from Henry Tapscott to William Robert Bernard of Buckingham County, Virginia, 28 December 1789 (Bernard Family Papers, Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia).
614. Marriage Bond, Edney Tapscott and Sarah Windsor, 23 May 1797, Caswell County, North Carolina.
615. Nathan and Sarah Rice to Henry Tapscott, 22 Jul 1797, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book K, p. 87.
616. Nathaniel Rice and Susanah Butler, North Carolina Marriage Bonds, 1741-1868, database online, Ancestry.com.
617. Fischer, p. 635.
618. 1800 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, Hillsboro Distr, Henry Tapscott (son of Edney) household, p. 145 (stamped), line 5.
619. 1810 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell County, Henry Tapscott ("Snr") household, p. 72[B], line 7, Ancestry.com image 25.
620. Inventory of Henry of Caswell, filed Court of Oct 1817, Caswell County, North Carolina, Wills, Inventories, Settlements, 1817-1821, Vol. H, p. 92.
621. Henry Tapscott Division of Land: Order Court of October 1817, Recorded Court of January 1818, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book S, pp. 106-108.
622. Will of Elizabeth W. Tapscott: Written 6 January 1838, Filed Court of April 1838, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book N, January 1837 to October 1839, p. 201 (Katharine Kerr Kendall, *Caswell County North Carolina Will Books*, Two Volumes in One, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 2003, p. 138).
623. Will of John Tapscott, written 17 Sep 1839, filed Court of Jan 1840, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book O, 1840-1843, pp. 1, 2.
624. Court of October 1817, Estate of Henry Tapscott, Caswell County, North Carolina, Estate Records.
625. James Tapscott, probate file, Caswell County, North Carolina, 1817, GS Film No. 001728205, Digital Folder No.004972500, Family Search. [The file bears only James's name, but only Winifred's name is found in the contents.]
626. Estate Sale for Henry Tapscott, Court of January 1818, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book H, April 1817 to January 1821, p. 109 (Katharine Kerr Kendall, *Caswell County North Carolina Will Books*, Two Volumes in One, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 2003, Vol. 2, p. 27).
627. Allotment to Winifred Tapscott: Court of January 1818, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book H, April 1817 to January 1821, p. 119 (Katharine Kerr Kendall, *Caswell County North Carolina Will Books*, Two Volumes in One, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 2003, Vol. 2, p. 28); Winifred Tapscott Dower Lands: 9 January 1818, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book S, p. 106.
628. Settlement of Estate of Henry Tapscott: Court of January 1820, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book H, April 1817 to January 1821, pp. 320-321 (Katharine Kerr Kendall, *Caswell County North Carolina Will Books*, Two Volumes in One, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 2003, Vol. 2, p. 42).
629. 1820 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, John Tapscott household, p. 92 (stamped, right side), line 1.
630. Will of Winifred Tapscott, Written 25 November 1822, Recorded April 1828, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book L, 1828, p. 278.
631. Isaac and Sarah Hill vs. Executrix of Thomas Suggett Hill, Chancery Court, Cumberland Co, Virginia, Index No. 1786-004, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
632. Green County Tax Lists, microfilm, Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives, Frankfort, Kentucky.
633. Green County Tax Assessment Books, 1835-1837, 1840-1849, Microfilm Roll 008005, Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives, Frankfort, Kentucky.
634. The 1819 Green County tax list shows William and Henry separately, both in a household with a single male over 21. The 1820 tax list shows William with two males above 21, but Henry's name is missing. In 1822 William and Henry are once again shown separately. Henry was apparently included in William's household in 1820 but not in 1819 or 1822. (The 1821 list is, unfortunately, unreadable.) In 1827 both William "Sr." and William (William Stewart) appear on the list, in 1836 Henry, William (whether Jr. or Sr. is unknown) and George are all shown, and in 1837 Richard appears with 100 acres of land along Robinson Creek. This could have been William the Preacher's land though William is shown without real estate for several years before that time. The last document is the only Green County tax record of land for one of William Sr.'s boys.
635. 1800 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell County, William ("Wm") Tapscott household, p. 145[B], line 6, Ancestry.com image 51.
636. Henry Tapscott to William Tapscott: 15 Mar 1803, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book N, p. 3.
637. 1810 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell County, William Tapscott ("Tapscot") household, p. 72[B], line 2, Ancestry.com image 25.
638. John Tenneson to William Tapscott, 20 Nov 1807, filed Jun Court 1808, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book P, pp. 228-229.
639. William Tapscott to Obadiah Holloway, 24 May 1810, filed Oct Court 1810, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book Q, p. 160.
640. Samuel Fox Mordecai, *Law Notes*, State Journal Printing Company, Madison, Wisconsin, 1911, p. 40.
641. Robert F. Collins, *A History of the Daniel Boone National Forest, 1770-1970*, U.S. Department of Agriculture Forest Service, 1975, p. 163
642. Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, John Greenwell, Pension Application No. S.31076, National Archives and Records Administration, Microfilm Publication M804
643. In his application for a Revolutionary War pension, William says that he went to Kentucky in 1812. He first appears on a Green County tax record in 1814. The 1819, 1820, 1822, and 1823 tax records show that William has only 100 acres of third-rate land, the lowest quality. William also appears in the 1827, 1828, and 1834 Green County tax lists. He is absent from Green County tax lists

- for 1828, 1829 and 1830, when he was probably in Barren County (known to be there in 1830). The 1831, 1832, and 1833 Green County Tax lists are missing. He died in Green County in 1837.
644. Florence Merkley, "The Cumberland Trace Through Taylor County, Kentucky," *The Register of the Kentucky Historical Society*, Vol. 70, July 1972, pp. 219-224.
645. Jordan Dodd, Kentucky Marriages, 1851-1900, Joseph Mahan and Winifred Tapscott ("Winney Tabscott"), Ancestry.com, Database On-line, Provo, Utah, 1997.
646. 1810 U.S. census, Kentucky, Green Co, Greensburg, Joseph Mann household, p. 258 (stamped), line 19.
647. 1820 U.S. census, Kentucky, Green Co, Joseph Mann household, p. 99 (stamped, lower left), line 5.
648. 1830 U.S. census, Kentucky, Green Co, Joseph Mann ("Man") household, [page unmarked], line 26.
649. 1840 U.S. census, Kentucky, Green Co, Joseph Mann household, pp. 35-36, line 19.
650. Jordan Dodd, Kentucky Marriages, 1851-1900, Joseph Mann and Elizabeth ("Betsy") Hill, Ancestry.com, Database On-line, Provo, Utah, 1997.
651. 1850 U.S. census, Illinois, Morgan Co, Joseph Mann household, p. 207 (stamped, front), dwelling 477, family 503, 20 Aug 1850.
652. John E. Manahan and A. Maxim Coppage, *The Coppage-Coppedge Family 1542 - 1955*, Commonwealth Press, Radford, Virginia, August 1955, p. 74.
653. William H. Perrin, J. H. Battle, and G. C. Kniffin, *Kentucky: A History of the State*, 4th Ed., 1887.
654. William Rice Tapscott, 3 Jan 1924, Chesterfield, Macoupin, Illinois, Illinois Deaths and Stillbirths Index, 1916-1947 (Ancestry.com).
655. Death Certificate, Nancy Coffman, Kentucky State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, File No. 19242.
656. 1860 U.S. census, Missouri, Dekalb Co, Washington Twp, Asa Mann household, p. 88, dwelling 591, family 591, 25 Jul 1860.
657. 1850 U.S. census, Kentucky, Marion Co, Distr 2, Asa Mann household, p. 422 (stamped, front), dwelling 385, family 385, 10 Sep 1850.
658. 1830 U.S. census, Kentucky, Barren Co, Rawleigh ("Rolla") Tapscott household, p. 180, Ancestry.com images 121, 122, line 25. The 1830 census shows white males: two 5 to 10, one 10 to 15, one 15 to 20, one 20 to 30, one 50 to 60, one 60 to 70; white females: two 10 to 15, two 15 to 20, one 20 to 30, one 40 to 50; slaves: two.
659. 1830 U.S. census, Kentucky, Barren Co, William Tapscott household, p. 181, line 5, Ancestry.com images 123, 124.
660. *Pamphlet Describing M804*, National Archives Publications, National Archives and Records Service, Washington, DC, 1974.
661. This might be Col. Richard Mentor Johnson, congressman from Kentucky and vice president under Martin Van Buren; however, the signature on the forwarding letter is clearly written as "Johnston" rather than "Johnson."
662. *The Pension Roll of 1835*, Vol. 3, The Southern States, Genealogical Publishing Co. Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1992, p. 285. Ledgers of Payments, 1818-1872, to U.S. Pensioners, Records of the Office of the Third Auditor of the Treasury, National Archives, Washington, D.C. Pension payments were made in March and September each year.
663. Executor's Bond, William Tapscott Estate, Green County, Kentucky, 20 March 1837.
664. Inventory and sale of William Tapscott estate, 4 Apr 1837, returned 18 Sep 1837, Green County, Kentucky, Estate Settlement Book, 1835-1839, pp. 255-256.
665. 1840 U.S. census, Kentucky, Casey Co, Liberty Twp, William ("Wm") S. Tapscott household, p. 179, line 6.
666. Casey County Tax Lists, microfilm, Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives, Frankfort, Kentucky.
667. 1840 U.S. census, Kentucky, Casey Co, Liberty Twp, Richard ("Richd.") Tapscott household, p. 179, line 7.
668. 1880 U.S. census, Kentucky, Casey Co, Mag Distr 5, George R. Tapscott household, Supervisor's Distr 3, Enumeration Distr 18, p. 26, dwelling 222, family 224, 12 Jun 1880.
669. Mortality Schedule, Casey County, Kentucky, 1860.
670. Heirs of Abraham Followell, 12 May 1854, Casey County, Kentucky, Deed Book 6, p. 410.
671. 1850 U.S. census, Illinois, Clark Co, Darwin Pct, Henry Tapscott household, p. 234 (stamped, front, back), dwelling 275, family 275, 26 Sep 1850.
672. 1800 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, Hillsboro Distr, Henry Tapscott (son of James) household, p. 145 (stamped), line 4.
673. 1810 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell County, Henry Tapscott ("Junr") household, p. 72[B], line 8, Ancestry.com image 25.
674. 1830 U.S. census, North Carolina, Orange Co, Northern Distr, Edney Tapscott household, p. 335 (stamped), line 23.
675. 1850 U.S. census, Missouri, Johnson Co, Jackson Twp, Sarah Tapscott household, p. 69 (stamped, back), dwelling 865, family 872, 14 Nov 1850.
676. Will of Thomas Rice, Written 20 March 1804, Recorded Court of October 1804, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book E, April 1803 - September 1808, p. 137.
677. Will of John Windsor, Court of January 1818, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book H, April 1817 to January 1821, pp. 130-131.
678. Will of Waddy Tate, 14 Jan 1789, Recorded Jul 1789, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book B, p. 275.
679. Division of Waddy Tate Estate, Jul 1795, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book J, p. 172.
680. Simon Carlile to Edney Tapscott, 29 Nov 1803, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book N, pp. 199-200.
681. Eda Tate to Edney Tapscott, 16 Aug 1804, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book N, p. 249.
682. 1880 Mortality Schedule, Almonce County, North Carolina, John W. Tapscott, Supervisor's Distr 2, Enumeration Distr 34, p. 1.
683. 1850 U.S. census, Missouri, Johnson Co, Jackson Twp, Sarah Tapscott household, p. 69 (stamped, back), dwelling 865, family 872, 14 Nov 1850.
684. 1850 U.S. census, Missouri, Johnson Co, Jackson Twp, Robert C. Tapscott household, p. 74 (stamped, back), dwelling 929, family 937, 4 Dec 1850.
685. 1850 U.S. census, Missouri, Johnson Co, Jackson Twp, Thomas R. Tapscott household, p. 69 (stamped, back), dwelling 862, family 869, 14 Nov 1850.
686. Marjorie T. Carney, "Lineage of Tapscotts of England and Virginia forbears of Mrs. Marjorie T. Carney, Holden, Mo.," 1931.
687. 1800 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, Hillsboro Distr, Edney ("Ednea") Tapscott household, p. 145 (stamped), line 7.
688. 1810 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, Edney Tapscott household, p. 49 (penned, upper left corner), line 9.
689. 1820 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, Edney Tapscott ("Tapscot") household, p. p. 90 (stamped, right side), line 18.

690. Death Certificate, Swannie Tapscott Leath, Reg Distr 01-20, No. 10, Filed 30 Jan 1947, North Carolina State Board of Health, Office of Vital Statistics.
691. Land Patents, 1831-1969, Thomas Rice Tapscott, Missouri Digital Heritage, <http://www.sos.mo.gov/mdh/>.
692. Edney Tapscott to Jethro Brown, 13 Jul 1811, filed Jul Court 1817, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book S, p. 27.
693. Property for Methodist Episcopal Church, 10 Apr 1821, filed Apr Court 1821, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book V, pp. 184-185.
694. Edney and Sarah Tapscott to Joseph Windsor, 18 May 1821, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book U, pp. 36-38.
695. Samuel Fox Mordecai, *Law Notes*, State Journal Printing Company, Madison, Wisconsin, 1911, p. 39.
696. Property for Methodist Episcopal Church, 28 Aug 1828, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book Y, pp. 61-62.
697. Marriage Bond, John Tapscott and Frances T. Swift, 29 Jan 1827, Caswell County, North Carolina.
698. 1830 U.S. census, North Carolina, Orange Co, Northern Distr, John Tapscott household, p. 335 (stamped), line 17.
699. Secondary sources give the middle names "Windsor" and "Tate"; however, no primary source has been found. The names, those of the mothers' families, are reasonable. Note that Frances's name is just as often spelled "Francis" and that spelling is on her grave marker.
700. Marriage Bond, James Walker and Lucinda Tapscott, 21 Dec 1820, Caswell County, North Carolina.
701. 1830 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, James Walker household, p. 301 (stamped), line: 4.
702. 1840 Census, Missouri, Johnson Co, Jackson Twp, Moses Tapscott household, p. 130, line 21.
703. 1850 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, James Walker household, p. 207 (stamped, front), dwelling 498, family 500, 20 Sep 1850.
704. 1860 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, James ("Jas") Walker household, p. 9, dwelling 62, family 63, 7 Jun 1860.
705. 1840 Census, North Carolina, Orange Co, John Tapscott Household, p. 182, line 22.
706. 1850 U.S. census, North Carolina, Alamance Co, North District, John Tapscott ("Tabscott") household, p. 74 (stamped, back), dwelling 416, family 416, 24 Aug 1850.
707. 1870 U.S. census, North Carolina, Alamance Co, Faucette Twp, John Tapscott household, p. 23, dwelling 173, family 173, 1 Jul 1870.
708. Ruth Herndon Shields, *Abstract of Wills Recorded in Orange County, North Carolina, 1752-1800 and 1800-1850*, genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1972.
709. Katharine Kerr Kendall, *Caswell County North Carolina Will Books*, Two Volumes in One, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 2003.
710. Marriage Register, Johnson Co, Missouri, 1856, Moses Tapscott and Mary A. Hayes, Missouri Marriage Records, 1805-2002, Ancestry.com, original image.
711. Ewing Cockrell, *History of Johnson County Missouri*, Historical Publishing Company, Topeka, Cleveland, 1918, p. 686.
712. 1860 slave schedule, Missouri, Johnson Co, Jackson Twp, Robert C. ("R. C.") Tapscott owner, p. 10, 25 Jun 1860.
713. U.S. Civil War Records and Profiles, James E. Tapscott, Database Online, The Generations Network Inc., Provo, Utah., 2009.
714. Thomas R Tapscott, U.S., Confederate Soldiers Compiled Service Records, 1861-1865, Ancestry.com.
715. 1830 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, John Tapscott household, p. 303 (stamped), line: 4.
716. Marshall Wingfield, *Marriage Bonds of Franklin County, Virginia, 1786-1858*, West Tennessee Historical Society, Memphis, Tennessee, 1939, p. 220.
717. Hill, p. 52.
718. Samuel and John Tapscott, 175 acres in Caswell and Rockingham Counties, 27 January 1827, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book X, pp. 129-130.
719. Paisley W. Smith to John Tapscott, 20 Nov 1838, filed Court of Jan 1840, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book EE, p. 337.
720. Inventory of John Tapscott estate, 18 Oct 1839, filed Court of Jan 1840, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book O, 1840-1843, p. 8.
721. Sale of John Tapscott personal estate, 8 Nov 1839, filed Court of Jan 1840, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book O, 1840-1843, pp. 17-22.
722. Sale of Land of John Tapscott, 9 Feb 1840, filed Court of Mar 1840, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book O, 1840-1843, p. 57.
723. Executor John Tapscott and Mary ("Polly") Tapscott to John Bouldin, 10 Sep 1840, filed 1 Aug 1845, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book GG, p. 363.
724. Executor John Tapscott and Samuel Tapscott to William Wade, 19 Oct 1841, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book FF, p. 330.
725. Account of John Tapscott Estate, filed Court of January 1842, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book O, 1840-1843, pp. 301, 302.
726. Will of Elizabeth W. Tapscott, written 6 January 1838, filed Court of April 1838, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book N, January 1837 to October 1839, p. 201.
727. Inventory of Elizabeth Tapscott, Filed Court of July 1838, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book N, January 1837 to October 1839, p. 221.
728. Will of Mary Tapscott, signed 7 May 1849, codicil 27 Sep 1857, Alamance County, North Carolina, Wills, 1849-1867, Vol. 1, pp. 119-121.
729. *Records of Morattico Baptist Church (1764) 1778-1844*, Microfilm, Northumberland Historical Society, Heathsville, Virginia (unpaginated). Since the church, founded in 1778, had only 18 charter members (Carolyn H. Jett, personal communication to the author, 12 May 2006), the date that "Bettey Tapscott" (member number 102) actually joined the church could be later than 1778.
730. William Brown Jr. vs. Executor of John Clayton, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, Index No. 1796-002, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
731. Will of John Clayton, written 18 February 1787, recorded 18 June 1787, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, p. 76 B. Interestingly, John eliminates the usual preamble and starts off with just "The Desire of John Clayton of Lancaster County for the disposing of his estate." The proceedings of the Lancaster Court of 18 June 1787, which ordered the recording of the will, refer to the document as the "Will or Desire of John Clayton deceased."

732. Consent to issue license for marriage of William Brown and Judith Clayton, 23 January 1793, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 825 (microfilm Reel 355, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
733. Consent to issue license for marriage of Judith Waugh and Charles Clayton, 25 June 1786, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 350, Library of Virginia, Richmond); Marriage Bond, Judith Waugh and Charles Clayton, 27 June 1726, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 350, Library of Virginia, Richmond). The consent spells Charles's name as "Clephon," an error carried on in the marriage bond. That Elizabeth Waugh signed the consent with her mark and that Charles signed the bond with his mark, indicates that both parties were unable to catch the error.
734. Marriage bond, John Haynie and Ann Conway Tapscott, 7 November 1774, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 352, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
735. Consent to issue license for marriage of John Haynie and Ann Conway Tapscott, undated, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 352, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
736. Transfer of estate of Catherine Tapscott to John Clayton, ordered 20 January 1774, recorded 21 September 1775: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 20, 1770-1783, p. 87B.
737. Impact of water grist mill proposed by John Clayton, 3 March 1779, recorded 18 March 1779: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 204B.
738. Jett, p. 107.
739. Suit of Jesse George against John Clayton for assault and battery, court of 20 March 1783: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 3B. A court order dated 24 Mar 1784 called for the collection of the recovered money from John's "Goods and Chattles." The years for the court record and for the order appear to be in conflict and one may be in error: Order that Jesse George be paid from goods and chattels of John Clayton, 24 Mar 1784, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1770-1780 (microfilm Reel 191, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
740. Purchase of 233 acres by John Clayton from Joseph McAdam, 26 June 1780, proved 17 August 1780: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 248A-249A.
741. Overholt & Johnson, p. 169.
742. *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in 1790, Virginia*, U. S. Bureau of the Census. Washington, DC, 1908, p. 91.
743. Land Tax Records, Northumberland County, Virginia (Northumberland County Historical Society Library, Heathsville).
744. Janice L. Abercrombie and Richard Slatten, *Virginia Revolutionary Publick Claims*, Vol. 2, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1992, pp. 590, 593, 596.
745. Will of John Clayton, Written 18 February 1787, Recorded 18 June 1787, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, p. 76B.
746. Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, p. 77B.
747. *Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 23, 1793-1803*, pp. 118-120.
748. Charge against Judith Clayton of having illegitimate child, Court 20 October 1786: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 18, 1786-1789 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 34A.
749. Marriage bond, William Brown and Judith Clayton, 24 January 1793, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 826 (microfilm Reel 355, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
750. Headley, p. 55.
751. William Gibson made guardian of William Waugh Clayton, Court of 17 September 1787: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 18, 1786-1789 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 97A.
752. Sale of property by William Waugh Clayton to William Brown, 13 March 1792, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 215-217.
753. William Clayton to William Haydon, 13 Oct 1793, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 279B-280A.
754. Sale of land by John Edney Clayton and William and Judith (Clayton) Brown to Anthony Sydnor, 11 April 1794: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 23, 1793-1803, pp. 67-68.
755. Jordan Dodd, *Virginia Marriages 1660 to 1800*, John Clayton and Sarah Lickston, Ancestry.com, 1997.
756. Joseph Daniel Tapscott, Lancaster County marriages performed by Rawleigh Tapscott, from marriage records, Lancaster Courthouse, 1795 to 1810, Lancaster County, Virginia, USGenWeb.
757. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, pp. 215-216.
758. 1785 Tithables, Lancaster County, Virginia, Tithables 1745-1799, Lancaster County Microfilm 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond (unpaginated).
759. Schreiner, p. 1213.
760. 1796 Tithables, Lancaster County, Virginia, Tithables 1745-1799, Lancaster County Microfilm 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond (unpaginated).
761. 1798 Tithables, Lancaster County, Virginia, Tithables 1745-1799, Lancaster County Microfilm 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond (unpaginated).
762. Sale of 50 acres from Charles and Elizabeth Williams to Ezekiel Tapscott, 24 January 1785, recorded 15 September 1785: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 51B-52B.
763. Charles, Elizabeth Williams and Benjamin George Bond to Ezekiel Tapscott, 24 January 1785, proved 15 September 1785: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, p. 52B.
764. Overholt & Johnson, p. 175.
765. Procession of Fifth Precinct, Fleets Bay Hundred, 30 Nov 1795 to 30 Mar 1796, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1778-1796 (microfilm Reel 192, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
766. Suit of Edward Nicken versus Ezekiel Tapscott, Court of 21 July 1785, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1786 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 111A.
767. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 238-240.
768. Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839, pp. 2-3.
769. Court of 17 May 1790, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 19, 1789-1792, p. 129. It is claimed that Daniel's will was signed on 19 November 1777 and recorded 19 February 1778 (Dollye McAllister Elliott, "The George Family of Lancaster County,

- Virginia, and Their Relatives,” *The Colonial Genealogist*, The Hartwell Company, Vol. 8, No. 4, 1977, pp. 197-199); however, Daniel was still living in 1790 when he was charged. Moreover a thorough search of 18th century recorded wills and deeds at the Fauquier County Courthouse by the author shows no Daniel George.
770. Will of Jeduthun George, written May 1787, recorded 21 January 1788: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, pp. 83A-83B.
771. Dollye McAllister Elliott, “The George Family of Lancaster County, Virginia, and Their Relatives,” *The Colonial Genealogist*, The Hartwell Company, Vol. 8, No. 4, 1977, pp. 197-199. The information for this article was taken from wills and appears to be relatively trustworthy.
772. Appraisal and division of estate of William George, 25 October 1770, recorded 21 December 1771: Lancaster County, Virginia, Wills Etc. 20, 1770-1783 (Microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 89B-90A.
773. Lee, p. 186.
774. Register of Marriages 1715-1852, Lancaster County, Virginia, transcribed by Mary Frances Tapscott, 4 Oct 2004, p. 97.
775. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County, Virginia from 1701 to 1848*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 44.
776. Headley, p. 210.
777. Lee, p. 38.
778. Inventory of estate of Daniel George, ordered June 1795, returned and recorded 15 June 1795: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 305.
779. Will of Elizabeth George, signed 2 December 1819, proved 20 October 1823: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 239-240.
780. Ezekiel Tapscott real estate, Court of 17 June 1805: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book W, 1804-1805 (microfilm Reel 36, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 399.
781. Division of dower slaves of estate of Daniel George, 12 March 1824: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1820-1825, p. 312.
782. Settlement of estate of H. Curtis, ordered 15 Dec 1797, ordered recorded 10 Sep 1798, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 15, 1794-1799 (microfilm Reel 16, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 518-522.
783. Appraisal of estate of Ezekiel Tapscott, 28 November 1799, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1796-1806, p. 140.
784. Sale of estate of Ezekiel Tapscott, 29 November 1799, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1796-1806, p. 141.
785. James D. Watkinson, “‘Fit Objects of Charity’: Community, Race, Faith, and Welfare in Antebellum Lancaster County, Virginia, 1817-1860,” *Journal of the Early Republic*, Vol. 21, 2001, pp. 41-70.
786. Court order for Ezekiel Tapscott estate division, Court of 17 September 1804: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book W, 1804-1805 (microfilm Reel 36, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 221.
787. Order for sale of Ezekiel Tapscott’s real estate, Court of 21 October 1805: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book D22, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 65.
788. Register of Marriages 1715-1852, Lancaster County, Virginia, transcribed by Mary Frances Tapscott, 4 Oct 2004, p. 110.
789. Guardian account for Polly Tapscott, court of 16 January 1804: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book W, 1804-1805 (microfilm Reel 36, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 1.
790. Orphans of Thomas Schofield, 18 February 1791: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds Etc. 22, 1783-1795, p. 217.
791. 1797 Tithables, Lancaster County, Virginia, Tithables 1745-1799, Lancaster County Microfilm 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond (unpaginated).
792. Sale and division of estate of Henry Kern, 21 May 1805, ordered 15 April 1805, recorded 16 September 1806: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 24 1796-1806 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), p. 372.
793. Guardian chosen by Harriott Tapscott, Court of 15 January 1810: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 23B, 1808-1811 (microfilm Reel 38, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 144.
794. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Henry Schofield household, p. 13[A], line 10, Ancestry.com image 6.
795. Bond (loose), Thomas Schofield administrator of Henry Schofield estate, 18 April 1815: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1807-1815 (microfilm Reel 264, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
796. Inventory and appraisal of Henry Schofield estate, 4 May 1815, recorded 20 May 1816: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 317-318.
797. Will of John Schofield, undated, proved 20 May 1816: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, p. 64.
798. Division of estate of Thomas Schofield, ordered February 1789, returned and ordered recorded 15 June 1789: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 108B.
799. Marriages solemnized by John Leland from 14 July 1786 to 17 September 1787: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 88A-88B.
800. Joseph Dobbs made guardian of Henry and John Schofield, Court of 17 September 1787: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 18, 1786-1789 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 97A.
801. Account of estate of Joseph Dobbs, 1790, ordered settled 17 June 1793, ordered recorded 16 September 1793: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 241.
802. Guardian of Thomas Schofield Jr., Court of 16 February 1786: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 18, 1786-1789 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 2A.
803. Joseph Dobbs, guardian of Thomas Schofield Jr., Court of 21 December 1786: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 18, 1786-1789 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 43A.
804. Account of estate of Joseph Dobbs, 1790, ordered settled 17 June 1793, ordered recorded 16 September 1793: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 241.
805. Inheritance of Thomas Schofield Jr., Court of 16 March 1786: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 18, 1786-1789 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 4A.
806. Appraisal of estate of Thomas Schofield, ordered 17 September 1778, recorded 19 November 1778: Lancaster County, Virginia, Wills Etc. 20 (Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 150B-151B.
807. Headley, p. 213. Henry Kern had earlier (30 December 1786) been married to Joannah Robinson.

808. Headley, p. 211.
809. Headley, p. 213.
810. Schofield letter of attorney, 15 July 1799: Rockbridge County, Virginia, Deed Book D, 1798-1802 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 306-307.
811. Marriage bond, John Fendla and Sally Lee Schofield, 17 August 1787, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 622 (microfilm Reel 354, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
812. Headley, p. 381.
813. Court of 20 February 1804, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book W 1804-1805, p. 12. "John Tapscott is by the court appointed guardian to Harriott Tapscott and James Tapscott orphans of Ezekiel Tapscott deceased who with William Kirk his security entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of two thousand dollars with condition as the law directs."
814. Estate of James Tapscott, orphan of Ezekiel, Court of 16 January 1807: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22D, 1805-1808, p. 290.
815. Guardian of James Tapscott, orphan of Ezekiel, Court of 16 January 1807: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22D, 1805-1808, p. 290.
816. Marriage Bond, James E. Tapscott and Elizabeth Percifull, Fauquier County Marriages, Vol. 3, 20 December 1811, p. 176.
817. Will of Elijah Percifull, written 1 January 1814, proved 18 September 1815: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 169.
818. Deed of gift from Thomas Percifull to Eljah and Elisha Percifull, 17 Jan 1758, Lancaster County, Virginia, loose deeds 1659-1759 (microfilm Reel 295, Library of Virginia), unpaginated.
819. Deed of gift of 100 acres from Thomas Percifull to son Elijah, 20 June 1771: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 25B-26A.
820. Headley, p. 278.
821. Lee, p. 239.
822. Marriage bond, Elijah Percifull and Betsy Carter, 17 Mar 1787, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 616 (microfilm Reel 354, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
823. Jordan R. Dodd, *Early American Marriages: Virginia to 1850*, Precision Indexing Publishers, Bountiful, Utah (Ancestry.com). Some of the dates given in this source are for marriage bonds and licenses rather than marriage ceremonies and original sources have not been supplied.
824. George Carter vs. Elijah Percifull and Elizabeth Percifull, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, Index No. 1789-003, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
825. Division of Elijah Percifull estate, ordered 19 December 1815, recorded 19 March 1816: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 296-297.
826. Will of John Y. Percifull, signed 9 April 1820, proved 19 June 1820: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 206.
827. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Elijah Percifull ("Persival") household, p. 11[A], line 3, Ancestry.com image 2.
828. Nakia Lorice Long, Personal Communications to Robert Tapscott, 18 June 2006, 24 July 2006. Nakia and other descendants of the Fauquier County Tapscotts have researched the family extensively; however, in the absence of reliable documentation for most of the early members of this group, relationships must remain questionable.
829. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Hamilton Parish, Telem ("Tilum") Tapscott ("Topscott") household, p. 254, line 8, Ancestry.com images 33, 34.
830. Charge by Elizabeth Percifull against Richard Cundiff, Court of 15 February 1808: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22A, 1801-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 326.
831. Trial of Elizabeth Percifull, Court of 20 March 1809: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 23B, 1808-1811 (microfilm Reel 38, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 61.
832. Will of John Cundiff, written 29 January 1773, recorded 16 February 1775: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 20, p. 79.
833. Elizabeth Tapscott's bill of complaint, 15 May 1826, Elizabeth Tapscott vs. Administrators of Elijah Perciful, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, 1826-1827, No. 1827-003, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
834. Inventory and appraisal of Elijah Percifull estate, 24 November 1815, recorded 18 March 1816: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 292-293.
835. Sale of Elijah Percifull estate, 24 November 1815, recorded 18 March 1816: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 293-295.
836. Marriage bond, Nicholas Lawson George and Susanna Tapscott, 17 April 1783, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 530 (microfilm Reel 354, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
837. James Tapscott, Register of Enlistments, United States Army, 1909, p. 226, National Archives Microfilm Publication M233, Washington, DC.
838. Harriet Tapscott, Warrant 10033, RG 49, Land Entry Case Files, U .S. General Land Office, National Records Administration, Washington, DC.
839. James A. Leyden, "The Fourth Regiment of Infantry." *The Army of the United States: Historical Sketches of Staff and Line with Portraits of Generals-in-Chief*, Theodore P. Rodenbough and William L. Haskin, eds., Maynard, Merrill & Co., New York, 1896. pp. 452-465.
840. Certification for Elizabeth Tapscott, Court of 27 Aug 1834, Fauquier County Order Book 1834-1835 (Fauquier County microfilm Reel 58, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 132.
841. Guardian Bond, Elizabeth Tapscott for Guardianship of Harriet Tapscott, Fauquier County, Probate Guardian Bonds, Probate Box 49, 1817-010, 23 June 1817.
842. Power of Attorney by Elizabeth (Percifull) Tapscott, signed 28 March 1825, recorded 20 October 1828: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 33, 1824-1830, pp. 253-254.
843. Final decree, August 1827, Elizabeth Tapscott vs. Administrators of Elijah Perciful, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, 1826-1827, No. 1827-003, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.

844. Bill of Complaint, Feb 1843, Administrators of Carter and Basye vs. Boatman, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1843-1846, Index No. 1846-008, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
845. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Hamilton Parish, Elizabeth Tapscott ("Topscott") household, p. 254, line 6, Ancestry.com images 33, 34.
846. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Turner's Distr, Elizabeth Tapscott household, 23 September 1850, p. 317[A], dwelling 716, family 718, Ancestry.com image 100.
847. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Northeast Revenue Distr, Harriet Tapscott household, 9 August 1860, p. 102, dwelling 779, family 716, Ancestry.com image 57.
848. 1870 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Cedar Run Twp, Harriet Tapscott household, 4 July 1870, p. 45, dwelling 324, family 313, Ancestry.com image 45.
849. Virginia laws banning interracial marriage, with consequences including imprisonment and, at times, corporal punishment, were initiated in 1691 (Act XVI, "An Act for suppressing outlying Slaves," April 1691, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 3, Thomas Desilver, Philadelphia, 1823, pp. 86-87) and were not eliminated until the latter half of the 20th Century (Loving v. Virginia, U. S. Supreme Court, 12 June 1967).
- ⁸⁵⁰. Register of Free Negroes, Tellham Platoe, Fauquier County, Virginia, 27 Feb 1832.
851. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Northeast Revenue Distr, Telem Tapscott ("Pearson") household, p. 102, dwelling 783, family 720, 9 Aug 1860.
852. M2094, *Southern Claims Commission Approved Claims, 1871-1880: Virginia*, National Park Service, Virginia Genealogical Society, and National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, DC, 2005, pp. 1-2.
853. Telem Plato.Estate, Civil War loss claim to the Southern Claims Commission, Claim 16341, Fauquier County, Virginia, 13 Jun 1874, recorded 18 Dec 1876.
854. *Index to the Various Documents of the House of Representatives for the Second Session of the Forty-fifth Congress, 1877-'78*, Vol. 1, Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1878, p. 68.
855. *The Statutes at Large of the United States of America, from October, 1877, to March, 1879*, Vol. 20, Government Printing Office, 1879, p. 565.
856. 1870 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Cedar Run Twp, Robert Tapscott household, p. 46, dwelling 335, family 324, 4 Jul 1870.
857. 1870 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Cedar Run Twp, Telem ("Tulam") Tapscott household, 4 July 1870, pp. 45, 46, dwelling 330, family 319, Ancestry.com images 45, 46.
858. Patricia B. Duncan, *Fauquier County, Virginia, Death Register, 1853-1896*, Willow Bend Books, Westminster, Maryland, 1998, p. 114.
859. Joan W. Peters, *Military Records, Certificates of Service, Discharge, Heirs, & Pensions Declaration and Schedules From the Fauquier County, Virginia Court Minute Books 1784-1840*, Heritage Books, Westminster, Maryland, 2007, p. 50.
860. Index to Compiled Service Records of Volunteer Soldiers Who Served During the War of 1812, Record Group 94, Records of the Adjutant General's Office, Microfilm Publication M602, National Archives, Washington, DC.
861. In the 1840 Census, Harrett was probably one of the two white females aged 20 to 30, making her birth year 1810 to 1820. From the official 1850 Census enumeration date (1 June 1850) and her age (30), her birth date range is calculated as 2 June 1819 to 1 June 1820. From the official 1860 Census enumeration date (1 June 1860) and her age (50), her birth date range is calculated as 2 June 1809 to 1 June 1810. From the official 1870 Census enumeration date (1 June 1870) and her age (56), her birth date range is calculated as 2 June 1813 to 1 June 1814. From her death date of 12 August 1871 and her age (58), her birth date range is calculated as 13 August 1812 - 12 August 1813. That Harriet is shown as illiterate in all censuses in which she appears (though an attempt appears to have been made to erase the illiterate mark in the 1860 Census) may explain the large discrepancies in ages given.
862. John K. Gott, *Fauquier County, Virginia Guardian Bonds 1759 - 1871*, Heritage Books, Inc., Bowie, Maryland, 1990, p. vii.
863. Land Patent, Harriet ("Harriott") Tapscott, Bureau of Land Management, Warrant No. 10033, 6 Mar 1819.
864. Robert E. Tapscott, Transcriptions, Poplar Forks Baptist Church Cemetery, Warrington, Virginia, Jul 2007.
865. 1880 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Cedar Run Dist, Cordelia ("Delia") Tapscott household, Enumeration District 46, 17 June 1880, p. 41, Ancestry.com image No. 41.
866. Robert and Mary Frances Tapscott, Transcriptions from photographs, Tapscott Cemetery, Fauquier County, Virginia, 28 July 2007.
867. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Turner's Distr, John Martin household, 12 September 1850, p. 312[B], dwelling 643, family 645, Ancestry.com image 91; 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Southwest Revenue Distr, John F. Martin household, 10 August 1860, p. 88, dwelling 673, family 652, Ancestry.com image 89; 1880 Census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Cedar Run Dist, Maria Martin Household, Enumeration District 46, 18 June 1880, p. 42, Ancestry.com image 42.
868. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Turner's Distr, Alexander Martin household, 23 September 1850, p. 317[A], dwelling 719, family 721, Ancestry.com Image No. 100; 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Northeast Revenue Distr, Alexander Martin household, 9 August 1860, p. 101, dwelling 776, family 713, Ancestry.com image 56; 1870 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Cedar Run Twp, Alexander Martin household, 5 July 1870, p. 47, dwelling 341, family 330, Ancestry.com image 47; 1880 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Cedar Run Dist, Alexander Martin household, Enumeration District 46, 16 June 1880, p. 40, Ancestry.com image 40.
869. Marriage Bond, Alexander Martin and Catherine Tapscott, Fauquier County Marriages, Vol. 5, 8 January 1848, p. 389.
870. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Northeast Revenue Distr, Eli Pinn household, 9 August 1860, p. 101, dwelling 771, family 709, Ancestry.com image 56; 1870 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Cedar Run Twp, Wiliam Tapscott household, 5 July 1870, p. 48, dwelling 346, family 335, Ancestry.com image 48.
871. Personal correspondence based on information passed down through the family, K. Chandler to author, 19 January 2008.
872. 1870 U.S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Cedar Run Twp, Edmond Tapscott household, 4 July 1870, p. 45, dwelling 325, family 314, Ancestry.com image 45.
873. Inventory of Personal Estate of Edmond ("Edward") Tapscott, 25 October 1880: Fauquier County, Virginia, Will Book 37, p. 108.
874. 1880 U. S. census, Virginia, Fauquier Co, Cedar Run Dist, Ellen Tapscott household, Enumeration District 46, 16 June 1880, p. 39, Ancestry.com image 39.
875. Sale of 66 acres by Nicholas and Sukey George to Ezekiel Haydon, 30 May 1789, proved 15 June 1789: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 113B-114A.

876. Purchase of 170 acres by Fortunatus George, 16 Dec 1792, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 258-259.
877. Deed of trust, Nicholas Lawson George to Benjamin George, 24 May 1791, recorded 20 June 1791: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 171A-172A.
878. Judith, John, and Eppa George wards of Fortunatus George, Court of 16 December 1805: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22D, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 99.
879. Marriage bond, Jeduthun George and Darcus Tapscott, 19 October 1780, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 494 (microfilm Reel 353, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
880. Revolutionary War Compiled Service Records, Jeduthun ("Judethan") George, Publication M881, National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, DC.; Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, Virginia, 2nd Regiment, 1776-1778, National Archives and Records Administration, M246, Folder 56. 1790, Virginia, U. S. Bureau of the Census. Washington, DC, 1908, p. 74.
881. E. M. Sanchez-Saavedra, *A Guide to Virginia Military Organizations fn the American Revolution, 1774-1787*, Virginia State library, Richmond, 1978, pp. 109-113.
882. Bevin Creel, *Selected Virginia Revolutionary War Records*, Vol 1, Lulu.com, 2007, p. 74.
883. *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in*
884. Schreiner, p. 1209.
885. Jeduthun George versus Ezekiel Tapscott for debt, Court of 16 June 1785: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 104A.
886. Inventory of Jeduthun George estate, returned and ordered recorded 21 January 1788: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 209A.
887. Sale of Jeduthun George estate, returned and ordered recorded 8 January 1793: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 209B.
888. Dorothy Edmonstone Zimmerman Allen, *Zimmerman, Waters and Allied Families* (year unknown).
889. Otto Basye, *The Basye Family in the United States*, Mid-State Printing Company, Jefferson City, Missouri, 1950, p. 172.
890. Will of John Bayse, written 8 June 1768, recorded 13 November 1769: Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 7, pp. 426-427.
891. Otto Basye, *The Basye Family in the United States*, Mid-State Printing Company, Jefferson City, Missouri, 1950, p. 212.
892. Court of 11 March 1746, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749, p. 167.
893. Overholt & Johnson, pp. 42, 54, 120.
894. Estate of Betsy George to John Tapscott, guardian, Court of 17 October 1796, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1796-1806, p. 36.
895. Will of Nehemiah George, written 3 January 1788, codicil 26 April 1794, recorded 9 June 1794: Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 15, pp. 59-60.
896. Sales and division of estate of Nehemiah George, 18 Jul 1794 and 15 Nov 1794, ordered recorded 14 Dec 1795, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 15, 1794-1799 (microfilm Reel 16, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 233-236.
897. Estate of Betsy W. B. George, 26 Apr 1799, ordered 8 Apr 1799, ordered recorded 10 Jun 1799, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 15, 1794-1799 (microfilm Reel 16, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 598-599.
898. Settlement of estate of Nicholas L George, Court of 21 October 1805: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1796-1806, p. 335.
899. Marriage bond, James Hammonds and Catherine Tapscott, 17 June 1784, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 546 (microfilm Reel 354, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
900. Schreiner, p. 1210.
901. Jordan Dodd, *Virginia Marriages to 1800*, Database, Ancestry.com, 1997. The dates given in this admittedly questionable source are often for marriage bonds rather than marriages.
902. Marriage bond, John Tapscott and Mary Spilman, 8 September 1786, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 577 (microfilm Reel 354, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
903. Mary appears in the 1810 Census for Lancaster County. Assuming that she is the oldest female listed (age 26 through 44), she would have been born in 1766 or later. Since she was married in 1786, at a probable age of 15 or older, she was likely born no later than 1771.
904. Division of estate of Joshua Spilman, ordered 15 February 1802, recorded 19 July 1802: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 24 1796-1806 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), p. 208.
905. Marriage bond, Joshua Spilman and Mary Ayliff, 1 April 1779, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 466 (microfilm Reel 353, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
906. Headley, p. 329.
907. Appraisal of estate of Joshua Spilman, filed 15 February 1802: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 24 1796-1806 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 175-176.
908. Sale of estate of Joshua Spilman, 26 February 1801, filed 15 February 1802: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 24 1796-1806 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 176-179.
909. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County, Virginia from 1701 to 1848*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 39.
910. Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, p. 76B.
911. Will of Jonathan Wilder, written 16 January 1788, proved 21 January 1788: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, p. 83A.
912. Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839, pp. 2-3.
913. Rockbridge County, Virginia, Deed Book D, pp. 306-307.
914. Appointment of John Tapscott as Surveyor of the Road, 16 Sep 1799, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1789-1801 (microfilm Reel 282, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
915. Settlement of Mary Tapscott estate, Court of 21 January 1828: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1824-1830, pp. 300-302.
916. Charles Webb appointed surveyor of road, Court of 21 April 1807: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22A, 1801-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 320.

917. Administrator for John Tapscott, Court of 20 July 1807: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book D22, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 368; Bond (loose), Mary Tapscott, administratrix of John Tapscott, 20 July 1807: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1807-1815 (microfilm Reel 264, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
918. Order for appraisal of estate of John Tapscott, Court of 20 July 1807: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book D22, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 368.
919. Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1806-1820, p. 22.
920. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Mary Tapscott household, p. 14[A], line 8, Ancestry.com image 7.
921. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Mary Tapscott household, p. 140, line 7, Ancestry.com image 14.
922. Bond (loose), George Webb, administrator of Mary Tapscott, 20 October 1823: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1805-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
923. Division of slaves of John Sr, Mary, John Jr, Richard, and Nancy Tapscott, 1 June 1824, recorded, 21 June 1824: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1820-1825, pp. 337-338.
924. A Commissioner's report presented at a Lancaster County Court of 21 January 1828 on the settlement of Mary's estate giving a division of 10 slaves among the children as 1 ¼ slaves each shows that there were eight children living at the time of Mary's death (*Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1824-1830*, pp. 300-302). Another report, dated 1 June 1824, relates the division of the combined slaves from the estates of John Sr. and Mary Spilman Tapscott and three of their deceased children—John Jr., Richard, and Nancy Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1820-1825, pp. 337-338). A fourth child, Alice, was also deceased by this time and one of the heirs named was her widower husband, George Webb, as guardian of the children. The other heirs named in the division were John and Mary's remaining children, Robert, Henry, Lucy (husband, Lawson George), and Catherine (husband, George Brent Jr.).
925. Consent to issue license for marriage of Alice Tapscott and George Webb, 22 December 1808: Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 359, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
926. Will of Charles Webb, Written 17 March 1812, proved 20 April 1812: *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28*, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, p. 74.
927. Register of Marriages 1715-1852, Lancaster County, Virginia, transcribed by Mary Frances Tapscott, 4 Oct 2004, p. 123.
928. Estate of John Tapscott, Court of 18 December 1809: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 23A, 1808-1811 (microfilm Reel 38, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 92.
929. Appraisal and division of estate of John Tapscott, 13 July 1810, recorded 16 July 1810: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 71-72.
930. Charles Webb and Sally Overstreet, 30 May 1804, Family Search, Virginia, Marriages, 1785-1940.
931. Will of Charles Webb, written 17 Mar 1812, proved 20 Apr 1812: *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28*, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, p. 127.
932. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County, Virginia from 1701 to 1848*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 78.
933. Marriage bond, William George and Elizabeth Linton Arms, 2 July 1785, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 557 (microfilm Reel 354, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
934. Division of estate of William George, ordered 21 January 1811, recorded 17 February 1812: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 102-103; *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28*, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, p. 30.
935. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, George Webb household, 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, George Webb household, p. 141, line 2, Ancestry.com image 15.
936. Bond (loose), George Webb, administrator of John Tapscott, 20 October 1823: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1805-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
937. Examination of account of George Webb, 16 August 1824: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1820-1825, p. 367.
938. *Virginia Herald*, Fredericksburg, Virginia, Saturday, 4 October 1817, p. 3, col. 4.
939. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County, Virginia, From 1701 to 1848*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 30.
940. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Lawson George household, p. 132, line 15, Ancestry.com image 6; 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Lawson George household, pp. 310[A], 310[B], line 5, Ancestry.com images 19, 20; 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Lawson ("Law:") George household, pp. 125[A], 125[B], line 25, Ancestry.com images 11, 12.
941. Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Estates Database, Administration Bond for Estate of Lawson George, 21 Oct 1844, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 29, p. 241.
942. Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Estates Database, Will of Lucy C. George, 18 Feb 1846, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 29, pp. 61-62.
943. A. Elizabeth Clendening, *The Dunaways of Virginia*, S. Judson Dunaway, Ogunquit, Maine, 1959, p. 43.
944. Henry Tapscott selected a guardian on 19 February 1810 showing that he was born after 19 February 1789. The 1810 census gives an age bracket of 16 through 25 corresponding to a birth year range of 1785 through 1794. The 1820 census shows Henry with an age 26 through 44 corresponding to a birth year of 1776 through 1794. If Henry is the oldest male in the 1830 census, his age range of 30 to 40 indicates a birth year of 1790 to 1800. Since he was unlikely to have been much younger than 21 when he first married, Henry was probably born around 1790.
945. Choice of Nathan Spriggs as guardian by Henry Tapscott, Court of 19 February 1810: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 23B, 1808-1811 (microfilm Reel 38, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 148.
946. Consent to issue license for marriage of Henry Tapscott and Sarah Yopp, 19 February 1810, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 359, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
947. The 1820 Census shows Sarah with an age 26 through 44 corresponding to a birth year of 1776 through 1794. In the 1810 Census, her age group 16 through 25 brackets her birth year as 1785 to 1795. On 16 January 1807, Sarah selected a guardian and had to be 14 or older to do so. (Orphans of Samuel Yopp, Court of 16 January 1807, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22D, 1805-1808, p. 290.) This means that she was born on or before 16 January 1793.
948. Orphans of Samuel Yopp, Court of 16 January 1807, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22D, 1805-1808, p. 290.

949. Marriage Bond, Henry Tapscott and Sarah Yopp, 19 February 1810, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 359, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
950. James Edward Armstrong, *History of the Old Baltimore Conference*, King Bros. Printers, Baltimore, 1907.
951. Register of Marriages 1715-1852, Lancaster County, Virginia, transcribed by Mary Frances Tapscott, 4 Oct 2004, p. 126.
952. War of 1812, Company Muster and Payrolls, 92nd Regiment, County of Lancaster, Virginia Militia (photocopies in the files of Joseph D. Tapscott, Northumberland County Historical Society, Heathsville, Virginia).
953. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Henry Tapscott household, p. 14[A], line 8. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Henry Tapscott household, p. 140, line 6.
954. John Frederick Dorman, "The Chilton Families of Virginia and Maryland (Continued)," *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 12, No. 3, 1968, pp. 109-113.
955. Marriage Bond, Henry Tapscott and Ailcy Cundiff, 1 July 1829, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 359, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
956. Account of estate of Henry Tapscott, ordered 18 Apr 1859, recorded 20 Jul 1859, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 39, pp. 374-375 (microfilm Reel 53, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
957. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Northumberland County, Virginia, From 1783 to 1850*, Genealogical Publishing Co. Inc., Baltimore, 1976, p. 23.
958. 1850 U.S. census, Mississippi, Panola Co, Mitchell Underwood household, p. 205[B], 15 September 1850, dwelling 162, family 162.
959. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Henry Tapscott household, 8 August 1850, p. 280[B], dwelling 80, family 80, Ancestry.com image 11. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Henry Tapscott household, 13 July 1860, p. 25, dwelling 194, family 194, Ancestry.com image 12.
960. Hill & Ratcliff, p. 23.
961. Alabama Marriages 1816-1957, Mitchel Underwood and Sarah Tapscott, Family Search.
962. 1840 U.S. census, Alabama, Sumter Co, Mitchell ("Mitcheal") Underwood household, p. 129, line 27.
963. Mitchell and Susan Underhill, power of attorney to Henry Tapscott, 15 January 1852: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 47, p. 264.
964. The 1900 census showing his son Lewis living with his mother in Baltimore gives Lewis's mother and father a birthplace of Maryland. Elizabeth also gives her birthplace as Maryland.
965. 1900 U.S. census, Maryland, Baltimore, Elizabeth Tapscott household, Enumeration Distr 226, 6 June 1900, p. 9B, dwelling 166, family 186.
966. 1860 U.S. census, Mississippi, Tallahatchie Co, Charleston PO, Leander W. Halsell household, pp. 21-22, dwelling 184, family 184, 7 Jul 1860.
967. It has been claimed that Henry, who bought Hendersons Mill was the son of Robert H. Tapscott and grandson of Joseph Henry and Ann Mitchell Chinn Tapscott; however, the Division of the Estate of Martin Tapscott shows that the only descendant of Robert H. Tapscott was Mary, who married Lewis H. Dix (Division of Estate of Martin Tapscott, Reported 14 Apr 1845, Westmoreland County, Virginia, Loose Chancery Papers, File #30).
968. Sale of Rights to Hendersons Mill to Heirs of Henry Tapscott, 20 July 1874, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 43, pp. 624-625.
969. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 43, p. 627.
970. Ida J. Lee, *Lancaster County, Virginia Marriage Bonds 1652-1850*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1972, p. 63.
971. A sixth child, John H. Tapscott, who appears in 1860 and 1870 Lancaster County censuses but is not named in the documents for the mill, may have died by the time the mill was sold.
972. Sale of Tapscott's Mill Site, 22 November 1889, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 47, p. 73.
973. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 49, pp. 80-82.
974. Bill of Complaint, April 1850, Cyrus Hazard and wife vs. William O. Norris and wife and others, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1850, Index No. 1850-006, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
975. Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Estates Database, Account of estate of John Tapscott, ordered 1 Dec 1854, recorded 1 Feb 1855: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 40, pp. 58-59.
976. Register of Marriages 1715-1852, Lancaster County, Virginia, transcribed by Mary Frances Tapscott, 4 Oct 2004, p. 139.
977. Bond (loose), George Brent administrator of estate of Richard Tapscott, 17 May 1824: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1815-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
978. Bond (loose), George Brent administrator of estate of Ann Tapscott, 17 May 1824: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1815-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
979. Bond (loose), George Brent administrator of estate of John Tapscott, 19 April 1824: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1815-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
980. Biographical/Historical Note, Elias Edmonds Brent, Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia. Bibliographic record for fieri facias or fifas, 19 April 1830, directing the Sheriff of Lancaster County, Virginia, to seize property from Elias E. Brent (1798-1843), William H. Brent (1800-1843), and George Brent (1794-1861), for payment of a debt due to Leroy M. Pitman (b. 1802). On verso a receipt, 25 May 1830, denoting payment of this debt by Elias E. Brent to R. T. Dunaway (1807-1852).
981. Chester Horton Brent, *The Descendants of Hugh Brent*, The Tuttle Publishing Co., Inc. Rutland, Vermont, 1936.
982. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, George Brent household, p. 127, line 29, Ancestry.com image 1; 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, George Brent household, pp. 310[A], 310[B], line 23, Ancestry.com images 19, 20; 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, George ("Geo:") Brent household, pp. 125[A], 125[B], line 21, Ancestry.com images 11, 12.
983. Hill & Ratcliffe, p. 3.
984. Margaret Lester Hill, *Ball Families of Virginia's Northern Neck, An Outline*, The Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Lancaster, Virginia, 1990, p. 32.
985. Hill & Ratcliffe, p. 39.

986. Register of Marriages 1715-1852, Lancaster County, Virginia, transcribed by Mary Frances Tapscott, 4 Oct 2004, p. 181. Robert T. Dunaway was surety and Cyrus Doggett, the minister.
987. 1900 U.S. census, Texas, Washington Co, Justice Pct 1, James ("Janes") R. Tapscott household, Supervisor's Distr 12, Enumeration Distr 99, sheet 8A, dwelling 133, family 137, 8 Jun 1900. The 1900 census gives James's birthplace as Texas and the 1860 census gives Arkansas; however, the 1850, 1870, and 1880 censuses show Alabama.
988. Alabama Marriage Collection, 1800-1969 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc., 2006.
989. 1850 U.S. census, Mississippi, Kemper Co, Robert Tapscott household, p. 205 (stamped, front), dwelling 973, family 973, 6 Nov 1850.
990. James B. Deggs and Olivia Tapscott, Texas Marriage Collection, 1814-1909 and 1966-2002 [database on-line], Provo, Utah, USA, The Generations Network, Inc., 2005.
991. 1850 U.S. census, Mississippi, Kemper Co, James B. Deggs household, p. 212 (stamped, back), dwelling 1084, family 1084, 8 Nov 1850.
992. 1860 U.S. census, Texas, Washington Co, James Deggs household, p. 175, dwelling 1168, family 1168, 8 Aug 1860.
993. 1870 U.S. census, Texas, Washington Co, Chappell Hill, James B. Deggs household, page unmarked, preceding page numbered "9", dwelling 56, family 57, 5 Aug 1870.
994. 1860 U.S. census, Texas, Washington Co, Chappell Hill, Nathaniel R. ["N. R."] Crump household, pp. 63-64, dwelling 384, family 384, 4 Jul 1860.
995. 1910 U.S. census, Texas, Waller Co, Pct 5, Rodolphus C. Tapscott household, Supervisor's Distr 8, Enumeration Distr 175, sheet 4A, dwelling 78, family 78, 20 Apr 1910.
996. Texas State Cemetery website, <http://www.cemetery.state.tx.us/>.
997. Civil War Compiled Service Records, Confederate Soldiers, J. R. Tapscott, Publication M323, National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, DC.
998. Civil War Compiled Service Records, Confederate Soldiers, R. C. Tapscott, Publication M323, National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, DC.
999. 1900 U.S. census, Texas, Austin Co, Buckhorn, R. C. Tapscott household, Supervisor's Distr 12, Enumeration Distr 2, sheet 13A, dwelling 219 [214 crossed out], family 219 [214 crossed out], 20 Jun 1900.
1000. Buckhorn Cemetery, Transcriptions, Cemetery Records, TXGenWeb, Austin County, Texas.
1001. "Randolph Tapscott," Confederate Men's Home Roster Information, Texas State Cemetery, Austin, Texas, Internet Site, http://www.cemetery.state.tx.us/pub/user_form.asp?pers_id=1493.
1002. 1870 U.S. census, Texas, Washington Co, James R. Tapscott household, p. 28, dwelling 258, family 258, 13 Jul 1860. 1880 U.S. census, Texas, Washington Co, Pct 1, James R. Tapscott household, Supervisor's Distr 5, Enumeration Distr 140, p. 42, dwelling 410, family 348, 23 Jun 1880. 1900 U.S. census, Texas, Washington Co, Justice Pct 1, James ("Janes") R. Tapscott household, Supervisor's Distr 12, Enumeration Distr 99, sheet 8A, dwelling 133, family 137, 8 Jun 1900.
1003. Larry D. Barnett, "Anti-Miscegenation Laws," *The Family Life Coordinator*, Vol 13, No. 4 (Oct), 1964, pp. 95-97.
1004. The designation "Capt." is used in this book to distinguish Henry the younger from Henry the Immigrant, and is, therefore, applied in situations occurring before the time Henry received the Virginia Militia title. The Christ Church vestry records (Tupper) show the transition. In the earliest (1747) Vestry Book record showing his name (when he was about 32) Henry is referred to as simply "Henry Tapscot [sic]" (pp. 22, 23). In records for 1753 and 1760, he is titled "M'." (pp. 36, 40), and from 1764 on, he is generally given the designation "Capt."
1005. Court of 8 April 1737, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 8, 1729-1743, p. 163.
1006. Court of 13 May 1737, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 8, 1729-1743, p. 169. "The Suit by petition between Henry Tapscot pl'. & Benj^a. George Jun(er). def. is Continued 'till the Next Court"
1007. Court of 10 June 1737, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 8, 1729-1743, p. 175. "In the Suit between Hen^r. Tapscott Pl^t. & Benja. George Jun(er) def^t. by petition a report of Auditors in this Cause was returned and Ordered to be recorded but neither party Appearing this Suit is Dismist."
1008. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 13, 1736-1743, p. 49.
1009. *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States taken in the Year 1790: Records of the State Enumerations*, 1782 to 1785, U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1908, p. 37.
1010. Schreiner, p. 1274.
1011. Joseph Lyon Miller, *The Descendants of Capt. Thomas Carter of "Barford," Lancaster County, Virginia*, Thomas, West Virginia, p. 46.
1012. Marriage bond, Tapscott Oliver and Winifred Lunsford, 21 March 1780, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 486 (microfilm Reel 353, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1013. Division of estate of John Carter, ordered October 1782, returned and recorded 25 March 1783: Lancaster County, Virginia, Wills Etc. 20 (Lancaster County microfilm reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 255A-257B.
1014. Will of Tapscott Oliver, signed 5 September 1807, proved 21 September 1807: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 102.
1015. Joseph L. Miller, "Carter Genealogy," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 19, No. 2, 1910, pp. 116-137.
1016. Will of Tapscott Oliver, written 5 September 1807, proved 21 September 1807: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (Lancaster County microfilm reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 102.
1017. Guardianship of Thomas Oliver, Court of 18 August 1785: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 120A.
1018. Bond (loose), Griffin Edwards to inventory estate of Tapscott Oliver, 21 September 1807: Lancaster County, Virginia, Bonds, 1807-1815 (microfilm Reel 264, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1019. Appraisal of estate of Tapscott Oliver, 3 October 1807, ordered 21 September 1807, recorded 19 October 1807: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47: Library of Virginia), p. 25.
1020. Sale of estate of Tapscott Oliver, 5 October 1807, recorded 20 June 1808: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47: Library of Virginia), pp. 29-30.
1021. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, pp. 143A-143B.

1022. Sorrells, p. 3.
1023. Sorrells, p. 48.
1024. Mary R. Miller, *Place-Names of the Northern Neck of Virginia from John Smith's 1606 Map to the Present*. Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia, 1983, p. 34.
1025. Will of Catherine George, Written 4 December 1793, Recorded 20 January 1794, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, p. 251.
1026. Deed of sale from Robert Pinkard to Benjamin George, 20 Apr 1769, Lancaster County, Virginia, loose deeds 1760-1794 (microfilm Reel 296, Library of Virginia), unpaginated.
1027. 1779 Tithables, Lancaster County, Virginia, Tithables 1745-1799, Lancaster Co Microfilm 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond (unpaginated).
1028. In 1654, when it was used as the dividing line between the Upper and Lower Parishes of Lancaster County, Lancaster Creek was known as Morattico River.
1029. Robert N. McKenney, "Morattico Plantation—Lancaster County," *Northern Neck of Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. 38, 1988, pp. 4318-4336.
1030. Carolyn H. Jett, "Where was Mary Ball Washington Born?," *Northern Neck of Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. 51, Dec 2001, pp. 6062-6071.
1031. The relationship between the Tapscotts and the Chichesters is extremely remote. Richard Chichester married Ann Chinn, sister of Rawleigh Chinn Sr. Although the present author and others (e.g., Sally Lyell Tapscott Zachary, *Genealogical Notes on the Tapscott Family*, Compiled 1920-1944, Virginia Historical Society Library, Richmond Virginia) have failed to identify a closer connection, "Chichester" is a common name among Capt. Henry's descendants. The relationship to the Downmans is even more distant. Suffice it to say that the Downmans intermarried with the Balls, the antecedents of Mary Shearman.
1032. Tupper, pp. 22, 23, 36, 40, 43, 47, 48, 51, 52, 54, 57, 60, 63, 66, 76. Two late references to an untitled "Henry Tapscott" (pp. 67, 68) may be for Capt. Henry's son.
1033. *St. Mary's Whitechapel Episcopal Church*, brochure.
1034. Communication by Joseph D. Tapscott to Frank Schwartz, 18 May 2002.
1035. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 14, Pt. 1, pp. 138B-139B.
1036. Headley, p. 342. This gives Henry's wife as "Mary Stott"; however, at least three original sources give her name as "Margaret." She may have been known by both names.
1037. Norma Carter Miller and George Lane Miller, *Allens of the Southern States*, Gateway Press, Baltimore, 1989, p. 306. This is only one of a number of secondary sources giving Mary Shipp as the wife of Bryan Stott; however, primary sources are lacking.
1038. Will of Thomas Stott, signed 28 April 1670, probated 13 March 1671: Lancaster County, Virginia, Inventories & Wills 8, pp. 55-56 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Will Abstracts 1690-1709*, The Antient Press, 1992, p. 45).
1039. Land Patents, Bryan ("Bryant") and Thomas Stott, Land Office Grants No. 5, 1661 to 1666 (Reel 5), p. 95, 18 March 1662 (Library of Virginia); Bryan Stott, Land Office Grants No. 5, 1661 to 1666 (Reel 5), p. 51, 10 July 1663 (Library of Virginia); Bryan Stott, Land Office Grants No. 5, 1661 to 1666 (Reel 5), p. 93, 24 August 1664 (Library of Virginia); Bryan Stott, Land Office Grants No. 5, 1666-1679 (Reel 6), p. 318, 16 August 1670 (Library of Virginia).
1040. Mary R. Miller, *Place-Names of the Northern Neck of Virginia from John Smith's 1606 Map to the Present*. Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia, 1983, p. 82.
1041. Will of Bryan Stott, undated, recorded 14 March 1704/1705: Lancaster County, Virginia, Inventories & Wills 8, p. 119 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Will Abstracts 1690-1709*, The Antient Press, 1992, pp. 104-105).
1042. Land Patent, Bryan Stott, Northern Neck Grants No. 3, 1703-1710 (Reel 288), p. 10, 8 January 1703/1704 (Library of Virginia).
1043. Land Patent, John Stott, Northern Neck Grants No. 3, 1703-1710 (Reel 288), p. 69, 16 December 1704 (Library of Virginia).
1044. Will of Stephen Tomlin, written 27 June 1704, probated 9 August 1704: Lancaster County, Virginia, Inventories & Wills 8, 1690-1709, pp. 119-120 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Lancaster County, Virginia Will Abstracts 1690-1709*, The Antient Press, 1992, pp. 105-106).
1045. Deed of sale from John Stott to Fortunatus Davenport, 12 June 1708: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 9 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia), pp. 159-162.
1046. Guardian of John Stott Jr., recorded 10 January 1721: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 10, p. 249.
1047. Sale of 300 acres from John Stott Jr. to Martin Shearman, 8 March 1738, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 13, 1736-1743, pp. 126-127.
1048. Will of John Stott, signed 8 October 1761, Proved 15 January 1762, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 16, 1758-1763, pp. 182A-182B.
1049. 1705 Tithables in Lancaster County, court of 13 December 1705: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 5, 1702-1713, pp. 137B-138B.
1050. Courts of 14 December 1709, 13 December 1710, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 5, 1702-171, pp. 231A-232A, 255A-256A.
1051. "1716 Tithables in Lancaster Co," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 21, No. 2, 1912, pp. 106-112.
1052. Horace Edwin Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, 1885, p. 76.
1053. Both "poseys" were found on numerous samplers and wedding rings of the time.
1054. Will of Easter Chinn, written 2 August 1749, proved 10 May 1751: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 15, 1750-1758, p. 32A.
1055. Court of 10 May 1751, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 9, 1743-1752, p. 246a.
1056. Court of 8 March 1756, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1753-1756, p. 462.
1057. Register of Marriages 1715-1852, Lancaster County, Virginia, transcribed by Mary Frances Tapscott, 4 Oct 2004, p. 27.
1058. Marriage bond, Martin Shearman Jr. and Mary Hunt, 7 January 1762, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 351, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1059. Court of 12 August 1748, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 9, 1743-1752, p. 168 (Christine Adams Jones, *Col. James Gordon, Merchant of Lancaster County, Virginia*, Mary Ball Washington Museum & Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, p. 51).
1060. "An Act for continuing and amending an Act, intituled, An Act for the relief of the proprietors of the Tobacco burnt at Bolling's-Point warehouse, in the county of Dinwiddie, and for the relief of the proprietors of Tobacco burnt in Coan and Deep-Creek

- warehouses," March 1756. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 7, Franklin Press, Richmond, Virginia, 1820, pp. 46, 47, 50.
1061. Tupper, pp. 1, 3-6, 10-16, *et al.*
1062. Peter M. and Maria W. Rippe, "David Boyd, Gent': Northumberland County's Last King's Attorney and First Commonwealth's Attorney," *Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 42, 2005, pp. 63-74.
1063. Will of Easter Chinn, written 2 August 1749, proved 10 May 1751: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 15, 1750-1758, p. 32A.
1064. Headley, p. 75.
1065. W. Preston Haynie, "Marital Discord, Separate Maintenance, and Divorce," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland Historical Society*, Vol. 31, 1994, pp. 75-90.
1066. Will of Rawleigh Chinn, Written July 1741, Recorded 12 March 1741/1742, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 13, 1736-1743, p. 253.
1067. Elizabeth Combs Peirce, "The Unhappy Life of Esther Ball, Half Sister of Mary Ball and Wife of Rawleigh Chinn, Gent," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 3, Vol. 18, No. 3, 1938, pp. 294-296.
1068. Horace Edwin Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, 1885, p. 74.
1069. Margaret Lester Hill, *Ball Families of Virginia's Northern Neck*, The Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Lancaster, Virginia, 1990. Thus, all descendants of Capt. Henry and Mary Shearman Tapscott are cousins, albeit distant, of our first president.
1070. Sale of land from Rawleigh Chinn to Martin and Ann Shearman, 10 February 1730: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds & Wills 12, 1726-1736, pp. 186-187.
1071. Will of Martin Shearman Sr., written 15 December 1769, probated 20 June 1771: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 20, 1770-1783, pp. 15B-16A, microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1072. Headley, p. 49.
1073. Deed of trust, Martin Shearman to Thomas Downing, 14 May 1793, recorded 14 Jan 1794, Northumberland County Virginia, Record Book 15, 1787-1793 (microfilm Reel 16, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 22-23.
1074. Lillian Anderson Hatton, "Marriage License Records of Northumberland County, Virginia, from 1735-1795, as recorded in Clerk's Fee Books," *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 47, No. 2 (Apr. 1939), pp. 142-146.
1075. Consent to issue license for marriage of Joseph Shearman and Susanna Chinn, 7 March 1768, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 352, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1076. O. A. Keach, "John Downing, of Fairfield, Northumberland County, Virginia, and His Descendants," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 25, Ser 1, No. 2, 1916, pp. 96-106.
1077. Will of Ann (Chinn) Shearman, written 29 June 1793, proven 21 October 1793: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 248.
1078. Marriage bond, Francis Humphrey Christian and Ann Shearman, 16 December 1768, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 352, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1079. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County, Virginia from 1701 to 1848*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 36.
1080. Inventory of Martin Shearman Sr. estate, recorded 19 September 1771: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 20, 1770-1783, pp. 27A-28A, microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1081. Janice L. Abercrombie and Richard Slatten, *Virginia Revolutionary Publick Claims*, Vol. 2, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1992, pp. 591, 595, 596. Records of the Commissioners, Court of 19 April 1782: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 16, 1778-1783, pp. 95-99.
1082. This was true as of August, 2008, when it was announced that the house would be razed and replaced with a new structure for a bed and breakfast, restoration considered to be cost prohibitive. *Rappahannock Record*, 7 August 2008, p. B1.
1083. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 14, Pt. 1, pp. 138B-139B; Court of 13 February 1746, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 9, 1743-1752, p. 119; Court of 10 April 1747, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 9, 1743-1752, p. 126a. Conflicting dates (22 April 1738, 2 April 1738, and 22 April 1743) are given by these records for the initial purchase by James Ball from John Stott. The first date given here is believed to be correct. Inaccurate dates, based on an oral history, are also given in the Historic American Buildings Survey (HABS) documents. A major problem with the HABS documents is that the survey confused two different structures lying within a few miles of each other, both having the name "Edgehill." The forms give the history of Edgehill in Lancaster County, a frame building, but describe a brick structure located near Farnham in Richmond County, though the location is not described correctly and the brick building is described as "frame" at one point. The Edgehill structure in Lancaster County has never been added to the final HABS list. The designation "Edgehill" for the Lancaster County building is relatively recent.
1084. Jett, p. 89.
1085. Boundary survey for Frank C. Schwartz, 6 Jul 1998, recorded 9 Jul 1998, Lancaster County, Virginia, Plat Book 5, p. 88. The exact acreage is 116.865 acres, with an additional 0.917 acres across Route 354.
1086. Historic American Buildings Survey (HABS) documents prepared 6 December 1957, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Lancaster, Virginia.
1087. Debts owed Edward Floyd, 8 December 1690: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1690-1709, p. 20.
1088. That Margaret was listed as one of the purchasers of Edgehill from James Ball indicates that there was more than meets the eye in Capt. Henry's acquisition of the estate. As a rule, women were not included in deeds of purchase by their husbands, only in deeds of sale.
1089. Communication by Joseph D. Tapscott to Frank Schwartz, 2002.
1090. Will of Capt. Henry Tapscott, written 29 December 1777, proved 19 April 1781: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 20, 1770-1783, pp. 190A-191A.
1091. Tupper, p. 23.
1092. Deed of sale for land of Joseph Shearman, deceased, 12 Oct 1821, recorded 17 Dec 1821, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 26, 1812-1823, Part 2, p. 472.
1093. Patrick G. Wardell, *Virginians & West Virginians*, Heritage Books, Inc., Owie, Maryland, 1986.
1094. Hill & Ratcliffe, p. 145.

1095. Will of Chichester Tapscott, written 31 July 1825, proven 21 May 1827: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28 (1795-1839), pp. 276-277.
1096. Hill & Ratcliffe, p. 147.
1097. Will of Samuel C. Tapscott, signed 28 Aug 1854, proved 20 Nov 1854, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 29, 1840-1860 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 139.
1098. Deed of sale from Littleton and Lavinia Mitchell to Meriweather Lewis, 21 Jun 1854, Lancaster County Deeds, 1846-1861 (microfilm Reel 281, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose deeds. The land is described as "all that track and parcel of land Called and known as the Litwalton track and lying adjacent to the Litwalton bounds and containing two hundred acres be the same more or less and bounded as follows to with Commencing in the cross of the roads at Litwalton, thence along the road leading to Nuttsville to near a red Oak marked as a side line between the said land and the lands of the late W O Rains decd, thence in a southerly direction along a line of marked trees to an Old ditchbank a cross [?] to this land and the land of W O Rains decd. Thence along the said ditch and marked trees in a westernly direction between this land and the lands of W O Rains decd and Saml C Tapscott to a small fan pine on the west side of the road leading from Litwalton to Deep Creek thence up the said road to the beginning at Litwalton." It is claimed that Littleton Mitchell's second wife was Martha Elizabeth Tapscott, daughter of Joseph Tapscott Jr.; however, no primary source is known. (James F. Lewis, Family of Washington Haynie, James F. Lewis papers, Northumberland Historical Society, Heathsville, Virginia.)
1099. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Catherine Ann ("A. C.") Tapscott household, p. 12, dwelling 96, family 96, 14 Jun 1860.
1100. Deed of sale from William G. Downman to Littleton D. Mitchell, 27 Aug 1860, Lancaster County Deeds, 1846-1861 (microfilm Reel 281, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose deeds.
1101. C. Ray Keim, "Primogeniture and Entail in Colonial Virginia, *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 25, No. 4, 1968, pp. 550-551.
1102. Bill of Complaint, Sep 1870, Charles R. and Fanny Kirk vs. Albin D. Tapscott, et al., Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1870-1882, Index No. 1882-009, images 5-6/31, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1103. Account of estate of Samuel C. Tapscott, ordered 16 Feb 1857, recorded 17 Aug 1857, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 39, pp. 281-286 (microfilm Reel 53, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1104. Thomas L. Hollowak, *Index to Marriages in the (Baltimore) Sun, 1851-1860*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978, p. 198.
1105. Account of estate of Samuel C. Tapscott, ordered 19 Dec 1859, recorded 17 Dec 1861, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 39, pp. 513-518 (microfilm Reel 53, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1106. 1850 U.S. census, Maryland, Baltimore, Ward 19, John ("Jhn") Norwood household, p. 170 (stamped, back), dwelling 433, family 481, 8 Jul 1850.
1107. Hill & Ratcliffe, p. 144.
1108. 1860 U.S. census, Maryland, Baltimore, 19th Ward, William Tapscott ("Pascott") household, p. 193, dwelling 1244, family 1430, 7 Jul 1860.
1109. 1860 U.S. census, Maryland, Baltimore, 19th Ward, John Norwood household, pp. 192-193, dwelling 1243, family 1429, 7 Jul 1860.
1110. Randolph Norwood, *Organization Index to Pension Files of Veterans Who Served Between 1861 and 1900*, Publication T289, National Archives and Records Administration.
1111. Civil War Soldiers and Sailors System, National Park Service, on line.
1112. Compiled Service Records of Confederate Soldiers Who Served in Organizations from the State of Virginia, Publication M324, National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, DC.
1113. Deed (copy), Aulbin D. Tapscott and wife to Adoniram Robinson, 5 Dec 1894, A. J. Robinson vs. R. F. Mitchell, et al., Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1897-1898, Index No. 1898-004, image 11-13/32, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1114. R. L. T. Beale, *History of the Ninth Virginia Cavalry*, B. F. Johnson Publishing Company, Richmond, Virginia, 1899, pp. 149-177.
1115. 1870 U.S. census, Maryland, Baltimore City, Ward 13, Leonard Woolen household, p. 217, dwelling 1319, family 1547, 8 Jul 1870.
1116. 131 acres purchased by Capt. Henry Tapscott from John and Sarah Chinn, 15 July 1777: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, pp. 175A-176A, 190A.
1117. Sale of Edgehill from Henry Tapscott to Chichester Tapscott, 17 Jun 1806, recorded 16 Feb 1807: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 25, 1803-1812, pp. 189-190.
1118. Deposition, Walter R. Peirce and W. L. G. Mitchell, 17 Feb 1879, Charles R. and Fanny Kirk vs. Albin D. Tapscott, et al., Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1870-1882, Index No. 1882-009, images 30-31/31, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1119. Decree, 28 Nov 1870, Charles R. and Fanny Kirk vs. Albin D. Tapscott, et al., Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1870-1882, Index No. 1882-009, image 28, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1120. Response, John Tapscott and Aulbin Tapscott, Oct 1878, Charles R. and Fanny Kirk vs. Albin D. Tapscott, et al., Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1870-1882, Index No. 1882-009, images 8-9/31, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1121. Bill of Complaint, Sept 1881, Robert T. Peirce and wife vs Charles R. Kirk, et al., 1881-1908, Index 1908-022, images 3-5/53, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, , Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1122. *Rappahannock Record*, Kilmarnock, Virginia, 9 June 2005.
1123. Jett, p. 196. According to Carolyn Jett, the 9th Virginia Cavalry flag was captured in battle but was offered to be returned twenty-three days later by a former Union soldier.
1124. Answer of minor children of Robert Fairfax Mitchell, 16 Sep 1897, A. J. Robinson vs. R. F. Mitchell, et al., Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1897-1898, Index No. 1898-004, image 5/32, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1125. Hill & Ratcliffe, p. 143.
1126. WW I Draft Registration, Robert Bladen Mitchell, Serial No. 4006, Order No. 4147, 12 Sep 1918.
1127. 1880 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, White Chapel Distr, Robert Fairfax ("F") Mitchell household, Supervisor's Distr 1, Enumeration Distr 44, p. 35, dwelling 311, family 312, 28 Jun 1880.

1128. 1900 U.S. census, Virginia, Richmond Co, Stonewall Distr, Robert F. Mitchell household, Supervisor's Distr 1, Enumeration Distr 73, sheet 12B, dwelling 221, family 232, 21 Jun 1900.
1129. John W. Herndon, "Genealogy of the Herndon Family," *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 9, 1902, pp. 318-322, 439-441, Vol. 10, 1902/1903, pp. 90-92, 200-201, 304-306, 430-431, 441-443, Vol. 11, 1903/1904, pp. 998-101, 203-205, 332-335, 448-451, Vol. 12, 1904, pp. 109-111, 212-213.
1130. Deed (copy), John C. Tapscott and wife to R. F. Mitchell, 28 Jan 1896, A. J. Robinson vs. R. F. Mitchell, et al., Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1897-1898, Index No. 1898-004, image 15-17/32, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1131. Jett, p. 223.
1132. Hill & Ratcliffe, p. 142.
1133. 1870 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, White Chapel Distr, Meriweather ("M") Lewis household, p. 8, dwelling 68, family 68, Jul 1870.
1134. 1880 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, White Chapel Distr, Meriweather ("M") Lewis household, Supervisor's Distr 1, Enumeration Distr 44, p. 29, dwelling 252, family 253, 22 Jun 1880.
1135. Passport Application, Adoniram J. Robinson, Baltimore, Maryland, No. 16359, 19 Aug 1896.
1136. Notes for decree, 14 Sep 1898, A. J. Robinson vs. R. F. Mitchell, et al., Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1897-1898, Index No. 1898-004, images 8-9/32, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1137. Deed of sale from Mitchell to Jenkins, 15 Jan 1910, recorded 7 Mar 1910, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 56, pp. 410-411.
1138. 1900 U.S. census, New York City, Queens, John Junius household, Supervisor's Distr 2, Enumeration Distr 678, sheet 10B, dwelling 173, family 189, 7 Jun 1900.
1139. Deed of sale from Sarah Jenkins to Malinda Clarke, 8 Jan 1919, admitted to record 23 Jan 1919, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 61, pp. 481, 483.
1140. Deed of sale from Philip K. and Mary E. Bauman to Malinda Clarke, 8 Jan 1919, admitted to record 23 Jan 1919, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 61, p. 483.
1141. Deed of sale from Malinda C. and A. R. Clark to Ralph C. and Genevieve J. Talbott, 13 May 1939, admitted to record 15 May 1939, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 73, pp. 240-241.
1142. Deed of sale from Genevieve J. Talbott to Thomas G. Proutt and Robert G. Proutt, 21 Dec 1982, admitted to record 21 Dec 1982, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 234, pp. 288-290.
1143. Deed of sale from Elizabeth H. Proutt and Robert G. Proutt to Frank C. Schwartz, 23 May 1998, recorded 9 Jul 1998, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 405, pp. 822-823.
1144. Their father, Capt. Henry, and stepmother, Mary Shearman, were married 11 February 1758. Margaret Stott's children were, therefore, born before this date. In John Stott's will, written 8 October 1761, the five children are not yet 18 and thus were born after 8 October 1743.
1145. Court of 19 June 1735, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1729-1737, p. 193.
1146. The term "als exec" and variations thereof attached to the end of various legal documents cited in this book means "otherwise execution."
1147. Court of 9 November 1741, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1737-1743, pp. 230-231.
1148. Court of 13 March 1743/4, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749 (microfilm Reel 51, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 11.
1149. Court of 9 April 1745, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749 (microfilm Reel 51, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 55.
1150. Court of 10 April 1745, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749 (microfilm Reel 51, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 58.
1151. Exactly one year later, Henry was back in court in a suit against another Greenstreet—John. (Court of 13 May 1746, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749, p. 169.)
1152. Court of 13 May 1745, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749, p. 63.
1153. Court of 10 May 1753, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 10, 1752-1756, p. 122.
1154. Court of 17 February 1758, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 11, 1756-1764, p. 118.
1155. Will of Edward Nicken, written 21 September 1735, proved 12 November 1735: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds & Wills 12, 1726-1736 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p.355.
1156. "Journal of Col. James Gordon, of Lancaster County," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 12, No. 1, 1903, pp. 1-12.
1157. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, pp. 48B-49A.
1158. Brown & Sorrells, p. 138.
1159. "Journal of Col. James Gordon, of Lancaster County," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 11, No. 2, 1902, pp. 98-112.
1160. "Journal of Col. James Gordon, of Lancaster County," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 11, No. 4, 1903, pp. 217-236.
1161. Court of 21 November 1771, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 15, 1770-1778, p. 172 (Christine Adams Jones, *Col. James Gordon, Merchant of Lancaster County, Virginia*, Mary Ball Washington Museum & Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, p. 90).
1162. "Journal of Col. James Gordon, of Lancaster County," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 11, No. 2, 1902, pp. 98-112. "June 9th [1759]. This day my daughter Anne was married to Mr. Richd. Chichester about 11 o'clock forenoon.")
1163. He probably should be called the "eldest" since the father of the husband of Ann Gordon, was also named "Richard" (Margaret Lester Hill, *Ball Families of Virginia's Northern Neck*, Mary Ball Washington Museum, Lancaster, Virginia, 1990, p. 7).
1164. Priscilla Palmer, who might have been the illegitimate daughter of Richard Chichester, Esq., had an eventful, though often troubled, life. She was the mother of an illegitimate son fathered by "Mulatto Billy," a slave carpenter of Robert "King" Carter. Though this was a serious crime in Virginia, Priscilla suffered little punishment, possibly because of her relationship with Chichester. (Brown & Sorrells, pp. 57-69.)
1165. Sorrells, p. 10.
1166. Sale of Priscilla's Point land from Henry Tapscott to Bailie George, 18 June 1772: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, pp. 48B-49A.
1167. Court of 12 July 1748, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749 (microfilm Reel 51, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 346. See also, Court of 15 May 1750, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1749-1753, pp. 39, 42; Court

- of 14 April 1752, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1749-1753, p. 274; Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, pp. 102B-103A.
1168. Allan Kulikoff, *Tobacco and Slaves*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 1986, p. 89.
1169. Richard C. Bush, "The Militia of Northumberland County," *Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 31, 1994, pp. 21-48.
1170. W. Preston Haynie, "A Petition for two Inspections, *Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 31, 2000, pp. 23-29.
1171. Court of 14 April 1746, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749, p. 101.
1172. Court of 13 May 1746, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749, p. 110.
1173. Court of 11 March 1746/7, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749, pp. 167-168.
1174. Court of 11 May 1747, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749, pp. 192.
1175. Court of 21 May 1753, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 10, 1752-1756, pp. 445-447.
1176. Court of 11 August 1747, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749, p. 235.
1177. Court of 11 August 1762, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1758-1762, p. 506.
1178. Court of 10 December 1746, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749 (microfilm Reel 51, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 148.
1179. Court of 12 December 1746, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 9, 1743-1752, p. 117a.
1180. Court of 15 October 1746, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749, p. 130.
1181. Court of 12 June 1749, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749, pp. 489-490.
1182. Court of 14 March 1757, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1756-1758, p. 125.
1183. Court of 15 March 1757, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1756-1758, p. 130.
1184. Court of 10 March 1767, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1767-1770, p. 29. Bailie George was the first cousin once removed of Benjamin George, Ann Edney Tapscott's second husband. Bailie's grandfather, one of many Nicholas Georges, and Benjamin's father, were brothers.
1185. Deposition of Henry Tapscott, 21 Jul 1766, William Moulson vs. Mungo Harvey, 1764-1767, Index 1767-003, image 19/22, Chancery Court, Middlesex Co, Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond. The case involving an imprisonment of one John Gardner over a debt
1186. Court of 9 July 1754, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1753-1756, p. 170.
1187. Court of 12 March 1755, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1753-1756, p. 291.
1188. Richmond County, Virginia, Account Book, pp. 250-252 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Account Book Abstracts of Richmond County, Virginia, 1724-1751*, Account Book Number 1, Part 1, The Antient Press, 1989, p. 102).
1189. Richmond County, Virginia, Account Book, pp. 573-578 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Account Book Abstracts of Richmond County, Virginia, 1724-1751*, Account Book Number 1, Part 2, The Antient Press, 1989, p.68).
1190. Richmond County, Virginia, Account Book, pp. 622-623 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Account Book Abstracts of Richmond County, Virginia, 1751-1783*, Account Book Number 1, Part 2, The Antient Press, 1989, p. 82).
1191. Richmond County, Virginia, Account Book, p. 661 (Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Account Book Abstracts of Richmond County, Virginia, 1751-1783*, Account Book Number 1, Part 2, The Antient Press, 1989, p. 93).
1192. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 4, p. 282. "21 June 1758 Received of W^m. Hunt in full for the bond passed by him to me for the Conveying of a Certain parcell of Land ment^d [mentioned] in the said Bond by me H. Tapscot— Test Tho^s Jones. At a Court held for Northumberland County the 11.day of September 1758 This receipt from Henry Tapscot to W^m. Hunt was Proved by John Hamton & on his motion admitted to record—Teste Tho^s. Jones Co Clr."
1193. Injunction on execution of a deed, court of 16 August 1787: Northumberland County, Virginia, Minutes 1787-1789 (Library of Virginia, Reel 159), unpaginated.
1194. Court of 19 December 1754, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 10, 1752-1756, p. 291.
1195. Nancy E. Harris, *VanLandingham family of Northumberland Co., Va*, privately published, Alexandria, Virginia, 1988.
1196. Slave names in parentheses are those given in the 1775 list and are preceded by the name as given in records of Capt. Henry's estate, when the two names differ.
1197. Petitions of Anthony Morrison to the Virginia General Assembly, Lancaster County, 14 December 1821, 14 December 1832, Legislative Petitions Microfilm Reel 105, Box 136, Folders 39 and 44, Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia.
1198. Anita Wills, *Notes and Documents of Free Persons of Color: Four Hundred Years of an American Family's History*, Lulu.com, 2003, pp. 169-170.
1199. Henry Martin Horne vs. Henry Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, Index No. 1764-002, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1200. Lee, p. 147.
1201. "To Will^m. Boatman 1 Galⁿ. Rum for the Appraisement . . . To Cap^t. Henry Tapscott 1 Quart Rum for the same . . ."Account of William Yerby executor for Robert McTire estate, returned and recorded 19 December 1782: Lancaster County, Virginia, Wills Etc. 20 (Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 245A-246A.
1202. Impact of mill proposed by John McTire, 7 September 1779, recorded 20 April 1780: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 227A-227B.
1203. Impact of water grist mill proposed by Edwin Conway, 29 February 1780, recorded 20 April 1780: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 227B.
1204. Certificate that oaths had been administered for commissioners of the tax, 18 May 1780: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 238A-238B.
1205. Oaths for Commissioners of the Tax, 18 May 1780, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1778-1796 (microfilm Reel 192, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1206. Tapscott vs. Oliver, 10 May 1774, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1778-1796 (microfilm Reel 192, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1207. Inventory of Capt. Henry Tapscott's Lancaster and Richmond County properties, court order 19 April 1781, returned 17 May 1781: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 20, 1770-1783, pp. 193A-194B.

1208. Revolutionary War Bounty Warrants, John Tapscott, Sergeant, Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia, <http://lvaimage.lib.va.us/Microfilm/Revolution/RW/026/00100.tif> and .../026/00101.tif.
1209. Tupper, pp. 37, 47, 57, 76.
1210. Tupper, p. 85.
1211. Tupper., pp. 36, 40, 57, 76.
1212. Robert N. McKenney, *Transcriptions of Processioner's Records*, Christ Church Research Library, Lancaster County, Virginia.
1213. Sale of land, Charles and Million Hunt to Meredith Nellems, 26 Oct 1776, admitted to record 9 Dec 1776, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 10, 1776-1780 (microfilm Reel 13, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 66-68.
1214. Land sold by Richard and Frances Tapscott to John Dunaway: 17 April 1791 Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 161A-161B.
1215. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, p. 175A.
1216. Purchase of land by Capt. Henry Tapscott from James and Ann Blackerby, 11 November 1777, proved 21 May 1778: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, pp. 181A-181B.
1217. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 197-202. The land was described as "adjoining the Lands of John Chinn deceased James Newby dec^d., Will^m Sydnor, Joseph B. Downman W^m. Bromley and Mary Tapscott."
1218. Court of 17 June 1768, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 10, 1752-1756, p. 473.
1219. *The Founders' Constitution*, Philip B. Kurland and Ralph Lerner, ed., University of Chicago Press, Chicago, Illinois, Vol. 1, 1987, p. 396.
1220. Jett, p. 106.
1221. Inventory of Capt. Henry Tapscott's Richmond County property, court order 19 April 1781, returned 17 May 1781: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 20, 1770-1783, p. 194B
1222. Albert Matthews, "Correspondence, 'Piazza,' To the Editor of the Nation," *The Nation*, Vol. 68, No. 177, p. 416. Patrick Tailfer, Hugh Anderson, and David Douglas, *A True and Historical Narrative of the Colony of Georgia, in America*, Charleston, South Carolina, 1741 (reprinted in *Collections of the Georgia Historical Society*, Vol. 2, Savannah, 1842, p. 252), talk of a courthouse in Savannah, Georgia, "with a piache on three sides."
1223. Alice and Martin Shearman vs. Executors of Henry Tapscott, 1787-1788, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, Index No. 1788-005, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1224. Thomas Scurlock and others vs. Executors of Henry Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, Index Nos. 1788-009, 1788-009, 1788-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1225. Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, pp. 120A-121B.
1226. Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, pp. 126B-127B.
1227. Executors of Charles Rogers vs. Executors of Henry Tapscott, 1796-1798, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, Index No. 1788-005, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1228. 1795 Tithables, Lancaster County, Virginia, Tithables 1745-1799, Lancaster County Microfilm 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond (unpaginated).
1229. Janice L. Abercrombie and Richard Slatten, *Virginia Revolutionary Publick Claims*, Vol. 2, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1992, pp. 590, 593-596; Court of 19 April 1782, *Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 16*, 1778-1783, pp. 95-99.
1230. Trial of Lewis, slave of Mrs. Mary Tapscott, Court of 5 July 1783: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 16B.
1231. Tupper, p. 83.
1232. "Local Notices from the Virginia Independent Chronicle, Richmond, 1788," *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 40, No. 1, 1996, pp. 39-46.
1233. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 197-202.
1234. Suit of John Tapscott, Court of 21 August 1804, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book W 1804-1805, p. 184.
1235. Fischer, p. 311.
1236. Division of slaves of Richard Tapscott, court of 21 November 1808: Lancaster County, Virginia, Minute Book 23B, 1808-1812, pp. 4-5.
1237. Division of funds from sale of Polly Tapscott's slaves, recorded 21 September 1818: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1806-1820, p. 437.
1238. Will of Joseph Shearman, signed 18 January 1800, proved 16 June 1800: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 40-41. The will of Joseph Shearman Sr. names five children: Joseph [Jr.], Thomas, Nancy, Sarah, and Susanna.
1239. Division of Estate of Martin Tapscott, Reported 14 Apr 1845, Westmoreland County, Virginia, Loose Chancery Papers, File #30.
1240. Inventory and sale of estate of Elizabeth Shearman, ordered 15 May 1843, documented 26 May 1843, recorded 21 Aug 1843, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 37, pp. 48-49.
1241. Higdon, p. 10, gives James's birth year as 1753; however, no primary source is given and this may be a little late since his first marriage occurred in 1774 when he would have been only 21, a little young for males marrying in Virginia. It is more likely that James was born around 1746, his parents having married around 1745. Since Capt. Henry lived his entire married life in Lancaster County, Virginia, it can be assumed that James was born in that county.
1242. Deed of sale, Thomas Stott to John Stott, 16 January 1726, recorded 14 June 1727: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 11, 1714-1728 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia), pp. 314-315.
1243. Suit of James Tapscott against George Ingram, Court of 21 August 1783: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 25A.
1244. "Education in Colonial Virginia: Part IV, The Higher Education," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 6, No. 3, 1898, pp. 171-187.
1245. "The Medical Men of Virginia," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 19, No. 3, 1911, pp. 145-162.
1246. Whitfield J. Bell, Jr., "Some American Students of 'That Shining Oracle of Physic,' Dr. William Cullen of Edinburgh, 1755-1766," *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, Vol. 94, No. 3, 3 June 1950, pp. 275-281.

1247. A. D. Gillette, *Minutes of the Philadelphia Baptist Association, 1707-1807*, American Baptist Publication Society, Philadelphia, 1851 (reprinted 2002, Particular Baptist Press, Springfield, Missouri), p. 56.
1248. Hannah Benner Roach, "Taxables in the City of Philadelphia, 1756," *The Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine*, Vol. 22, 1961, p. 22.
1249. Thomas Stewardson, "Extracts from the Letter-Book of Benjamin Marshall, 1763-1766," *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol 20, 1896, pp. 204-212.
1250. Lillian Anderson Hatton, "Marriage License Records of Northumberland County, Virginia, From 1735 to 1795," *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 47, No. 1, January 1939, p. 46.
1251. *Records of Morattico Baptist Church (1764) 1778-1844*, Microfilm, Northumberland Historical Society, Heathsville, Virginia. The Morattico Baptist Church was not officially formed until 1778, so this marriage was apparently with an earlier, perhaps informal, organization of the church. The record of the marriage follows records having dates much later than 1774, and was probably added later.
1252. James and Elizabeth Tapscott to Henry Hinton, 21 April 1789, recorded 15 June 1789: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 114A-115A.
1253. Sale of 200 acres from James Tapscott to John Edwards, 9 May 1792, recorded 18 June 1792: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 224-225.
1254. Deposition of James Tapscott, 10 May 1787, Joseph Harcum vs. James Gordon Jr., 1787, Index 1787-012, images 8-9/21, Chancery Court, Northumberland Co, Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1255. Suit of Elizabeth Stott against James Tapscott, 15 Jun 1780, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1778-1796 (microfilm Reel 192, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1256. Sale of 106 acres by James and Elizabeth Tapscott to William Sydnor, 22 October 1779: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, 220B-221A.
1257. Purchase of 879 acres by James Tapscott from Peter and Frances Conway, 26 April 1780, proved 18 May 1780: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, pp. 228A-229B. The land was described as "Bounded as followeth Beginning at a small Hickory upon the north side of a Vally that divides the said Land and the Land of Thomas Edwards deceased runing a straight course through the old field to a marked white Oak in the head of a branch that divides the S^d. Land and the land by the name of Drews from Thence down the said Branch to Conways Millpond thence down the said pond to Job Carters Line thence along the said Carters Line to the Land of John Wormless along the said Line to the Land of Col. James Gordon along the said Line a cross the Main Road from Davis's Warehouse down to a Branch which divides the said Land and the Lands of Mary Pinkard & James Pinkard down to the main branch of Norris's Millpond thence up the said Branch to a Branch which divides the aforesaid Land and the Land of Col. Edwin Conway up the said branch to the straight Line that makes the white stone that divides the said Land and the Land of Thomas Edwards dec^d. from the white Stone to the small Hickory at the aforesaid beginning containing Eight hundred and Seventy nine Acres more or Less ..."
1258. Anne Bezanson, *Prices and Inflation During the American Revolution*, University of Philadelphia Press, Philadelphia, 1951. In March 1780 the Continental Congress announced a plan to redeem Continental currency at one-fortieth of its face value. After 1780 unredeemed Continental dollars became almost worthless.
1259. Richard G. Doty, "Promises to Pay, Promises Unkept," *Colonial Williamsburg Journal*, Summer 2003.
1260. Sorrells, p. 49.
1261. In January, February, or March of 1782 (the document is damaged), James Tapscott witnessed an indenture for the purchase of two additional tracts of land in this area by his neighbor, James Gordon. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 1B-2A.
1262. Will of Peter Conway Sr., written 15 Dec 1753, recorded 16 Feb 1753: Lee, p. 57.
1263. Sale of 1611 acres by Robert Clark Jacob and Ann Jacob to Peter Conway, 27 Nov 1780, recorded 12 Feb 1781, Northumberland County Virginia, Record Book 11, 1780-1782 (microfilm Reel 13, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 61-65.
1264. Sale of 1611 acres by Peter Conway to Robert Clark, 27 Nov 1780, recorded 12 Feb 1781, Northumberland County Virginia, Record Book 11, 1780-1782 (microfilm Reel 13, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 69-71.
1265. Examination of Frances Conway concerning sale of 1000 acres to James Henry, 22 May 1787, recorded 9 Jul 1787, Northumberland County Virginia, Record Book 14, 1787-1793 (microfilm Reel 15, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 63.
1266. Sale of 500 acres by Peter and Frances Conway to Joseph Pierce, 7 Mar 1787, recorded 11 Jun 1787, Northumberland County Virginia, Record Book 14, 1787-1793 (microfilm Reel 15, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 99-101.
1267. Sale of land, Peter and Frances Conway to Thomas Conway, 11 May 1778, examination of Frances 18 Jun 1778, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 10, 1776-1780 (microfilm Reel 13, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 333-334.
1268. Sale of 395 acres by James and Elizabeth Tapscott to Charles Bell, 1 August 1780, recorded 17 August 1780: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 245A-247A.
1269. Deed of sale from James and Elizabeth Tapscott to Yarrett Hughlett, 25 Sep 1783, admitted to record 13 Oct 1783, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 12, 1782-1785, pp. 89-90..
1270. Joan M. Efford, *Our Efford Family of the Northern Neck*, Design Printing, 1992, p. 201.
1271. Sale of 2 acres to Charles Bernard and Severe Galle, 18 April 1786, recorded 15 June 1786: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, p. 67A.
1272. Deed for 50 acres from James and Elizabeth to Joseph Hubbard, 14 April 1787: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 81A-81B.
1273. James and Susannah Tapscott sale of 28 acres to Severe Galle, 16 July 1794: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 23, 1793-1803, pp. 24-25.
1274. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 23, 1793-1803, p. 33.
1275. *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in 1790, Virginia*, U. S. Bureau of the Census. Washington, DC, 1908, pp. 56, 91.
1276. Sale of 243 acres from Peter and Frances Conway to James Tapscott, 3 October 1783, proved 12 April 1784: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 26A-27A.
1277. Tupper, p. 75.

1278. Sorrells, p. 45.
1279. Court of 19 May 1786, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 18, 1786-1789, p. 15A.
1280. James Tapscott's petition to build water grist mill, Court of 17 June 1785: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 107B.
1281. Report on James Tapscott's request for a grist mill, Court of 18 August 1785: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 120A.
1282. Marriage bond, James Gordon Jr. and Elizabeth Gordon, 13 August 1777, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 446 (microfilm Reel 353, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1283. Daphne Gentry, "Return of Recruits Raised in Lancaster County 1781," *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 23, No. 3, 1979, pp. 173-174. With the decreased value of paper money and the increased difficulty of obtaining recruits, bounty payments soared in 1781. Bounty payments in the 1781 list of Lancaster County recruits ranged from \$4,000 to \$12,000.
1284. Marriage bond, Epaphroditus Robinson and Milly Chilton, 22 June 1785, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 561 (microfilm Reel 354, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1285. Wilmer L. Hall, editor, *Journals of the Council of the State of Virginia*, Vol. III, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia, 1969, pp. 69, 70.
1286. "An Ancestor to Remember," *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 16, No. 2, 1972, p. 95.
1287. Oath of Thomas Brent before James Tapscott, 15 March 1784: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 11A. That the record is crossed out may indicate a change of mind by Thomas Brent, but is more likely due to a realization by the county clerk that a will book was not the best place to record an oath of this type.
1288. Appointment of James Tapscott to Commission of the Peace, Court of 20 January 1785: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 88A.
1289. Appointment of individuals to take the list of taxable property for 1786, Court of 16 March 1786: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 18, 1786-1789 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 4A/
1290. Jett, pp. 145-146.
1291. Recommendation of James Tapscott as County Coroner, Court of 17 May 1790: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 19, 1789-1792, p. 131.
1292. Court of 20 May 1790, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 19, 1789-1792, p. 139.
1293. Bond (loose), James Tapscott, coroner, 16 August 1790: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1721, 1740-1790 (microfilm Reel 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1294. James Tapscott witness of oath by James W. Ball, 5 Feb 1791, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1789-1801 (microfilm Reel 282, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1295. James Tapscott witness of oath by James Gordon, 7 Mar 1791, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1789-1801 (microfilm Reel 282, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1296. James Tapscott witness of oath by Charles Lattimore, 19 Sep 1791, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1789-1801 (microfilm Reel 282, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1297. Cynthia Miller Leonard, *The General Assembly of Virginia, A Bicentennial Register of Members*, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia, 1978, p. 157.
1298. Henry Tapscott's list of those taking Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity, 1 January 1778: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 187B-188A.
1299. Court of 21 March 1783, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 16, 1778-1783, p. 128.
1300. Court of 19 April 1782, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 16, 1778-1783, pp. 95-99; Janice L. Abercrombie and Richard Slatten, *Virginia Revolutionary Publick Claims*, Vol. 2, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1992, pp. 590, 592, 595, 596.
1301. "An act for procuring a supply of provisions and other necessaries for the use of the army," May 1779, Chap VIII, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 10, George Cochran, Richmond, 1822, pp. 233-236.
1302. Bond (loose), James Tapscott, keeper of an ordinary, 19 May 1786: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1721, 1740-1790 (microfilm Reel 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond)
1303. Warren M. Billings, *Jamestown and the Founding of the Nation*, Thomas Publications, Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, p. 81.
1304. "On the prayer of William Stepto gen he is admitted to keep an ordinary at this County Courthouse for one year next ensuing having given security for y^e same as y^e Law directs," Court of 12 March 1742, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 8, 1729-1743, p. 333.
1305. Charlotte Henry, personal communication to Robert E. Tapscott, 1 January 2009. In 2009, Charlotte was writing a 3-volume set of books on the Lancaster Courthouse Historic District.
1306. Establishment of prison bounds at Lancaster County prison, ordered September 1786, recorded 16 July 1787: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 84A.
1307. Chapter X, An act directing the building and maintaining of prisons, pillories, whipping-posts, stocks, and ducking-stools, in every county; and for settling the rules of prisons, October 1705. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 3, Thomas Desilver, Philadelphia, 1823, p. 268.
1308. Act X, "About Ordinaries," September 1667, James City, Virginia, March 1660/1661. William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 2, R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, pp. 268-269.
1309. Court of 12 March 1742, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 8, 1729-1743, p. 333.
1310. Tavern rates, court of 16 July 1784: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 65B.
1311. Court of 17 May 1790, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 19, 1789-1792, p. 131.
1312. Appointment of James Tapscott to furnish weights, Court of 22 October 1784: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 79A.
1313. James Tapscott merchant license, Court of 16 April 1787: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 18, 1786-1789 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 57A.

1314. Answer of James Tapscott, 19 May 1794, William Bryant vs. James Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1794-1797, No. 1797-004, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1315. Guy L. Keesecker, *Marriage Records of Berkeley County, Virginia*, Martinsburg, West Virginia, 1969, p. 253.
1316. John Wood and Susanna Baker, Marriage Records, Berkeley Co, Virginia, p. 395.
1317. R. S. Thomas, *The Loyalty of the Clergy of the Church of England in Virginia to the Colony in 1776 and Their Conduct*, Richmond, 1907, p. 6.
1318. Emily Emerson Lantz, "Maryland Heraldry, The Baker Lineage and Arms," *Baltimore Sun*, Baltimore, Maryland, 27 August 1905.
1319. Gibson Lamb Cranmer, *History of Wheeling City and Ohio County, West Virginia and Representative Citizens*, Bibliographical Publishing Company, Chicago, 1902, pp. 341-344.
1320. James Stanhope Wood to James Kyle, Grayson County, Virginia, Deed Book 4, p. 266.
1321. Lyman Chalkley, *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Records of Augusta Court 1745-1800*, Vol. 2, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1974, p. 198; Lewis Preston Summers, *Annals of Southwest Virginia, 1769-1800*, Abingdon, Virginia, 1929, p. 479. The *William and Mary Quarterly* article cited earlier confuses the name of James Stanhope as that of two children, James and Stanhope.
1322. James and Susannah Tapscott sale of 28 acres to Severe Galle, 16 July 1794: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 23, 1793-1803, pp. 24-25. James and Susannah Tapscott to James Ewill, 23 July 1794, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 23, 1793-1803, p. 33. James may have been selling off land in anticipation of a final move from Lancaster County.
1323. "Botetourt County, Virginia, 1800 Tax List," *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 9, No. 4, 1965, pp. 154-158.
1324. James Tapscott versus Throckmorton's Executor, Court of June 1794, Court Order Book 25, Frederick County, Virginia, p. 126.
1325. James Tapscott versus Throckmorton's Executor, Court of November 1796, Court Order Book 27, Frederick County, Virginia, p. 190.
1326. Wilmer L. Kerns, *Frederick County Virginia: Settlement and Some First Families of Back Creek Valley, 1730-1830*, Gateway Press, Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1995, pp. 108-113.
1327. Larry G. Shuck, *Greenbrier County (West) Virginia Records*, Vol. 1, Iberian Publishing Co., Athens, Georgia, 1988, pp. 332-333.
1328. Larry G. Shuck, *Greenbrier County (West) Virginia Records*, Vol. 1, Iberian Publishing Co., Athens, Georgia, 1988, pp. 336, 341.
1329. Lewis Preston Summers, *Annals of Southwest Virginia, 1769-1800*, Abingdon, Virginia, 1929, p. 460.
1330. Lewis Preston Summers, *Annals of Southwest Virginia, 1769-1800*, Abingdon, Virginia, 1929, p. 475.
1331. Will of Matthew Wilson, Written 19 September 1795, Recorded December 1795: Botetourt County, Virginia, Will Book A, 1770-1801, pp. 411-412.
1332. Will of Daniel Warner, Written 24 October 1801, Recorded June 1802: Botetourt County, Virginia, Will Book B, p. 18.
1333. Will of Hugh Brown, Written 27 December 1801, Recorded February 1802: Botetourt County, Virginia, Will Book B, 1801-1815, pp. 13-14.
1334. Lewis Preston Summers, *Annals of Southwest Virginia, 1769-1800*, Abingdon, Virginia, 1929, p. 481.
1335. Estate Inventory for James Rowland, Recorded September 1805: Botetourt County, Virginia, Will Book B, 1801-1815, pp. 113-114.
1336. Settlement of Account of James Boyd, 12 July 1806, September 1806: Botetourt County, Virginia, Will Book B, 1801-1815, p. 124.
1337. *Journal of Rev. Francis Asbury*, Vol. 3, Lane and Scott, New York, 1852, p. 234.
1338. Robert Donahue Stoner, *A Seed-Bed of the Republic*, Commonwealth Press, Inc., Radford, Virginia, 1962, p. 356.
1339. *Journal of Rev. Francis Asbury*, Vol. 3, Lane and Scott, New York, 1852, p. 34.
1340. *Journal of Rev. Francis Asbury*, Vol. 3, Lane and Scott, New York, 1852, p. 233.
1341. James Tapscott land purchase, 15 March 1802, recorded 6 April 1802: Rockbridge County, Virginia, Deed Book D, 1798-1802 (microfilm Reel 3, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 511-512.
1342. "Howard, Wood, Baker, Gilmer," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1897, pp. 94-97.
1343. *Catalog of Washington College*, Lexington, Virginia, for the Collegiate Year ending July 3rd 1855, Macfarlane J. Ferfuson's Power Press, Richmond, Virginia, 1855, p. 23.
1344. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Botetourt Co, James ("Jas") S. Wood household, 2 September 1850, p. 125[B], dwelling 1150, family 1150, Ancestry.com image 173.
1345. Robert Donahue Stoner, *A Seed-Bed of the Republic*, Commonwealth Press, Inc., Radford, Virginia, 1962, p. 265.
1346. James Stanhope Wood to James Kyle, recorded 15 October 1821, Grayson County, Virginia, Deed Book 4, p. 266; John F. Wood to James Kyle, recorded 16 May 1823, Grayson County, Virginia, Deed Book 5, p. 199.
1347. James S. Wood and John F. Wood vs. Heirs of James Tapscott, Chancery Court, Augusta Co, Virginia, Index No. 1817-094, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1348. *Catalogue of the Officers and Alumni of Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia*, John Murphy & Co., Baltimore, 1888, p. 57.
1349. Sheriff Bonds for James Tapscott, Court of 14 October 1806, Botetourt County, Virginia, Deed Book 9, 1805-1809, pp. 232-234, Botetourt Microfilm 4, Library of Virginia.
1350. Sheriff Bonds for John Allen, Court of 10 March 1807, Botetourt County, Virginia, Deed Book 9, 1805-1809, p. 262, Botetourt Microfilm 4, Library of Virginia.
1351. James Tapscott, Notice, 18 Sep 1806, James Tapscott vs. Peter McKeaver, 1806-1807, Index 1807-009, image 8/22, Chancery Court, Rockbridge Co., Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1352. Administration of the estate of William Yopp, Court of 19 November 1804: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book W, 1804-1805 (microfilm Reel 36, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 239.
1353. Division of the estate of William Yopp, Court of 19 November 1804: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book W, 1804-1805 (microfilm Reel 36, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 239.
1354. Since the will gives a "negro Girl Fanny" to one of the beneficiaries and since an inventory dated 1808 shows Fanny to be age 10, the will was probably written after 1806, when Fanny would have been 8 years old.
1355. Inventory of James Tapscott Sr. Estate, 18 June 1808: Monroe County, (West) Virginia, Wills & Inventories, 1804-1823 (Library of Virginia, Richmond; Monroe County, West Virginia, Reel 66), pp. 26-34.

1356. Samuel H. Williamson, "Five Ways to Compute the Relative Value of a U.S. Dollar Amount, 1790 to Present," MeasuringWorth.Com, 2008.
1357. Account of the estate of James Tapscott Sr., 15 January 1825, recorded April 1825: Monroe County, (West) Virginia, Wills & Inventories, 1804-1823 (Library of Virginia, Richmond; Monroe County, West Virginia, Reel 66), pp. 35-42.
1358. Higdon, pp. 14, 26.
1359. Hu Maxwell and H. L. Swisher, *History of Hampshire County, West Virginia, From its Earliest Settlement to the Present*, A. Brown Boughner, Printer, Morgantown, West Virginia, 1897, pp. 426, 433, 741. Some of the information in this book is obviously incorrect.)
1360. Marriage bond, Thomas Hammonds and Mary Lewis Tapscott, 6 November 1792, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 815 (microfilm Reel 355, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1361. Will of James Tapscott, Proved 24 October 1807: Monroe County, (West) Virginia, Wills & Inventories, 1804-1823 (Library of Virginia, Richmond; Monroe County, West Virginia, Reel 66), pp. 6-8.
1362. In a letter to the President of the Kenmore Association Board of Trustees dated 24 April 1951, Mary Lewis Tapscott was said to have been born in Staunton, Virginia. This is unlikely were she a daughter of James, though she could have lived there. (Personal correspondence to author from Gregory H. Stone, Associate Curator/Collections Manager, George Washington's Fredericksburg Foundation, 20 August 2007.)
1363. "The Hammond Antique Quilt," *Magazine of the Jefferson County Historical Society*, Jefferson County, West Virginia, Vol. 26, December 1960, p. 19.
1364. Kathleen Curtis Wilson, *Uplifting the South: Mary Mildred Sullivan's Legacy for Appalachia*, Overmountain Press, Johnson City, Tennessee, 2006, pp. 25-26/
1365. Will of George Washington, Written 9 July 1799, Fairfax County, Virginia, Will Book H-1, pp. 1-23.
1366. Anne Middleton Holmes, *Algernon Middleton Sullivan*, The New York Southern Society, Rumford Press, Concord, New Hampshire, 1929
1367. The quilt was donated by Mary Mildred Hammond (Mrs. Algernon Sydney Sullivan) and her only child, George Hammond Sullivan, in 1932. Mary Hammond was the granddaughter of Thomas Hammond by his third marriage to Ann Newton Collins. (Personal correspondence to author from Gregory H. Stone, Associate Curator/Collections Manager, George Washington's Fredericksburg Foundation, 20 August 2007.)
1368. Proof of Hammonds deed to Baptist Society, Court of 21 August 1783: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 17B.
1369. Deed of Sale, Written 7 February 1801, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 16, p. 276.
1370. Will of Thomas Hammonds Sr., signed 19 April 1803, proved 20 June 1803: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 69-70.
1371. *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28*, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, p. 34.
1372. Jefferson County, West Virginia, Deed Book 5, pp. 350-356.
1373. Bond, James and Albion Tapscott, Rockbridge County, 28 May 1806, James Tapscott vs. Peter McKeaver, 1806-1807, Index 1807-009, image 8/22, Chancery Court, Rockbridge Co., Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1374. Higdon, p. 10.
1375. Robert signed a petition to the Virginia General Assembly on 3 December 1797 requesting that a wagon road be constructed to improve access to Kentucky. He was taxed as a merchant 1800. It is doubtful that he would have done either of these had he not been born in 1780 or probably earlier. On the other hand, very limited census data (1820, Franklin County, Tennessee, 1830 and 1840, Morgan County, Alabama) indicate that the oldest male in the household (Albion) was born between 1780 and 1790.
1376. Petition to the General Assembly, Botetourt County, Virginia, 9 December 1797.

To the Honle the Speaker & Members of the house of delegates of Virginia.

The Petin. of the subscribers living in the County of Botetourt Respectfully Sheweth,

That between the Courthouse of this County and the Sweet Springs there are three mountains which greatly impede the convenience of Travelling either for health or on business to Kentucky. That the difficulty may be surmounted and a good road made for so small a sum as ought not to be compared with the advantage which the citizens of this State will receive from the best, nearest and safest road to the Western Waters.

your Petitioners therefore hope that this subject may meet the attention of your honble house and where it shall be apparent that the publick good is connected so closely with your Petitioners' Prayer, they hope that if the existing state of the Treasury will permit that an Act may pass vesting a sufficient sum for opening a Waggon road from Botetourt Courthouse to the Sweet Springs in certain Commissioners. But if unfortunately for them & the publick this may not be done, then that in the same manner the Taxes paid by this County may be appropriated to that purpose. yet if in the request it shall not be deemed right to indulge them, your Petitioners hope that they shall not be denied Permission to raise by lottery a sum sufficient for that purpose.

Your Petitioners confide in the Wisdom & Justice of your Honourable body that an Act will pass granting them relief either in the manner above stated or in some other mode which to the house of Delegates of Virginia may seem best calculated to promote the great advantage not only to the Citizens of this and neighboring Counties but allso to the entire State.

1377. Robert Donahue Stoner, *A Seed-Bed of the Republic*, Commonwealth Press, Inc., Radford, Virginia, 1962, pp. 243-244.
1378. "Berkeley County, [West] Virginia, 1800 Tax List (concluded)," *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 9, No. 2, 1965, pp. 67-74.
1379. James Tapscott vs. Samuel Wilson and Kennon Giles, Chancery Court, Augusta Co, Virginia, Index No. 1804-044, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1380. Dorthie and Edwin C. Kirkpatrick, *Rockbridge County Marriages 1778 - 1850*, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1985, p. 205. Presbyterian minister Samuel Houston performed both marriages.

1381. George West Diehl, *Rockbridge Notebook*, compiled by A. Maxim Coppage III, McDowell Publications, Utica, Kentucky, 1982, p. 171. "The last minister to the Falling Springs Church to be listed in this paper was the Rev. Samuel Houston, a veteran of the Revolutionary War, he had completed his studies of the ministry, had been a minister in the Presbytery of Abingdon for more than six years, and had returned to Rockbridge County, his native heath. He accepted the call to the pulpits of Falling Spring and High Bridge Churches in September 1791. In 1802 he resigned the pulpit of the former to give the latter his full time service."
1382. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Rockbridge Co, Robert ("Robt") H. Tapscott household, p. 398[A], line 6.
1383. Bill of Complaint, June 1822, Amos Thomas et al. vs. heirs of James Taylor, 1822-1830, Index 1830-007, images 3-9/57, Chancery Court, Rockbridge Co., Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1384. Bill of sale, Robert Tapscott to Archibald Taylor, 24 Mar 1815, Amos Thomas et al. vs. heirs of James Taylor, 1822-1830, Index 1830-007, image 30/57, Chancery Court, Rockbridge Co., Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1385. 1820 U.S. census, Tennessee, Franklin Co, Albion Tapscott ("Tabbscott") household, p. 51[B], line 12, Ancestry.com image 58.
1386. Higdon, pp. 14-15.
1387. Record of sale of slaves, 4 Feb 1823, Amos Thomas et al. vs. heirs of James Taylor, 1822-1830, Index 1830-007, image 10/57, Chancery Court, Rockbridge Co., Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1388. Decree, 2 Feb 1830, Amos Thomas et al. vs. heirs of James Taylor, 1822-1830, Index 1830-007, image 10/57, Chancery Court, Rockbridge Co., Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1389. 1830 U.S. census, Alabama, Morgan Co, Albion Tapscott ("Tabscot") household, p. 204, line 4, Ancestry.com images 39, 40.
1390. Higdon, p. 26.
1391. The 1920 Census for Morgan County shows 83 white Tapscotts/Tabscotts.
1392. John Vogt and T. William Kethley, Jr., *Botetourt County Marriages 1770 - 1853*, Vol. 1, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1987, p. 290.
1393. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Botetourt Co, Margaret Tapscott household, p. 166 (stamped, back), dwelling 1727, family 1727, 10 Oct 1850.
1394. John Trotwood Moore, ed., *Tennessee, The Volunteer State, 1769-1923*, Vol. 4, S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., Chicago, Illinois, 1923, p. 925.
1395. Certification of Marriage for Margaret Caton and James Tapscott, RG 49, Bounty Land Warrant Applications, National Records Administration, Washington, DC.
1396. Sale of Estate of Peter Wax, Recorded January 1809: Botetourt County, Virginia, Will Book B, 1801-1815, p. 308.
1397. War of 1812, Company Muster and Payrolls, 4th Regiment, Virginia Militia (photocopies in the files of Joseph D. Tapscott, Northumberland County Historical Society, Heathsville, Virginia).
1398. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Botourt Co, Margaret Tapscott ("Tabscot") household, p. 321 (stamped), line 25.
1399. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Botetourt County, Margaret Tapscott ("Tapscot") household, p. 278, line 30.
1400. Margaret Tapscott, Bounty Land Claim, RG 49, Bounty Land Warrant Applications, National Records Administration, Washington, DC.
1401. Margaret Tapscott, Declaration for Widow, Bounty Land Claim, RG 49, Bounty Land Warrant Applications, National Records Administration, Washington, DC.
1402. Land Patent, Margaret ("Margarett") Tapscott, Bureau of Land Management, Warrant No. 66250, 15 Nov 1862.
1403. Michael J. Pulice, "Unraveling the Benjamin Deyerle Legend: An Analysis of Mid-Nineteenth-Century Brickwork in the Roanoke Valley of Virginia," *Perspectives in Vernacular Architecture*, Vol. 12, 2005, pp. 32-48.
1404. Lyman Chalkley, *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Records of Augusta Court 1745-1800*, Vol. 2, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1974, p. 198.
1405. John Vogt and T. William Kethley, Jr., *Botetourt County Marriages 1770 - 1853*, Vol. 2, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1987, p. 582.
1406. Marriage Bond, Joseph Hunter and Priscilla Tapscott, Monroe County, (West) Virginia, Marriage Records File 5, Jacket 3135, Microfilm Reel 60 (Library of Virginia).
1407. Marriage Record, James H. Bickett and Mary Ann Tapscott, Monroe County, (West) Virginia, Will Book 9, 1863-1868, Microfilm Reel 70 (Library of Virginia). That a photograph of the couple in the possession of Stephan Hunter, a descendant of Joseph Hunter, husband of Priscilla, is labeled "JA Hunter aunt and uncle Mr. & Mrs. James Beckett," verges on proof that Mary Ann and Priscilla were sisters.
1408. Larry G. Shuck, *Greenbrier County Marriages, 1782-1900*, Vol. 1, Iberian Publishing Co., Athens, Georgia, 1991, p. 319.
1409. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Botetourt Co, John ("Jno") Bishop household, 26 July 1860, p. 111, dwelling 753, family 853, Ancestry.com image 95.
1410. Charles T. Burton, *Botetourt County, Virginia, Children*, Vol. 1, self-published, Troutville, Virginia, unpaginated.
1411. Numerous records (see Greenbrier County Census records for the town and district of Lewisburg from 1870 on, SSDI records, military records) show the Tabscott name.
1412. *Virginia Herald*, Fredericksburg, Virginia, Saturday, 5 January 1822, p. 3, col. 4.
1413. A passage from Robert Southey's poem, "The Battle of Blenheim," applies equally well to the War of 1812: "But what they fought each other for, I could not well make out."
1414. Warner Tapscott's military service was compiled from the War of 1812, Company Muster and Payrolls, 92nd Regiment, County of Lancaster, Virginia Militia (photocopies in the files of Joseph D. Tapscott, Northumberland County Historical Society, Heathsville, Virginia.). See also Stratton Nottingham, *Revolutionary Soldiers and Sailors from Lancaster County, Virginia*, Onancock, Virginia, 1930, pp. 59-62.
1415. George H. King, *Marriages of Richmond County, Virginia, 1668-1853*, Fredericksburg, Virginia, 1964, p. 203.
1416. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Richmond Co, Warner L. Tapscott household, p.235, line 8, Ancestry.com image 15.
1417. "William Forester Marriage Register," *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 10, No. 2, 1966, pp. 57-65. See also, Louis Carr Henry, "Corrections," *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 11, No. 3, 1967, pp. 143-144.
1418. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Richmond Co, Richard H. Lyell household, 3 August 1860, p. 63, family 464, Ancestry.com image 65.
1419. 1870 U.S. census, Virginia, Richmond Co, Farnham Twp, Richard H. Lyell household, 16 July 1870, p. 32, dwelling 212, family 214, Ancestry.com image 32.

1420. Eliza Timberlake Davis, *Frederick County, Virginia, Marriages, 1771-1825*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1973. This and other secondary sources show the grooms name as John Baker rather than John Baker White, probably an error in the church record.
1421. Thomas Kemp Cartmell, *Shenandoah Valley Pioneers and Their Descendants*, Eddy Press Corp., Winchester, Virginia, 1909, p. 183.
1422. Transcriptions, Indian Mound Cemetery, Romney, West Virginia, R. Wayne McGahuey, Hampshire County Cemetery Project, , <http://www.historichampshire.org/cems/>.
1423. "Old Presbyterian Cemetery, Romney, West Virginia, Transcriptions," *The Hampshire Review*, Romney, West Virginia, 1871.
1424. *History of the Upper Ohio Valley*, Vol. 1, Brant & Fuller, Madison, Wisconsin, 1890, pp. 475-476.
1425. The 1850 Census for the city of Romney, Hampshire County, Virginia (now West Virginia) names Robert, John B., Louisa T., Christian, Alexander, Henry, Frances A., Emma C., and Lucy.
1426. Marriage Records, Jefferson County, Virginia, Charles Town, Book 1, 1801-1853. These transcriptions at the courthouse are taken from lists of marriages furnished by ministers. The original bonds have been lost. A date of 20 January 1814 is given in the secondary source, Jordan R. Dodd, *Early American Marriages: Virginia to 1850*, Precision Indexing Publishers, Bountiful, Utah (Ancestry.com), however, this date is exceedingly unlikely since Ellen Morrow Baker would have been no more than 12 at the time of her marriage.
1427. From her age at death of 43 and the year of her death, 1846, as given in "Howard, Wood, Baker, Gilmer," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1897, pp. 94-97, Ellen Morrow Baker's year of birth is calculated as being either 1802 or 1803. In an obituary of unknown date from scrapbook of Anne Gilmer, Library of Virginia, Richmond, her age at death is given as 42, corresponding to a birth year of 1803 or 1804. An age of 20 to 30 in the 1830 Census corresponds to a birth year of 1800 to 1810.
1428. Sale of Shepherdstown lot to justices of the peace, 15 August 1838, recorded 21 August 1838, Jefferson County, Virginia, Deed Book 23, pp. 87-88. In two Revolutionary War pension application depositions dated 14 January 1837 and 5 September 1837 and certified by Baker, Samuel J. Cramer, Jefferson County Clerk, certifies Baker Tapscott to be "commissioned and qualified" as a "magistrate" and a "Justice of the Peace" (Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, George Bedringer, Pension Application No. W.2992, and Abraham Shepherd, Pension Application No. R.19343, National Archives and Records Administration, Microfilm Publication M804).
1429. Will of John Baker Jr., Signed 7 September 1821, Proven 27 October 1823, Jefferson County, Virginia, Will Book 3, pp. 477-479.
1430. Inventory of estate of John Baker, Jefferson County, Virginia, Will Book 4, 1823-1825, pp. 166-176.
1431. Sale of slaves from estate of John Baker, recorded 11 July 1826, Jefferson County, Virginia, Deed Book 14, pp. 263-264.
1432. Sale of John Baker estate land to Anna Baker, recorded 28 August 1829, Jefferson County, Virginia, Deed Book 16, pp. 61-62.
1433. Sale of John Baker estate land to Samuel Bugle, recorded 18 January 1831, Jefferson County, Virginia, Deed Book 16, pp. 355-356.
1434. Bond for James Hite, Jefferson County, Virginia, Deed Book 14, pp. 154-157.
1435. Transfer of land from Baker Tapscott and Henry Berry to Isaac Studer, recorded 29 June 1831, Jefferson County, Virginia, Deed Book 17, pp. 21-22.
1436. Sale of land by heirs of Sarah Rutherford, recorded 20 August 1832, Jefferson County, Virginia, Deed Book 18, pp. 32-34.
1437. Account of estate of Alcinda Baker, recorded 20 February 1843, Jefferson County, Virginia, Will Book 10, pp. 160-161.
1438. Deed of trust, Baker Tapscott to Henry Berry, 29 May 1837, recorded 1 June 1837, Jefferson County, Virginia, Deed Book 22, pp. 122-131.
1439. Purchase of lot and house in Shepherdstown from John and Ruhama Clayton, recorded 21 February 1832, Jefferson County, Virginia, Deed Book 17, pp. 21-22.
1440. Purchase of Shepherdstown lot from John and Mary Ludwy, recorded 14 September 1832, Jefferson County, Virginia, Deed Book 18, pp. 66-67.
1441. Purchase of Shepherdstown lot from George Hawn, recorded 20 March 1834, Jefferson County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, pp. 252-253.
1442. Purchase of Shepherdstown lot from Margaret Bult and Barbara Francis, recorded 12 May 1835, Jefferson County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, pp. 252-253.
1443. Purchase of portion of Lot 1, Sharpsburg, Maryland, Washington County Land Records Liber MM, pp. 881-882, recorded 25 February 1832, pp. 881-882. Lot 1 in Sharpsburg includes the present-day Town Hall and Library, the old Masonic Hall, and three houses along the east side of S. Mechanic St.
1444. Sale of portion of Lot 1 in trust to Philip Breakley, Sharpsburg, Maryland, Washington County Land Records Liber RR, pp. 881-882, recorded 25 February 1832, pp. 881-882.
1445. Philip Breakley vs. Norman B. Robinson, Baker Tapscott, Edmund I. Lee - Settlement of Contract, Washington County, Maryland, suit filed 2 March 1838, Equity Court No. 589, Book 3, p. 47.
1446. Emily Emerson Lantz, "Maryland Heraldry, The Baker Lineage and Arms," *Baltimore Sun*, Baltimore, Maryland, 27 August 1905; "Howard, Wood, Baker, Gilmer," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1897, pp. 94-97; Wilmer L. Kerns, *Frederick County Virginia: Settlement and Some First Families of Back Creek Valley, 1730-1830*, Gateway Press, Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1995, pp. 108-113; Hu Maxwell and H. L. Swisher, *History of Hampshire County, West Virginia, From its Earliest Settlement to the Present*, A. Brown Boughner, Printer, Morgantown, West Virginia, 1897, pp. 741-743; Clement A. Evans, *Confederate Military History*, Confederate Publishing Company, Vol. 2, Atlanta, 1899.
1447. Virginia Free Press, Charles Town, West Virginia, Thursday, 3 May 1838, p. 3, col. 3. A date of 28 April is sometimes taken from John Blackford's journal (*Ferry Hill Plantation Journal, January 4, 1838-January 15, 1839*, Fletcher M. Green, ed., The University of North Carolina Press, 1961, p. 43); however, this is the date that Blackford heard of Baker's death.
1448. An obituary of unknown date (from scrapbook of Anne Gilmer, Library of Virginia, Richmond) shows that Ellen Tapscott died on Thursday the 9th in Shepherdstown. A secondary source shows a year of 1846. For only two months, April and July, in that year did the 9th fall on a Thursday.
1449. Obituary, Ellen M. Tapscott, Unknown Newspaper, Unknown Date (from scrapbook of Anne Gilmer, Library of Virginia, Richmond).

1450. A questionable source give his name as "James Newton" ("Howard, Wood, Baker, Gilmer," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1897, pp. 94-97); however, an obituary gives the name "John Newton" with a death date of 13 October 1830 and an age of 20 months, corresponding to a birth date of February 1828 (*Virginia Free Press & Farmers' Repository*, Charles Town, (West) Virginia, Wednesday, 20 October 1830, p. 3).
1451. Thomas Walker Gilmer was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates, governor of Virginia, U. S. congressman, and U. S. Secretary of the Navy for just 10 days before dying when a shipboard gun burst.
1452. Ellen Morrow (Baker) Tapscott, Letter to Thomas Walker Gilmer, Charlottesville, Virginia, 2 March 1838, in Scrapbook compiled by Anne Gilmer, c 1859, Special Collections, Library of Virginia.
1453. From the official 1850 Census enumeration date (1 June 1850) and his age (14), and from the official 1860 Census enumeration date (1 June 1860) and his age (24), Samuel Baker Tapscott's birth date range is calculated as 2 June 1835 to 1 June 1836. From his age of 28 at the time of his death on 23 March 1865, his birth range is calculated as 24 March 1836 to 23 March 1837. His probable birth year is 1836.
1454. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Alexandria, N. H. Stabler household, 14 August 1850, p. 370[B], Ancestry.com image 125.
1455. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Jefferson Co, Ariadne H. Kerney household, 11 June 1860, p. 13, dwelling 89, family 86, Ancestry.com image 35.
1456. American Civil War Soldiers [database on-line], Samuel B. Tapscott, Provo, Utah, MyFamily.com, Inc., 1999.
1457. List of Casualties in Hamtramck Guards, Shepherdstown Co. B, 2nd Va. Regiment, Stonewall Brigade, *Shepherdstown Register*, Shepherdstown, West Virginia, 9 September 1865
1458. From the official 1860 Census enumeration date (1 June 1860) and his age (24), his birth date range is calculated as 2 June 1835 to 1 June 1836. Calculations from ages in the 1870 and 1880 censuses give 2 June 1834 to 1 June 1835. The date of December 1840 given in the 1900 Census does not agree with calculations from other censuses, and cannot, in fact, be correct since his father died in 1838. One thing of concern is that a "John B. Tapscott," along with John B. White, witnessed a Hampshire County, Virginia/West Virginia will for a Richard Blue on 12 Aug 1844 (Clara McCormack Sage and Laura Sage Jones, Early Records, Hampshire County Virginia Now West Virginia, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1976, p. 109). John Baker would have been no older than 10 at the time, but no other John Tapscott was likely to have been in Hampshire County at the time.
1459. Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, William Hall, Pension Application No. W.7639, National Archives and Records Administration, Microfilm Publication M804
1460. 1860 U.S. census, Tennessee, Montgomery Co, E. Spurrier household, 12 June 1860, p. 9, dwelling 63, family 63, Ancestry.com image 61.
1461. 1870 U.S. census, Tennessee, Montgomery Co, Clarksville City, Joshua Cobb household, 28 June 1870, p. 118, dwelling 878, family 969, Ancestry.com image 71.
1462. 1880 U.S. census, Tennessee, Montgomery Co, Clarksville, John ("Jno") B. Tapscott household, Enumeration District 140, 15 June 1880, p. 49, dwelling 479, family 508, Ancestry.com image 49.
1463. 1900 U.S. census, Tennessee, Montgomery Co, Clarksville City, John B. Tapscott household, Enumeration District 35, 8 June 1900, p. 1A, dwelling 1, family 1, Ancestry.com image 1.
1464. Edyth Johns Rucker Whitley, *Red River Settlers: Records of the Settlers of Northern Montgomery, Robertson, and Sumner Counties, Tennessee*, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, Maryland, 1980, p. 10.
1465. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Botetourt Co, James Tapscott household, p. 662, line 4, Ancestry.com image 61.
1466. Inventory of Matthew Wilson Estate, Recorded January 1796: Botetourt County, Virginia, Will Book A, 1770-1801, pp. 417-418.
1467. John Fonrose's brother, James Stanhope, is known to also have been living in Botetourt County in 1821 (James Stanhope Wood to James Kyle, recorded 15 October 1821, Grayson County, Virginia, Deed Book 4, p. 266.).
1468. According to his obituary (*Visitor and Telegraph*, Richmond, Virginia, Saturday, 21 February 1829, p. 3, col. 5), however, Chichester was 25 years old at the time of his death on 6 February 1829. This corresponds to a birth date between 7 February 1803 and 6 February 1804, with a probable year of 1803. The reason for the discrepancy is unknown; however, it is likely that courts assigning guardians were more careful about age determination than was a newspaper announcing a death.
1469. Vicki Bidinger Horton, Hampshire County Records 1816-1923 Virginia/West Virginia, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 2000, p. 11.
1470. Vicki Bidinger Horton, Hampshire County Records 1816-1923 Virginia/West Virginia, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 20004, pp. 13-14.
1471. Vicki Bidinger Horton, Hampshire County Records 1816-1923 Virginia/West Virginia, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 2000, p. 74.
1472. Hu Maxwell and H. L. Swisher, *History of Hampshire County, West Virginia, From its Earliest Settlement to the Present*, A. Brown Boughner, Printer, Morgantown, West Virginia, 1897, pp. 430-434.
1473. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Hampshire Co, Romney, Newton Tapscott ("Tapscot") household, p. 282, line 2, Ancestry.com image 2.
1474. Wesley E. Pippenger, "Marriage and Death Notices from the Alexandria Herald, 1811-1825," *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 3, 2005, pp. 188-202.
1475. Hampshire County Marriages of the 1800s [database on-line], Provo, Utah, The Generations Network, Inc., 2006.
1476. Vicki Bidinger Horton, Hampshire County Records 1816-1923 Virginia/West Virginia, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 2000, p. 13.
1477. Cornelia McDonald, *A Diary : With Reminiscences of the War and Refugee Life in the Shenandoah Valley, 1860-1865*, Cullom & Ghortner Co., Nashville, Tennessee, 1934, p. 436.
1478. Clara McCormack Sage and Laura Sage Jones, *Early Records, Hampshire County Virginia Now West Virginia*, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1976, p. 102
1479. Will of Newton Tapscott, Written 17 January 1826, Proved 19 June 1826, Loose Wills, Hampshire County Courthouse, Hampshire County, Virginia
1480. Hu Maxwell and H. L. Swisher, *History of Hampshire County, West Virginia, From its Earliest Settlement to the Present*, A. Brown Boughner, Printer, Morgantown, West Virginia, 1897, p. 741.

1481. Account of Estate of Newton Tapscott, 21 April 1837, ordered to be recorded 22 May 1837: Hampshire County, (West) Virginia, Will Book 11, 1837-1840 (Library of Virginia, Richmond; Hampshire County, West Virginia, Reel 49), pp. 56-59.
1482. Notes on James Wood Collection, Stewart Bell Jr. Archives Room, Handley Regional Library, Winchester, Virginia. Newton's maternal grandmother, Judith Howard Wood, was sister to James Wood Sr., Comfort Wood's grandfather.
1483. *Virginian*, Lynchburg, Virginia, Thursday, 5 December 1827, p. 3, col. 4.
1484. Hu Maxwell and H. L. Swisher, *History of Hampshire County, West Virginia, From its Earliest Settlement to the Present*, A. Brown Boughner, Printer, Morgantown, West Virginia, 1897, p. 426.
1485. "The Old Presbyterian Graveyard," *The South Branch Intelligencer*, Romney, West Virginia, 13 and 20 January 1860.
1486. Will of Chichester Tapscott, Written 30 January 1829, Proved 16 February 1829, Loose Wills, Hampshire County Courthouse, Hampshire County, Virginia.
1487. *Visitor and Telegraph*, Richmond, Virginia, Saturday, 21 February 1829, p. 3, col. 5. The single sentence on his death states that he died near Winchester, Virginia, at the age of 25.
1488. "The Old Presbyterian Graveyard," *The South Branch Intelligencer*, Romney, West Virginia, 13 and 20 January 1860.
1489. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Hampshire Co, Romney, Jane Tapscott household, Page: 3, line 16, Ancestry.com images 3, 4.
1490. Marriage Bond, William R. Campbell and Mrs. Jane Tapscott, Fauquier County Marriages, Vol. 5, 10 August 1833, p. 26. Joseph William Bronaugh, husband of Jane's sister, Anne Sanford Naylor, secured the \$150 bond.
1491. Louise Pecquet du Bellet, *Some Prominent Virginia Families*, Vol. II, J. B. Bell Company Inc., Publishers, Lynchburg, Virginia, 1907, pp. 178-180.
1492. Purchase of land by Fairfax family, 30 July 1839, recorded 7 May 1840, Jefferson County, Virginia, Deed Book 24, pp. 233-234.
1493. Find A Grave, Susan Tapscott, Bonaventure Cemetery, Savannah, Georgia, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1494. "Gayety in Savannah," *The Daily Dispatch*, Richmond, Virginia, Monday, 15 Dec 1856, p. 1, col. 3.
1495. Marriage Register, Marion Co, Missouri, 1852, James M. Riley and Anna Tapscott, Missouri Marriage Records, 1805-2002, Ancestry.com, original image.
1496. Marriage Register, St. Louis, Missouri, 1852, Clinton Dutcher and Anna Riley, Missouri Marriage Records, 1805-2002, Ancestry.com, original image.
1497. Clinton usually went only by his initials, "C. O."; however, his full first name is given in a few records, including an appeal from the Circuit Court of the United States for the Eastern District of Missouri to the U. S. Supreme Court over \$793.64 that a life insurance company claimed was owed by Clayton and his wife, "Annie C. Dutcher," before a policy would be paid up (Brooklyn Life Insurance Co of New York v. Dutcher, U. S. Supreme Court, 95 U.S. 269, October Term, 1877). The Dutchers lost.
1498. 1860 U.S. census, Missouri, St. Louis, C. O. Dutcher household, p. 537, dwelling 1960, family 4369, 26 Jul 1860.
1499. 1870 U.S. census, Missouri, St. Louis, Clinton O. Dutcher household, p. 148, dwelling 1059, family 1068, 6 Aug 1870.
1500. Missouri Death Records, 1834-1931, St. Louis, 1879, Anna C. Dutcher, certificate date 19 Aug 1879, Ancestry.com (original images), original data: Missouri State Archives, Jefferson City, Missouri.
1501. Missouri Death Records, 1834-1931, St. Louis, 1903, Clinton O. Dutcher, certificate date 27 Apr 1903, Ancestry.com (original images), original data: Missouri State Archives, Jefferson City, Missouri.
1502. The 1920 Census for Morgan County shows 83 white Tapscotts/Tabscotts.
1503. James Dailey, et. al., vs. Robert Meanz, et. al., Hampshire County, Virginia/West Virginia, Chancery Order Book 1831-1842, p. 58.
1504. Louis A. Burgess, *Virginia Soldiers of 1776*, Vol. 2, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1973, pp. 780-785.
1505. William Lindsay Hopkins, *Virginia Revolutionary War Land Grant Claims 1783-1850 (Rejected)*, Richmond Virginia, 1988, p.241.
1506. Katherine Glass Greene, *Winchester, Virginia and Its Beginnings*, 1743-1814, Shenandoah Publishing House, Strasburg, Virginia, 1926
1507. James A. Wood, "The Wood Family," 22 August 1913.
1508. Mixed Marriage Licenses, Certificates &c 1836-1865, Clarke County, Virginia, courthouse record, transcribed in letter from Mrs. D. F. Hardesty to E. Lucille Trickett, 22 August 1868 (Lucy Hardesty Collections, Stewart Bell Jr. Archives Room, Handley Regional Library, Winchester-Frederick County Historical Society, Winchester, Virginia, provided by Laura Chasty). Brett Fairchild also provided a transcription. The record shows that the James T. Wood who verified Lucy's age was her brother (James Thomas Wood).
1509. Beverly Alexander Tapscott, notes on birth and death of his father Robert Francis Tapscott, transcription communicated to Robert E. Tapscott by Laura Chasty, 19 April 2007. The same birth date is also given on his cemetery marker in Old Chapel Cemetery, Clarke County, Virginia (Robert E. Tapscott, Old Chapel Cemetery, Clarke County, Virginia, Transcriptions, 31 July 2007).
1510. Patricia P. Duncan, *Clarke County, Virginia, Marriages, 1836-1886*, Heritage Books, Westminster, Maryland, 2008, p. 165.
1511. "J. B. Tapscott" is shown as a witness on Robert Francis Tapscott's death certificate and "Joseph B. Tapscott" is shown in the 1850 Census for Clarke County, Virginia, but the back of a photo of Joseph B. Tapscott lists him as "Baker Tapscott" and a list of births and deaths of Robert Tapscott's children written by Beverly Alexander Tapscott, one of those children, lists the name "Joseph Baker Tapscott" (records and photos in possession of Laura Chasty). Moreover, records of the births of three of Joseph's children give the father's name as "Baker" (Clarke County, Virginia Births, 1878 - 1896 [database on-line], Provo, Utah, The Generations Network, Inc., 1999). And Joseph Baker Tapscott is the name on the Clarke County record for his marriage to Henrietta Stickle (Patricia P. Duncan, *Clarke County, Virginia, Marriages, 1836-1886*, Heritage Books, Westminster, Maryland, 2008, p. 165).
1512. "Minister's Return: Jos. Baker - Apr. 4, 1843 - Rob. Tapscott and Lucy F. Wood," transcribed in letter from Mrs. D. F. Hardesty to E. Lucille Trickett, 22 August 1868 (Lucy Hardesty Collections, Stewart Bell Jr. Archives Room, Handley Regional Library, Winchester-Frederick County Historical Society, Winchester, Virginia, provided by Laura Chasty).
1513. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Jefferson Co, Shepherdstown, Baker Tapscott household, p. 155, line 2, Ancestry.com images 17, 18.
1514. Robert E. Tapscott, Old Chapel Cemetery, Clarke County, Virginia, Transcriptions, 31 July 2007.
1515. E. Lucille Trickett, letter to Mrs. D. F. Hardesty, 21 January 1969. In July 2007, the present author, after a thorough search of the cemetery, failed to locate Lucy's grave.
1516. Higdon, p. 10.
1517. Find A Grave, Judge Lucas Powell Thompson, Thornrose Cemetery, Staunton, Virginia, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1518. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Amherst Co, Lucas P. Thompson Jr. household, p. 513[A], line 27, Ancestry.com image 45.
1519. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Augusta Co, Staunton, Lucas P. Thompson Jr. household, p. 8, line 3, Ancestry.com images 13, 14.

1520. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Augusta Co, Lucas P. Thompson Jr. household, 24 July 1850, pp. 294[B], 295[A], dwelling 1189, family 1189, Ancestry.com images 169, 170.
1521. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Augusta Co, Staunton, Lucas P. Thompson Jr. household, 21 July 1860, dwelling 370, family 417, pp. 64, 65, Ancestry.com images 64, 65.
1522. Find A Grave, Lucas Powell Thompson, Thornrose Cemetery, Staunton, Virginia, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1523. Find A Grave, Susan Rebecca T. Hull, Thornrose Cemetery, Staunton, Virginia, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1524. Find A Grave, John Baker Thompson, Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Virginia, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1525. Find A Grave, Caroline Carroll, New Cathedral Cemetery, Baltimore, Maryland, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1526. "Married," *Staunton Spectator*, Staunton, Virginia, Tuesday, 7 Jul 1863, p. 2, col. 6.
1527. "Death of Mrs. Carroll," *Staunton Spectator and Vindicator*, Staunton, Virginia, Thursday, 16 Mar 1899, p. 4, col. 3.
1528. Find A Grave, Margaret Augusta Carrington, Thornrose Cemetery, Staunton, Virginia, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1529. *Ancestral Records and Portraits*, Vol. 1, The Grafton Press, New York, 1910, pp. 315-316.
1530. Find A Grave, Susan Caroline Thompson, Thornrose Cemetery, Staunton, Virginia, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1531. Find A Grave, Arabella Stuart Thompson, Thornrose Cemetery, Staunton, Virginia, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1532. Lucas P. ("T") Thompson and Catherine S. Carrington, 5 Aug 1860, Family Search, Virginia, Marriages, 1785-1940.
1533. Find A Grave, Judge Lucas Powell Thompson, Thornrose Cemetery, Staunton, Virginia, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1534. Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, Virginia, 5th Regiment, 1776-1778, National Archives and Records Administration, M246, Folder 134, p. 2.
1535. Revolutionary War Compiled Service Records, John Tapscott, Publication M881, National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, DC, 5 pages.
1536. Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, Virginia, 5th Regiment, 1776-1778, National Archives and Records Administration, M246, Folder 134, p. 11.
1537. Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, Virginia, 5th Regiment, 1776-1778, National Archives and Records Administration, M246, Folder 134, p. 8.
1538. Revolutionary War Military Certificate, John Tapscott, Sergeant, Certificate No. LO4574, Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia, Microfilm, Original Documents Box 184, 5.
1539. John Tapscott, file for warrant No. 4574, Revolutionary War warrant files for Kentucky Military District, Kentucky Land Office, Kentucky Secretary of State, Frankfort, Kentucky.
1540. Henry Tapscott mortgage: 18 March 1784 Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 27A-27B.
1541. Sale of land from Henry Tapscott to Martin Tapscott, 29 Jul 1785, admitted to record 18 Aug 1785, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 12, 1782-1785, pp. 384-385., Sale of Land from Henry Tapscott to Martin Tapscott, Court of 8 Aug 1785, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1783-1785, p. 369
1542. Schreiner, p. 1125.
1543. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Westmoreland Co, Henry Tapscott household, p. 22, line 24.
1544. Katherine L. Brown and Nancy T. Sorrells, *People in Profile*, Christ Church Parish, 1720-1750, Foundation for Historic Christ Church, Irvington, Virginia, 2002, p. 139.
1545. Letter (loose), James Gordon to Sheriff of Lancaster County: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1721, 1740-1790, Microfilm Reel 316, Library of Virginia.
1546. Court summons (loose), trial of Capt William Yerby, 1778: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1721, 1740-1790, Microfilm Reel 316, Library of Virginia.
1547. "Justices During the Revolutionary War," *Northern Neck of Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. 21, December 1971, p. 2162.
1548. James Tapscott vs. Stephen Pouquett, Nov 1779, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1778-1796 (microfilm Reel 192, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1549. Peter Conway, et al. vs. William Saunders, 1786-1789, Index 1789-010, Chancery Court, Westmoreland Co., Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1550. Letter Peter Conway to William Saunders, 1 Jan 1783, Peter Conway, et al. vs. William Saunders, 1786-1789, Index 1789-010, image 18/30, Chancery Court, Westmoreland Co., Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1551. Bill of Complaint, 30 Nov 1786, Peter Conway, et al. vs. William Saunders, 1786-1789, Index 1789-010, images 28-29/30, Chancery Court, Westmoreland Co., Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1552. In 1797, Thoroughgood Smith was appointed fifth-ward judge of the newly incorporated city of Baltimore (*First Records of Baltimore Town and Jones' Town*, Baltimore, 1905, p. 106) and would later be mayor (*City of Baltimore City Commissioners 1797-1813*, City Library, Press of Wm. J. C. Dulaney Co., Baltimore, 1906, pp. 70, 72.)
1553. Affidavit of Thomas Rowand, 7 Jun 1806, Henry Tapscott vs Executor of Martin Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, May 1805- Feb 1807, Index No. 1819-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1554. Gerard Hutt certification, 15 Jan 1807, Henry Tapscott vs Executor of Martin Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, May 1805- Feb 1807, Index No. 1819-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1555. Administrator of George Glascock vs. Administrator of Martin Tapscott, 1813-1821, Index 1821-013, Chancery Court, Westmoreland Co., Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1556. Deposition of Thomas Rowand Jr., Henry Tapscott vs Executor of Martin Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, May 1805- Feb 1807, Index No. 1819-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1557. Receipts and account books, Henry Tapscott vs Executor of Martin Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, May 1805- Feb 1807, Index No. 1819-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1558. Levin Watson and Robert Smith, complainants, against Henry Tapscott, defendant, Chancery Court, Arlington Co, Virginia, Index No. 1806-014, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1559. Ship log and account book of Henry Tapscott, Henry Tapscott vs Executor of Martin Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, May 1805- Feb 1807, Index No. 1819-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1560. Articles of agreement between John Carter and Henry Tapscott, 22 Dec 1796, Henry Tapscott vs Executor of Martin Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, May 1805- Feb 1807, Index No. 1819-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.

1561. Deposition of John T. Carter, 7 Jun 1806, Henry Tapscott vs Executor of Martin Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, May 1805- Feb 1807, Index No. 1819-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1562. Affidavit of James Montgomery, Westmoreland County, 15 Nov 1805, Henry Tapscott vs Executor of Martin Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, May 1805-Feb 1807, Index No. 1819-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1563. William Armstrong Crozier, *Early Virginia Marriages*, Southern Book Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 1953, p. 111.
1564. Answer of Martin Shearman, Administrator of Martin Tapscott, 25 Oct 1805, Henry Tapscott vs Executor of Martin Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1805-1807, Index No. 1819-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1565. Will of Martin Tapscott, signed 21 Oct 1800, recorded 2 Apr 1805: Northumberland County, Virginia, Orders, Deeds, Etc. 1789-1825, Part 2, pp. 396-397.
1566. Henry Tapscott versus Martin Tapscott estate, Court of 20 May 1806: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22D, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 162.
1567. Henry Tapscott versus Martin Tapscott estate, Court of 18 November 1806: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22D, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 253.
1568. Bill of Henry Tapscott, May 1805, Henry Tapscott vs Executor of Martin Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, May 1805- Feb 1807, Index No. 1819-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1569. Henry Tapscott versus Martin Tapscott estate, Court of 16 February 1807: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22D, 1805-1808, pp. 290-291.
1570. Bennett Rose vs Henry Tapscott, 1806-1809, Index 1809-003, Chancery Court, Westmoreland Co., Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1571. Will of Ann Rogers, signed 1 September 1817, proved 15 June 1818: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 188-189.
1572. Lee, p. 193.
1573. Marriage bond, Charles Rogers and Catherine Brent, 20 March 1762, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 351, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1574. Bill of Complaint against Hugh Brent, 16 Aug 1771, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1770-1780 (microfilm Reel 191, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1575. Marriage bond, Charles Rogers and Peggy Chowning, 15 April 1775, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 353, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1576. Lee, p. 52.
1577. Headley, p. 76.
1578. Consent to issue license for marriage of Charles Rogers and Peggy Chowning, 13 April 1775 Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 352, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1579. Bonds (loose), Charles Rogers, Inspector of Tobacco, 17 June 1765, 15 July 1773, 27 April 1779: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1721, 1740-1790 (microfilm Reel 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1580. Bond (loose), Charles Rogers, collection of tobacco duties, 21 October 1773: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1721, 1740-1790 (microfilm Reel 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1581. It took a little while to get use to writing documents without King George's name. A handwritten bond dated 20 March 1777 for Wm Sydnor's collection of tobacco duties, cosigned by Charles Rogers, crosses out "our sovereign Lord George the Third, King" and replacing it with "his Excellency the governor & his Successors." Bond (loose), William Sydnor, Collection of Tobacco Duties, 20 March 1777: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1721, 1740-1790, Microfilm Reel 316, Library of Virginia.
1582. Tobacco receipts for Davis's and Lawry's Warehouses for 1786, 19 October 1786: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 71A.
1583. Charles Roger's bond as inspector of tobacco 21 March 1791: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, p. 71A.
1584. Mary Lawson vs. Charles Rogers and Co., Court of 20 May 1779: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 16, 1778-1783, p. 28.
1585. Janice L. Abercrombie and Richard Slatten, *Virginia Revolutionary Publick Claims*, Vol. 2, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1992, pp. 591, 597.
1586. Sale of slaves by Charles Rogers to Joseph Sydnor, 16 December 1781, proved 20 December 1781: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 272A.
1587. Trial of Dick, slave of Charles Rogers, for hog stealing, Court of 16 March 1786: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 18, 1786-1789 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 5A.
1588. Will of Charles Rogers, Written 4 April 1793, Proved 16 September 1793, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, pp. 242-243. The will specifically notes that Ann's father was Henry Tapscott, deceased. That Peggy, Hannah, Nancy, and William Henry are not Ann's from an earlier, undiscovered marriage, is indicated by the last name "Rogers" used for at least Hannah and William Henry in other records.
1589. Division of Ann and Nancy Rogers increase of slaves, 4 January 1819, recorded 15 February 1819: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 460-462.
1590. Settlement of executors' accounts for Charles Rogers, 20 June 1816, recorded 17 September 1816: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 349-350.
1591. Appraisal of estate of Jane Rogers, ordered 22 November 1795, recorded 17 June 1799, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 24 1796-1806 (microfilm Reel 47: Library of Virginia), p. 95.
1592. Examination of administrators' account for estate of Jane Rogers, ordered 20 October 1800, recorded 13 July 1801, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 24 1796-1806 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), p. 160.
1593. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Ann Rogers household, p. 11[B], line 17, Ancestry.com image 3. The census shows one male 16 through 25, a female 26 through 44, and a female of age 45 or above (presumably Ann), and 13 slaves.
1594. Division of slaves of Charles Rogers, ordered 21 November 1814, reported 20 February 1815: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1806-1819, p. 194a.

1595. Consent to issue license for marriage of William H. Rogers and Mary Page Carter, 25 November 1813, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 359, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1596. Marriage bond, William H. Rogers and Mary Page Carter, 9 December 1813, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 359, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1597. Will of Charles Rogers, 26 November 1839, proved 17 December 1839: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 361-362.
1598. 1850 U.S. census, (West) Virginia, Wirt Co, Distr 17, William H. Rogers household, pp. 69 (stamped, back), 70 (stamped, front), dwelling 216, family 216, 25 Jul 1850.
1599. The age range of 50 to 60 for the oldest female in the Hannah Chilton household in the 1830 census corresponds to a birth year of 1770 to 1780.
1600. The 1810 census shows the oldest male with an age of 26 through 44 corresponding to a birth year of 1766 through 1784. The oldest male in the 1820 census has an age of 45 or older corresponding to a birth year of 1775 or earlier. These ranges bracket a birth year of 1766 through 1775.
1601. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Merryman ("Mer") Chilton household, p. 3[A], line 3, Ancestry.com image 5.
1602. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Merryman ("Merrymn") Chilton household, p. 130[B], line 15, Ancestry.com image 4.
1603. Will of Merryman Chilton, signed 1 May 1824, proved 19 February 1827: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 273-274.
1604. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Hannah Chilton household, pp. 315[A], 315[B], line 21, Ancestry.com images 19, 20.
1605. Janice L. Abercrombie and Richard Slatten, *Virginia Revolutionary Publick Claims*, Vol. 2, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1992, pp. 590, 596.
1606. The oldest male in the 1810 census has an age between 26 and 44 corresponding to a birth year of 1766 to 1784. The oldest male in the 1820 census is aged 45 and older corresponding to a birth year of 1775 or earlier. The overlap of these calculated ranges gives a birth year of 1766 to 1775.
1607. Headley, p. 258.
1608. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County*, Virginia from 1701 to 1848, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 54.
1609. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Thomas ("Tho") Myers household, p. 9[B], line 3, Ancestry.com image 17.
1610. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Thomas ("Thos") Myers household, p. 136, line 12, Ancestry.com image 10.
1611. Will of Thomas Myers, signed 21 February 1818, proved 16 April 1821: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 215-216.
1612. Bond (loose), Mary Ann Myers guardian of Mary Ann Yerby Myers and Ann Elizabeth Mariah Myers, 21 April 1821: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1815-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1613. Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1820-1825, p. 287.
1614. *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28*, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, p. 52.
1615. Bond (loose), Charles Rogers administrator of estate of Nancy Rogers, 21 December 1818: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1815-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1616. "An act for laying a tax, payable in certain enumerated commodities," May 1779, Chap XVIII, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 10, George Cochran, Richmond, 1822, pp. 79-81.
1617. "An act for raising a supply of money for the service of the United States," October 1779, Chap XXIV, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 10, George Cochran, Richmond, 1822, pp. 165-172.
1618. 20 Oct 1779, Lancaster, Against present tax on negroes and tithables, Early Virginia Religious Petitions, Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia.
1619. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 11, pp. 10-13.
1620. Charges of George Brent against William Garlington, 10 Nov 1778, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1778-1796 (microfilm Reel 192, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1621. Bailey George's grandfather was Nicholas George (III), brother of Benjamin George Sr. (Will of Nicholas George, signed 9 Mar 1699/1700, probated 10 July 1700: Lancaster County, Virginia, Inventories & Wills 8, 1690-1709, p. 94; Will of Nicholas George, written 3 July 1733, proven 8 Aug 1733: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds & Wills 12, 1726-1736, pp. 275-276; Will of William George, written 10 Mar 1760, recorded 16 May 1760, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 16, 1758-1763, p. 86.)
1622. Suit of George Norris against Joseph Hubbard, 1779, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1778-1796 (microfilm Reel 192, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1623. William P. Palmer, editor, *Calendar of Virginia State Papers and Other Manuscripts, from January 1, 1782, to December 31, 1784, Vol. 3*, James H. Goode, Printer, Richmond, 1883, p. 342.
1624. William P. Palmer, editor, *Calendar of Virginia State Papers and Other Manuscripts, from January 1, 1782, to December 31, 1784, Vol. 3*, James H. Goode, Printer, Richmond, 1883, p. 361.
1625. Tupper, p. 85.
1626. Sale of land from William Tapscott to John H. Fallin, 4 Jun 1786, admitted to record 9 Oct 1786, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 13, pp. 261-263.
1627. Bond, John H. Fallin, Sheriff and Collector of Levy, Northumberland County, 12 November 1798, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 15, 1794-1799 (microfilm Reel 16, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 535-538.
1628. Deed of sale for 50 acres from Nehemiah Courtney to Joseph Schofield and Thomas Thornely, Northumberland County, Virginia, miscellaneous papers, 1764-1797 (microfilm Reel 97, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1629. Affidavit of Moses Gibbons, 20 Jun 1794, William Bryant vs. James Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1794-1797, No. 1797-004, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1630. William Bryant vs. James Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1794-1797, No. 1797-004, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1631. Marriage Register No. 1, Frederick County, Virginia, Winchester Courthouse.
1632. Deposition of William Tapscott, 20 Oct 1793, Berkeley County, William Bryant vs. James Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1794-1797, No. 1797-004, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.

1633. Affidavit of William Tapscott, Berkeley County, 14 May 1794, William Bryant vs. James Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1794-1797, No. 1797-004, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1634. William P. Craighill, "Charles Town's Academy and Its Founders," *West Virginia Historical Magazine Quarterly*, Vol. 5, No. 1, January, 1905p. 28.
1635. Marriage Bond, William Tapscott and Catherine Baylor, Berkeley County, Virginia, Bond Book 2, 12 Mar 1801.
1636. Will of Gregory Baylor with Execution, King and Queen County, Virginia, signed 4 Dec 1782, probated Jun - Oct 1785, Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Vol 4, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1981, pp. 604-607.
1637. Guy L. Keesecker, *Marriage Records of Berkeley County*, Virginia, Martinsburg, West Virginia, 1969, p. 229.
1638. George Baylor, *Bull Run To Bull Run: Or Four Years In The Army Of Northern Virginia*, R. P. Johnson Publishing Co., Richmond, Virginia, 1900, pp. 395, 404-405.
1639. Malcolm Hart Harris, Old New Kent County [Virginia]: Some Account of the Planters, Plantations, and Places, Vol. 1, Clearfield Co., Baltimore, 2006, pp. 424-430.
1640. "Baylor &c vs Harrison Admr. & Others," recorded 1830, Spotsylvania Superior Court of Chancery, Fredericksburg, Virginia.
1641. Appointment of William Tapscott as Attorney in Fact, 3 June 1806, Green County, Kentucky, Deed Book H, p. 335 (Abstract by Janet Cochran).
1642. George W. Chappelle, *Barret, Families of Virginia*, Vol. III, The Cavalier Press, Harrisonburg, Virginia, 1934.
1643. Inscriptions, Barrett Family Cemetery, Green County, Kentucky, Ed Benningfield, 24 Feb 2000.
1644. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Berkeley Co, William ("Wm") Tapscott household, p. 46 (front), line 12.
1645. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Berkeley Co, Benjamin ("Benjn") Bell household, p. 45 (front), line 19.
1646. Jefferson County, Deed Book 3, 28 Jul 1804, filed 12 Feb 1805, pp. 375-377.
1647. Jefferson County, Deed Book 9, 5 Apr 1815, filed 18 Oct 1815, pp. 119-120.
1648. Jefferson County, Deed Book 1, filed 12 Jan 1802, p. 45.
1649. June (Schaul) Lutz, *A Historical Account of the Schall/Schaul Family*, Grand Rapids Michigan, 1968, p. 16
1650. Marriage bond, Berkeley County, Virginia, Benjamin Bell and Margaret Southwood, 2 Sep 1799.
1651. Jefferson County, Deed Book 7, 1 May 1810, filed 23 Dec 1811, pp. 29-30.
1652. Jefferson County, Deed Book 7, 21 Jul 1812, filed 22 Feb 1813, pp. 367-368.
1653. Jefferson County, Deed Book 10, 1 Mar 1817, filed 24 Mar 1817, pp. 41-43.
1654. Thomas Walker, Medley Springs, Jefferson County, Virginia, letter to Christopher Baylor, Norfolk, Virginia, 14 Jun 1814 (archives of Richard Voter).
1655. On 19 December 1815 the Committee of the Courts of Justice of the Virginia House of Delegates agreed to a "petition of Benjamin Bell and Frances, his wife, late Frances Taylor, widow of Levi Taylor of Jefferson county," allowing them to sell a tract of land purchased by Levi in order to pay off the debt and interest still owed on the property providing the "security of the interest of the infant children of the said Levi" were protected. *Journal of the House of Delegates, of the Commonwealth of Virginia*, Richmond, Thomas Ritchie, Printer, 1815, pp. 53-54.
1656. Nathan Marks, who is researching the Taylor family, provides an argument summarized as follows: Biological sketches for Amos Riley Taylor, a grandson of Levi note that he had a paternal great grandfather William Graham. (Walter B. Stevens, *St. Louis: History of the Fourth City 1763-1909*, Volume 3, S. J. Clarke Publishing, St. Louis, 1911, pages 44-47; *The Bench and Bar of St. Louis, Kansas City, Jefferson City, and other Missouri cities: Biographical Sketches, With Steel Engraved Portraits*, American Biographical Publishing Company, St. Louis and Chicago, 1884, pages 155-156.) Three great grandfathers are known to be John Taylor, Hugh Riley, and Jenkin Phillips, who are well-documented enough to prove that their children were Levi Taylor, Amos Riley, and Susannah Phillips, respectively. That leaves only one grandparent to account for (Frances), and therefore only one great-grandparent to account for. One must logically conclude that Frances's maiden name was "Graham."
1657. Snead Family Tree, Ancestry.com.
1658. Jefferson County, Deed Book 10, May 1818, filed 23 Jun 1818, pp. 328-330.
1659. *James Madison Collection*, Founders Early Access, University of Virginia Press; *The Papers of James Madison Digital Edition*, J. C. A. Stagg, editor. Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press, Rotunda, 2010.
1660. Ralph Louis Ketcham, *James Madison, A Biography*, the University Press of Virginia, 1990, pp. 145-146.
1661. *Cases Argued and Decided in the Supreme Court of the United States, 1801-1806*, The Lawyers Co-operative Publishing Company, Rochester, New York, Book 2, Lawyers' Edition, 1901, pp. 29-48.
1662. "James Madison to Benjamin Bell, 22 Dec 1817," *The Papers of James Madison Digital Edition*, J. C. A. Stagg, editor. Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press, Rotunda, 2010, p. 176. The discussion in the *Papers* states that Tapscott and Bell bought 3000 acres, but many documents show this to be wrong.
1663. Jefferson County, Deed Book 10, 1 Apr 1818, filed 23 Jun 1818, pp. 330-331.
1664. "Carver Willis to James Madison, 15 Apr 1819," *The Papers of James Madison Digital Edition*, J. C. A. Stagg, editor. Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press, Rotunda, 2010, p. 176. Carver wrote the letter for Richard Baylor, who could not write owing to an injured hand.
1665. 1820 U.S. census, Kentucky, Daviess Co, Benjamin ["...min"] Bell household, p. 11 (stamped, lower right), line 18. The original record is damaged with only "min" showing for the first name.
1666. Daviess County Tax Assessment Books, 1815-1831, 1833-1837, 1839-1845, Microfilm Roll 007945, Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives, Frankfort, Kentucky.
1667. "James Madison to Hubbard Taylor, 4 Apr 1825," *James Madison Collection*, Founders Early Access, University of Virginia Press.
1668. "James Madison to Hubbard Taylor, 29 Jul 1826," *James Madison Collection*, Founders Early Access, University of Virginia Press.
1669. "John H. Lee to James Madison, 4 Apr 1827," *James Madison Collection*, Founders Early Access, University of Virginia Press.
1670. Will of William Tapscott, Daviess County, Kentucky, Will Book A, 1815-1842, p. 57, Microfilm Roll 702067, Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives, Frankfort, Kentucky.
1671. "James Madison to William Tapscott, 29 Jul 1826," *James Madison Collection*, Founders Early Access, University of Virginia Press.
1672. Probate, will of William Tapscott, Daviess County, Kentucky, Will Book A, 1815-1842, p. 58, Microfilm Roll 702067, Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives, Frankfort, Kentucky.

1673. Congressman Philip Triplett represented Kentucky's 2nd District in the U.S. House of Representatives, from 1839 to 1843. He was also a Member of the Kentucky State House of Representatives in 1824 and a delegate to the 1849 Kentucky State Constitutional Convention. Triplett, who died in 1852, is buried in Rosehill Elmwood Cemetery, where several Tapscotts are also interred.
1674. "John H. Lee to James Madison, 30 Jul 1829," *James Madison Collection*, Founders Early Access, University of Virginia Press.
1675. "James Madison to Ann Tapscott, 27 Feb 1828," *James Madison Collection*, Founders Early Access, University of Virginia Press.
1676. "James Madison to Ann Tapscott, 26 Apr 1828," *James Madison Collection*, Founders Early Access, University of Virginia Press.
1677. "James Madison to Ann Tapscott, 6 Aug 1828," *James Madison Collection*, Founders Early Access, University of Virginia Press.
1678. "John H. Lee to James Madison, 23 Apr 1831," *James Madison Collection*, Founders Early Access, University of Virginia Press.
1679. "William R. Griffith to James Madison, 7 Apr 1829," *James Madison Collection*, Founders Early Access, University of Virginia Press.
1680. "William R. Griffith to James Madison, 16 May 1829," *James Madison Collection*, Founders Early Access, University of Virginia Press.
1681. "William R. Griffith to James Madison, 25 Dec 1829," *James Madison Collection*, Founders Early Access, University of Virginia Press.
1682. Sale of Land by heirs of William Tapscott and Benjamin Bell, Daviess County, Kentucky, Deed Book A and B, pp. 61-63, Microfilm, Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives, Frankfort, Kentucky.
1683. Purchase of land by Nancy Ann Tapscott from Madison and Willis, Daviess County, Kentucky, Deed Book D, p. 17.
1684. Sale of land from Nancy Tapscott to Simpson Stout, Daviess County, Kentucky, Deed Book D, pp. 195-196.
1685. Sale of land from Nancy Tapscott to Thomas W. Snead, Daviess County, Kentucky, Deed Book D, p. 283.
1686. 1820 U.S. census, Kentucky, Daviess Co, William ["...iam"] Tapscott household, p. 13 (stamped, lower right), line 21. The original record is damaged with only "iam" showing for the first name.
1687. 1830 U.S. census, Kentucky, Daviess Co, Nancy Tapscott household, p. 203, line 11, Ancestry.com images 31, 32.
1688. 1850 U.S. census, Kentucky, Daviess Co, Distr 1, Robert ("Robt.") P. Sharp household, 4 September 1850, p. 393, dwelling 677, family 696, Ancestry.com image 76.
1689. Emma Dunn Mastin, *Marriage Records, Daviess County, Kentucky, 1815 - 1865*, West-Central Kentucky Family Research Association, Owensboro, Kentucky, 1978, pp. 15, 72, 161, 172.
1690. "Marriages," unknown newspaper, unknown date, West Virginia Historical Society, Charleston.
1691. *Virginia Gazette and General Advertiser*, Richmond, Virginia, Saturday, 14 Apr 1804, p. 3, col. 2.
1692. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Caroline Co, Christopher T. Baylor household, p. 475 (stamped), p. 175 (written), line 15.
1693. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, King and Queen Co, St. Stephen's Parish, Christopher Baylor household, p. 168 (stamped, front), dwelling 318, family 318, 10 Sep 1850.
1694. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Dinwiddie Co, Christopher T. Baylor household, p. 1, dwelling 434, family 417, Sep 1860.
1695. In an apparent error, the 1860 census gives an age of 30.
1696. Alice L. Baylor, Virginia Deaths and Burials Index, 1853 - 1917, Ancestry.com.
1697. "Baylor, Christopher T., died, murdered near Darvill's Dinwiddie," *Daily Express*, Petersburg, Virginia, Friday, 29 Jan 1869, p. 3, col. 1.
1698. "The Dinwiddie Murder," *Daily Express*, Petersburg, Virginia, Friday, 29 Jan 1869, p. 3, col. 1.
1699. Death Certificate, Joseph Weaver Slaughter, Kentucky State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, File No. 20238, Filed 5 August 1916.
1700. Death Certificate, Medora A. Phelon, Kentucky State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, File No. 5393, Filed 15 February 1919.
1701. 1850 U.S. census, Kentucky, Daviess Co, Distr 1, William L. Brigler household, p. 355 (stamped, back), dwelling 149, family 153, 24 Jul 1850.
1702. 1930 U.S. census, Tennessee, Sumner Co, Distr 17, Robert E. O'Flynn household, Supervisor's Distr 3, Enumeration Distr 74-26, sheet 6B, dwelling 130, family 130, 18 Apr 1930.
1703. Albert Henry Redford, *The History of Methodism in Kentucky*, Southern Methodist Publishing House, Nashville, Tennessee, Vol.3, 1870, pp. 307, 322, 324, 325.
1704. Find A Grave, James and Cordelia Snead, Rosehill Elmwood Cemetery, Owensboro, Daviess County, Kentucky, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1705. Find A Grave, James and Cordelia Snead, Rosehill Elmwood Cemetery, Owensboro, Daviess County, Kentucky, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1706. Death Certificate, Cordelia A. Snead, Kentucky State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, File No. 717, Filed 22 January 1936.
1707. 1880 U.S. census, Kentucky, Daviess Co, Owensboro, James F. Snead household, Supervisor's Distr 1, Enumeration Distr 166, p. 55, dwelling 461, family 529, 22 Jun 1880.
1708. 1900 U.S. census, Kentucky, Daviess Co, Owensboro, Cordelia A. Snead ("Sneid") household, Supervisor's Distr 2, Enumeration Distr 25, sheet 10B, dwelling 225, family 234, 8 Jun 1900.
1709. Find A Grave, James and Cordelia Snead, Rosehill Elmwood Cemetery, Owensboro, Daviess County, Kentucky, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1710. 1860 U.S. census, Kentucky, Daviess Co, Distr 1, Robert P. ("R. P.") Sharp household, p. 151, dwelling 1153, family 1153, 16 Aug 1860.
1711. 1870 U.S. census, Kentucky, Daviess Co, Upper Town Pct, Robert P. Sharp household, p. 3, dwelling 27, family 23, 1 Jun 1870.
1712. 1880 U.S. census, Kentucky, Daviess Co, Owensboro, Frances G. Sharp ("Fannie G. Sharpe") household, Supervisor's Distr 1, Enumeration Distr 166, p. 56, dwelling 465, family 533, 22 Jun 1880.
1713. Find A Grave, Frances and Robert Sharp, Rosehill Elmwood Cemetery, Owensboro, Daviess County, Kentucky, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1714. Sarah S. Young, *Genealogical Narrative of the Hart Family*, F. C. Toof & Co., Memphis, 1882, pp. 41-42.
1715. Find A Grave, James and Mary Hillyer, Fernwood Cemetery, Henderson, Kentucky, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1716. William Elsey Connelley and E. M. Coulter, *History of Kentucky*, Vol 3, The American Historical Society, 1922, p. 528.

1717. Marriage bond, Rawleigh Tapscott and Ann Shearman, undated, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 535 (microfilm Reel 354, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1718. Register of Marriages 1715-1852, Lancaster County, Virginia, transcribed by Mary Frances Tapscott, 4 Oct 2004, p. 55.
1719. Lee, p. 200.
1720. Wilmer L. Hall, editor, *Journals of the Council of the State of Virginia*, Vol. III, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia, 1969, pp. 163, 246.
1721. Bonds (loose), Rawleigh Tapscott, Assistant Inspector of Tobacco, 12 January 1784 and 15 May 1785: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1721, 1740-1790 (microfilm Reel 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1722. Wilmer L. Hall, editor, *Journals of the Council of the State of Virginia*, Vol. III, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia, 1969, p. 308.
1723. Recommendation of Rawleigh Tapscott for appointment to Commission of the Peace, Court of 22 August 1783: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 29A.
1724. Tupper, pp. 88, 89, 92.
1725. A few of the multitude of records showing surveying by Rawleigh follow: Survey of Land for Capt. Pinkard Seldon, 31 August 1782, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, p. 5B. Survey of lands of Richard Goodyear and Richard Revier, 17 Jan 1789, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 110A-110B. Survey of land of Margaret Alford, Court of 19 September 1803, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1796-1806, p. 250; Appointment of Rawleigh Tapscott to conduct four surveys, Court of 20 February 1804: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book W, 1804-1805 (microfilm Reel 36, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 8-9.
1726. Jett, p. 143.
1727. Rawleigh Tapscott, Certifications of Marriages Performed in Northumberland County, Loose papers in Northumberland County Courthouse, Heathsville, Virginia.
1728. Matthew Simpson, *Cyclopedia of Methodism, Embracing Sketches of Its Rise, Progress, and Present Condition*, Everts & Stewart, 1878, p. 279
1729. *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28*, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, pp. 10, 12, 39
1730. Tupper, pp. 88, 89, 92, 94.
1731. Rawleigh Tapscott appointed substitute sheriff, Court of 19 February 1784: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 40B.
1732. Default on bond by William Lewis, 15 Jul 1784, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1770-1780 (microfilm Reel 191, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1733. Robinson vs. Pitman, 24 Aug 1784, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1770-1780 (microfilm Reel 191, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1734. John Dye vs. Jeduthun Pitman, 15 Nov 1784, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1770-1780 (microfilm Reel 191, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1735. Rawleigh Tapscott reappointed deputy sheriff, Court of 16 December 1784: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 84B.
1736. Account of tax indents received for Lancaster County, ordered to be recorded 19 October 1786: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 70A. The account is signed by Rawleigh Tapscott "D. Sh." (Deputy Sheriff).
1737. Mortgage to Henry Towles and James Ball, 23 May 1787: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21 1782-1793, pp. 91B-92A.
1738. Report of Rawleigh Tapscott, late Deputy Sheriff, 21 August 1787: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, p. 86A.
1739. A deed of lease and release consists of two transactions. Land is first leased to a buyer, usually for one year, and the following day, all rights are transferred to the buyer. A deed of lease and release is used to avoid disclosure of information by circumventing the requirement for registration or to legally avoid payment of taxes. The reason for this method of transferring land in the present case is unknown since the full transaction was recorded six months later on 16 January 1792.
1740. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 197-202.
1741. Sale of 290 acres from James Ball and Henry Towell to George Cammell, 17 September 1792: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 240-242.
1742. *The Towles Story: From Henry, the emigrant, of Accomac County, Virginia, to Hester Towles and Jean Bryan Johnson*, Hester Towles Purcell and Jean Bryan Johnson, Kansas City, Missouri, 1957, p. 52
1743. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Rawleigh ("Raw") Tapscott household, p. 13 (back), line 4.
1744. Examination of accounts of George Brent, executor of Newton Brent, ordered 15 December 1800, filed 1804: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 24 1796-1806 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), p. 294.
1745. Rawleigh Tapscott order for apprehension 22 Jan 1800, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1789-1801 (microfilm Reel 282, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1746. Sale of 50 acres to Rawleigh Tapscott by Martin and Alice Shearman, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 25, 1803-1812, pp. 182-183.
1747. Lancaster County Landbook, 1850.
1748. Rawleigh Tapscott appointed inspector of fish, Court of 19 March 1810: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 23B, 1808-1811 (microfilm Reel 38, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 159. He took his oath as inspector on 22 March 1810 (Rawleigh Tapscott oath for inspector of fish, Court of 19 March 1810: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 23B, 1808-1811 (microfilm Reel 38, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 167).
1749. Act XV. An act to amend an act, intituled An act for inspecting pork, beef, flour, tar, pitch, and turpentine, November 1769: William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 8, 1764-1773, Franklin Press, Richmond, Virginia, 1821, pp. 351-352.
1750. 1810 U ensus, Virginia, Lancaster County, Rawleigh ("Raw") Tapscott household, p. 13[B], line 4, Ancestry.com image 6.
1751. Will of Martin Shearman, written 18 Sep 1811, codicil signed 30 Dec 1813, proved 20 Jun 1814, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839, pp. 148-149.
1752. War of 1812, Company Muster and Payrolls, 92nd Regiment, County of Lancaster, Virginia Militia.

1753. Division of slaves of Martin Shearman, ordered 21 November 1811, recorded 4 July 1815: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), p. 246.
1754. Bond (loose), Ellis L. B. Tapscott administrator of estate of John M. S. Tapscott, 18 October 1819: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1815-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1755. "Harvey vs Chowning" Spotsylvania Superior Court of Chancery, recorded 1830, Court Records Database, Record ID 128-3, Fredericksburg Circuit Court, Fredericksburg, Virginia.
1756. Bond (loose), Ellis L. B. Tapscott administrator of Winifred G. Shearman estate, 18 August 1817: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1815-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1757. Headley, p. 194. The marriage date of 17 October 1795, four years after the bond was issued, as given in O. A. Keach, "John Downing, of Fairfield, Northumberland County, Virginia, and His Descendants," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 25, Ser 1, No. 2, 1916, pp. 96-106, is unlikely to be correct.
1758. Will of Kemp Hurst, signed 2 Feb 1794, recorded 9 Jun 1794, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 15, 1794-1799 (microfilm Reel 16, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 53-54.
1759. Peter Force, *The National Calendar for MDCCCXXI*, Vol. 2, Davis and Force, Washington, DC, 1821, p. 42.
1760. Bond (loose), Hierom Carpenter administrator of estate of Ellis L. B. Tapscott, 20 May 1822: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1815-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1761. William Waller Henning, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 9, J. & G. Cochran, Printers, Richmond, Virginia, 1821, p. 281.
1762. Brown & Sorrells, pp. 94-102.
1763. Marriage bond, Thomas Rowand and Mary Kenner, 27 August 1771, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 352, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1764. Will of Brereton Kenner, written 22 September 1758, probated 10 September 1759: Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 5, p. 120.
1765. Consent to issue license for marriage of Thomas Rowand and Mary Kenner, 27 August 1771, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 352, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1766. Division of estate of Brereton Kenner, recorded 18 June 1772: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 20, 1770-1783, p. 43B, microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1767. Lease of 100 acres on Fleets Bay Neck by Thomas Rowand from William Brent, 9 October 1776, recorded 19 June 1777: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 165B-166A.
1768. Northumberland County, Virginia, Orders, Deeds, Etc. 1789-1825, Part 1, pp. 455-460.
1769. William Armstrong Crozier, *Early Virginia Marriages*, Southern Book Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 1953, p. 57.
1770. Marriage bond, Martin Tapscott and Mary Rowand, 16 June 1785, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 558 (microfilm Reel 354, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1771. Register of Marriages 1715-1852, Lancaster County, Virginia, transcribed by Mary Frances Tapscott, 4 Oct 2004, p. 58.
1772. "Kenner Family," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 14, No. 3., 1906, pp. 173-181.
1773. Sale of 200 acres from Thomas and Mary Rowand to Thaddeus McCarty, 26 September 1778, proved 15 October 1778: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 194B-195B.
1774. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 14, pp. 409-410. "said Tract of Land was conveyed by Winder Kenner to the said Mary when she was Mary Rowand agreeable to an award made between the said Winder Kenner and Mary Rowand the thirteenth day of May One thousand seven hundred and eighty four by Richard Parker, John Hull and William Nutt by an Indenture bearing date the twenty third Day of June One thousand seven hundred and eight four." We know that Winder Kenner was not Mary's grandfather since he had died many years earlier; however, Mary did have an uncle by that name who had inherited all of his father's real estate (with some restrictions). Winder is shown in the 1782 Northumberland County Heads of Families with 8 whites and 37 slaves (*Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in 1790, Virginia*, U. S. Bureau of the Census. Washington, DC, 1908, p. 37).
1775. Sale of land from Mary Kenner Tapscott to Henry Tapscott, 29 Jul 1785, admitted to record 18 Aug 1785, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 12, 1782-1785, pp. 382-383..
1776. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 14, pp. 409-410.
1777. Wills of Robert Vault and Willoughby Newton give name as "Brereton Kenner." Augusta B. Fothergill, *Wills of Westmoreland County, Virginia 1654-1800*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1973, pp. 142, 158, 159.
1778. "Coats of Arms in Virginia," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 4, No. 3, 1896, pp. 164-167.
1779. Mary R. Miller, *Place-Names of the Northern Neck of Virginia*, Richmond, Virginia State Library, 1983, pp. 92-93.
1780. 10 October 1658, 1700 acres granted to Henry Roach [sic] "bounding Southeasterly upon the lower Matchotick River, and upon a western branch of the said River," Land Office Patents No. 4, 1655-1664 (Reel 4), Library of Virginia Archives, Richmond, Virginia, p. 324.
1781. Ferdinando Dreadnought vs. Richard Lee: Northumberland County, Virginia, District Court Order Book 1789-1793, pp. 174-178.
1782. Martin and Mary Tapscott, ejectment of Richard Lee, 6-7 May 1794: City of Fredericksburg, Virginia, District Court Book 9, 9 April 1794-16 October 1798 (microfilm Reel 25, Library of Virginia), pp. 40, 42.
1783. Martin and Mary Tapscott vs. Richard Lee, Wednesday 3 May 1797: City of Fredericksburg, Virginia, District Court Book 9, 9 April 1794-16 October 1798 (microfilm Reel 25, Library of Virginia), pp. 283-284. Years later, Ferdinando Dreadnought was a defendant in another suit for ejectment from premises. This time, the tenant was Elijah Percifull and the plaintiff was Aminidab Sackright. (Aminidab Sackright plaintiff vs Ferdinando Dreadnought defendant, Court of 19 August 1805: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22D, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 29.)
1784. Debt of Thomas Rowand, Henry Tapscott vs Executor of Martin Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, May 1805-Feb 1807, Index No. 1819-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1785. Affidavit of age of Judith Rowand by Martin Tapscott, 11 May 1794: Westmoreland County, Virginia, Marriage Bonds, Vol. 3, 1793-1796 (microfilm Reel 79, Library of Virginia, Richmond), unpaginated.
1786. The surname "Tapscott," presumably Martin and his wife, appears in a number of Westmoreland court cases on the docket for May 1796. ("Docket Westmoreland County," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 9, No. 1, 1900, pp. 31-34.)

1787. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 12, pp. 382-383; Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1783-1785, p. 369.
1788. Northumberland County Orders, Deeds, etc. 1789-1825, Pt. 1, pp. 29-30. "This Indenture made this second of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & ninety & in the fourteenth year of the Commonwealth of Virginia, Between Martin Tapscott & his wife Molley Tapscott of Westmoreland County". The 150 acres of land was in the parish of North Farnham for it was said to adjoin other property of William Davenport, who was known to have resided in that parish (Parish Records, North Farnham Episcopal Church, Farnham, Virginia).
1789. Marriage bond, Joseph Thompson and Judith Rowand, 12 May 1794: Westmoreland County, Virginia, Marriage Bonds, Vol. 3, 1793-1796 (microfilm Reel 79, Library of Virginia, Richmond), unpaginated.
1790. Martin Tapscott requested that slaves inherited by his son Henry Brereton be emancipated if Henry died without heirs, as he did. One of those slaves was probably George, named in Martin's inheritance from his father (Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, pp. 126B-127B). Our earliest record of a free black with the surname "Tapscott," the 1820 Census for Northumberland County, shows a "George Tapscot" household consisting of eight free Blacks, including a man above age 45 and a woman of age 26 through 44.
1791. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 21, pp. 243-245. Martin Shearman's account as executor showed expenditures of \$5676 from the account and income of \$5323, sizeable amounts. Since the latter was primarily from sales of slaves, Martin's desire that the slaves be emancipated if his son, and sole heir, died young, as was the case, may not have been realized.
1792. *Journal of the Executive Proceedings of the Senate of the United States of America*, 1789-1805, pp. 459-461.
1793. *The Writings of Albert Gallatin*, Vol. 1, Henry Adams, ed., J. P. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia, 1879, p. 169.
1794. Probably Benjamin Taliaferro, U. S. Representative from Georgia. Born in Virginia, Taliaferro was first elected to the 6th U. S. Congress (4 March 1799 to 3 March 1801) as a Federalist and then to the 7th Congress (4 March 1801 to 3 March 1803, during the first two years of Jefferson's presidency) as a Democratic Republican. He resigned in 1802 before his term of office had ended.
1795. National Register Nomination, Kinsale Historic District, Westmoreland County, Virginia Department of Historic Resources, Richmond Virginia.
1796. *Journal of the Executive Proceedings of the Senate of the United States of America*, 1789-1805, pp. 476-479.
1797. Executors of Richard Sydnor vs. Martin Tapscott, 1899-1804, Index 1894-028, Chancery Court, Westmoreland Co., Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1798. Dan Tapscott has provided brief notes on a court case for a suit of Richard B. Lee administrator for Richard Lee vs. Martin Shearman and Thomas James administrators for Martin Tapscott for rent for a Negro and a horse (Richard B. Lee Administrator versus Administrators for Martin Tapscott, Court of 16 February 1807, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 1805, p. 290; Notes of Dan Tapscott.
1799. Court of 8 September 1817, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1816-1820, p. 173; Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 21, pp. 243-245.
1800. According to a court document for the division of Martin Tapscott's estate, Henry B. Tapscott was under 21 when he died. Since he was deceased by 1808, he was born in 1787 or later.
1801. Lyman Chalkley, "Henry vs. Moore," *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Records of Augusta Court 1745-1800*, Vol. 2, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1974, p. 220.
1802. Writ of *fieri facias* against Martin Shearman, Court of 21 October 1805: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book D22, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 208.
1803. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 21, pp. 243-245.
1804. *Catalog of Washington College*, Lexington, Virginia, for the Collegiate Year ending July 3rd 1855, Macfarlane J. Ferfuson's Power Press, Richmond, Virginia, 1855, p. 25.
1805. Duncan Henry vs. Thomas Rowand and James McDowell, Chancery Court, Augusta Co, Virginia, Index No. 1819-100, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1806. Letter, William Caruthers to Thomas Jefferson, 25 July 1809, Founders Online, National Archives, <http://founders.archives.gov/documents/Jefferson/03-01-02-0303>.
1807. J. Lee Davis, *Bits of History and Legends Around and About the Natural Bridge of Virginia from 1730 to 1950*, Natural Bridge of Virginia, Inc., 1949, p. 44.
1808. James W. McClung, *Historical Significance of Rockbridge County Virginia*, McClure Company, Inc., Staunton, Virginia, 1939, pp. 249, 250.
1809. Marie Tyler-McGraw, *An African Republic*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 2007, p. 146.
1810. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Rockbridge Co, Lexington, Duncan Henry household, p. 286 (stamped), line 26, Ancestry.com image 20/49.
1811. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Chichester ("C.") Tapscott household, p. 13[B], line 3, Ancestry.com image 6.
1812. Janice L. Abercrombie and Richard Slatten, *Virginia Revolutionary Publick Claims*, Vol. 2, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1992, p. 595.
1813. Schreiner, p. 1281.
1814. Robert K. Headley, Jr., *Wills of Richmond County, Virginia 1699-1800*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1983, p. 171.
1815. George Harrison Sanford King, *Marriages of Richmond County Virginia 1668-1853*, Fredericksburg, Virginia, 1964, p.203.
1816. Headley, p. 342.
1817. Affidavit of Richard Smither, 28 Jun 1794, William Bryant vs. James Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1794-1797, No. 1797-004, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1818. Chichester Tapscott vs. Elias Edmonds and John Monroe, 1802-1803, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, No. 1803-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1819. James Harvey Young, "Folk into Fake," *Western Folklore*, Vol. 44, pp. 225-239.
1820. Headley, p. 147.
1821. Bond by Chichester Tapscott, Assistant Inspector of Tobacco, 21 Oct 1799, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1789-1801 (microfilm Reel 282, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.

1822. "An act for reducing into one, the several acts of Assembly, for the inspection of Tobacco," passed 29 Nov 1792, Chap XVIII, William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large*, Vol. 13, Thomas DeSilver, Philadelphia, 1823, pp. 479-517.
1823. William Cobbett, *A Year's Residence in the United States of America*, 2nd ed, Sherwood, Neeley and Jones, London, 1819, p. 320.
1824. Register of Marriages 1715-1852, Lancaster County, Virginia, transcribed by Mary Frances Tapscott, 4 Oct 2004, p. 122.
1825. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Chichester Tapscott household, p. 140, line 8, Ancestry.com image 14.
1826. *Richmond Enquirer*, Richmond, Virginia, Tuesday, 5 October 1824, p. 3, col. 5.
1827. *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book* 28, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, pp. 11, 24, 51.
1828. Sale of personal property of Polly Tapscott, 20 March 1818, recorded 17 August 1818: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1806-1820, p. 436.
1829. Sally Lyell Tapscott Zachary, *Genealogical Notes on the Tapscott Family*, Compiled 1920-1944, Virginia Historical Society Library, Richmond Virginia. This source, which lacks references, is questionable; however, Sally, born in 1878, may have known some of the people discussed and her mother and father, Aulbin Delaney and Catherine Ann (Moore) Tapscott, certainly knew some.
1830. Jett, pp. 396-398.
1831. *History of Virginia*, Vol. 5, The American Historical Society, Chicago, Illinois, 1924, pp. 240-241; James Motley Booker, "Dr. Chichester Tapscott Peirce," *Northern Neck of Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. 25, No. 1, 1965, pp. 1423-1424.
1832. R. Page Henley, Jr., "Dr. Chichester Tapscott Peirce," *Northern Neck of Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. 54, No. 1, December 2004, pp. 6488-6493.
1833. Stratton Nottingham, *Revolutionary Soldiers and Sailors from Lancaster County, Virginia*, Onancock, Virginia, 1930, p. 59. (Though the title indicates otherwise, this book includes includes some muster rolls and pay rolls for the War of 1812); War of 1812, Company Muster and Payrolls, 92nd Regiment, County of Lancaster, Virginia Militia (photocopies in the files of Joseph D. Tapscott, Northumberland County Historical Society, Heathsville, Virginia).
1834. Find A Grave, Samuel Chichester Tapscott and Catharine Ann Moore, St. Mary's White Chapel Cemetery, Lancaster, Virginia, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1835. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Samuel Chichester ("Saml. C.") Tapscott household, p. 295 (stamped, front), dwelling 369, family 370, 28 Sep 1850.
1836. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Samuel C. Tapscott household, p. 316, line 16.
1837. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Samuel ("Saml.") C. Tapscott household, p. 124, line 27.
1838. Mrs. Lowry Hudgins, "A Tribute to Fannie Hull Robinson," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 21, 1984, pp. 89-94.
1839. Final decree, 29 Mar 1836, Samuel Williams and Ellen B. Williams vs. Executors of Administrators of David Williams, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1832-1836, Index No. 1836-001, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1840. Headley, p. 377.
1841. Bill of Complaint, Samuel Williams and Ellen B. Williams, Aug 1832, Samuel Williams and Ellen B. Williams vs. Executors of Administrators of David Williams, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1832-1836, Index No. 1836-001, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1842. Answer of Samuel Chichester Tapscott, 26 Mar 1833, Samuel Williams and Ellen B. Williams vs. Executors of Administrators of David Williams, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1832-1836, Index No. 1836-001, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1843. *List of Post-Offices in the United States, with the Names of the Post-Masters*, Post-master General, Washington, DC, Way and Gideon, Printers, 1828, p. 85.
1844. *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book* 28, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, p. 11
1845. Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, John Moore, Pension Application No. R.78 1/2, National Archives and Records Administration, Microfilm Publication M804.
1846. Deed of sale from commissioners Samuel Tapscott, Richard Mitchell, William Jesse, and Robert Mitchell to William Mitchell, 11 Dec 1851, Lancaster County Deeds, 1846-1861 (microfilm Reel 281, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose deeds.
1847. Find A Grave, Aulbin Delaney Tapscott, Fredericksburg Cemetery, Fredericksburg, Virginia, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
1848. Robert E. Tapscott, Transcriptions and Photographs, St. Mary's White Chapel Cemetery, Lancaster County, Virginia, 15 Jun 2002.
1849. Bill of Complaint, Sept 1881, Robert T. Peirce and wife vs Charles R. Kirk, et al., 1881-1908, Index 1908-022, images 3-5/53, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1850. Sally Lyell Tapscott Zachary, *Genealogical Notes on the Tapscott Family*, Compiled 1920-1944, Virginia Historical Society Library, Richmond Virginia, gives several additional children for Catherine and Samuel: Richard, Elizabeth, Catherine, Chichester, and Samuel; however, no evidence is known for any of these.
1851. Inventory of Estate of Samuel C. Tapscott, ordered 1 Nov 1854, recorded 18 Dec 1854, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 39, pp. 49-51 (microfilm Reel 53, Library of Virginia, Richmond). The sum, \$11,675, given in the document appears to be in error since the slaves alone are valued at more than this amount.
1852. Sale of Estate of Samuel C. Tapscott, documented 29 Nov 1854, recorded 18 Dec 1854, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 39, pp. 52-53 (microfilm Reel 53, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1853. Robert K. Krick, *9th Virginia Cavalry, Virginia Regimental History Series*, 4th Ed., H. E. Howard Inc., Appomattox, Virginia, 1982.
1854. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Joseph ("Jos:") Peirce household, pp. 124[A], 124[B], line 24, Ancestry.com images 9, 10.
1855. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Alice M. Peirce household, 30 October 1850, p. 298[B], dwelling 401, family 402, Ancestry.com image 47.
1856. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Robert Tunstall Peirce household, 8 August 1860, p. 54, dwelling 452, family 452, Ancestry.com image 54.

1857. Hill & Ratcliffe, pp. 144-145.
1858. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Alice M. Peirce household, 8 August 1860, p. 54, dwelling 451, family 451, Ancestry.com image 54.
1859. Charlotte Henry, personal communication to Robert E. Tapscott, 10 June 2005.
1860. 1870 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, White Chapel Twp, Robert Tunstall ("R T") Peirce household, 15 July 1870, p. 41, dwelling 319, family 319, Ancestry.com image 41.
1861. 1870 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, White Chapel Twp, Walter R. ("W R") Peirce household, 5 July 1870, p. 17, dwelling 145, family 145, Ancestry.com image 17.
1862. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County, Virginia, From 1701 to 1848*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 58.
1863. R. Page Henley Jr., personal letter to Robert Tapscott, 23 March 2007.
1864. T.T. Waterman, *Historic American Buildings Survey*, Survey number HABS VA-535.
1865. Marriage bond, Martin Shearman and Alice Tapscott, 23 February 1784, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 542 (microfilm Reel 354, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1866. Will of Ezekiel Gilbert, written 12 April 1744, recorded 8 June 1744: Lee, p. 98.
1867. Marriage Bond, Ezekiel Gilbert and Winifred Gibson, 1 September 1722, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 350, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1868. Will of Robert Gibson, written 9 January 1739, recorded 8 August 1740: Lee, p. 98.
1869. Consent to issue license for marriage of Rawleigh Shearman and Elizabeth Gilbert, 24 June 1756, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 351, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1870. *Virginia Gazette* (Purdie & Dixon), Williamsburg, 13 November 1766, p. 2, col. 1.
1871. *Virginia Gazette* (Rind), Williamsburg, 12 March 1772, p. 3, col. 3.
1872. Bond (loose), Rawleigh Shearman, Sheriff, 17 November 1766: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1721, 1740-1790 (microfilm Reel 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1873. Bonds (loose), Rawleigh Shearman, keeper of an ordinary, 20 April 1767, 22 July 1768: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1721, 1740-1790 (microfilm Reel 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1874. 1777 Tithables, Lancaster County, Virginia, Tithables 1745-1799, Lancaster Co Microfilm 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond (unpaginated).
1875. Sorrells, pp. 6-8.
1876. Grand Jury presentments, 20 Nov 1780, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1770-1780 (microfilm Reel 191, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1877. Will of William Hinton, written 2 March 1790, proved 17 January 1791: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, p. 144A.
1878. Deed of gift of 50 acres from Rawleigh Shearman to Ezekiel Shearman, 17 April 1790: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 137A.
1879. Sale of 233 acres from Rawleigh and Elizabeth Shearman to Martin Shearman, 28 March 1792, recorded 16 April 1792: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 211-213.
1880. Sale of 136 acres from Rawleigh and Elizabeth Shearman to Martin Shearman, 18 May 1792, recorded 17 September 1792: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 238-240.
1881. Gaius Marcus Brumbaugh, *Revolutionary War Records*, Volume 1, Virginia, Washington, D.C., 1936, pp. 63, 114, 373.
1882. Willard Rouse Jillison, *Old Kentucky Entries and Deeds*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1972, p. 360.
1883. Martin Shearman, file for warrant No. 1722, Revolutionary War warrant files for Kentucky Military District, Kentucky Land Office, Kentucky Secretary of State, Frankfort, Kentucky. On 18 December 1794, Martin sold rights for 1000 acres to George Pickett and on 27 December 1798 granted power to attorney George Clark to transfer the remaining 1666 2/3 acres to Severe Galle.
1884. Charlotte Henry, "Vanished Landmarks," *Rappahannock Record*, Kilmarnock, Virginia, 31 March 2005, p. A10.
1885. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County, Virginia, From 1701 to 1848*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 56.
1886. Deed of gift of 50 acres from Rawleigh and Elizabeth Shearman to Martin Shearman, 6 June 1786, proved 19 October 1786: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 76A-76B.
1887. Sale of 96 acres from Nathaniel and Mary Gordon to Martin Shearman, 18 August 1791, recorded 20 February 1792: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 204-206.
1888. H. W. Flournoy, editor, *Calendar of Virginia State Papers, Vol. 10, From January 1, 1808 to December 31, 1835*, James E. Goode, Printer, Richmond, 1892, p. 220.
1889. H. W. Flournoy, editor, *Calendar of Virginia State Papers, Vol. 10, From January 1, 1808 to December 31, 1835*, James E. Goode, Printer, Richmond, 1892, p. 324.
1890. "Christian et al vs Shearman et al," Spotsylvania Superior Court of Chancery, recorded 1829, Court Records Database, Record ID 55-1, Fredericksburg Circuit Court, Fredericksburg, Virginia.
1891. Will of Martin Shearman, written 18 Sep 1811, codicil signed 30 Dec 1813, proved 20 Jun 1814, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839, pp. 148-149.
1892. Bond (loose), Ezekiel G. Shearman administrator of Martin Shearman estate, 18 July 1814: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1807-1815 (microfilm Reel 264, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1893. Will of Spencer George, signed 6 March 1823, proved 19 January 1824: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 241-243.
1894. Inventory and appraisal of Martin Shearman estate, 25 October 1814, recorded 16 June 1817: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 382-384.
1895. Sale of Martin Shearman estate, started 8 November 1814, recorded 16 June 1817: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 384-386.
1896. Sale of Martin Shearman estate, 9 January 1818, recorded 19 August 1818: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 434-435.

1897. Settlement of Martin Shearman estate, recorded 15 February 1819: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 458-460.
1898. Benjamin Watkins Leigh, *Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Court of Appeals and in the General Court of Virginia*, Vol. 4, The Mitchie Company, Charlottesville, Virginia, 1900, pp. 609-617.
1899. Benjamin Watkins Leigh, *Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Court of Appeals and in the General Court of Virginia*, Vol. 9, The Mitchie Company, Charlottesville, Virginia, 1902, pp. 203-206.
1900. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County, Virginia, From 1701 to 1848*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 27.
1901. Lee, p. 85.
1902. *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28*, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, p. 28.
1903. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Martin Shearman household, p. 12[B], line 2, Ancestry.com image 5.
1904. Horace Edwin Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, 1885, p. 75. The Timberlake children are said to have been John, Martin Sherman, William, Mary Ann, Fanny Harfield, Alice Chastine, Harriet Chinn, and Elizabeth Barbour. Frederick County is also given as the location of the marriage (Jordan Dodd, *Virginia Marriages to 1800*, Database, Ancestry.com, 1997).
1905. Richard was probably a middle child of Mary Shearman and Henry Tapscott, who were married 11 February 1758. Assuming 2 years between children, this makes his birth date around 1771. On the other hand, he was married in 1789 at a likely age of 21 or above (usual for Virginia males), giving him a birth date of 1768 or earlier. It is probable, therefore, that Richard was born somewhere around 1769.
1906. Nov 1786, Lancaster, Christ Church Parish rejection of petition for glebe land sale, Early Virginia Religious Petitions, Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia.
1907. Thomas E. Buckley, "Evangelicals Triumph: The Baptists' Assault on the Virginia Glebes, 1786-1801," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 3, Vol. 45, No. 1, 1988, pp. 33-69.
1908. Marriage bond, Richard Tapscott and Frances George, 14 August 1789, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 696 (microfilm Reel 355, Library of Virginia, Richmond). The bond does not give the year; however, the year is given in the consent to issue a license.
1909. Headley, p. 84.
1910. Will of George Connolly, Written 7 February 1778, Recorded 22 July 1785, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, p. 44B.. In his will, George Connolly names his mother, Frances George, and sisters (actually half-sisters), Rebecca Martin George, Frances George, and Catharine George.
1911. Frances's father Nicholas was the son of William and Rebecca George and the grandson of Nicholas and Mary Ann Fowler George. The elder Nicholas was the brother of Benjamin, father-in-law of Ann Edney. (Dollye McAllister Elliott, "The George Family of Lancaster County, Virginia, and Their Relatives," *The Colonial Genealogist*, The Hartwell Company, Vol. 8, No. 4, 1977, pp. 197-199.)
1912. Will of Nicholas George, written 7 February 1778, recorded 22 July 1785: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, pp. 44B-45A.
1913. Trial of Francis George for concealing taxable chair wheels, Court of 19 March 1787: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 18, 1786-1789 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 47A.
1914. Consent to issue license for marriage of Richard Tapscott and Frances George, 11 August 1789 Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 695 (microfilm Reel 355, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1915. Marriage Records, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1715-1852, pp. 69, 221.
1916. Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, pp. 44B-45A, 67A-67B. The will of Nicholas George, bequeathed 3/16 of his personal estate and slaves, assessed at £1207 11s 3d, to each of his two daughters, Frances and Catherine. This should have amounted to about £226; however, the final division, which was carried out on 30 December 1791, over five years after Nicholas's death, provided considerably less, even though Gilbert George, one of the heirs, had died, leaving his portion to be distributed among his siblings (Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1796-1806, pp. 25-26). An examination of the accounts of the widow Frances George, executor, showed a number of expenses for Nicholas's estate (Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1796-1806, p. 27). It took five more years to record the report of the subscribers, who divided the estate, by which time two had died. Frances may also have had an inheritance from her half-brother George Connelly, a descendant from her mother's first marriage. George's will made his three half-sisters—Frances, Catherine, and Rebecca Martin—equal heirs of his estate after his mother's death (Will of George Connolly, Written 7 February 1778, Recorded 22 July 1785, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, p. 44B).
1917. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 161A-161B.
1918. *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28*, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, p. 24.
1919. Guardianship by Richard Tapscott, 29 December 1792, recorded 17 June 1793: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 232-233.
1920. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793, pp. 274B-275A.
1921. Consent to issue license for marriage of Samuel Jesse and Catherine George, 2 December 1793, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 547 (microfilm Reel 355, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1922. Marriage bond, Samuel Jesse and Catherine George, 2 December 1792, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 850 (microfilm Reel 355, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1923. Bill of complaint, Nov 1800, Ann Rogers and others vs. William George administrator of Richard Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, 1800-1819, No. 1819-019, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1924. Answer of Benjamin and Frances Kidd, 21 Mar 1803, Ann Rogers and others vs. William George administrator of Richard Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, 1800-1819, No. 1819-019, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1925. Benjamin Kidd, Christ Church Parish (Middlesex), Virginia Births, 1653-1812 [database on-line], Ancestry.com, 2000.
1926. Benjamin Kidd and Judith Chowning, Christ Church Parish (Middlesex), Virginia Marriages, 1653-1812 [database on-line], Ancestry.com, 2000.

1927. Register of Marriages 1715-1852, Lancaster County, Virginia, transcribed by Mary Frances Tapscott, 4 Oct 2004, p. 95.
1928. Suit of John Tapscott, Court of 21 August 1804, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book W, 1804-1805, p. 184. "William George admor of Richard Tapscott decd".
1929. Lee, p. 96.
1930. Account of William George executor of Richard Tapscott, 24 July 1802, filed 24 September 1802: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 24 1796-1806 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 213-214.
1931. Rawleigh Tapscott bond for administration of Richard Tapscott estate, Court of 16 September 1806: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book D22, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 233.
1932. Account of William George executor of Richard Tapscott, Court of 16 February 1807: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1806-1820, p. 3.
1933. Unsigned fragmentary note, in folder for Ann Rogers and others vs. William George administrator of Richard Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, 1800-1819, Index No. 1819-019, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1934. *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28*, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, p. 42.
1935. Will of Thomas Woody, written 25 May 1818, probated 15 June 1818: *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28*, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, p. 74.
1936. Margie G. Brown, *Genealogical Abstracts Revolutionary War Veterans: Scrip ACT 1852*, Heritage Books, Westminster, Maryland, 1997, p. 239.
1937. Robert K. Headley, Jr., *Wills of Richmond County, Virginia 1699-1800*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1983, p. 176.
1938. George Harrison Sanford King, *Marriages of Richmond County Virginia 1668-1853*, Fredericksburg, Virginia, 1964.
1939. Robert K. Headley, Jr., *Wills of Richmond County, Virginia 1699-1800*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1983, p. 187.
1940. George Harrison Sanford King, *Marriages of Richmond County Virginia 1668-1853*, Fredericksburg, Virginia, 1964, p. 203.
1941. Headley, p. 343.
1942. "Alderson & ux vs Fauntleroy," Spotsylvania Superior Court of Chancery, recorded 1820, Court Records Database, Record ID 10-22, Fredericksburg Circuit Court, Fredericksburg, Virginia.
1943. Margaret Lester Hill, *Ball Families of Virginia's Northern Neck, An Outline*, Mary Ball Washington Museum, Lancaster, Virginia, 1990, p. 47.
1944. Will of Robert Chinn, Written 16 June 1779, Proven 18 March 1784, *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795*, p. 8A.
1945. Mary Emily Fauntleroy, "The Fauntleroy Family," *Indiana Magazine of History*, Vol. 35, 1939, pp. 84-108.
1946. J. Motley Booker, "Thomas Mathew and Col. Samuel Griffin of Cherry Point: They Left Footprints in Northumberland County History," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 31, 1967, pp. 49-56.
1947. Lewis Hampton Jones, *Captain Roger Jones, of London and Virginia: Some of His Antecedents and Descendants*, Joel Munsell's Sons, Publishers, Albany, New York, 1891, pp. 167-181.
1948. Joseph Tapscott and David Williams bond 30 Nov 1796, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1789-1801 (microfilm Reel 282, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1949. Joseph Tapscott debt to Elias Edmonds, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1789-1801 (microfilm Reel 282, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1950. Presentment against John Watts, tavern keeper, 1799, Lancaster County Court Papers, 1789-1801 (microfilm Reel 282, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose papers.
1951. Suit of John Tapscott, Court of 20 March 1804: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book W, 1804-1805 (microfilm Reel 36, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 37.
1952. Account of Ann, executor of Joseph Tapscott's estate, examined 14 December 1805, recorded 16 December 1805: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1796-1806, pp. 334-335.
1953. Complaint of William and Ann Alderson, 18 Mar 1805, Administrators of Joseph Tapscott vs. Administrators of Henry Nutt, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1805-1806, No. 1806-017, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1954. Sheriff's Return from R. Smither, 16 Sep 1802, Administratrix of Joseph Tapscott vs. Benjamin and Frances Kidd, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, 1803-1811, No. 1811-021, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1955. Summons of Benjamin and Frances Kidd, 3 Oct 1802, Administratrix of Joseph Tapscott vs. Benjamin and Frances Kidd, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, 1803-1811, No. 1811-021, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1956. Marriage Bonds, Richmond County, Virginia.
1957. Order for examination of account of Joseph Tapscott estate, Court of 19 August 1805: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22D, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 19.
1958. Suit by Benjamin and Frances Kidd against Ann Tapscott and Chichester Tapscott, Court of 20 October 1806: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book D22, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 236-237.
1959. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Richmond Co, William Alderson household, p. 341[B], line 22, Ancestry.com image 13.
1960. The bond for their parents' marriage was dated 19 December 1793; their father was deceased by 1804.
1961. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Westmoreland County, Virginia, From 1786 to 1850*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1928, p. 70.
1962. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Northumberland County, Virginia, From 1783 to 1850*, Genealogical Publishing Co. Inc., Baltimore, 1976, p. 98.
1963. Headley, p. 385.
1964. Sally N. Claughton vs. Robert Bailey, Chancery Court, Northumberland Co, Virginia, Index No. 1825-003, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1965. William Armstrong Crozier, *Early Virginia Marriages*, Southern Book Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 1953, p. 104.
1966. Inventory of Robert Tapscott's estate, 21 June 1841, returned and recorded 19 July 1841: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1840-1843, p. 213.

1967. Register of Marriages 1715-1852, Lancaster County, Virginia, transcribed by Mary Frances Tapscott, 4 Oct 2004, p. 204.
1968. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Lewis H. Dix household, p. 275 (stamped, front), dwelling 4, family 4, 26 Jul 1850.
1969. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County, Virginia from 1701 to 1848*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 72.
1970. Joseph Tapscott Family Bible, Transcribed December 1968, Northumberland County Historical Society, Heathsville, Virginia.
1971. Secondary sources (Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County, Virginia from 1701 to 1848*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 72 and Ida J. Lee, *Lancaster County, Virginia Marriage Bonds 1652-1850*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1972, p. 63) give slightly different dates for the bond. The Joseph Tapscott bible gives a marriage date of 17 February 1835; however, a marriage contract said to have been signed prior to the marriage is dated 18 February 1835 (Indenture, Joseph Tapscott to William Doggett, 18 Feb 1835, Doggett vs. Harding, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1835-1836, Index No. 1836-004, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond). Reverend Cyrus Doggett performed the ceremony. Rev. Doggett was born in Lancaster County, Virginia, and died in Fincastle County, Virginia, 3 August 1883 at the age of 83. Cyrus, the elder brother of Bishop David S. Doggett, was active in Methodist ministry in Virginia, where most of his service was spent. (Death Notice, *Christian Advocate*, Nashville, Tennessee, 22 September 1883).
1972. Will of Coleman Doggett, signed 10 May 1831, proved 18 June 1832: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 313.
1973. Bill of Complaint, William Doggett, 4 Aug 1835, Doggett vs. Harding, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1835-1836, Index No. 1836-004, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1974. Hill & Ratcliffe, p. 34.
1975. Indenture, Joseph Tapscott to William Doggett, 18 Feb 1835, Doggett vs. Harding, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1835-1836, Index No. 1836-004, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1976. Answer, Hiram and William Harding, 12 Oct 1835, Doggett vs. Harding, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1835-1836, Index No. 1836-004, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1977. Statement of Proceedings, Doggett vs. Harding, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1835-1836, Index No. 1836-004, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1978. *Table of the Post Offices in the United States Arranged by States and Counties as They Were October 1, 1830*, Printed by Duff Green, Washington, DC, 1831, p. 127.
1979. Margaret and Joseph Tapscott vs. William Doggett, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1839-1842, Index No. 1842-002, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1980. Notice, William Doggett to Col. William Basye, Attorney, 29 Mar 1836, Doggett vs. Harding, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1835-1836, Index No. 1836-004, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1981. Linda L. Green, *Virginia 1850 Agricultural Census*, Vol. 3, Heritage Books, Inc., Westminster, Maryland, 2007, p. 86.
1982. Margaret and Joseph Tapscott vs. William Doggett, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1839-1842, Index No. 1842-002, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1983. Tapscott vs Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1858, Index No. 1858-002, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1984. Joseph Tapscott vs. Guardian *ad litem* of Charles F. Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1839, Index No. 1839-001, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1985. Bill of Complaint, Nov 1857, Joseph and Margaret Tapscott vs. Administrators of Daniel P. Mitchell, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1857-1858, Index No. 1858-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
1986. Marriage Register, Lancaster County, Virginia, Washington Haynie and Martha Elizabeth Tapscott, Reels #212, #213 and #214 (partial), 1854-1907.
1987. Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Estates Database, Account of estate of Mary Tapscott, ordered 6 Feb 1835, recorded 20 Apr 1835, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 35, p. 22.
1988. Deed of sale from Charles F. and Joseph Tapscott to William Lee, 20 Dec 1852, Lancaster County Deeds, 1846-1861 (microfilm Reel 281, Library of Virginia, Richmond), loose deeds.
1989. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Joseph ("Jos:") Tapscott household, pp. 120[A], 120[B], line 5, Ancestry.com images 1, 2.
1990. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Joseph Tapscott household, 5 August 1850, p. 279[B], dwelling 63, family 63, Ancestry.com image 9.
1991. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Joseph Tapscott household, 14 June 1860, p. 1, dwelling 4, family 4, Ancestry.com image 1.
1992. Account of Chichester Tapscott, executor of Polly Tapscott, 12 June 1824, recorded 20 December 1824: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1820-1825, p. 366.
1993. Betsy was the daughter of Mary Shearman and Henry Tapscott, who were married 11 February 1758, and is listed by name in her father's will dated 29 December 1777. The 1810 Census shows a woman presumed to be Ezekiel's wife, Elizabeth, in the age bracket of 26 through 44 corresponding to a birth year of 1766 to 1784. The 1820 Census shows Elizabeth to be 45 or over, corresponding to a birth year of 1775 or before. The age range for the person assumed to be Elizabeth in the 1830 Census is 50 to 60 corresponding to birth years of 1770 to 1780. The overlap of these ranges is 1770 to 1775.
1994. Consent to issue license for marriage of Elizabeth Tapscott and Ezekiel G. Shearman, 4 July 1808, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 359, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1995. Marriage bond, Ezekiel G. Shearman and Elizabeth Tapscott, 14 July 1808, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 359, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
1996. The 1810 Census shows Ezekiel in the age bracket of 26 through 44 corresponding to a birth year range of 1766 to 1784. The 1820 Census shows Ezekiel to be 45 or over, corresponding to a birth year of 1775 or before. The age range for Ezekiel in the 1830 Census is 60 to 70 corresponding to a birth year of 1760 to 1770. The overlap of these ranges is 1766 to 1770.
1997. Court of 20 February 1804, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book W 1804-1805, p. 12.
1998. Appointment of Ezekiel G. Shearman as inspector of tobacco, Court of 19 December 1808: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 23B, 1808-1811 (microfilm Reel 38, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 7.

1999. Bond for Ezekiel G. Shearman, inspector of tobacco, Court of 19 February 1810: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 23B, 1808-1811 (microfilm Reel 38, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 148.
2000. Examination of account of Ezekiel G. Sherman, executor of Martin Shearman, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1806-1820, pp. 459-460.
2001. Will of Ezekiel Shearman, written 27 August 1818, proved 20 June 1831: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839, p. 306.
2002. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Ezekiel ("Ezekl") G. Shearman household, p. 138, line 30, Ancestry.com image 12.
2003. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Ezekiel G. Shearman household, pp. 304[A], 304[B], line 7, Ancestry.com images 7, 8.
2004. Elizabeth Shearman, administrator for Ezekiel Shearman, to Thomas Armstrong, 18 July 1842: Lancaster County Deed Book 39, pp. 421-422.
2005. Pop Castle, Virginia Landmarks Registration, 13 December 1988; National Register of Historic Places Registration, 14 April 1989; National Register of Historic Places, 16 June 1989.
2006. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Ezekiel ("Ezkl.") G. Shearman household, pp. 123[A], 123[B], line 1, Ancestry.com images 7, 8.
2007. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Ezekiel G. Shearman ("Shearmand") household, 6 September 1850, dwelling 309, family 309, pp. 293[A], 293[B], Ancestry.com images 34, 37.
2008. Hill & Ratcliffe, p. 117.
2009. From the official 1850 Census enumeration date (1 June 1850) and her age (20), her birth date range is calculated as 2 June 1829 - 1 June 1830. From the official 1860 Census enumeration date (1 June 1860) and her age (31), her birth date range is calculated as 2 June 1828 - 1 June 1829.
2010. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County, Virginia, From 1701 to 1848*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 67. Ida J. Lee, *Lancaster County, Virginia Marriage Bonds 1652-1850*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1972, p. 58, in what appears to be a faulty transcription of the original record, gives an impossibly early bond date of 27 May 1840 (Elizabeth would have been no older than 12).
2011. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Ezekiel G. Shearman ("Shearmand") household, 6 September 1850, dwelling 309, family 309, pp. 293[A], 293[B], Ancestry.com images 34, 37.
2012. Inventory of Estate of Ezekiel G. Shearman, reported 5 May 1857, ordered recorded 20 Dec 1858, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 39, p. 356 (microfilm Reel 53, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2013. Sale of Estate of Ezekiel G. Shearman, 5 May 1857, ordered recorded 20 Dec 1858, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 39, pp. 357-359 (microfilm Reel 53, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2014. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Elizabeth M. R. Shearman household, 27 July 1860, p. 43, dwelling 346, family 346, Ancestry.com image 43.
2015. Hill & Ratcliffe, p. 88.
2016. Emory L. Currell and Mary E. Shearman, Virginia, Select Marriages, 1785-1940, Ancestry.com.
2017. 1870 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, White Stone Twp, Emory L. ("E. L.") Currell household, p. 96, dwelling 86, family 86, 19 Aug 1870.
2018. Emory L. Currell and Bettie P. Henderson, Virginia, Select Marriages, 1785-1940, Ancestry.com.
2019. Capt. Henry asked that his estate be divided when his youngest child reached 12, and the division was carried out 15 February 1790. From the date of 15 February 1790 and John's presumed age (12), his birth date range is calculated as 16 February 1777 - 15 February 1778. It is likely that John Shearman was born in January or February 1778. The birth year of 1778 agrees with the 1810 and 1820 Westmoreland County Censuses, which show the oldest male as being in the age group 26 through 44 (John would have been 32 and 42), and with the 1830 Westmoreland County Census, which shows the oldest male as being 50 through 60 (John would have been 52).
2020. Indenture for sale of land from Nancy Self to Catesby Jones, 15 Mar 1797, ordered recorded 11 Sep 1797, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 15, 1794-1799 (microfilm Reel 16, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 413-414.
2021. John Cralle declaration, 16 Feb 1798, ordered recorded 9 Jul 1798, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 15, 1794-1799 (microfilm Reel 16, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 485.
2022. Mortgaged land, slaves, livestock, Catesby Jones to Skelton and Jekyll Jones, 19 Mar 1798, ordered recorded 10 Sep 1798, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 15, 1794-1799 (microfilm Reel 16, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 512-513.
2023. Sale of land, Catesby Jones to William Garner, 30 Apr 1798, ordered recorded 10 Sep 1798, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 15, 1794-1799 (microfilm Reel 16, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 513-514.
2024. Marriage bond, John S. Tapscott and Elizabeth Atwell, 129 January 1800: Westmoreland County, Virginia, Marriage Bonds, Vol. 4, 1797-1801 (microfilm Reel 79, Library of Virginia, Richmond), unpaginated.
2025. *Marriage Index: Maryland, North Carolina & Virginia: 1624-1913*, Broderbund Software.
2026. "Marriages and Deaths from the Virginia Herald, Fredericksburg, Virginia," *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 50, No. 4, 2006, pp. 283-315. The bond was issued on 9 May 1817 (Marriage Bond, John S. Tapscott and Ann L. Claughton, loose papers, Northumberland County Courthouse, 9 May 1817.)
2027. James S. Tapscott vs. Meriwether Jones, 1803-1829, Index 1829-006, Chancery Court, Northumberland Co, Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
2028. Christopher McKee, *A Gentlemanly and Honorable Profession*, United States Naval Institute, Annapolis, Maryland, 1991, p. 82.
2029. Suit of John Tapscott, Court of 22 May 1804: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book W, 1804-1805 (microfilm Reel 36, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 108.
2030. Bill of complaint of John S. Tapscott, 1810, John S. Tapscott vs Heirs of Henry Tapscott, Chancery Court, Lancaster County, Virginia, 1799-1819, No. 1819-009, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
2031. Suit of heirs of Capt. Henry by John Tapscott, Court of 16 May 1809: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 23B, 1808-1811 (microfilm Reel 38, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 63-64. In what is almost certainly an error by the county clerk, the record talks of a "John Alderson & Nancy his wife who was Nancy Tapscott admix of the said Joseph Tapscott." This should have been "William Alderson & Ann his wife." There is no indication that Ann was ever called Nancy, nor William Alderson, John.

2032. The Northwest Yeocomico River, the Shannon Branch, and White Point Creek (which flows into the Yeocomico) have all been called "Tapscotts Creek." (United States Geological Survey, Geographic Names Information System; Mary R. Miller, *Place-Names of the Northern Neck of Virginia from John Smith's 1606 Map to the Present*. Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia, 1983; Note that the title refers to "John Smith's 1606 Map"; however, John Smith did not arrive in Virginia until 1607.)
2033. A Joseph Janny [Janey] from Virginia served in the War of 1812.
2034. A writ of *Capias ad Satisfaciendum* allowed a judgment debtor to be jailed until the judgment was paid or until he was discharged as an insolvent debtor.
2035. *Journal of the Executive Proceedings of the Senate of the United States of America*, 1829-1837, p. 292.
2036. Peter Force, *The National Calendar for MDCCCXXI*, Vol. 2, Davis and Force, Washington, DC, 1821, p. 21.
2037. "Templeman vs Rowand" Spotsylvania Superior Court of Chancery, recorded 1827, Court Records Database, Record ID 281.17, Fredericksburg Circuit Court, Fredericksburg, Virginia.
2038. J. Motley Booker, "The Turner Family of Northumberland," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, Vol. 4, No. 1, 1967, pp. 63-70.
2039. Louis Carr Henry, "Corrections," *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 11, No. 3, 1967, pp. 143-144.
2040. Account of Charles B. Turner, administrator, on the estate of James S. Tapscott, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 28, pp. 530-531.
2041. Sally Neale and Pemberton Claughton were married 3 September 1796, William Claughton, guardian of Sally Neale, gave his consent. Elizabeth Pemberton Claughton's birth year range of 1815 to 1820 from the Westmoreland County Census of 1830 (the only other female, excluding Ann, was too young to have been Elizabeth) shows her to have been born after Ann and Pemberton Claughton were married.
2042. Court of 10 November 1828, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1825-1830, p. 316
2043. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 26, pp. 514-516; Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1830-1835, p. 84.
2044. Baldwin Mathews Leland was a Northumberland lawyer and planter with unknown connections to the Turners or Tapscotts (John Augustin Charles Leland, *The Leland Family of Virginia, 1740-1940*, May 1952, p. 25).
2045. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 26, pp. 561-563.
2046. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 26, pp. 563-564.
2047. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Westmoreland Co, John S. Tapscott household, p. 22, line 23. The 1810 census shows three males under 10, 1 male 16 through 25, one male 26 through 44 (John), one female under 10 (Mary E.), three females 26 through 44, one all other white persons, and eight slaves. The three males under 10 could have been from John's first and/or second marriage, or from previous marriages of his wives Elizabeth Atwell and Sally Cane. The male 16 through 25 could not have been John's child. One of the females of age 26 through 44 was presumably Sally Cane.

1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Westmoreland Co, John Tapscott household, p. 137[A], line 13, Ancestry.com image 27. The 1820 Census shows one white male of 26 through 44 (John), one white female from 16 through 25 (Ann Lucinda), one white female 10 through 15 (Mary E. or Elizabeth Pemberton Claughton), one white male under 10 (David Henry Tapscott), and one white male 16 through 25. The last person is unknown but probably was one of the males appearing in the 1810 Census. The 1820 household is shown with ten slaves and one free black.

1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Westmoreland Co, John Tapscott household, Page: 135[A], line 26, Ancestry.com image 59. The 1830 Census shows one white male 50 to 60 (John), one white female 30 to 40 (Ann Lucinda), two males 10 to 15 (David Henry and John Kennedy), one white female under 5 (unknown), one white female 15 to 20 (Elizabeth Pemberton Claughton since Mary E. Tapscott was already married by this time). The 1830 household has eight slaves.
2048. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Northumberland Co, John Tapscott household, p. 39, line 2, Ancestry.com image 18.
2049. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Northumberland Co, John ("Jno") S. Tapscott, pp. 219[A], 219[B], line 22, Ancestry.com image 55.
2050. The only other Tapscott found in any Northumberland County census is that for an eight-person household of free Blacks involved in agriculture, headed by a George "Tapscot" in 1820. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Northumberland Co, George Tapscott ("Tapscot") household, p. 39, line 24, Ancestry.com image 18.
2051. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 28, pp. 528-529. At the sale, Charles B. Turner, brother of Ann Lucinda, bought goods worth \$45.50 and Ann Lucinda bought items worth \$60.86 ¼.
2052. The report of the assessors was not returned to the court for record for five years. Court of 8 February 1836, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1830-1835, p. 66; Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 29, pp. 25-26.
2053. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Westmoreland Co, Ann L. Tapscott household, pp. 301[A], 301[B], line 19, Ancestry.com images 49, 50. The census shows one male 15 and under 20 (John Kennedy), one female 30 and under 40 (Ann Lucinda), and five slaves.
2054. Family bible of Charles Blackwell Turner Sr., Virginia State Library (photocopy), Richmond, Virginia.
2055. "Married," *Virginia Herald*, Fredericksburg, Virginia, Saturday, 17 July 1830, p. 3, col. 2.
2056. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Westmoreland County, Virginia, From 1786 to 1850*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1928, p. 35.
2057. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, William T. Jesse ("Jessee") household, p. 306, line 4.
2058. Hill & Ratcliffe, p. 11.
2059. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, William T. Jesse ("Jessee") household, p. 22, dwelling 171, family 171, 5 Jul 1860.
2060. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, William T. Jesse household, p. 287 (stamped, front), dwelling 205, family 205, 22 Aug 1850.
2061. William Meade, *Old Churches, Ministers, and Families of Virginia*, J. B. Lippincott, Philadelphia, 1857, Vol. 2, p. 64
2062. Guide to Richard Shelton Ellis Journals and Ledgers, 1817-1846, Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia.
2063. Powhatan Ellis, Papers, 1856-1890, Mss1EL595a, Virginia Historical Society.
2064. William Meade, *Old Churches, Ministers, and Families of Virginia*, J. B. Lippincott, Philadelphia, 1857, Vol. 2, p. 58.
2065. *Acts of the General Assembly of Virginia Passed at the Extra and Regular Sessions in 1849 & 1850*, William F. Ritchie, printer, Richmond, 1850, pp. 121-122.
2066. "Higginbotham Academy," *Lynchburg Virginian*, Lynchburg, Virginia, 5 Jul 1852.
2067. "Obituaries from the Southern Churchman," *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 44, No. 1, 2000, pp. 31-40.
2068. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Amherst Co, John Thomas Ellis household, p. 3, dwelling 16, family 17, 12 Jun 1860.

2069. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Amherst Co, William B. Davies household, p. 4, dwelling 19, family 21, 12 Jun 1860.
2070. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Amherst Co, David H. Tapscott household, p. 154 (stamped, front), dwelling 1116, family 1116, 24 Dec 1850.
2071. 1850 U.S. census, Missouri, Jasper Co, Distr 41, John R. Chenault household, pp. 390, 391 (stamped, front), dwelling 434, family [blank], 15 Oct 1850.
2072. Obituary, John K. Tapscott, *Decatur County Journal*, Leon, Iowa, Tuesday, 1 Apr 1897.
2073. Obituary, Malinda Ann Brooks, *Decatur County Journal*, Leon, Iowa, Tuesday, 19 Jan 1911.
2074. Obituary, Mary Ellen Tapscott, *Leon Reporter*, Leon, Iowa, Thursday, 22 Oct 1925.
2075. Transcriptions, Elk Cemetery, Decatur County, Iowa, IaGenWeb Project.
2076. Court of 8 April 1743, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 8, 1729-1743, p. 378.
2077. Court of 13 May 1743, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 8, 1729-1743, p. 382.
2078. Court of 11 May 1747, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749 (microfilm Reel 51, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 191.
2079. Hans Kurath, *A Word Geography of the United States*, University of Michigan Press, Ann Arbor, 1949.
2080. Fischer, pp. 207-413.
2081. Will of James Tapscott, Written 5 December 1769, Proved 8 January 1771, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 7, p. 456.
2082. Order for payment to James Tapscott for acting as witness, Court of 12 July 1749, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749 (microfilm Reel 51, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 504.
2083. Marriage bond, John Neale and Helen Harper, 1 October 1751, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 351, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2084. Marriage bond, Leroy Pope and Elizabeth Mitchell, 24 April 1765, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 352, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2085. Thomas McAdory Owen, *History of Alabama and Dictionary of Alabama Biography*, Vol. IV, S. J. Clarke, Chicago, 1921, pp. 1374-1375.
2086. James Tapscott, Inspector of Tobacco: Northumberland County, Virginia, Minutes 1757 - 1763 (microfilm Reel 159, Library of Virginia), unpaginated.
2087. The name of James's mother-in-law, Ann, is revealed in a deed of bond transaction from George and Ann Conway to George Ball (Deed of bond, George and Ann Conway to George Ball, Court of 10 May 1742, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1737-1743 (microfilm Reel 159, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 265). Her name is also given as "Anne." (Court of 8 Apr 1751, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1749-1753 (microfilm Reel 51, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 140.). There is also a George Conway of Lancaster County who died around 17 June 1754 (Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 15, 1750-1758, pp. 171A-171B), and caution must be taken not to confuse the two, particularly since the wife of George of Lancaster County was also named "Ann" (Ann Heath, Brown & Sorrells, p. 8). Unfortunately, there were also several George Conways in Northumberland County, one of whom married Anne Downman in 1766.
2088. Court of 10 November 1741, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1737-1743, p. 235.
2089. Court of 10 November 1741, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1737-1743, p. 234.
2090. Court of 11 Sep 1744, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1743-1749 (microfilm Reel 51, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 37.
2091. Division of estate of George Conway, Court of 14 November 1768, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1767-1770, p. 101.
2092. Headley, p. 85.
2093. "Register of St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County," *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 17, No. 4, 1909, pp. 237-244.
2094. Bill of sale from George Conway to Thomas Gaskins, court of 9 October 1764: Northumberland County, Virginia, Minutes 1763-1765 (Library of Virginia, Reel 159), unpaginated.
2095. Order to settle effects of George Conway, court of 9 February 1767: Northumberland County, Virginia, Minutes 1765-1769 (Library of Virginia, Reel 159), unpaginated.
2096. Overholt & Johnson, p. 122.
2097. Overholt & Johnson, p. 133.
2098. Overholt & Johnson, p. 90.
2099. Overholt & Johnson, p. 14.
2100. Court of 10 March 1767, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1767-1770, p. 29; Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 7, p. 65.
2101. *Virginia Gazette* (Purdie & Dixon), Williamsburg, 30 July 1772, p. 3.
2102. "Extracts from Diary of Col. Landon Carter," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser 1, Vol. 13, No. 1, 1904, p. 48.
2103. Division of James Tapscott's slaves, ordered 20 January 1772, recorded 8 June 1772: Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 8, p. 541.
2104. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 7, pp. 457-459.
2105. Overholt & Johnson, p. 140.
2106. Inventory of John Ries, 5 January 1773, Rowan County, North Carolina.
2107. Court of 9 December 1771, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1770-1773, p. 249.
2108. Headley, p. 303.
2109. Horace Edwin Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies, A Genealogy of the Glassell Family of Scotland and Virginia*, Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, 1891, p. 289.
2110. Court of 8 June 1772, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1770-1773, p. 365.
2111. Court of 12 February 1770, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1767-1770, p. 443.
2112. Court of 12 March 1770, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1767-1770, p. 451.
2113. Court of 14 December 1773, Northumberland County, Virginia, Order Book 1773-1783, p. 112.

2114. Transfer of Ann Conway Tapscott's estate to her guardian, John Clayton, court of 16 December 1773: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds Etc. 20, 1770-1783 (Library of Virginia, Reel 20), pp. 69A-69B.
2115. Appraisal of estate of Samuel Conway, 14 Sep 1778, ordered Jul 1778, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 10, 1776-1780 (microfilm Reel 13, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 385.
2116. Sales of estate of Samuel Conway, 18 Nov 1778, recorded 8 Feb 1779, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 10, p. 426.
2117. Division of Estate of Samuel Conway, 20 November 1778, Recorded 14 December 1778, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 10, pp. 410-411.
2118. Conway File, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Lancaster, Virginia.
2119. Headley, p. 175.
2120. Indenture for land from William, Stephen, Mary Ann Haynie to Thomas Downing, 9 Jun 1794, ordered recorded 9 Jun 1794, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 15, 1794-1799 (microfilm Reel 16, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 61-62.
2121. Indenture for sale of land from Peter and Jane Rice to LeRoy Pullen, 29 Apr 1797, ordered recorded 12 Jun 1797, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 15, 1794-1799 (microfilm Reel 16, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 321-323.
2122. The source, the Conway File, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Lancaster, Virginia, is questionable.
2123. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 11, pp. 10-13.
2124. William Armstrong Crozier, *Virginia County Records*, Vol. 4, *Early Virginia Marriages*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1973, p. 56.
2125. Marriage bond, George Carter and Elizabeth James, 16 November 1780, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 496 (microfilm Reel 353, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2126. Papers of George Allen Tapscott, 1784-1935, Accession #4754, Albert and Shirley Small Special Collections Library, University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Virginia. Copy of a photocopy obtained by June (Tapscott) Leathers from the University of Virginia in 1986 provided to the present author by Noni Sawyer in 2007. George Allen Tapscott, the son of George Nicholas Tapscott and the grandson of George Tapscott Jr., was born 8 June 1850 (according to his own notes) and died in 1935 (marker in Centenary Methodist Church Cemetery, Buckingham County). Only a small number of his papers contain family history. His notes on names, birth dates, and relationships for his close relatives (siblings and parents) are probably based on his personal recollections and are expected to be fairly reliable; however, information on more distant relatives, particularly for those beyond his grandparents, is suspect. George Allen Tapscott provided no sources for his genealogical information.
2127. Hill, p. 47.
2128. The middle name "Hill" appears in secondary sources. Most, if not all, primary sources give only the middle initial, "H." Some later descendants, however, are known to have middle names of "Hill" according to contemporary or near-contemporary sources.
2129. From the death date of December 1849 and his age (65) from the 1850 mortality schedule for Buckingham County, William's birth date range is calculated as December 1783 to December 1784.
2130. Letter, Mrs. George Gill, Little Rock, Arkansas, to U.S. Bureau of Pensions, 9 Nov 1908 (George Tapscott Pension Application File, National Archives and Records Administration, Microfilm Publication M804, Footnote.com).
2131. George B Gill and Genevieve Tapscott, license 8 Jan 1895, marriage 8 Jan 1895, Arkansas, County Marriage Index, 1837-1957.
2132. Samuel Thomas Tapscott, Directory of Deceased American Physicians, 1804-1929, Ancestry.com.
2133. 1880 U.S. census, Arkansas, White Co, West Point, Samuel T. ("ST") Tapscott household, Supervisor's Distr 1, Enumeration Distr 28, p. 2, dwelling 11, family 11, 2 Jun 1880.
2134. 1850 U.S. census, North Carolina, Rockingham Co, Eastern Distr, Samuel ("Tapscoot") Tapscott household, p. 40 (stamped, back), dwelling 599, family 609, 5 Oct 1850.
2135. Will of Henry Tapscott, Written 26 May 1832, Filed Court of July 1832, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book M, July 1831 to January 1837, p. 188.
2136. Warrant Application Files, George Tapscott, Pension Application No. R.18351, National Archives and Records Administration, Microfilm Publication M804.
2137. James Staton vs. George Tapscott and Isaac Hill, Chancery Court, Cumberland Co, Virginia, Index No. 1782-004, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
2138. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Kanawha Co, Castillo H. Baber household, p. 74, dwelling 516, family 516, 27 Jun 1860.
2139. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Kanawha Co, Distr 12, Castillo ("Costilo") H. Baber household, p. 78 (stamped, front), dwelling 1152, family 1165, 3 Oct 1850.
2140. *Sissonville A Time to Remember*, The Sissonville Historical Awareness Committee of The Sissonville Village Association, 1988, pp. 53-54.
2141. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Castillo H. ("C. H.") Baber household, p. 286 (stamped), line 17.
2142. Land Patent, George Tapscott, Land Office Patents No. 11, 1787 (Reel 78), pp. 731-732, 2 August 1787.
2143. "Ferries in Virginia," Panel 4, kiosk at Hatton's Ferry, Hatton, Virginia.
2144. Scott's Landing, named after Edward Scott who owned land suitable for landing boats on the James, was chosen to be the county seat when Albemarle County was established in 1844. The following year, Edward's son Daniel, began operating a ferry at Scott's Landing, incorporated as Scottsville in 1818. (Capturing Our Heritage, Scottsville Museum, Scottsville, VA, <http://scottsvillemuseum.com/transportation/home.html>.)
2145. Eric G. Grundset, *Buckingham County, Virginia Surveyor's Plat Book, 1762-1858*, 2nd edition, 2002, p. 20; Land Patent, Thomas Anderson, Land Office Patents No. 11, 1787 (Reel 78), pp. 697-698, 22 August 1787.
2146. "Williamsburg, Dec. 15," *Virginia Gazette* (Purdie & Dixon), Williamsburg, Virginia, 15 December 1768; "Personal Notices from the Virginia Gazette The Year 1772," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 9, 1901, p. 239; Eric G. Grundset, *Buckingham County, Virginia Surveyor's Plat Book, 1762-1858*, 2nd edition, 2002, p. 5.
2147. Eric G. Grundset, *Buckingham County, Virginia Surveyor's Plat Book, 1762-1858*, 2nd edition, 2002, pp. 14, 21.
2148. Elizabeth Shown Mills, "Anderson of Buckingham," Part 2, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 30, No. 4, 1986, pp. 263-273.
2149. Just north and a little west of the point where Rock Island Creek enters the James River, about two miles north of where Warren Ferry was located and where state routes 626 (James River Road) and 627 (Porters Road) intersect in Albemarle County, is a spot called "Tapscott," where a community (perhaps only a few houses) once existed. (United States Geological Survey Map, Esmont, Albemarle, Virginia.)

2150. Benjamin B. Weisiger, III, *Burned County Data, 1809-1848 (as Found in the Virginia Contested Election Files)*, New Papyrus Publishing Co., 1986. Raleigh's deposition, taken around 1809, states that his father had died 20 years earlier.
2151. Eric G. Grundset, *Buckingham County, Virginia Surveyor's Plat Book, 1762-1858*, 2nd edition, 2002, p. 30.
2152. Schreiner, p. 685.
2153. Benjamin B. Weisiger, III, *Burned County Data, 1809-1848 (as Found in the Virginia Contested Election Files)*, New Papyrus Publishing Co., 1986.
2154. Eric G. Grundset, *Buckingham County, Virginia Surveyor's Plat Book, 1762-1858*, 2nd edition, 2002, pp. 30, 32, 33, 38, 53.
2155. Personal correspondence, Tom Schilder to Robert E. Tapscott, 3 August 2007. Tom is the grandson of Mary and James Tindall.
2156. Obituary, James Benson Tindall Jr., *Daily Progress*, Charlottesville, Virginia, Monday, 9 February 2009.
2157. George, James's father, is believed to have lived in Northumberland County, Virginia during his first marriage and that is where James would have been born. The oldest male, presumably James, in the 1810 Buckingham County Census for the James Tapscott household had an age range of 26 through 44 corresponding to a birth year range of 1766 to 1784. James was presumably the oldest male in the household in the 1820 Buckingham County Census with an age range of 45 and over, corresponding to a birth year of 1775 or earlier. In the 1830 Buckingham County Census, the oldest male has an age of 50 to 60 corresponding to a birth year of 1771 to 1780. The overlap of these age ranges is 1771 to 1775.
2158. Ruby Talley Smith, Descendants of James Tapscott of Buckingham County, Virginia, 31 July 2005 (personal communication to Robert Tapscott). The reliability of the information showing the descendants of James Tapscott of Buckingham County is uncertain. John Vogt and T. William Kethley, Jr., *Fluvanna County Marriages, 1781-1849*, Iberian Press, Athens, Georgia, 1984 does not list this marriage.
2159. "Buckingham County, Virginia, 1800 Tax List (continued)," *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 12, No. 4, 1968, pp. 162-168.
2160. Roger G. Ward, *Land Tax Summaries & Implied Deeds 1815-1840, Buckingham County*, Vol. 2, Iberian Publishing Co., Athens, Georgia, 1994, pp. 348-349.
2161. *List of Post-Offices in the United States, with the Names of the Post-Masters*, Post-master General, Washington, DC, Way and Gideon, Printers, 1828, p. 125.
2162. Confiscation of goods of James Tapscott to meet debt, District Court of 16 October 1806, Prince Edward County.
2163. George Tapscott posts bond for James Tapscott, District Court of 22 October 1806, Prince Edward County
2164. James and George Tapscott vs. Christopher Smith, Court of 8 December 1806, Buckingham County, Virginia
2165. Appeal of Judgment against James and George Tapscott, District Court of 3 April 1807, Prince Edward County, Virginia
2166. Benjamin Watkins Leigh, Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Court of Appeals and in the General Court of Virginia, Vol. 9, The Mitchie Company, Charlottesville, Virginia, 1902, pp. 155-158.
2167. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, James Tapscott household, p. 6[B], line 10, Ancestry.com image 13; 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, New Canton Twp, James Tapscott ("Tabscott") household, p. 63[A], line 24, Ancestry.com image 46; 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, James Tapscott household, pp. 283[A], 283[B], line 17, Ancestry.com images 27, 28; 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Northern Distr, James Tapscott household, pp. 347[A], 347[B], line 22, Ancestry.com images 7, 8.
2168. Linda L. Green, *Virginia 1850 Agricultural Census*, Vol. 1, Heritage Books, Inc., Westminster, Maryland, 2006, p. 176.
2169. Linda L. Green, *Virginia 1860 Agricultural Census*, Vol. 1, Heritage Books, Inc., Westminster, Maryland, 2004, p. 185.
2170. Jeanne Stinson, *Buckingham County Virginia Death Records 1853-1868*, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 2000, p. 90.
2171. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Distr 2, Martha Tapscott household, 24 July 1860, p. 61, dwelling 431, family 427, Ancestry.com image 61.
2172. Clayton Allen Tapscott, personal communication to June Tapscott, 14 April 1949 (files of Robert Tapscott). The author of the letter, Clayton Allen Tapscott, born 8 September 1883 (by his own statement), was the great great grandson of the first George. June Tapscott, married name June Leathers, was the 4th great granddaughter of the first George. The birth dates and relationships given for George Allen's close relatives (siblings and parents) are presumably based on his personal recollections and are probably fairly reliable; however, information on more distant relatives, particularly for those beyond his grandparents (John Hill and Julia Adaline Turner Tapscott) is suspect, and some of the information provided for his very early ancestors is known to be incorrect. Clayton Allen Tapscott provided no sources for his genealogical information. Ruby Talley Smith, Descendants of James Tapscott of Buckingham County, Virginia, 31 July 2005 (personal communication to Robert Tapscott) gives the same thirteen children.
2173. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Robert Evans household, p. 13[A], line 4, Ancestry.com image 26.
2174. Roger G. Ward, *Land Tax Summaries & Implied Deeds 1815-1840, Buckingham County*, Vol. 2, Iberian Publishing Co., Athens, Georgia, 1994, p. 349.
2175. Roger G. Ward, *1815 Directory of Virginia Landowners (and Gazatteer)*, Vol. 1, Central Region, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, c1997, p. 53.
2176. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, New Canton Twp, Nancy Evans ("Evins") household, p. 62[A], line 15, Ancestry.com image 44.
2177. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Nancy Evans household, pp. 304[A], 304[B], line 13, Ancestry.com images 69, 70.
2178. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Mary Evans household, p. 370[A], 371[B], line 24, Ancestry.com images 7, 8.
2179. Edythe Rucker Whitley, *Genealogical Records of Buckingham County, Virginia*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1984, p. 137.
2180. Land Patent, George Tapscott, Land Office Patents No. 61, 1810-1811 (Reel 127), pp. 512-513, 4 May 1811.
2181. Roger G. Ward, *Land Tax Summaries & Implied Deeds 1815-1840, Buckingham County*, Vol. 2, Iberian Publishing Co., Athens, Georgia, 1994, p. 348.
2182. Alan Bruns, Personal Communication to Robert Tapscott, 24 August 2007
2183. "Trust Sale," *Richmond Enquirer*, Richmond, Virginia, Monday, Sunday, 2 Mar 1823.
2184. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Mildred Tapscott household, pp. 305[A], 305[B], line 24, Ancestry.com images 71, 72.
2185. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Northern Distr, Mildred B. Tapscott household, pp. 350[A], 350[B], line 11, Ancestry.com images 13, 14.

2186. WW I Draft Registration, George Thomas Tapscott Jr., Buckingham County, Virginia, 12 September 1918.
2187. 1870 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Maysville Twp, Amanda Davis household, p. 18, dwelling 145, family 146, 1 Jul 1880.
2188. 1880 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Slate River Distr, Thomas C. Tapscott household, Supervisor's Distr 2, Enumeration Distr 38, p. 23, dwelling 201, family 209, 11 Jun 1880.
2189. Will, Thomas Cobbs Tapscott, written 9 Nov 1881, proved 8 May 1882: Buckingham County, Virginia.
2190. Jeremy Winfrey has visited and photographed the site and gives the coordinates as 37.7213, -78.5301.
2191. 1900 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Slate River Distr, Enoch L. Parson household, Supervisor's Distr 10, Enumeration Distr 62, sheet 6A, dwelling 64, family 64, 8 Jun 1900.
2192. 1900 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Slate River Distr, George T. Tapscott household, Supervisor's Distr 10, Enumeration Distr 62, sheet 10A, dwelling 130, family 130, 18 Jun 1900.
2193. 1870 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Slate River Distr, Thomas ("Thos.") C. Tapscott household, p. 15, dwelling 102, family 102, 29 Jun 1870.
2194. 1910 U.S. census, Virginia, Rockbridge Co, Walker Creek Distr, Amanda L. Parson household, Supervisor's Distr 10, Enumeration Distr 116, sheet 10A, dwelling 191, family 201, 4 May 1910.
2195. Paige Anderson, Personal Communication, 15 Jan 2013. The father of Paige's husband had purchased the land left to Amanda and George in the 1990s.
2196. WW I Draft Registration, Gay Orsellus Parson, Washington, D. C., 5 June 1917.
2197. 1910 U.S. census, Virginia, Albemarle Co, Charlottesville, Coleman. V. ("CV") Cosby household, Supervisor's Distr 7, Enumeration Distr 3, sheet 1B, dwelling 18, family 18, 25 Apr 1910.
2198. WW I Draft Registration, Coleman Vernial Cosby, Baltimore, Maryland, 12 September 1918.
2199. 1880 U.S. census, Virginia, Nelson Co, Rockfish Distr, Zachariah Cosby household, Supervisor's Distr 3, Enumeration Distr 115, p. 12, dwelling 110, family 110, 10 Jun 1880.
2200. Johni Cerny, "From Maria to Bill Cosby: A Case Study in Tracing Black Slave Ancestry," *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, Vol 75, No. 1, pp. 5-14, 1987.
2201. 1910 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Slate River Distr, George T. Tapscott household, Supervisor's Distr 10, Enumeration Distr 70, sheet 8A, dwelling 136, family 138, 29 Apr 1910.
2202. 1880 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Slate River Distr, Robert Hubbard household, Supervisor's Distr 2, Enumeration Distr 38, p. 19, dwelling 163, family 169, 10 Jun 1880.
2203. WW I Draft Registration, Addison Wilmington, Washington, DC, 5 June 1917.
2204. Ora Bailey-Hill, Personal Communication to Robert E. Tapscott, 20 March 2009.
2205. 1920 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Slate River Distr, George Tapscott household, Supervisor's Distr 10, Enumeration Distr 71, sheet 5A, dwelling 73, family 73, 9 Feb 1920.
2206. 1930 U.S. census, Virginia, Albemarle Co, Scottsville Distr, George Tapscott ("Tapscot") household, Supervisor's Distr 4, Enumeration Distr 2-13, sheet 2A, dwelling 28, family 29, 5 Apr 1930.
2207. "Eugene C. Allen," Obituary, *The Washington Post*, Washington, DC, Sunday, 4 Apr 2010.
2208. Wil Haygood, "White House Butler Eugene Allen's Humility Recalled at Funeral," *The Washington Post*, Washington, DC, Friday, 9 Apr 2010.
2209. "Helene A. Allen," *The Washington Post*, Washington, DC, Friday, 5 Nov 2008.
2210. United States Social Security Administration, Social Security Death Index (SSDI), Eugene C. Allen, Ancestry.com.
2211. The age range for the oldest female in the 1810 Census, presumed to be Elizabeth (Tapscott) Blankenship, was 26 through 44, corresponding to a birth year of 1766 to 1784. The oldest female in the 1820 Census has an age between 26 and 45 corresponding to a birth year of 1775 to 1794. The overlap gives 1775 to 1784.
2212. The age range for the oldest male in the 1810 Census, presumed to be John Blankenship, was 26 through 44, corresponding to a birth year of 1766 to 1784. The oldest male in the 1820 Census has an age of 45 or over corresponding to a birth year of 1775 or earlier. The overlap of the two ranges gives a birth year of 1766 to 1775.
2213. 1810 census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, John N. Blankenship (Blankenson) household, p. 5[B], line 1, Ancestry.com image 11.
2214. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, New Canton Twp, John N. Blankenship ("Blankinship") household, p. 47[B], line 24, Ancestry.com image 17.
2215. From the official 1850 Census enumeration date (1 June 1850) and his age (70), his birth date range is calculated as 2 June 1779 - 1 June 1780. From the official 1860 Census enumeration date (1 June 1860) and his age (78), his birth date range is calculated as 2 June 1781 - 1 June 1782. From the date of 1 September 1869 and his age (88), in the mortality schedule, his birth date range is calculated as 2 September 1780 - 1 September 1781. Daisy Tapscott Spann Brown, Personal History, Notarized, 27 January 1958 gives 7 November 1780; however, this date seems unlikely since George married Elizabeth James, presumed to be Raleigh's mother, on 16 November 1780. Raleigh, of course, could have been illegitimate or may have been a son of his father's first wife. In the latter case, however, his father would have had to remarry within days of her death (unlikely). Taking everything into account, a birth year of 1780 or 1781 is likely.
2216. Daisy Tapscott Spann Brown, personal history, notarized 27 January 1958. This biography was part of a DAR application by Bessie Captolia Spann Hudson. A copy was sent by January Hudson Samuels to Robert L. Tapscott of Fort Worth, Texas, who then sent a transcription to Noni Sawyer, a Tapscott researcher, who posted it on Rootsweb at <<http://archiver.rootsweb.ancestry.com/th/read/TAPSCOTT/1999-11/0943103230>> on 20 November 1999. Daisy Tapscott was a daughter of Napoleon B. Tapscott, son of James L. M Tapscott, and grandson of Raleigh Tapscott and Judith Stanton.
2217. Virgil D. White, *Index to War of 1812 Pension Files*, Vol. 3 (N-Z), The National Historical Publishing Company, Waynesboro, Tennessee, p. 1687.
2218. William Shepard, "Shepard and other Buckingham Families," *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Ser. 2, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1926, pp. 148-154.
2219. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Raleigh ("Rawley") Tapscott household, p. 4[B], line 11, Ancestry.com image 9. The census shows males: one under 10, one 26 through 44; females: three under 10, one 10 through 15, one 16 through 25, one 26 through 44; slaves: three.

2220. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, New Canton Twp, Rawleigh Tapscott ("Rawley Tabscott") household, p. 63[A], Ancestry.com image 46, line 17. The census shows males: two under 10, one 16 to 18, one 26 to 45; females: four under 10, three 10 to 16, one 26 to 45; slaves: one.
2221. Barren County Tax Assessment Books, Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives, Frankfort, Kentucky.
2222. 1840 U.S. census, Kentucky, Barren Co, Rawleigh ("Rolly") Tapscott household, p. 167, line 30, Ancestry.com images 35, 36. The 1840 census shows white males: one 15 to 20, one 20 to 30, one 50 to 60; white females: one 50 to 60; slaves: three.
2223. 1850 U.S. census, Kentucky, Allen Co, Raleigh Tapscott ("Rolly Tapscot") household, 3 October 1850, p. 190[B], dwelling 1249, family 1261, Ancestry.com image No. 173.
2224. 1860 U.S. census, Kentucky, Allen Co, Scottsville District, Walter R. ("W. R.") Tapscott household, 6 August 1860, p. 160, dwelling 1137, family 1140, Ancestry.com image 39.
2225. The full names (except for the initial E. in Jane's name, which comes from 1850 and 1860 censuses) are given in an 1870 Simpson County, Kentucky Census.
2226. Mortality Schedule, Raleigh Tapscott (Rolly Tabscott), Kentucky, Simpson County, Franklin, Ward 3, 1870, p. 1, Ancestry.com image 1, line 12.
2227. 1870 U.S. Census, Kentucky, Simpson Co, Franklin, Walter R. Tapscott (Tabscot) household, 15 August 1870, p. 160, Ancestry.com image No. 12, dwelling 104, family 104.
2228. Will of William Baber, Signed 20 March 1792, Proved 9 September 1793, Buckingham County, Virginia.
2229. Jeanne Stinson, *Buckingham County Virginia Death Records 1853-1868*, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 2000, p. 107.
2230. From the death date of December 1849 and his age (65) from the 1850 mortality schedule for Buckingham County, William's birth date range is calculated as December 1783 to December 1784. The probable birth year is 1784.
2231. William Booker vs. John Spencer, Chancery Court, Cumberland Co, Virginia, Index No. 1835-010, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
2232. John Vogt and T. William Kethley, Jr., *Albemarle County Marriages, 1780-1853*, Iberian Publishing Co., Athens, Georgia, p. 305.
2233. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Northern Distr, William H. Tapscott household, pp. 350[A], 350[B], line 10, Ancestry.com images 13, 14.
2234. "Married," *Daily Dispatch*, Richmond, Virginia, Thursday, 25 Nov 1852, p. 2, col. 5.
2235. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Distr 1, Eliza Tapscott household, 3 September 1850, p. 356[A], dwelling 61, family 61, Ancestry.com image 8.
2236. Mortality Schedule, Buckingham County, Virginia, 1850.
2237. *Marriage Notices from Richmond, Virginia Newspapers, 1841-1853*, Virginia Genealogical Society, 1 June 1997.
2238. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Distr 1, Benjamin G. ("B. G.") Tapscott household, 3 September 1850, p. 356[A], dwelling 60, family 60, Ancestry.com image 8.
2239. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Buckingham Co, Distr 1, David L. Baber household, 3 September 1850, p. 356[A], dwelling 65, family 65, Ancestry.com image 8.
2240. Linda L. Green, *Virginia 1850 Agricultural Census*, Vol. 1, Heritage Books, Inc., Westminster, Maryland, 2006, p. 172.
2241. "Receiving Stolen Goods," *The Daily Dispatch*, Richmond, Virginia, Saturday, 28 Jan 1854, p. 1, col. 4.
2242. Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 8, p. 541.
2243. Transcriptions, John W. Carter Family Bible, Northumberland County Historical Society; "Notes from Family Bible Purchased by John W. Carter in 1823," Archives of Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia.
2244. Order for summons, 18 Nov 1778, John Haynie, et al., vs. George Tapscott, 1778-1787, Index 1787-004, image 2/3, Chancery Court, Northumberland Co, Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
2245. Suit of John Louis against Caty Tapscott, Court of 16 March 1786: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 18, 1786-1789 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 5B.
2246. E. R. Grose, *History of the Sago Community*, Agricultural Extension Division, Morgantown, West Virginia, 1926, pp. 5-6.
2247. *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in 1790, Virginia*, U. S. Bureau of the Census. Washington, DC, 1908, p. 38.
2248. The 1800 Caswell County, North Carolina, Census shows Henry with an age of 26 and 44 (born 1756 or later and by 1774). In the 1810 Census he has an age of 45 and over (born 1765 or earlier). The overlap of these ranges is 1756 through 1765.
2249. Nancy and Henry appear to have been married by 28 December 1789, when Henry of Caswell signed a letter to William Robert Bernard as "Henry Tapscott Senr" to differentiate himself from his son-in-law (Letter from Henry Tapscott to William Robert Bernard of Buckingham County, Virginia, 28 December 1789 (Bernard Family Papers, Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia)). Their oldest child, Samuel, appears to have been born in 1790 or 1791. No record recording the marriage has yet been located possibly because Brunswick County, where the marriage likely occurred, is a "Burnt County"; however, a considerable amount of indirect evidence exists. An 1817 record shows that Henry of Caswell had a daughter "Nancy Tapscott," her married name (Henry Tapscott Division of Land: Order Court of October 1817, Recorded Court of January 1818, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book S, pp. 106-108). Henry of Caswell specifically refers to Henry Tapscott as his son-in-law (Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book N, pp. 2-3.) Finally, a 27 October 1827 memorandum of property (source not recorded) given to the heirs of Henry of Caswell notes that "Henry & his wife Nancy" were given land, a feather bed, and furniture.
2250. 1820 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, Henry Tapscott ("Tapscot") household, p. 90 (stamped, right side), line 17.
2251. 1830 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, Henry Tapscott household, p. 309 (stamped), line: 16.
2252. 1860 U.S. census, Tennessee, Haywood Co, Distr 15, John Baynes household, p. 195, dwelling 1449, family 1310, 12 Sep 1860.
2253. Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book N, pp. 2-3.
2254. Will of Henry Tapscott, Signed 26 May 1832, Proved July 1832, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book M, 1831-1836, p. 188.
2255. 1812 Insolvents in Caswell County, Court of January 1815, Caswell County, North Carolina, Will Book G, April 1814 to January 1817, p. 65 (Katharine Kerr Kendall, *Caswell County North Carolina Will Books*, Two Volumes in One, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 2003, Vol. 2, p. 4).
2256. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Franklin Co, Samuel Tapscott ("Tabscott") household, p. 166 (stamped), line 20.

2257. 1830 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, Samuel Tapscott household, p. 309, line 17.
2258. 1840 U.S. census, North Carolina, Rockingham Co, Samuel Tapscott ("Saml Tapscot") household, p. 143, line 5.
2259. 1850 Slave Schedule, North Carolina, Rockingham Co, Samuel Tapscott ("Sam Tabscoot"), p. 124 (written, upper right corner), line 11 column 1 through line 14 column 1, 5 Oct 1850.
2260. Samuel Tapscott to Thomas Reid, Deed of Trust, 4 Jan 1848, Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book GG, 4 Jan 1848, filed 5 Jan 1848, pp 113-114.
2261. Will of Samuel Tapscott, signed 10 May 1857, probated Nov 1857 in Haywood, Tennessee, Alamance County, North Carolina, Wills 1849-1867, Vol. 01, pp. 154, 155.
2262. 1860 U.S. census, Tennessee, Haywood Co, Distr 4, Jonathan ("Jno") B. Thomas household, p. 107, dwelling 801, family 714, 10 Aug 1860.
2263. 1860 U.S. census, Tennessee, Haywood Co, Distr 13, Jesse Harris household, p. 132, dwelling 976, family 873, 16 Aug 1860.
2264. The Lula Tarpley Green Family Bible gives a date of 21 May 1835 The date from a marriage bond, which should have preceded the wedding is, however, 25 May 1835 (John H. Tapscott and Mary E. Hobson, Marriage Bond, 26 May 1835, Rockingham County, Virginia).
2265. 1860 U.S. census, Mississippi, Tishomingo Co, Koesuth PO, John H. Tapscott ("Tabscott") household, p. 76, dwelling 506, family 506, 27 Jul 1860.
2266. 1860 U.S. census, Mississippi, Tishomingo Co, Tripoli PO, W. J. Harman household, p. 49, dwelling 320, family 320, 12 Jul 1860.
2267. 1860 U.S. census, Tennessee, Haywood Co, Distr 4, George ("Geo") H. Tapscott household, p. 108, dwelling 809, family 721, 10 Aug 1860.
2268. Arkansas Civil War Sesquicentennial Marker, Kensett, Arkansas.
2269. Lois SmathersNeal and Raymond R. Winslow, Jr., "Abstracts of Vital Records from Raleigh, N. C., Newspapers, 1843 and 1844," North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal, Vol. 28, No. 1, February 2002, p. 32. A derivative source gives a marriage license date of 26 July 1844. (William J. McMasters and Susan Tapscott, North Carolina Marriage Bonds, 1741-1868, database online, Ancestry.com.)
2270. Find A Grave, Samuel Thomas Tapscott, Oak Grove Cemetery, Searcy, Arkansas, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
2271. Find A Grave, James W. Tapscott, West Point Cemetery, West Point, Arkansas, transcribed from photo of grave marker.
2272. Will of William Tapscott, Caswell County, North Carolina, Probate Records, 1843-1847, Vol. P, p. 394.
2273. William Tapscott, probate file, Caswell County, North Carolina, 1847, GS Film No. 001728205, Digital Folder No. 004972500, Family Search.
2274. 1860 U.S. census, Tennessee, Haywood Co, Distr 15, John Baynes household, p. 195, dwelling 1449, family 1310, 12 Sep 1860.
2275. 1850 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, James ("Jas") Tapscott household, p. 253 (stamped, back), dwelling 1215, family 1219, 12 Dec 1850.
2276. 1840 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, James ("Jas") Tapscott household, p. 110, line 25.
2277. "George W. Lee," file 908, images 560 to 576, microfilm roll 115, Tennessee County Records, Tennessee State Library and Archives, Nashville, Tennessee.
2278. It is difficult to date the records in the file of Court transcriptions, all of which are undated. Nancy Tapscott states that her father had been dead 22 years, allowing a calculated date of 1854. She also states that her Uncle "Jack" (John) had been dead 18 years, giving a date of 1857. Nancy gives her age as 66 in her testimony, corresponding to a date for the file documents as 1860 or 1861. Another document requests summonses for witnesses for a hearing on A. B. Tapscott vs Nancy Tapscott from the county sheriff for a court date of 28 February 1859, though this may not be the same court hearing for which records were taken. A date of 1859 may be the best guess for the file of court records.
2279. "Tapscott, A. B. v Tapscott, Nancy et al," file 875, images 404 to 406, microfilm roll 115, Tennessee County Records, Tennessee State Library and Archives, Nashville, Tennessee.
2280. Stony Creek Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Henry C. Tapscott, cemeterycensus.com, transcribed from a photo.
2281. 1840 U.S. census, North Carolina, Caswell Co, Henry C. Tapscott ("Tapscot") household, p. 110, line 27.
2282. Will of Henry C. Tapscott, signed 13 Aug 1856, proved Mar 1858, Alamance County, North Carolina, Wills, 1849-1867, Vol. 1, p. 123.
2283. William S. Powell, *When the Past Refused to Die - A History of Caswell County 1777-1977*, Moore Publishing Co., Durham, North Carolina, 1977, p. 490.
2284. John Frederick Dorman, *Nicholas George Family*, Washington, D.C., 9 October 1969.
2285. 20 February 1638, Land Office Patents No. 1, 1623-1643 (Vols. 1 and 2, Reel 1), Library of Virginia Archives, Richmond, Virginia, p. 633.
2286. 15 February 1652, Land Office Patents No. 3, 1652-1655 (Reel 2), Library of Virginia Archives, Richmond, Virginia, p. 153.
 To all &c whereas &c Now Know Ye that I the Said Richard Bennett Esquire Give and Grant Unto Nicholas George Seven hundred Acres of Land Lying on the North Side of Rappahannock River up Corotoman river on the East side of the West Branch thereof bounded by [...] North North East one hundred and Fifty chaines [...] Northwest one hundred Seventy Two Chaines to the river and [...] along the river to the place where it begins the Said land benign [*sic*] due to the Said Nicholas George with three hundred acres part Thereof by withal of the rights of a patent for The such granted to the Said Nicholas George and William Grymsditch Dated the 20th of February 1638 and Entered into the Office by the said George and four hundred acres thereof due by and for the transportation of Eight persons into Virg Colony as by appointed to both [...] & paying and which pay none is to be made eleven years after The [...] Entry of [...] rights in the office being the 29th Day of November 1650 and not before provided as Dated the 15th Day of February 1652
- | | | | |
|-----------------|---------------|-------------------|------------------|
| Nicholas George | Neale Mackee | Mary West | John Casens |
| Marg. his wife | Thos. Bemrose | Richard Appletree | Land due for the |
| John Pinhone | James Budford | Stephen Norman | Last |
- The reason that Grymsditch is referred to as "John" in the 1638 patent and as "William" in the 1652 patent is unknown.
2287. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds and Wills Book 2, 1654-1702, p. 123.
2288. 14 August 1652, Land Office Patents No. 3, 1652-1655 (Reel 2), Library of Virginia Archives, Richmond, Virginia, p. 205.
2289. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds and Wills, 1661-1702, pp. 229-230.

2290. James E. Gearhart, *Virginia, Lancaster County, Historic Christ Church Parish, Landmarks and Landowners of 1750*, Foundation for Historic Christ Church, 2003.
2291. Sorrells, p. 47.
2292. Hill & Ratcliffe, p.14.
2293. Hill & Ratcliffe, p.37.
2294. Probate of Will of Nicholas George, Court of 8 May 1661, Lancaster County Virginia, Order Book 3, 1656-1666, p. 143.
2295. Action of Charles and Ann Dodson against Thomas Parfitt and Nicholas George, Court of 14 May 1701, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 4, 1696-1702, p. 136A.
2296. Nicholas and Mary George to William Mitchell, 11 March 1701/1702, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 9, 1701-1715, pp. 5-6. The deed of sale for land sold by Nicholas George, grandson of Nicholas Sr., and Mary, his wife, describes the relationship of Grace to Nicholas Sr. and names her two husbands.
2297. John Frederick Dorman, *Nicholas George Family*, Washington, D.C., 9 October 1969, p. 3.
2298. Will of Nicholas George, Lancaster County, Loose Wills.
2299. Nicholas is listed as an appraiser for inventories of properties of Henry King on 10 January 1675 (Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1675-1689, p. 13), Mrs. Frances Pritchard on 21 July 1681 (Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1675-1689, p. 13, p. 77), Benjamin Dogget (minister of Christ Church Parish) on 7 September 1683 Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1675-1689, pp. 89,90), Thomas Thomson on 23 November 1694 (Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1690-1709, pp. 58-59). On 15 March 1680, Nicholas's name appears in the settlement of the estate of Frances Porter (Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1675-1689, p. 75), and on 21 December 1683, he was a witness for the will of John Arnold, which was probated 14 March 1683/1684 by oath of Nicholas (Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1675-1689, p. 93). In 1694, Thomas Thompson willed his plantation, a Negro slave, and a third of his remaining estate to Nicholas (Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1690-1709, p. 47).
2300. There is some speculation that an earlier wife was also named Elizabeth. An Elizabeth George appears in a document dated 13 February 1688, where she is listed as one of many bill holders in the settlement of the estate of Thomas Chowning Sr. (Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1675-1689, pp. 130-132).
2301. Will of John Bailey, Written February 1694/1695, Recorded 17 March 1694/1695: Lancaster County, Virginia, Inventories & Wills 8, 1690-1709, p. 47.
2302. Headley, p. 146.
2303. Nicholas George's will was signed 9 March 1699/1700 and proven 10 July 1700.
2304. Will of Nicholas George Jr.: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book, 1690-1709, p. 94.
2305. Court of 9 October 1700, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 4, 1696-1702, p. 123B.
2306. Court of 14 May 1701, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 4, 1696-1702, pp. 136B.
2307. Will of Benjamin George Sr., written 29 December 1746, codicil 30 October 1750, recorded 8 February 1750/1751: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deeds and Wills 15, 1750-1758, pp. 4B-6A
2308. Court of 9 June 1749, Lancaster County Virginia, Order Book 9, 1743-1752, p. 190.
2309. Courts of 14 December 1709, 13 December 1710, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 5, 1702-171, pp. 137B-138B, pp. 231A-232A, 255A-256A; "1716 Tithables in Lancaster Co.," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 21, No. 2, 1912, pp. 106-112. 1745 Tithables, Lancaster County, Virginia, Tithables 1745-1799, Lancaster Co Microfilm 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond (unpaginated).
2310. 1746 Tithables, Lancaster County, Virginia, Tithables 1745-1799, Lancaster Co Microfilm 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond (unpaginated).
2311. Paul Heinegg, Paul Heinegg, *Free African Americans of North Carolina, Virginia, and South Carolina*, 5th Edition, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 2005.
2312. Benjamin added a codicil to his will on 30 October 1850. The will was recorded on 8 February 1750/1751.
2313. Division of Estate of Benjamin George, Court of 19 October 1759, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 11, 1756-1764, p. 235.
2314. Processioner Records, Christ Church Parish, Lancaster County, Virginia, transcribed by Robert N. McKenney.
2315. Bond (loose), Benjamin George Jr., Inspector of Tobacco, 30 April 1750: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1721, 1740-1790 (microfilm Reel 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2316. Vestry meeting, 12 Oct 1738. Overholt & Johnson, p. 67.
2317. Court of 12 March 1742, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 8, 1729-1743, p. 333.
2318. Court of 9 April 1742, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 8, 1729-1743, p. 336.
2319. Headley, p. 145.
2320. Will of Nicholas Lawson, dated 6 February 1749/1750, recorded 13 April 1750: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 14, Pt. 1, p. 277.
2321. Sarah's given name is provided by the will of Nicholas Lawson (Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 14, Pt. 1, p. 277). Her birth name, "Yerby," is shown in the division of the estate of John Yerby, recorded 12 April 1745, where Nicholas Lawson, in right of his (unnamed) wife, received her portion of slaves originally belonging to her mother, Katherine Stamps (Lee, p. 237).
2322. Division of estate of Nicholas Lawson, Recorded 16 May 1751, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 15, 1750-1758, p. 41.
2323. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed and Will Book 15, 1750-1758, p. 319.
2324. Benjamin George Jr. made guardian of Judith and Sarah Lawson, court of 18 November 1757: Lancaster County Virginia, Order Book 11, 1756-1764, p. 101.
2325. Epaphroditus Lawson chosen as guardian of Judith Lawson, court of 24 September 1760: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 11, 1756-1764, p. 293.
2326. Sale of 100 acres from Benjamin and Catherine George to Jesse George, 12 March 1774, recorded 17 March 1774: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, pp. 102B-103B.
2327. Certification of age for marriage of Leroy Pope and Elizabeth Mitchell, 24 April 1765, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 352, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2328. Janice L. Abercrombie and Richard Slatten, *Virginia Revolutionary Publick Claims*, Vol. 2, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1992, pp. 591, 596.

2329. 1784 Tithables, Lancaster County, Virginia, Tithables 1745-1799, Lancaster County Microfilm 316, Library of Virginia, Richmond (unpaginated).
2330. Dollye McAllister Elliott, "The George Family of Lancaster County, Virginia, and Their Relatives," *The Colonial Genealogist*, The Hartwell Company, Vol. 8, No. 4, 1977, pp. 197-199. Charlotte is not named in this reference, but she is named in the distribution of her mother's estate.
2331. Accounts of Fortunatus George executor of Benjamin and Catherine George, Ordered 19 April 1802, Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1796-1806, p. 250.
2332. Appraisal (ordered 20 December 1791) and Division (ordered 16 January 1792) of Benjamin George estate, Returned 18 February 1793, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795, pp. 217-221.
2333. John Berryman's list of those taking Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity, 31 December 1777: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 189A.
2334. Court of 21 August 1783, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1786, p. 24.
2335. Like the Thomas Haydons, there were several different Ezekiel Haydons. This one is the son of John Haydon Sr., son of William, son of Thomas (Robert Haydon, *Thomas Haydon, England to Virginia 1657*, The Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Lancaster, Virginia; Robert Haydon, personal communication to the author, 10 October 2005.)
2336. Sale of 66 acres from Benjamin and Judith Haydon to Nicholas Lawson George, 14 April 1786, proved 21 September 1786: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 21, 1782-1793 (microfilm Reel 7, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 71A-71B.
2337. Will of Nicholas Lawson George, written 12 May 1794, recorded 15 February 1796: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839, pp. 2-3.
2338. Inventory of Nicholas Lawson George estate, court of 20 June 1796: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1796-1806, pp. 15-16.
2339. Order for examination of John Tapscott's books as administrator for Ezekiel Tapscott, Court of 21 October 1805: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22D, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 63.
2340. Order for sale of slaves of Nicholas L. George, Court of 16 December 1805: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22D, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 99-100.
2341. Will of Gawin Corbin, signed 8 September 1822, proved 19 May 1823: *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28*, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, p. 17.
2342. Stratton Nottingham, *Revolutionary Soldiers and Sailors from Lancaster County, Virginia*, Onancock, Virginia, 1930, p. 51. (Though the title indicates otherwise, this book includes includes some muster rolls and pay rolls for the War of 1812.)
2343. Bond (loose), Joseph Shearman guardian of Judith Doggett, 16 December 1816: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1815-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2344. Edney George ward of Samuel Shearman, Court of 16 December 1805: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22A, 1801-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 155.
2345. Bond (loose), Samuel Shearman guardian bond for John George, ward, 18 January 1808: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1807-1815 (microfilm Reel 264, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2346. Marriage bond, Fortunatus George and Judith Norris, 20 October 1788, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 669 (microfilm Reel 354, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2347. Headley, p. 265.
2348. Will of John Norris, signed 20 March 1782, proved 19 October 1789: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 113A-114B.
2349. Division of slaves of John Norris, 10 November 1789, returned and ordered recorded 21 Dec 1789: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 22, 1783-1795 (microfilm Reel 20, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 116B.
2350. Rawleigh Tapscott, certification of marriages for 1797, submitted 2 January 1797, loose returns, Northumberland County, Virginia, Courthouse
2351. Indenture for sale of land from Samuel Hartley to William Oldham, 22 Mar 1794, recorded 9 Jun 1794, Northumberland County, Virginia, Record Book 15, 1794-1799 (microfilm Reel 16, Library of Virginia, Richmond), pp. 52-53.
2352. Court of 21 November 1808, Lancaster County, Virginia, Minute Book 23A (pages unnumbered).
2353. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Fortunatus ("Forts") George household, p. 6[B], line 1, Ancestry.com image 12. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Fortunatus ("Forts") George household, p. 133, line 4, Ancestry.com image 7.
2354. Assuming that Patty Biscoe is the oldest female in the 1810 and 1820 censuses for Fortunatus George, with an age of 26 through 44 in 1810, her birth year would be 1765-1783. For an age of 45 and over in 1820, she would have been born in 1774 or earlier. The overlap of the two ranges is 1765 through 1774.
2355. Bond (loose), Patty George guardian of orphans of Fortunatus George, 18 November 1822: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1815-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2356. The 1810 Lancaster County Census shows the "Forts George" housefold with four males under 10, one male 10 through 15, one male 45 and over, one female under 10, two females 10 through 15, one female 26 through 44, and two slaves. The 1820 Lancaster County Census shows the housefold with two males under 10, one male 16 through 25, one male 45 and over, one female under 10, one female 10 through 15, 1 female 45 or over, and one slave.
2357. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Patty George household, pp. 130[A], 130[B], line 19, Ancestry.com images 21, 22.
2358. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County, Virginia from 1701 to 1848*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 34.
2359. Marriage bond, Benjamin Warwick and Charlotte George, 25 January 1792, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 783 (microfilm Reel 355, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2360. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Ann Warwick household, p. 14[B], line 2, Ancestry.com image 8.
2361. Will of Ann Hilton, signed 1 November 1833, proved 20 January 1834: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 324.
2362. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Enoch George household, p. 6[A], line 5, Ancestry.com image 11.
2363. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Enoch George household, p. 132, line 18, Ancestry.com image 6.

2364. Will of Griffin Garland, Written 10 September 1804, Probated 5 July 1808, Richmond County, Virginia (posted on Rootsweb by Kathleen Much, 5 July 1998).
2365. Headley, p. 60.
2366. Will of Griffin Garland, written 10 September 1804, probated 5 July 1808, Richmond County, Virginia (posted on Rootsweb by Kathleen Much, 5 July 1998).
2367. Consent to issue license for marriage of Enoch George and Alice Martin Garland, 1808: Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 359, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2368. Will of Frances Garland, written 21 March 1832, proved 17 October 1836: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839, pp. 335-336.
2369. Tavern license granted Enoch George, Court of 22 April 1806: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22D, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 135.
2370. Enoch George presentment before grand jury, Court of 20 March 1809: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 23B, 1808-1811 (microfilm Reel 38, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 17.
2371. Enoch George license for ordinary, Court of 15 January 1810: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 23B, 1808-1811 (microfilm Reel 38, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 147.
2372. Bonds (loose), Enoch George, keeper of an ordinary, 16 September 1811 and 23 June 1813: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1807-1815 (microfilm Reel 264, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2373. Payments to Enoch George, Court of 21 June 1809: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 23A, 1808-1811 (microfilm Reel 38, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 57.
2374. Bond (loose), Spencer George administrator of estate of Enoch George, 21 July 1823: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1815-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2375. Inventory of estate of Enoch George, 4 August 1823, recorded 18 August 1823: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1820-1825, pp. 287-289.
2376. Report of Richard Payne guardian of Benjamin and Warren George, Proven 15 March 1824, Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 33, p. 12.
2377. Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 1820-1825, pp. 335-336.
2378. Will of Spencer George, written 6 March 1823, proved 19 January 1824: *Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28*, Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Inc., Lancaster, Virginia, 1975, p. 31.
2379. In the 1810 Census, Martin is listed in the age bracket of 26 thru 44, corresponding to a birth year of 1766 to 1784. In the 1820 Census, he is shown in the age bracket of 45 and up (before 1775). In the 1830 Census, his age is given as 50 to 60 and in the 1840 Census, 60 to 70 (1770 to 1780). Mutually incompatible ages are given in the 1850 and 1860 Censuses. The first census gives an age of 85, corresponding to a birth year of 1765; the latter gives an age of 82, corresponding to a birth year of 1778. Neither year lies in all of the ranges calculated. The year of 1778 would make him around the age of 17, when he married Sally Hunton. Most Virginians married older than this. On the other hand, the birth year of 1765 does not correspond at all well with the 1830 and 1840 Censuses. His birth year is probably around 1770 or a little later, with a large uncertainty.
2380. Will of William Muse, written 30 Oct 1788, proved 8 Dec 1788, Northumberland County Virginia, Record Book 14, 1787-1793 (microfilm Reel 15, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 209.
2381. Will of Thomas Potts, Written 27 August 1795, Proved 19 October 1895, Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839, pp. 20-21.
2382. Rawleigh Tapscott, certification of marriages for 1799, loose returns, Northumberland County, Virginia, Courthouse.
2383. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Martin George household, p. 5[B], line 16, Ancestry.com image 10.
2384. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Martin George household, p. 132, line 17, Ancestry.com image 6.
2385. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Rebecca Stott household, p. 139, line 13, Ancestry.com image 13.
2386. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Thomas ("Tho") Thrall household, p. 14[A], line 2, Ancestry.com image 7.
2387. Consent to issue license for marriage of Rebecca George and Thomas Thrall, 1 February 1809, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 359, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2388. Marriage bond, Thomas Thrall and Rebecca M. George, 1 February 1809, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 359, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2389. Bond (loose), Thomas Myers injunction, 15 July 1816: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1807-1815 (microfilm Reel 264, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2390. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Martin George household, pp. 312[A], 312[B], line 16, Ancestry.com images 23, 24.
2391. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Martin George household, pp. 125[A], 125[B], line 20, Ancestry.com images 11, 12.
2392. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Martin George household, 24 September 1850, p. 295[A], dwelling 339, family 340, Ancestry.com image 40.
2393. 1860 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, John G. Currell household, 27 July 1860, p. 42, dwelling 341, family 341, Ancestry.com image 42.
2394. Consent to issue license for marriage of Thomas Schofield and Catherine George, 5 April 1792, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds (microfilm Reel 355, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2395. Marriage bond, Thomas Schofield and Catherine George, 5 April 1792, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 795 (microfilm Reel 355, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2396. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 23, 1793-1803, pp. 118-120.
2397. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Thomas ("Tho") Schofield household, p. 13[A], line 15, Ancestry.com image 6.
2398. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Thomas ("Thos") Schofield household, p. 139, line 20, Ancestry.com image 13.
2399. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster County, Thomas Schofield household, pp. 304[A], 304[B], line 15, Ancestry.com images 7, 8.
2400. Stratton Nottingham, *The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County, Virginia from 1701 to 1848*, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 23.
2401. Headley, p. 118.

2402. Suit of William James plaintiff versus William Dunton defendant, Court of 20 August 1806: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 22D, 1805-1808 (microfilm Reel 37, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 217.
2403. Bond (loose), Sally Dunton administratrix of William Dunton, 15 January 1810: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1807-1815 (microfilm Reel 264, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2404. Inventory and appraisal of estate of William Dunton, 23 January 1810, recorded 16 April 1810: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), pp. 71-72.
2405. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Sarah ("Sally") Dunton household, p. 5[A], line 5, Ancestry.com image 9.
2406. 1820 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Sarah Dunton household, p. 131, line 12, Ancestry.com image 5.
2407. Stratton Nottingham, The Marriage License Bonds of Lancaster County, Virginia from 1701 to 1848, Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1927, p. 35.
2408. Will of Sarah Dunton, signed 25 May 1824, proved 15 January 1827: Lancaster County, Virginia, Will Book 28, 1795-1839 (microfilm Reel 21, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 273.
2409. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Thomas Dunton household, pp. 312[A], 312[B], line 11, Ancestry.com images 23, 24. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, William Dunton household, pp. 313[A], 313[B], line 3, Ancestry.com images 25, 26. 1830 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, William Hammonds household, pp. 313[A], 313[B], line 27, Ancestry.com images 25, 26.
2410. 1840 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, William ("Wm") Dunton household, p. 123, line 20.
2411. 1850 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, William Dunton household, p. 275 (stamped, back), dwelling 15, family 15, 1 Aug 1850.
2412. Marriage bond, Richard Yerby and Judith George, 16 January 1786, Lancaster County, Marriage Bonds, document 575 (microfilm Reel 354, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2413. Jordan Dodd, *Virginia Marriages to 1800*, Database, Ancestry.com, 1997.
2414. 1810 U.S. census, Virginia, Lancaster Co, Benjamin ("Ben") Warwick household, p. 14[B], line 13, Ancestry.com image 8.
2415. Bond (loose), Charlotte Warwick administratrix of Benjamin Warwick estate, 18 April 1815: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1807-1815 (microfilm Reel 264, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2416. Bond (loose), James Warwick administrator of Benjamin Warwick estate, 19 February 1816: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1815-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2417. Settlement and division of estate of Benjamin Warwick, 26 June 1817, recorded 16 March 1819: Lancaster County, Virginia, Estate Book 27 1806-1819 (microfilm Reel 47, Library of Virginia), p. 481.
2418. Bond (loose), Enoch George guardian of Griffin Warwick, 19 August 1816: Lancaster County, Virginia, Miscellaneous Bonds, 1815-1824 (microfilm Reel 265, Library of Virginia, Richmond).
2419. Certification of slave ownership by Enoch George, Court of 11 April 1757: Northumberland County, Virginia, Minutes 1756-1757 (microfilm Reel 159, Library of Virginia, Richmond), unpaginated.
2420. Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, pp. 46A-46B.
2421. "Bishop Enoch George," *Northern Neck of Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. 51, No. 1, 2001, pp. 6081-6097. Davison, the noted Northern Neck genealogist who died in 2005, has clarified the somewhat obscure life of Bishop Enoch and cites many of the sources on Bishop Enoch George given here. At the time the present author did his research, however, he was unaware of her work.
2422. J. B. Wakeley, *The Heroes of Methodism, Containing Sketches of Eminent Methodist Ministers and Characteristic Anecdotes of Their Personal History*, W. Briggs, Toronto, 1880, p. 137.
2423. Land sold by Enoch and Mary George to Charles Williams, 1 January 1778: Lancaster County, Virginia, Deed Book 19, 1770-1782, pp. 190A-192A.
2424. Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Book 14, p. 198. The indenture for a sale of land by Richard, Mary, and John Bennett to Thomas Saunders was witnessed on 7 March 1786 and was recorded on 26 June 1786.
2425. Schreiner, p. 782. The tax list showed that Enoch had one male in the household between 16 and 21 (Enoch Jr.), three slaves above the age of 16, two slaves below 16, three horses, and seven head of cattle.
2426. "Memoirs of the Late Rev. Bishop George," *The Methodist Magazine and Quarterly Review*, Vol. 12, 1830, p. 6 as quoted by Doris M. Davison, "Bishop Enoch George," *Northern Neck of Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. 51, No. 1, 2001, pp. 6081-6097.
2427. Junia McKinley, "Marriage Bonds at Lawrenceville, Brunswick County, VA.," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 7, No. 1, 1898, pp. 37-38.
2428. John Vogt and T. William Kethley, Jr., *Brunswick County Marriages 1750-1853*, Iberian Publishing Co., Athens, Georgia, 1988.
2429. Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Book 15, p. 459.
2430. William Wallace Bennett, *Memorials of Methodism in Virginia*, Richmond, Virginia, 1871, pp. 282-283.
2431. Thomas L. Broun, "Family Records of the McAdam and Broun Families, of Northumberland Co., Va.," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 13, No. 1, 1904, pp. 25-27.
2432. William Wallace Bennett, *op. cit.*, Richmond, Virginia, 1871, pp. 282, 286, 397.
2433. J. B. Wakeley, *The Heroes of Methodism, Containing Sketches of Eminent Methodist Ministers and Characteristic Anecdotes of Their Personal History*, W. Briggs, Toronto, 1880, p. 138.
2434. Clifton F. Guthrie, "Touching Whitefield's Bones: Relics and Saints among Nineteenth-Century Methodists," South East Regional Meeting, American Academy of Religion, 21 March 1998.
2435. Nathan Bangs, *A History of the Methodist Episcopal Church*, T. Mason and G. Lane, Vol. 4, 1839, Chapter 10.
2436. J. B. Wakeley, *The Heroes of Methodism, Containing Sketches of Eminent Methodist Ministers and Characteristic Anecdotes of Their Personal History*, W. Briggs, Toronto, 1880, pp. 147-148.
2437. *Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography*, edited by James Grant Wilson, John Fiske and Stanley L. Klos, 6 volumes, D. Appleton and Company, New York, 1887-1889, on-line, Virtual American Biographies.
2438. In an address on 26 October 1775 to Parliament at Westminster, George III, King of England, declared "to be a subject of Great Britain, with all its consequences, is to be the freest member of any civil society in the known world." And he was right.
2439. Stephen Davidson, *The Burdens of Loyalty*, Trinity Enterprise Inc., St. John, New Brunswick, Canada, 2007, p. iii.
2440. John E. Selby, *The Revolution in Virginia, 1775-1783*, The Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Williamsburg, Virginia, 1988, p. xi.
2441. John E. Selby, *op. cit.*, p. 66.
2442. Proclamation of John Murray, 4th Earl of Dunmore, from the Ship William, 7 November 1775.

2443. Bond signed by Patrick Henry, 1777, Lancaster County Records, 1703-1918, Accession number 50291, Local Government Records Collection Library of Virginia, Richmond.
2444. Bond signed by Benjamin Harrison, 1782, Lancaster County Records, 1703-1918, Accession number 50291, Local Government Records Collection Library of Virginia, Richmond.
2445. "Revolutionary Proceedings in Northumberland County 1765, 1776-1778," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 20, No. 2, 1911, pp. 127-132.
2446. *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser. 1, Vol. 5, No. 2, 1886, p. 100.
2447. Letter to Henry Tapscott, 20 Feb 1775, Executors of Henry Tapscott vs. Gildarts & Busigny, 1793-1794, Index 1794-002, images 10-11/13, Chancery Court, Westmoreland Co., Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
2448. Files, Executors of Henry Tapscott vs. Gildarts & Busigny, 1793-1794, Index 1794-002, Chancery Court, Westmoreland Co., Virginia, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
2449. Court of 17 July 1777, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 15, 1770-1778, p. 435.
2450. *Virginia Gazette*, 29 October 1777.
2451. E. M. Sanchez-Saavedra, *A Guide to Virginia Military Organizations in the American Revolution, 1774-1787*, Virginia State library, Richmond, 1978, pp. 3, 27.
2452. E. M. Sanchez-Saavedra, *A Guide to Virginia Military Organizations in the American Revolution, 1774-1787*, Virginia State library, Richmond, 1978, pp. 45-48.
2453. "2 Saturday [should be Friday] February 1776. . . In the contest for the captaincy, 1st lieutenant, 2^d do, & ensigncy for this new company regulars raised in Lancaster district . . . Ball was declared captain, Fauntleroy 1st lieutenant, Towles 2^d lieutenant & Bob Beale ensign" ("Extracts from Diary of Col. Landon Carter," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser 1, Vol. 15, No. 3, 1907, pp. 67-68).
2454. Activities of the 5th Virginia Regiment from 3 March through 10 July 1776 are detailed in "Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield," *Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865*, R. A. Brock, ed., The Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia, 1887, pp. 143-191.
2455. "Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield," *Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865*, R. A. Brock, ed., The Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia, 1887, p. 146.
2456. Margaret Lester Hill, *Ball Families of Virginia's Northern Neck*, The Mary Ball Washington Museum and Library, Lancaster, Virginia, 1990, pp. 19-20.
2457. Francis B. Heitman, *Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army during the War of the Revolution*, 1914, reprinted 1967, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., pp. 83-84.
2458. "Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield," *Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865*, R. A. Brock, ed., The Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia, 1887, p. 145.
2459. Robert A. Lancaster, Jr., *Historic Virginia Homes and Churches*, J. B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia, 1915, pp. 333, 337.
2460. "Extracts from Diary of Col. Landon Carter," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Ser 1, Vol. 16, No. 4, 1908, p. 261.
2461. *Virginia Gazette*, Pinkney, 3 February 1776, p. 3.
2462. "Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield," *Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865*, R. A. Brock, ed., The Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia, 1887, p. 169.
2463. *Journals of the American Congress, From 1774 to 1788*, Vol. 1, Way and Gideon, Washington, DC, 1823, p. 334.
2464. David Hackett Fischer, *Washington's Crossing*, Oxford University Press, London, 2004, p. 153.
2465. E. M. Sanchez-Saavedra, *A Guide to Virginia Military Organizations in the American Revolution, 1774-1787*, Virginia State library, Richmond, 1978, p. 45.
2466. Thomas Jones, *History of New York during The Revolutionary War*, Vol. 1, New York Historical Society, 1879, p. 125.
2467. M. Lee Minnis, *The First Virginia Regiment of Foot*, Willow Bend Books, 1998, p. 35.
2468. Richard M. Ketchum, *The Winter Soldiers*, Henry Holt and Company, New York, 1973, p. 196.
2469. Richard M. Ketchum, *The Winter Soldiers*, Henry Holt and Company, New York, 1973, pp. 246, 256.
2470. Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, Virginia, 5th Regiment, 1776-1778, National Archives and Records Administration, M246, Folder 134, p. 2.
2471. Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, Virginia, 5th Regiment, 1776-1778, National Archives and Records Administration, M246, Folder 134, p. 19.
2472. Rawleigh Tapscott appointed 2nd lieutenant, Court of 17 July 1777: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 16, 1778-1783, p. 17.
2473. Rawleigh Tapscott appointed Deputy Commissioner, Court of 12 March 1782: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 16, 1778-1783, p. 91.
2474. Janice L. Abercrombie and Richard Slatten, *Virginia Revolutionary Publick Claims*, Vol. 2, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1992, pp. 589-598.
2475. Court of 19 April 1782, Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 16, 1778-1783, pp. 95-99.
2476. Appointment of Lancaster County militia officers, Court of 19 February 1784: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 17, 1783-1785 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 41A.
2477. Rawleigh Tapscott appointment as militia captain, Court of 24 May 1787: Lancaster County, Virginia, Order Book 18, 1786-1789 (microfilm Reel 31, Library of Virginia, Richmond), p. 69A.
2478. Robert Armistead Stewart, *The History of Virginias Navy of the Revolution*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1993, p. 135.
2479. Revolutionary War Bounty Warrants, Ezekiel Tapscott, Sailor, Library of Virginia, Richmond, <http://lvaimage.lib.va.us/Microfilm/Revolution/RW/026/00099.tif>
2480. Robert Armistead Stewart, *The History of Virginias Navy of the Revolution*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1993, p. 221. He is claimed to have been a captain on the Dragon from 1 April 1777 to 7 April 1780; however, this appears to be incorrect. Eleazer Callender was captain during part of this time. On an earlier page of the source cited, Markham is said to have become captain on the Dragon in 1778.
2481. Revolutionary War Bounty Warrants, John Tapscott, Sailor, Library of Virginia, Richmond, <http://lvaimage.lib.va.us/Microfilm/Revolution/RW/026/00099.tif>
2482. Gaius Marcus Brumbaugh, *Revolutionary War Records, Volume 1, Virginia*, Washington, D.C., 1936, pp. 10, 13.

2483. Louis A. Burgess, *Virginia Soldiers of 1776*, Vol. 3, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1973, p. 1331-1333.
2484. Information on the ship Dragon has been taken from Robert Armistead Stewart, *The History of Virginias Navy of the Revolution*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1993, pp.57-60.
2485. Robert Armistead Stewart, *The History of Virginias Navy of the Revolution*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1993, p. 189.
2486. Ruth Coder Fitzgerald, *A Different Story: A Black History of Fredericksburg, Stafford, and Spotsylvania, Virginia*, Unicorn, Fredericksburg, Virginia, 1980, p. 34
2487. E. M. Sanchez-Saavedra, *A Guide to Virginia Military Organizations fn the American Revolution, 1774-1787*, Virginia State library, Richmond, 1978, p. 161.
2488. L. P. Jackson, "Virginia Negro Soldiers and Seamen in the American Revolution," *The Journal of Negro History*, Vol. 27, No. 3, 1942, pp. 247-287.
2489. *Virginia Gazette* (Dixon & Hunter), Williamsburg, 1 Nov 1778, p. 2, col. 1.
2490. *Virginia Gazette* (Dixon & Nicolson), Williamsburg, 5 Mar 1779, p. 3, col. 2.
2491. *Virginia Gazette* (Dixon & Nicolson), Williamsburg, 3 Jul 1779, p. 3, col. 2.
2492. *Virginia Gazette* (Clarkson & Davis), Williamsburg, 15 Jul 1780, p. 2, col. 1.
2493. Martha W. McCartney, "Hickory Neck and the Chickahominy Shipyards," *Hickory Neck Nuggets*, Hickory Neck Parish Episcopal Church, Toano, Virginia, March 2009, p. 12.
2494. Virginia Historical Marker W-24 Diascund Bridge: "As part of British Maj. Gen. William Phillips Apr. 1781 campaign in Virginia by the 21st he sent Lt. Col. Robert Abercrombie's Light Infantry from Barrett's Ferry, where it enters the James River, to destroy the state's naval docks, ships, warehouses, and numerous military stores along the Chickahominy River. Luckily for the Americans, most of Virginia's ships had been anchored in temporary safety up the James River at Osborne's in Chesterfield County. Abercrombie's troops accomplished the remainder of their mission including destroying naval stores held at Diascund Bridge during the night of 22 Apr., before meeting up with Phillips."
2495. Virginia Historical Marker W-31 State Shipyard: "On this road five miles west was the State shipyard on Chickahominy River, burned by the British General Phillips on April 21-22, 1781."
2496. Marion Kaminkow and Jack Kaminkow, *Mariners of the American Revolution*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1993, pp. 196, 231.
2497. Deposition of Benjamin Slade, *Papers of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789*, Publication M247, National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, DC, roll 28.
2498. Records of the High Court of Admiralty and Colonial Vice-Admiralty Courts, Catalog HCA 32/424/2/1-11, The National Archives, London, England.
2499. Boatner, Mark M. III, *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution*, Stackpole Books, Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania, 1994.
2500. James and Joanna Lewis vs. Nathan Spriggs and George and Winnifred Wales, Chancery Court, Lancaster Co, Virginia, Index No. 1795-005, Chancery Records Index, Digital Collections, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
2501. Marion Kaminkow and Jack Kaminkow, *Mariners of the American Revolution*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1993, p. xv.
2502. If Ezekiel and John reinlisted in the Virginia Navy following their 19 March 1780 discharge, they served more than three years; however, no bounty land claim for the time spent on the *Pocahontas* or in Forton Prison has been found. Increased bounty land was seldom awarded for additional time.
2503. Revolutionary War Military Certificate, John Tapscott, Sailor, Certificate No. LO3318, Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia, Microfilm, Original Documents Box 184, 4.
2504. Revolutionary War Military Certificate, Ezekiel Tapscott, Sailor, Certificate No. LO3319, Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia, Microfilm, Original Documents Box 184, 3.
2505. John Tapscott, Ezekiel Tapscott, files for warrant No. 3318, 3319, Revolutionary War warrant files for Kentucky Military District, Kentucky Land Office, Kentucky Secretary of State, Frankfort, Kentucky.
2506. Graves went on to sell the warrants to Charles Lynch, who, by acquisition of additional warrants, ended up with 400 acres on the South Fork of the Little Barren River in Metcalf County. Years later, the descendants of Henry of Caswell occupied land in Barren, the next county over.
2507. Philander D. Chase, "'Years of Hardships and Revelations,' the Convention Army at the Albemarle Barracks, 1779-1781," *The Magazine of Albemarle County History*, Vol. 41, 1983, pp. 1-53.
2508. Holly Brewer, *By Birth or Consent*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 2005, p. 138.
2509. Warrant Application Files, John Suddarth, Pension Application No. R.10293, National Archives and Records Administration, Microfilm Publication M804.
2510. *Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789*, ed. Worthington C. Ford et al., Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., Vol. 12, pp. 1020-1021, 1908. "Ordered, That a warrant issue on Thomas Smith, Esq. commissioner of the continental loan office in Pennsylvania, in favour of the Board of War, for thirty thousand dollars, for the purpose of erecting **barracks** in the county of **Albemarle**, in the State of Virginia, for the accommodation of the troops under the convention of Saratoga."
2511. Mark Catlin and Stephen Plog, "An Historic Cemetery in Albemarle County, Virginia; an Archeological Investigation of Site 44AB7," *The Magazine of Albemarle County History*, Vol. 41, 1983, pp. 55-102.
2512. John E. Selby, *op. cit.*, pp. 218-219, paints a different, almost idyllic picture of life in Albemarle Barracks, but he uses the viewpoint of the prisoners (and of Thomas Jefferson, who had socialized with the officers), who had, for a prison camp, a rather pleasant existence with minimal security. American officers may have seen it that way also.
2513. Philip A. Bruce, *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century: An Inquiry into the Material Condition of the People, Based on Original and Contemporaneous Records*, MacMillan and Co., New York, 1896, p. 63.
2514. Joseph J. Ellis, *American Sphinx*, Vintage Books, New York, 1998, p. 163.

Index

To avoid confusion between individuals with the same or similar names, “Sr.,” “Jr.,” “(III),” or “(IV)” has been occasionally added even when the designation was not used in original sources. “Mrs.” is used with the husband’s last name when a married woman’s birth surname is unknown or when a woman is most easily identified by her married name. Original sources did not usually include “Mrs.,” a title of status rather than marital condition in early Virginia. Women with known birth surnames are either listed by their married name with the known surname in parentheses or by their entire birth name. Slaves, who did not usually have a surname during the time period of this book, are listed in a single section with the names of their owners, where known, in parentheses. Counties are generally found under the state in which they are found, with exceptions for counties with multiple entries (e.g., Buckingham, Lancaster, Northumberland).

- Abby, William, 154**
- Acors, Kendal, 140**
- Acors, Mrs. Myrna, 140**
- Alabama, 309**
 - Morgan County, 192
 - Sumter County, 139, 142
- Alderson, William G., 260**
- Alexander, Andrew, 120**
- Allen, Eugene Charles, 288**
- Allen, Geater, 288**
- Allen, James, 185**
- Allen, John, 186**
- Allen, Kate, 288**
- Alyff, Mary, 135**
- Angel, Baker, 138**
- Angel, Joseph, 332**
- Angel, William, 332**
- Anglican Church**
 - and nonconformists, 11
 - disestablishment of, 147, 231, 255
 - enforced attendance, 41
 - imposition on Scotland, 10
 - in Virginia, 22, 41, 86, 87
 - Puritan inroads, 10
 - records of, 1
- Anglo-Dutch Wars, 28**
- Arkansas**
 - Little Rock, 280
 - West Point, 298
 - White County, 298
- Armes, Sarah, 215**
- Arms, Mary, 311**
- Armstrong, Samuel Chapman, 77**
- Armstrong, Thomas, 265**
- Arnold, Benedict, 339**
- Arnold, John, 303**
- Asberry, John, 266**
- Asbury, Bishop Francis, 317**
- Asbury, Daniel, 317**
- Asbury, Francis, 89, 184**
- Attwood, William, 21**
- Atwell, Elizabeth, 267, 270**
- Atwell, Thomas L., 194**
- Ayres, Frances, 301**
- Baber, Castillo Hill, 280**
- Baber, David L., 289, 290**
- Baber, Isaac, 280, 283, 289**
- Baber, John S., 289**
- Baber, William, 289**
- Bacon’s Rebellion, 28**
- Bagby, Daniel, 336**
- Bailey, Arthur, 35**
- Bailey, John, 303**
- Bailey, Peter James, 303, 304**
- Baisey. *See* Basye**
- Baker, Alcinda, 195**

- Baker, Anne Elizabeth, 196
Baker, Arabella, 194, 195
Baker, Ellen Morrow, 194, 195, 196
Baker, Jacob, 193
Baker, John Jr., 194
Baker, John Sr., 194
Baker, Joseph, 201
Baker, Judith Wood, 194
Baker, Samuel D., 196
Baker, Susanna Howard, 183, 185, 187, 195, 197, 201, 252
Baldwin de Brionne, 2
Ball Family, 151
Ball, Burgess, 322
 American Revolution, 328
 Capt. in 5th Virginia Regiment, 203, 324
 life of, 325
Ball, Capt. George, 52, 53, 55, 56, 57
Ball, Capt. William, 34, 44
Ball, George (of Northumberland County), 274
Ball, Grace (Haynie), 52
Ball, Hilkiah Jr., 141
Ball, James, 178
 purchase of Edgehill, 152
Ball, James Jr., 180, 322
Ball, James Wallace, 232, 233
Ball, Jeduthan, 325
Ball, Jesse, 170
Ball, John, 322
Ball, Joseph, 151, 152, 249
Ball, Mary (Wallace), 233
Ball, Richard, 233
Ball, William, 230
Ball, William (the immigrant), 151, 233
Ballentine, John, 236
Balmain, Alexander, 194
Baptist Society, 88, 191
Barnes, Peter, 258
Barnes, William Jr., 266
Barrett, Elizabeth, 219
Barrett, Francis, 219
Barrett, Mrs. Anne, 219
Barrett, Robert, 219
Basye, John Jr., 133
Basye, John Sr., 133
Bauman, Mary E., 160
Bauman, Philip K., 160
Baylie, Capt. Jeffrey, 18, 19, 21
Baylor, Ann, 219
Baylor, Catherine, 218, 219
Baylor, Christopher T.. *See* Tapscott,
 Christopher Baylor
Baylor, Elizabeth, 219
Baylor, Frances, 219
Baylor, Gregory, 218, 219, 220, 225
Baylor, Hannah, 219
Baylor, John, 218
Baylor, Lucy, 219
Baylor, Martha, 219
Baylor, Mary, 219
Baylor, Mary Ellen, 227
Baylor, Mrs. Mary, 218
Baylor, Richard, 218, 219, 222
Baylor, Robert, 219
Baylor, Robert A., 227
Baylor, William, 219
Baynes, John, 299
Baynes, Mrs. Sarah, 299
Bayse. *See* Basye
Beane, Peter, 235
Beaue, Edward, 313
Belfield, Elizabeth, 258
Bell, Benjamin, 220, 221, 222, 223
Bell, Charles, 177
Bell, George, 288
Bell, John
 minister of Christ Church, 63
 salary, 25, 65
Bell, Mrs. Frances, 221
Bennett, Anthony, 50
Bently, John, 52, 53, 70
Berkeley, Governor William, 11, 30, 69
Bermuda, 25
Bernard, Capt. Peter, 132
Bernard, William Robert, 96
Berry, Henry, 194, 195
Berryman, Frances B., 190
Berryman, John, 232, 324
Bibb, Richard F., 229
Bickett, James H., 193
Biscoe, Patty, 310
Bishop, Susanna, 193
Black Dick. *See* Free Richard
Blakerby, James, 170
Blakerby, Mrs. Ann, 170
Blankenship, John N., 283, 288
Blenker, General Louis, 125
Blewford, Jeremiah, 163
Boatman, William, 167
Bond, Tabitha Dobyns, 258
Bondurant, Darby, 283
Bondurant, Samuel, 283
Bondurant, Thomas, 283
Booker, William, 290
Booth, John, 278, 279
bounty land
 Kentucky Military District, 203, 251, 335
 Ohio Military District, 203
 Revolutionary War, 203, 330
Boyd, David, 170

- Boyd, James, 184
Boyd, John, 274
Boyd, Winifred, 134
Branham, Col. V., 252
Braxton, Carter, 320
Breakley, Philip, 195
Brendt, John, 200
Brent, Alice, 141
Brent, Bailey George, 133
Brent, Catherine, 211, 212
Brent, Elias Edmonds, 312
Brent, George (II), 217
Brent, George (III), 141, 231, 259
Brent, George (IV), 138, 141, 231, 312
Brent, Hugh, 59, 152, 235, 322
Brent, Hugh (the Immigrant), 141
Brent, James, 230, 312
Brent, Sarah, 141
Brent, Sarah (Edmonds), 231
Brent, Thomas, 179
Brent, William, 236
Brent, William Hartwell, 312
Brereton Family, 237
Brereton, Col. Thomas, 237
Brereton, Elizabeth, 237
Brewer, Thomas, 51
Brigler, William L., 228
Brooks, Malinda A., 271
Broun, Judith Lee, 316
Broun, Mrs. Elizabeth, 316
Broun, Thomas, 316
Brown, Charles, 194
Brown, Francis, 166
Brown, George E., 293
Brown, Hugh, 184
Brown, Jethro, 108
Brown, John, 163, 328
Brown, Robert, 94
Brown, William Jr., 115, 132, 178
Brownley, Catherine Anne ('Kitty'), 260
Brumley, Sarah, 231
Brumley, William, 168
Bryan, Richard, 30
Bryant, William, 218
Buckingham County, Virginia, 281, 283, 336
 Benjamin Howard's Road, 282
 Centenary, 282
 courthouse fire, 101, 283
 George Tapscott Sr. (son of James), 281, 282
 Henry of Caswell, 96
 land records, 282
 Planterstown, 285
 tax list, 282
Bugle, Samuel, 194
Bult, Margaret, 195
Burgess, Charles, 150
Burgess, Elizabeth, 325
Burgess, John, 283
Burgess, Martha Woodward, 280, 283
Burgoyne, Gen. John, 338
Burn, John, 50
Byrd, Ursula, 18
Byrd, William, 18
Byrd, William II, 32
Cain, Sally, 267
Calhoun, Samuel, 229
Callahan, Mary, 161
Callender, Eleazer, 330, 332, 333
Callender, James T., 267
Cammell, Jean, 310
Campbell, William R., 199
Canady, James, 34
Carlile, Simon, 107
Carpenter, Griffin, 244
Carpenter, Hierom, 235
Carpenter, John, 244, 259
Carpenter, William C., 193, 244, 245, 247
Carrington, Catherine Lightfoot, 202
Carter, Betty. *See* Carter, Elizabeth (Landon)
Carter, Charles, 315, 322
Carter, Daniel, 231
Carter, Delia May (dau of Henry Tapscott Carter), 292
Carter, E. J., 140
Carter, Eliza Ann (dau of Henry Tapscott Carter), 292
Carter, Elizabeth (Landon), 43
Carter, Elizabeth (wife of Elijah Percifull), 121
Carter, Elizabeth H. (dau of Henry Tapscott Carter), 292
Carter, Elizabeth Helena 'Lena' (dau of Henry Tapscott Carter), 292
Carter, George, 116, 279
Carter, George Dameron (son of Henry Tapscott Carter), 292
Carter, Henry E., 292
Carter, Henry Tapscott, 292, 293
Carter, James, 314
Carter, James M. (son of Henry Tapscott Carter), 292
Carter, Job, 252
Carter, John, 213
 father of Robert Carter, 32, 35
 land for Christ Church, 43, 255
 Northern Neck land grant, 23
 slaves freed by, 162
 wives, 31
Carter, John (father-in-law of Tapscott Oliver), 145

- Carter, John (son of Henry Tapscott Carter),** 293
- Carter, John Emmerson (son of Henry Tapscott Carter),** 292
- Carter, John Jr.,** 62, 82
- Carter, John Tasco,** 209, 211
- Carter, John W.,** 291, 292
- Carter, Joseph Jr.,** 214
- Carter, Judith,** 64
- Carter, Judith (Amistead),** 43
- Carter, Lucy,** 145
- Carter, Mardonius A. (son of Henry Tapscott Carter),** 292
- Carter, Martha Ellen (dau of Henry Tapscott Carter),** 292
- Carter, Mary Frances (dau of Henry Tapscott Carter),** 292
- Carter, Mary Page,** 214
- Carter, Mrs. Arabella,** 140
- Carter, Page B. (son of Henry Tapscott Carter),** 292
- Carter, Robert ('King'),** 37, 44, 62
 and Alexander Swan, 36
 and Henry Tapscott, 63, 64
 and Mary Landon, 43, 47
 and Richard Lee, 72
 and slave Madagascar Jack, 35
 burgess, 38
 Christ Church, 43, 255
 church attendance, 42
 Corotoman Plantation, 44, 64
 education in England, 35
 grandson of Benjamin V. Harrison, 230
 ill health, 30
 marriages, 31
 merchant and planter, 27, 35
 mills, 42
 Queenstown, 44
 Sabine Hall, 325
 son of John Carter, 23
 tithables, 40
 wealth and influence of, 32
- Carter, Robert III,** 323
- Carter, Thomas,** 38, 74
- Carter, Thomas (husband of Caty),** 292
- Carter, Thomas Addison (son of Henry Tapscott Carter),** 292
- Carter, William,** 121
- Caruthers, William,** 241
- Cascquescough, George,** 28
- Catholic Church**
 Catholicism of Charles I, 30
 Catholicism of James II, 10
 hatred of, 11
- Caton, Margaret,** 192
- Cavaliers,** 10, 12, 32, 151
- cemeteries**
 Barrett Family (Greensburg, Kentucky), 219
 Bethesda Baptist Church (Palestine, West Virginia), 214
 Blackwater Cemetery (Johnson County, Missouri), 109
 Bonaventure (Savannah), 200
 Brent (Lancaster County), 141
 Buckhorn (Austin County, Texas), 143
 Edgehill (Lancaster County), 168
 Elk (Decatur, Iowa), 272
 Fernwood (Henderson, Kentucky), 229
 Fredericksburg City (Fredericksburg, Virginia), 248
 George (Lancaster County), 301
 Grace Episcopal Church (Kilmarnock, Virginia), 266
 Haydon #2 (Lancaster County), 60
 Morattico Baptist Church (Northumberland County), 266
 Mount Olivet (Baltimore), 317
 Old Chapel (Clarke County, Virginia), 201
 Old Presbyterian (Romney, Virginia/West Virginia), 194, 198
 Rosehill Elmwood (Owensboro, Kentucky), 229
 St. Mary's White Chapel Church (Lancaster County), 147, 245, 248, 249
 Stony Creek Presbyterian Church (Alamance County), 300
 Tapscott (Lancaster County), 262
 Tapscott Family (Fauquier County), 129
 Texas State Cemetery (Austin), 143
 Thornrose (Staunton, Virginia), 202
 Virginia family cemeteries, 76
 West Point (Arkansas), 298
 Yellow Meeting House (Monmouth County, New Jersey), 21
- cemeters**
 Tapscott Family (Fauquier County), 130
- Centenary United Methodist Church,** 291
- Charles I,** 7, 10, 11, 12, 23
- Charles II,** 10, 11
- Charles Town Academy,** 218
- Chattin, Thomas,** 34
- Chaudoin, Francis,** 284
- Chelwood, Turner,** 163
- Chenault, John R.,** 271
- Cherry Point Church (Northumberland County),** 55
- Chesapeake Bay,** 22, 23, 59
 Anglo-Dutch Wars, 28
 Revolutionary War, 330, 331
 shipping, 26
- Chichester, Ann (Chinn),** 162

- Chichester, Ann (Gordon), 162
Chichester, John, 162
Chichester, Mary, 325
Chichester, Richard, 162
Chichester, Richard Esq., 162
 Pricilla's Point, 162
Childress, Eliza C., 289, 290
Chilton, Alice, 214
Chilton, Amanda, 214
Chilton, Andrew, 160
Chilton, Ann C., 214
Chilton, George, 79
Chilton, Hiram, 138, 261
Chilton, John, 214
Chilton, Lewis, 214
Chilton, Margaret Ann, 214
Chilton, Merryman, 213, 214
Chilton, Milly, 179
Chilton, Mrs. Elizabeth. *See* Woodward, Mrs. Elizabeth
Chilton, Mrs. Fannie, 261
Chilton, Newman, 169
Chilton, Ralph Henry (husband of Ella Peirce), 249
Chilton, Ralph Henry (son of Merryman), 214
Chilton, Rawleigh William, 214
Chilton, Richard, 261
Chilton, William, 276, 277
Chinn Family, 151
Chinn, Charles, 150
Chinn, Chichester, 162
Chinn, Christopher, 150
Chinn, Elijah, 150
Chinn, Elizabeth, 258
Chinn, Esther (Ball), 150
 mother of Ann Chinn, 150
 will of, 149
Chinn, John, 40, 169, 322
Chinn, Joseph, 170
 brother of Ann (Chinn) Shearman, 152
Chinn, Mary, 258
Chinn, Mrs. Sarah, 169
Chinn, Rawleigh, 152
 land willed to Bryan Stott, 148
 Oaks Plantation House, 249
Chinn, Rawleigh Jr., 258
Chinn, Rawleigh Sr., 150, 151, 152, 162
Chinn, Robert, 258
Chinn, Robert Jr., 152, 258
Chinn, Sarah, 258
Chinn, Susanna, 152, 258
Chinn, Thomas, 152, 258
Chowning, George, 211, 213, 214
Chowning, John, 213
Chowning, Margaret, 211
Chowning, Mrs. Elizabeth, 211
Chowning, Peggy, 212
Chowning, William, 211, 213
Chriss (wife of Free Richard), 62
Christ Church, 25, 41–44, 66, 87, 135, 314
 petition for dissolution of vestry, 87
 stable, 64
Christ Church Parish, 41, 146
Christian, Frances Humphrey, 152, 173
Christian, R. C., 254
Church of England. *See* Anglican Church
Civil War
 2nd Battle of Bull Run, 196
 Battle at Whitney's Lane, 298
 Battle of Upperville, 156, 159, 248
 claims, 125
 Edgehill, 157
 James R. Tapscott, 143
 John Baker Tapscott, 197
 Johnson County, Missouri, 109
 Kinsale, 239
 Lancaster Cavalry, 156
 Quantrill's raid, 109
 R. C. Tapscott, 143
 Robert Tunstall Peirce, 249
 Samuel Baker Tapscott, 196
Claiborne, Jane, 237
Claiborne, William, 237
Clark, A. R., 160
Clark, Malinda C., 160
Clark, Robert, 274
Clarke, Humphrey, 301
Clary, Robert, 70
Claughton, Elizabeth Pemberton, 268, 269
Claughton, Pemberton, 268, 269
Claughton, Sally N., 260
Claybrooke, Mary Daniel, 271
Clayton, Elizabeth, 114, 115, 120, 136, 313
Clayton, John, 195, 313
 death of, 114
 guardian of Ann Conway Tapscott, 278, 293
 guardian of Catherine Tapscott, 277, 291
 land, 113
 marriage to Elizabeth Tapscott, 113
 parents, 113
 Revolutionary War claims, 114
 secure Tapscott/Haynie marriage bond, 135, 294
 will of, 114, 116, 135
 witness, Ezekiel Tapscott land purchase, 116
Clayton, John Edney, 114, 115
Clayton, Judah. *See* Clayton, Judith
Clayton, Judith, 113, 114, 115, 132
Clayton, Judith (Waugh), 115
Clayton, Ruhama, 195
Clayton, William Waugh, 114, 115

- Coats, Edney, 332
Coats, Thomas, 332
Cobb, Mary Aurelia, 197
Cobb, Winifred, 101
Cobbs, Mildred V., 284, 285
Cobbs, Thomas, 284
Cochrane, Adm. Sir Alexander, 252
Coleman, Joseph, 337
Collier, George, 332
Collins, Nancy Newton, 190
Combs, Elizabeth Edrington, 244
Connolly, George Sr., 256
Conway Family, 278–79
Conway, Catherine, 277, 278, 279, 294
Conway, Dennis, 169, 274
Conway, Edward, 277
Conway, Edwin, 74, 167, 179, 322
Conway, George, 274
Conway, James, 277
Conway, John, 277
Conway, Lucy, 278
Conway, Mrs. Alice, 276
Conway, Mrs. Elizabeth, 177
Conway, Mrs. Frances, 176, 177
Conway, Peter, 176, 177, 205, 206, 207, 322
Conway, Peter Sr., 177
Conway, Richard, 277
Conway, Samuel, 278, 279
Conway, Thomas, 177
Copedge, Mary, 315
Coppage, Rhoda Jane, 104
Coppage, Uriah, 104
Coppy, A., 330
Corbin, Gawin, 170, 309
Cornwallis, Gen. Charles, 321, 324, 327, 336, 337, 340
Cosby, Coleman Vernon, 286, 287
Cosby, Mrs. Louisa, 287
Cosby, Samuel, 287
Cosby, William Henry ‘Bill’, 287
Cosby, Zachariah, 287
Couch, James, 282
Couch, John, 284
Courtney, Milly, 218
Courtney, Nehemiah, 218
Cowen, Harriet, 244
Cox, Dandridge, 261
Cox, Elizabeth, 238
Cox, Phillip, 317
Craighill, William P., 222
Cralle, John, 266
Crashaw, William, 13
Cromwell, Oliver, 9, 11, 12
Cromwell, Richard, 11
Cromwell, Thomas, 1
Croswell, Severn, 138
Crowder Family, 53
Crowder, Ariskam, 50, 53
Crowder, Fearnott (wife of Thomas), 55, 56
Crowder, Fernott (dau of Thomas), 52, 53
Crowder, Herriott, 52, 53
Crowder, Robert, 53
Crowder, Thomas
 administration of James Edney estate, 50, 51, 53
 death of, 52
 estate, 61
 parentage of, 50
 residence in Wicomico Parish, 55
 suits against, 54
Crowder, Thomas Jr., 53
Crozier, William Armstrong, 279
Crump, Nathaniel R., 142, 143
Crush, Henry, 193
Crute, Frances, 256
Cumberland Presbyterian Church, Daviess County, 229
Cundiff, Benjamin, 138
Cundiff, John Jr., 121
Cundiff, Richard, 122
Currell, Emory L., 266
Currell, John, 313
Currell, Nicholas, 322
Currell, William C., 138
Currie, Rev. David, 256
Curtice, Charles, 133
Curtis, H., 118
Curtis, Hannah G., 141
Curtis, Nicholas, 135
Dailey, Comfort, 198
Dailey, James Jr., 198
Dailey, James Sr., 200
Daily, Andrew Wodrow, 198
Daily, Mary Ann, 200
Dale, Alexander, 135
Dameron, George, 277
Dameron, John, 135
Dameron, Lawrence, 71
Dameron, Margaret, 79
Dameron, Mrs. Barbara, 135
Dameron, Thomas, 53
Daniels, William, 337
Danson, John M., 247
Danys, Henry, 303
Dare, William, 53, 54
Davenport, George, 166
Davenport, John, 166
Davenport, William, 238
Davies, John, 330
Davies, William B., 271
Davis, Amanda, 286

- Davis, Amanda Lee, 285, 286, 287
Davis, Amos, 163
Davis, Ann Lee, 16
Davis, Barbee, 162
Davis, Elizabeth
 death of, 176
 marriage to James Tapscott, 176
 probable mother of Mary Lewis Tapscott, 190
 sale of property, 177
Davis, Elizabeth Rivers, 121
Davis, George. *See* Tapscott, George Thomas Sr.
Davis, Richard, 174
de Grasse, Count François Joseph Paul, 95
Declaration of Independence, 326
Degges, Harriet J., 142
Degges, John, 231
Degges, John T., 142
Degges, Olivia, 142
Degges, William, 135
Deggs, James B., 142, 143
Deggs, Tapscott, 142
Delaney, Sarah, 246
Denny, Edmond, 71
Denny, Mrs. Ann. *See* Haydon, Mrs. Ann
Desha, Joseph, 252
Devenport, Rawleigh, 169
Dix, Lewis H., 260
Dix, Lombardetta, 260
Dix, Mary C., 260
Dobbs, Joseph, 120, 122
Dobyns, Abner, 246
Dobyns, Elizabeth S., 193
Dodson, Thomas, 59
Doggett, Coleman, 261
Doggett, David S., 316
Doggett, John, 231, 309, 312
Doggett, Judith, 309
Doggett, Margaret Coleman, 260, 261, 262, 263
Doggett, Thomas, 71
Doggett, William, 261, 262
Domesday Book, 2
Doone, Carver, 7
Doone, Sir Ensor, 9
Douglass, Henrietta, 271
Douthat, Robert, 241
Downing, Hannah, 152
Downing, John, 152
Downman, Charles. *See* Chinn, Charles
Downman, Christopher. *See* Chinn, Christopher
Downman, Elijah. *See* Chinn, Elijah
Downman, Margaret (Ball), 150
Downman, Raleigh, 145, 150, 322
Downman, William, 148
Dozier, Huldy (Hammonds), 191
Dozier, Thomas, 191
Dr. Mann, 35, 63
Drake, Francis, 2
Dreadnought, Ferdinando, 237
Du Val, Samuel, 326
Dublin, Ireland, 27
Duddleston, Oriana, 21
Duddleston, Sir John, 21
Duke of Monmouth, 11, 12
Dunaway, John, 170, 244, 256
Dunaway, Raleigh, 138
Dunaway, Robert T., 262
Dunton, Abdella, 314
Dunton, Agrippa, 314
Dunton, Catherine, 314
Dunton, Gary J., 314
Dunton, Judy Ann, 314
Dunton, Louisa, 314
Dunton, Thomas, 314
Dunton, William Jr., 314
Dunton, William Sr., 314
Dutcher, Clinton O., 200
Dymer, William, 306
Eam, William, 4
East, John, 50
Edmonds, Elias, 73, 177, 259
Edmonds, Mrs. Mary, 177
Edmonds, Sarah, 141
Edney, Ann, 52, 131, 256
 apprenticeship of Richard Niggins, 48, 62
 birth date, 52, 56
 deed of gift, 72
 descendants, 341
 executor of Henry's estate, 73
 inheritance, 54, 61
 land transfer to son Edney, 83, 305
 marriage to Benjamin George Jr., 48, 301, 305
 marriage to Henry Tapscott, 56
 marriages, 31
 orphan, 52–54
 parentage, 48
 residence in Wicomico Parish, 55
 selection of guardian, 52
 wife of Benjamin George, 117
Edney, Henry (of Monmouth, England), 49
Edney, James
 estate, 54
 life of, 48–50
 neighbors, 51
 of Wicomico Parish, 48
Edwards, Griffin, 145
Edwards, Hugh, 60
Edwards, John, 29
Edwards, Mary, 254
Edwards, Richard, 235

Edwards, Thomas Jr., 305, 306
Edwards, Thomas Sr., 29, 47, 235

Edwards, William, 332

Elizabeth I, 10, 12

Ellis, Emily Douglass, 271

Ellis, John Thomas, 271

Ellis, Mrs. Millie, 271

Ellis, Powhatten, 271

Ellis, Richard Shelton, 271

Ellis, Sally J., 271

Embry, John, 58, 62, 116, 315

Embry, Mrs. Sarah, 58, 62

Emmerson, Martha, 292, 293

England

Avon Gorge, 14

Bay of Bristol, 2

Birmingham, 3

Bristol, 1, 3, 6, 7, 14, 18, 21

Bristol Channel, 7, 14

Cornwall County, 1, 6, 7

Devon County, 1–8, 18, 162

All Saints' Church, Culmstock, 19

Chawleigh, 4

Culmstock, 3, 19

Culmstock, Ilminster Inn, 5

Hearth Tax, 4

Lynton, 1

North Molten, 3

North Petherwin, 1

Plymouth, 3

Tascott, 1

Tippacott, 1

Dorset County, 1, 2, 19

Lyme Regis, 11

Weymouth, 19

Exmoor, 1, 3, 4, 6, 7, 9, 12

Forton Prison, 334, 335

Hinckley, Leicestershire, 21

London, 3, 13

carpenter costs, 65

Saint Sepulchres Parish, 145

Manchester, 3

Mill Prison, 334, 335

Portsmouth, 3

Severn River, 14

Somerset County, 1–12, 18, 49

Bath, 6

Blackford, 4

Bridgwater, 3, 7

Church of All Saints, Selworthy, 5

Culbone, 4

Dulverton, 12

Dunster, 12

Hearth Tax, 4

High Ham, 3

Ilminster, 3

Luccombe, 4, 6, 11

Minehead, 2, 3, 5, 6, 11, 19

crimes, 8

smuggling, 7

Monmouth Rebellion, 12, 18, 19

Oare, 4

Porlock, 3, 7, 9, 12, 49

Sedgemoor, 7, 12, 19

Selworthy, 3, 4, 11

St. Michael's Church, Minehead, 5

Stogumber, 2, 3

Stoke Pero, 3, 4, 6

Taunton, 6, 7, 11, 19

Wedmore, 7

Wells, 6

Weston Zoyland, 12

Wiltshire County, 1

English Civil War, 9, 10, 151

Battle of Lansdowne, 11

Epley, Margaret, 192

Epperson, John, 285

estate types, 74

Eustace, John, 39, 315

Eustace, Mrs. Alice Corbin, 315

Evans, John, 50

Evans, Mary, 285

Evans, Robert, 283, 284

Fairfax, Archibald, 199

Fairfax, Bryan, 198

Fairfax, Emily, 199

Fairfax, Farinda, 199

Fairfax, Ferdinando Jr., 199

Fairfax, Ferdinando Sr., 198

Fairfax, Floretta, 199

Fairfax, George William, 199

Fairfax, Louisa, 198

Fairfax, Wilson Miles Cary, 199

Fairfield Church (Northumberland County), 55

Fallin, Jane, 211

Fallin, John H., 218

Falwell, William, 290

Fauntleroy Family, 259

Fauntleroy, Capt. Griffin, 259

Fauntleroy, Griffin, 258

Fauntleroy, Lt. Col. Griffin, 259

Fauquier County, Virginia, 199, 201

Auburn, 124, 126, 129

Cedar Run District, 124, 126

Tapscotts, 121, 123, 124

Upperville, 248

Warrenton, 124

Fendla, John, 120, 135

ferries

Gilbert's Ferry, 250

- Hatton Ferry, 281, 282
Looney's Ferry, 184
McKonkey's Ferry, 327
Shearman's Ferry, 250, 251, 252, 265
Warren Ferry, 281, 285
- Fielding, Ann, 274**
- firm**
Conway & Tapscott, 205
Gildarts & Busigny, 323
Smither & Tapscott, 242
- Fleet, Elizabeth, 254**
Fleet, Henry, 253
Fleet, John, 322
Fleet, John Jr., 254, 265
Fleet, John Sr., 254
Fleete. *See* Fleet
Fleets Bay, 254
Fleets Island, 254
Flint, Mrs. Hannah, 90
Flint, Sarah, 90
Flint, Thomas, 90
Flowers, John, 231
Floyd, Edward, 153
Ford, John, 20
Fox, David, 44
Francis, Barbara, 195
Franklin, Benjamin, 29
**Frederick Parish Episcopal Church,
Winchester, Virginia, 194**
Free Dick. *See* Free Richard
Free Richard, 62
Freeman, Derry, 184
Fristoe, William, 89
Gallagher, Peter, 208
Gallatin, Albert, 238
Galle, Severe, 252
Gannaway, John, 288
Garland, Alice Martin, 311
Garland, Frances (Wormeley), 311
Garlington, John, 84
Garlington, William, 217
Garner, George, 239
Garner, William P., 267
Garrett, Thomas, 300
Garter, Dale, 322
Gascoigne, Thomas. *See* Gaskoyne, Thomas
Gaskins, Lt. Col. Thomas, 51
Gaskins, Thomas
ancestry, 51
inventory of James Edney estate, 50
vestryman, 51
- Gaskoyne, Thomas, 51**
Gatewood, Catherine, 226
Gendron, Mark, 27
George Thomas, 74
George, Alcey (dau of Fortunatus), 310
George, Angeline, 138
**George, Ann (wife of Benjamin George). *See*
Edney, Ann**
George, Ann Edney, 48, 307
daughter of Benjamin and Catherine, 307
inheritance from mother, 308
life of, 311
- George, Anna Catherine, 138**
George, Araman, 312
George, Bailey, 163, 164, 217
George, Benjamin (III), 90, 132, 215, 293, 331
appraisal of John Clayton estate, 114
debt to Samuel Conway estate, 279
division of William Waugh estate, 91
executor of James Tapscott estate, 276
guardian of George Tapscott, 277, 278, 279
guardian of Henry Tapscott, 277, 278
inheritance of land from Benjamin George Jr.,
305
inventory of Mary Waugh Tapscott estate, 92
jury duty, 164
land of, 83, 308
life of, 306–7
Oath of Allegiance, 324
petition for dissolution of vestry, 87
probate of James Tapscott will, 276
purchase of land from Robert Pinkard, 146
receipt of slaves of Nicholas Lawson George,
308
security for Elizabeth Tapscott guardianship,
277
son of Ann and Benjamin, 305
- George, Benjamin (son of Lazarus), 304**
**George, Benjamin (son of Nicholas Lawson),
131, 191, 308, 309**
named in father's will, 309
- George, Benjamin Griffin, 310, 311, 312**
George, Benjamin Jr., 256
appraisal estate of William Waugh Jr., 80
death of, 83
executor of Henry's estate, 73
inheritance, 304
land, 83
life of, 305
marriage to Ann Edney Tapscott, 301
relationship to Daniel George, 117
suit by Edney Tapscott for slaves, 78
tithables lists, 304
- George, Benjamin Sr.**
brother of Nicholas (III), 117
father of Nehemiah, 133
security for administration of Henry's estate, 73
son of Nicholas Jr., 301, 303
tithables lists, 304

- ward of Nicholas George (III), 303
- George, Betsy Waters Basye**
estate of, 134
heir of Jeduthun George, 133
heir of Mary Waugh Tapscott, 90, 133, 134
heir of Nehemiah George, 133
made ward of John Tapscott Sr., 133
owner of slave Solomon, 135
- George, Bishop Enoch**
describes his father, 315
life of, 316–18
under care of sister, 316
- George, Catherine, 115, 120, 307**
cousin of John Tapscott Sr., 136
daughter of Benjamin and Catherine, 307, 313
life of, 313
- George, Catherine (dau of Nicholas and Frances), 256**
- George, Catherine (Lawson)**
children of, 307
dower from Benjamin George (III), 307
estate of, 308
sale of land to Jesse George, 306
wife of Benjamin George (III), 306, 313
will of, 146, 308, 312
- George, Catherine L. (dau of Fortunatus), 310, 312**
- George, Charlotte, 311**
cousin of John Tapscott Sr., 136
daughter of Benjamin and Catherine, 307
life of, 314–15
sale of inherited land, 307
- George, Daniel, 117**
- George, Edney (son of Nicholas Lawson), 131, 308, 309**
- George, Elizabeth (dau of Benjamin Sr.), 305**
- George, Elizabeth (in Martin George household), 313**
- George, Elizabeth Ann (James)**
defendant in suit by stepson Nicholas (III), 303
wife of Nicholas George Jr., 303
- George, Elizabeth Linton (Arms), 137, 312**
- George, Ellen, 89**
- George, Elmer, 303**
- George, Enoch (son of Benjamin and Catherine), 215, 307, 309, 314, 315**
life of, 311–12
- George, Enoch (son of Fortunatus), 310**
- George, Enoch Jr.. *See* George, Bishop Enoch**
- George, Enoch Sr.**
land, 116
life of, 315–16
notice of runaway slaves, 275
probate of James Tapscott will, 276
son of Ann and Benjamin, 305
- George, Eppa (son of Nicholas Lawson), 131, 309**
- George, Fortunatus, 307, 314**
bequest from mother, 308
executor of estate of Benjamin George (III), 307
guardian to children of Nicholas Lawson George, 309
life of, 310
purchase of land from co-heirs, 307
purchases at Ezekiel Tapscott's estate sale, 118
son of Benjamin and Catherine, 307
witness to will of Thomas Hammonds Sr., 309
witness, will of Tapscott Oliver, 145, 146
witness, will of Thomas Hammonds, 191
- George, Grace, 303**
- George, Hannah (Basye), 133**
death of, 134
- George, Hannah H., 117**
- George, Harriet J. (dau of Fortunatus), 310**
- George, Jane, 117**
- George, Jeduthun, 96**
death and estate of, 132
death of, 132
Father of Betsy Waters Basye George, 133
husband of Darcus Tapscott, 131
marriage to Darcus Tapscott, 301
service in Revolutionary War, 131, 132
son of Nehemiah George, 133
will of, 133
- George, Jesse**
capture during Revolutionary War, 335
husband of Sarah Lawson, 306
in Virginia Navy, 331
purchase of land from Benjamin and Catherine George, 306
suit against John Clayton, 113
- George, John (son of Nicholas Lawson), 131, 308, 309**
- George, Judah. *See* George, Judith**
- George, Judith**
cousin of John Tapscott Sr., 136
- George, Judith (dau of Benjamin and Catherine), 307, 313**
life of, 314
sale of inherited land, 307
wife of Richard Yerby, 182
- George, Judith (dau of Nicholas Lawson George), 131, 308, 309**
- George, Judy (dau of Benjamin Sr.), 305**
- George, Keturah, 312**
- George, Lawson, 138**
- George, Lazarus, 305**
inheritance, 304
tithables lists, 304
- George, Lucy**

- life of, 316
- George, Maria Frances, 138**
- George, Martin, 307, 313**
 - inheritance from brother Nicholas Lawson, 308
 - life of, 312–13
 - son of Benjamin and Catherine, 307, 313
 - witness for mother's will, 308
- George, Mrs. Elizabeth, 304**
- George, Mrs. Margaret**
 - administrator of estate of Nicholas Sr., 303
 - wife of Nicholas George Sr., 301
- George, Mrs. Mary, 312**
- George, Myers, 313**
- George, Nehemiah, 305**
 - death of, 134
 - husband of Hannah Basye, 133
 - will of, 133
- George, Nicholas (III), 117, 303**
 - designated as executor of father's estate, 303, 304
 - guardian of Benjamin George Sr., 303
- George, Nicholas (son of Nicholas and Frances), 256**
- George, Nicholas (son of William and Rebecca), 163, 256**
- George, Nicholas Jr.**
 - administrator of estate of Nicholas Sr., 303
 - judgement against estate of, 304
 - life of, 303
 - sale of Isle of Wight land, 301
- George, Nicholas Lawson, 134, 307, 314**
 - children of, 310
 - inventory of Mary Tapscott estate, 92
 - marriage to Susanna Tapscott, 131, 301
 - Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity, 324
 - sale of inherited land, 307
 - son of Benjamin and Catherine, 307
 - will of, 116, 135
- George, Nicholas Sr.**
 - probate of will, 303
- George, Polly L., 137**
- George, Rebecca M., 312**
- George, Ruth (dau of Benjamin Sr.), 305**
- George, Ruth (dau of Nicholas Jr.), 303**
- George, Sarah (dau of Benjamin (III)), 307, 313**
 - daughter of Benjamin and Catherine, 307
 - inheritance from mother, 308
 - life of, 314
- George, Sarah (dau of Nicholas George Sr.), 303**
- George, Sophronia, 138**
- George, Spencer, 136, 193, 252, 253, 312**
- George, Thomas M., 313**
- George, Warren, 311, 312**
- George, Warren (grandson of Daniel), 117, 312**
- George, Warren W. C., 312**
- George, Wickliff, 312**
- George, William (brother of Daniel), 117**
- George, William (brother of Frances), 257**
- George, William (father of Rebecca), 137, 312**
- George, William (son of Daniel), 117**
- George, William (son of Nicholas (III)), 305**
- George, William (son of Nicholas Jr.), 303**
- George, William H. (grandson of Daniel), 117**
- George, William Jr., 117**
- Georgia**
 - Savannah, 199
 - Wilmington River, 200
- Gibbons, Moses, 218**
- Gibson, Robert, 250**
- Gibson, William, 115**
- Gibson, Winifred, 250**
- Gilbert, Elizabeth, 152**
- Gilbert, Ezekiel, 250**
- Gilbert, Ezekiel (son of Ezekiel), 250**
- Gilbert, Morris (son of Ezekiel), 250**
- Gilbert, Mrs. Elizabeth, 250**
- Gilbert, William (son of Ezekiel), 250**
- Gilmer, Thomas Walker, 196**
- Gilmour, Robert, 275**
- Glascok, Catharine, 207**
- Glascok, Eleanor Ball, 246**
- Glascok, George, 190**
- Gordon, Elizabeth, 178**
- Gordon, James**
 - acquaintance with Capt. Henry Tapscott, 162
 - dissenter, 85
 - father of James Jr., 204
 - journal of, 31
 - suit of Edney Tapscott, 85
- Gordon, James Jr., 177, 178, 204, 231, 322**
- Gordon, Mary, 85, 86**
- Gordon, Mrs. Mary, 252**
- Gordon, Nathaniel, 252**
- Graham, Ann, 249**
- Graves, Francis, 335**
- Gray, Bessie H., 228**
- Great Awakening, 88**
- Greene, Nathanael, 326, 327**
- Greenstree, John, 321**
- Greenstreet, Peter, 161**
- Greenwell, John, 105**
- Grenville, Sir Richard, 24**
- Gresham, George, 136**
- Griffin, Thomas B., 91, 211, 322**
- Griffith, William R., 224**
- Grose, E. R., 292**
- Grymsditch, John, 301**
- Gundry, John, 310**
- Hammond. See also Hammonds**
- Hammond, Betty, 87**

- Hammond, George Washington, 190**
Hammond, Mary, 87
Hammond, Mary Mildred, 190
Hammond, Thomas (husband of Mary Lewis Tapscott), 190
Hammonds. *See also* Hammond
Hammonds Family, 90
Hammonds, Alcey, 191
Hammonds, Charles, 92
 appraisal estate of William Waugh Jr., 80
 inherited slaves, 89
 step-grandson of Edney Tapscott, 90, 92, 135
Hammonds, Charles (son of Thomas), 191
Hammonds, Charles Jr., 90, 91, 92, 170
 dismissed from Morattico Baptist Church, 88
 Morattico Baptist Church member, 87, 90
Hammonds, Charles Sr., 90, 134, 191, 315
 will of, 90
Hammonds, Elizabeth, 90
Hammonds, James
 appraisal of Ezekiel Tapscott estate, 118
 marriage to Catherine Tapscott, 90, 134
 Morattico Baptist Church member, 87, 90
Hammonds, John, 90, 115, 118, 133, 135
Hammonds, Lewis, 191
Hammonds, Mrs. Ann
 sale of land to Baptist Society, 88, 191
Hammonds, Mrs. Nancy, 191
Hammonds, Peter, 70
Hammonds, Sarah (Flint), 90, 116, 134
 sale of land to Baptist Society, 88, 191
Hammonds, Thomas Jr., 191
Hammonds, Thomas Sr., 310
 acquaintance with Ezekiel Tapscott, 190
 heir of Charles Hammonds Sr., 90
 Morattico Baptist Church member, 87, 90
 sale of land to Baptist Society, 88, 191
 will of, 191, 309
Hammonds, William, 314
Hand, Colonel Edward, 327
Hanks, Dawson, 163
Harbott, Joan, 50
Harding, Hiram, 261
Harding, Hopkins, 84
Harding, Luther, 84
Harding, Thomas, 273
Harding, William, 261, 266
Hariot, Thomas, 24
Harper, Helen, 274
Harris, Allsen, 297
Harris, James, 256
Harris, Jesse, 297
Harris, Mary Ann, 215
Harrison, Benjamin (U.S. President), 230
Harrison, Benjamin V., 230
Harrison, Mrs. Mary), 220
Harrison, William, 316
Harrison, William (husband of Mary Baylor), 219, 220
Harrison, William Henry, 230, 272
Harrower, John, 13
Harrox, Mary, 50
Hart, Mary, 229
Hartee, Peter, 163
Hartley, Samuel, 310
Harvey, Onesephorus, 51
Haskins, Creed, 336
Hathaway, Elizabeth, 91
Hawn, George, 195
Hayard, John, 105
Haydon, Abner, 60
Haydon, Ezekiel, 60, 88, 90, 308
Haydon, Mrs. Ann, 70
Haydon, Mrs. Judith, 308
Haydon, Peggy, 115
Haydon, Thomas, 50, 60, 70, 88, 92
 land, 84
Haydon, Thomas (son of Ezekiel), 60, 88, 92, 96, 144, 308
Haydon, William, 60, 88, 115, 144
 land, 83
 processioner, 60
Haydon, William Jr., 80, 84, 90
Hayes, Thomas, 60, 61
Haynie, Anthony
 father of Grace, 52
 guardian of Ann Edney, 52
 will of, 52
Haynie, Bridgar, 152, 163
Haynie, John, 113, 135, 294
Haynie, Sarah (Harris), 52
Haynie, Sarah (Shearman), 163
Haynie, Stephen, 278
Haynie, Washington, 262
Haynie, William, 277, 278, 279, 294
Heath, John, 170, 276
Heath, Mary, 55
Heath, Samuel, 57, 70
Heath, Thomas, 70
Hemings, Sally, 267
Henderson, Bettie P., 266
Hening, William, 24
Henry VIII, 1
Henry, Patrick, 195, 320, 321, 325
Herndon, Margaret Elizabeth, 159
Higginbotham Academy, 271
High Bridge Presbyterian Church, 192
Hill Family, 93, 94, 100, 280
Hill, Anne (Webb), 93, 280
 executor of Costello Hill, 94

- in Buckingham County, 96
- in Cumberland County, 93
- settlement of Costello Hill's estate, 94
- Hill, Barber, 109**
- Hill, Betsy, 103**
- Hill, Betty, 94, 280**
 - in Cumberland County, 93
- Hill, Betty Anne, 242**
- Hill, Costello, 93, 280**
- Hill, Elizabeth, 16**
- Hill, Elizabeth (wife of Thomas Suggett Hill), 100**
- Hill, Isaac, 93, 94, 96, 100, 101, 109, 296**
- Hill, Mrs., 198**
- Hill, Mrs. Elizabeth), 101**
- Hill, Nancy, 98, 109, 111, 296**
- Hill, Rev. William, 198**
- Hill, Sarah, 280**
- Hill, Sarah (dau of Thomas Suggett Hill), 100**
- Hill, Thomas Suggett, 100, 101**
- Hill, William Costello, 94**
 - in Cumberland County, 93
 - settlement of Costello Hill's estate, 94
 - will of, 94, 111
- Hill, Winifred**
 - death of, 99
 - in Cumberland County, 93
 - marriage to Henry of Caswell, 280
 - widow, 98
 - will of, 99
- Hill, Winifred (wife of Samuel), 296, 297**
- Hillton, William, 311**
- Hilyer, David H., 229**
- Hilyer, Eliza Ruth, 229**
- Hilyer, James Sr., 229**
- Hilyer, James V., 229**
- Hilyer, Mary S., 229**
- Hilyer, Philo, 229**
- Hinds, Mrs. Judith, 39**
- Hinton, Henry, 177, 182**
- Hite, James, 194**
- Hobson, John, 121**
- Hobson, Mary Elizabeth, 298**
- Hobson, Thomas, 49**
- Hodgkinson, William, 303, 304**
- Hoffman, Peter, 207**
- Hoge, Margaret A., 195**
- Hoge, Moses, 183**
- Holt, Joseph, 57**
- Hopkins, Henry, 53**
- Horn, Henry Martin, 166**
- Horne, Henry Martin, 167**
- Horton, Toby, 59**
- Hoskins, John, 237**
- Houston, Samuel, 192**
- Howard, Benjamin, 282**
- Howard, James, 172**
- Howe, Gen. William, 325**
- Hubard, Addison Wilmington. *See* Tapscott, Addison Wilmington**
- Hubard, John A.. *See* Tapscott, John A.**
- Hubard, Mrs. Sarah L., 287**
- Hubard, Nannie E.. *See* Tapscott, Nannie E.**
- Hubard, Robert, 287**
- Hubard, Sarah Malina Ladaan. *See* Tapscott, Sarah Malina Ladaan**
- Hubbard, Ann N., 141**
- Hubbard, Cordelia Ann, 228**
- Hubbard, Joseph, 217**
- Hudnall, William, 161**
- Hughlett, Ephraim, 135**
- Hughlett, Nancy, 312**
- Hughlett, Roger, 191**
- Hughlett, Yarrett, 177**
- Hunt, Mary (Stott), 150**
- Hunt, William, 166**
- Hunter, Joseph, 193**
- Hunter, Joshan, 160**
- Hunton, Alexander, 88**
- Hunton, John, 274**
- Hunton, Sally, 312**
- Hurn, Joseph, 321**
- Hurst, Kemp, 235**
- Hutchason, John, 179**
- Hutchings, Elizabeth T., 260**
- Hutchings, John, 85**
- Illinois, 341**
 - Brown County, 104
 - Clark County, 106
 - Morgan County, 103, 104
- Incorporation Act, 96**
- indentured servants**
 - Bristol, 49
 - immigration to Virginia, 13
 - London, 49
 - Middlesex, 49
- Indian John, 29, 65**
- Indian Town near Carter's Creek, 166**
- Indiana, 341**
- Indians, 24, 28**
 - Chickasaw, 252
 - Nansemond, 29
 - Nottoway, 29
 - Pamunkey, 29
 - Powhatan, 23
 - Weyanoke, 29
 - Wicocomico, 29, 58
- Ingram, Charles, 52, 275**
- Ingram, Harriet, 142**
- Ingram, John, 53, 54, 70, 71**

- Ingram, Katherine), 49
Ingram, Sarah, 47, 235
Ingram, Thomas (of Lancaster County), 231
Ingram, Thomas (of Northumberland County), 49
Jackson, Andrew, 44
Jacob, Mrs. Ann, 177
Jacob, Robert Clark, 177
Jamaica, 19, 20
James I, 10, 15, 22, 23, 67
James II, 10, 11, 12, 18
James, Bartley Jr., 91, 116, 135, 136
James, Bartley Sr., 85, 90, 91, 136
James, Elizabeth, 91
James, Elizabeth (wife of George Carter), 279
James, Elizabeth M. R., 265
James, Isham, 314
James, John, 91
James, Mary, 91
James, Mrs. Elizabeth, 91
James, Walter, 91
Janny, Joseph, 268
Jefferson, Thomas, 238, 241, 267, 320
Jeffreys, Judge George, 12, 19
Jenkins, George H., 160
Jenkins, Sarah J., 159, 160
Jennet (servant of Alexander Swan), 45
Jennings, James, 332
Jesse, Charlotte E., 271
Jesse, Fanny E., 271
Jesse, Julia, 271
Jesse, Mary Jane, 271
Jesse, Richard, 271
Jesse, Samuel, 256
Jesse, William Hall, 271
Jesse, William Thomas, 247, 270, 271
Jessup, Elizabeth, 39
Johnston, R. M., 105
Jones, Ambrose, 161
Jones, Catesby, 266, 267
Jones, Dr., 238
Jones, Francis, 51, 54
Jones, Jekyll, 267
Jones, Mary Landon. *See* Landon, Mary
Jones, Maurice, 29, 60, 65
Jones, Meriwether, 267
Jones, Mrs. Lettice Corbin, 267
Jones, Ralph C., 263
Jones, Robert, 39
Jones, Skelton, 267
Jones, William, 60
Jordan, Benjamin, 336
Joseph (servant of Alexander Swan), 45
Kamp, George, 140
Kansas
Lawrence, 109
Kelley, James, 117
Kelly, John Read, 117
Kelly, Judith, 135
Kelly, Mahala Y., 117
Kelly, William, 137
Kelly, Williamson, 117
Kem, Henry, 119
Kenner Family, 236
Kenner, Brereton, 235, 237
Kenner, Elizabeth, 237
Kenner, John, 237
Kenner, Judith Brereton, 237
Kenner, Mary, 207, 294
 ancestry of, 237
 death of, 240
 executor of Thomas Rowand estate, 236
 marriage to Thomas Rowand, 235
 sales of lands, 236
 Westmoreland County property, 237
Kenner, Richard Jr., 70, 237
Kenner, Richard Sr., 237
Kenner, Rodham, 274
Kenner, Winder, 236
Kent, John, 274
Kentucky
 Allen County, 289
 Barren County, 103, 104
 Brush Creek, 106
 Casey County, 106
 Daviess County, 221, 223, 224, 225
 Franklin, 289
 Green County, 103, 105, 219, 336
 Henderson, 222
 Jackson Purchase Region, 252
 Marion County, 104, 106
 Martins Creek, 106
 Owensboro, 222
 Panther Creek, 221, 222
 Robinson Creek, 103
 Simpson County, 289
 Taylor County, 103
 Yellow Cliffs, 222
Keppler, Klaus, 20
Kern, Henry, 120
Kerney, Ariadne H., 196
Kidd, Alcinda Martin, 258
Kidd, Benjamin, 257, 258, 260
Kilmarnock Meeting House, 88
King Carter. *See* Carter, Robert ('King')
King William's War, 28
King, William, 59
Kirk, Charles R., 248
Kirk, Christopher, 73
Kirk, James, 235, 322

- Kirk, William, 136
Kirke, Colonel Percy, 12
Kirtley, Elizabeth, 201
Knight, Mary, 53
Kyle, James, 185
Lafayette, Marquis de, 337, 340
Lancaster County, Virginia, 73
 Bertrand, 146
 courthouse, 117, 178, 180, 182, 318
 Kilmarnock, 66, 80, 136, 180
 Lancaster, 45, 177, 178
 Lancaster Courthouse, 311
 Lankford Corner, 161, 274
 Merry Point, 162
 Mollusk, 146, 217
 Nuttsville, 153, 244, 249
 Queenstown, 44, 71, 341
 Regina, 161, 274
 Steptoe's Ordinary, 180
 White Stone, 66, 136, 235, 250, 263
 Windsor Farm, 141
Landon, Elizabeth, 39
Landon, Mary, 39
 Christ Church Parish, 41
 Fleets Bay Neck plantation, 47
 marriage to Alexander Swan, 43
Lane, Mrs. Martha, 71
Lane, Thomas, 71
Lanford, Robert, 194
Langal[?], A. H., 285
Latimer, Hugh, 8
Lattimer, Clement, 80, 90
Lawry, Gavin, 212
Lawson, Betty, 306
Lawson, Epaphroditus, 306
Lawson, Henry, 322
Lawson, Judith, 306
Lawson, Nicholas, 164, 306
Lawson, Sarah, 306
Lawson, Thomas, 322
Lee Parish. *See* Wicomico Parish
Lee Parish Church. *See* Wicomico Parish Church
Lee, Charles, 54, 60, 274, 276, 277
Lee, Charles, Maj. Gen., 325
Lee, Edward J., 195
Lee, Francis Lightfoot, 170, 320
Lee, George Fairfax, 209
Lee, George W., 299
Lee, Hancock, 56, 72
Lee, Hannah (Corbin), 168, 169, 170
Lee, Helene Arnetta, 288
Lee, John H., 223, 224
Lee, Kendall, 178
Lee, Mrs. Mary L., 299
Lee, Richard, 48, 55, 72, 82, 237
Lee, Richard Henry, 170, 320
Lee, Robert E., 340
Lee, William, 55
Leiper, Thomas, 207
Leland, Baldwin, 269
Leland, John, 121
Lennard, John (Weaver), 164
Lewis, Betty (Washington), 190
Lewis, Fielding, 190, 330
Lewis, Frank Waring, 159
Lewis, Harriet Elizabeth, 159
Lewis, Meriweather, 155, 156, 159
Lickston, Sarah, 115
Liggatt, William, 27
Light, Dr. George, 26
Lincoln, Abraham, 156
Linkenauer, Elias, 183
Lively, James W., 105
Locke, John, 2
Locke, Stephen, 84
London Company, 40
Lord Fairfax of Cameron, 198
Lorna Doone, 3, 7, 9
Louis, John, 292
Louisiana
 Bonnet Carre, 143
Lowery, Elizabeth, 219
Lowery, Thomas, 219
Lowery, William A., 219
Ludwy, John, 195
Ludwy, Mary, 195
Lunsford, Lewis, 88, 89, 256
Lunsford, Winifred, 145, 279
Lyell, Richard H., 194
Maddison, John, 63, 69
Madison, Ambrose, 221
Madison, James, 86, 221, 222, 223, 224
Madison, James Sr., 221
Madison, Nelly Conway, 221, 222, 224
Madison, William, 221
Malone, Teagu, 40
Manes, Thomas, 332
Mann, Alexander, 104
Mann, Asa, 104
Mann, Catharine, 103
Mann, Dema, 104
Mann, Elizabeth, 104
Mann, Fanny, 103
Mann, John, 104
Mann, Joseph, 103, 104
Mann, Louisa, 103
Mann, Margaret, 104
Mann, Martha, 103
Mann, Mrs. Lucinda (wife of Asa Mann), 104

- Mann, Sarah, 103
Markell, John, 195
Markell, Lydia A., 195
Markham, James, 330, 332
Marks, Anna, 194
Marsh, William, 120
Marshall, Benjamin, 175
Martin, Alcy, 259
Martin, Alexander, 129
Martin, Carrie, 129
Martin, Catherine L., 129
Martin, Eliza, 129
Martin, Georgianna, 129
Martin, Harriet, 129
Martin, James H., 129
Martin, Jane E., 129
Martin, Jefferson, 129
Martin, John F., 129
Martin, John R., 129
Martin, Louisa, 129
Martin, Mary Virginia, 129
Martin, Nancy, 259
Martin, Plumb, 129
Martin, Robert William, 129
Martin, Rosetta, 129
Martin, Sarah R., 129
Martin, Virginia A., 129
Mary I (Bloody Mary), 8
Maryland, 21
 Baltimore, 139, 140, 155
 Eastern Shore, 331
 importation of convicts, 29
 Prince George's County, 159
Masdon, Elizabeth Jane, 140
Mason, Edward, 164
Mason, Ellen D., 129
Mason, Judith, 89
Mason, Molly, 89
Mason, Solomon, 89
Mason, William, 85, 91
Massachusetts
 Cambridge, 339
 education, 69
 homicide rate, 29
 Suffolk County, 166
Mathew, Edward, 332
Mathewes, Samuell, 301
Mathis, Colonel, 336, 337
May, Benjamin, 207
McAdam, Joseph, 113
McCarty, Thaddeus (of Richmond County), 236
McCarty, Thadeus, 322
McClellan, George B., 340
McCorkle, William, 192
McDonald, Angus W., 198
McDowell, James, 240
McDowell, John, 198
McElheny, Capt. John, 132
McIntyre, Ailcy, 138
McKeaver, Peter, 186
McMasters, William J., 298
McTire, John, 167
McTire, Robert, 167
Meredith, John, 39
Meredith, William, 231
Merywether, Nicholas, 50
Methodism
 Botetourt County, 184
Methodist Episcopal Church, 96
 Bishop Francis Asbury, 184
 deacons, 231
 Rawleigh Tapscott (son of Capt. Henry), 231
Methodist Society, 231
Miller, Elizabeth (Tapscott), 289
Miller, Henry, 275
Miller, John, 37
Miller, Randolph, 25
Millner, John, 166
mills and millponds
 Agatha Balls Mill, 169
 Ball's Mill, 217
 Ball's Millpond, 155, 166, 168, 169, 170
 Camps Millpond, 59, 65, 140
 Capt. Selden's Mill, 178
 Carter's Great Mill, 59
 Carter's Great Millpond, 60, 65, 66, 113, 116, 140
 Carter's Little Mill, 66, 85, 135, 136, 314
 Col. Balls Mill, 169
 Davis Millpond, 178
 Edward's Millpond, 177
 Gordon's Mill, 178
 Henderson's Mill, 140
 James Ball's Mill, 154
 Lancaster Roller Mill, 140
 Norris's Millpond, 177
 Scotland Mill, 71
 Thomas Edward's Mill, 178
Mississippi
 Kemper County, 142
 Panola County, 139
 Tishomingo County, 298
Missouri
 Blackwater Creek, 109
 DeKalb County, 104
 Holden, 109
 Jasper County, 271
 Johnson County, 107, 108
 Marion County, 200
 St. Louis, 200

- Mitchel, Richard, 88
Mitchell, Ann, 169, 258
Mitchell, Carter, 246
Mitchell, Daniel P., 262
Mitchell, Elizabeth, 274, 306
Mitchell, Littleton D., 155
Mitchell, M. Alice Fairfax, 157, 159
Mitchell, Mary M., 260
Mitchell, Mrs. Lavinia, 155
Mitchell, Richard, 167, 231, 244, 256, 322
Mitchell, Richard B., 247
Mitchell, Robert, 166
Mitchell, Robert Bladen, 157
Mitchell, Robert Bladen (son of Robert Fairfax), 157, 159
Mitchell, Robert Fairfax, 157, 159, 184
Mitchell, Robert J., 247
Mitchell, Robert Norwood, 157
Mitchell, Sarah, 258
Mitchell, William L. G., 247
Mittelberger, Gottlieb, 13
Monmouth Rebellion, 11–12, 19, 49
Montague, Thomas, 94
Montague, William, 87, 322
Montgomery, James, 209
Moon, Sarah, 164
Moore, Catherine Ann, 155, 156, 245, 247, 269
Moore, James, 246
Moore, John, 247
Moore, William, 293
Morattico Baptist Church, 60, 76, 84, 87, 88, 90, 113, 273
 formation, 88
 records, 88
Morgan, Alfred, 293
Morgan, Gabriel, 185
Morgan, Henry, 19
Morgan, Mrs. Mary (wife of Gabriel), 185
Morgan, Mrs. Mary (wife of Peter), 185
Morgan, Peter, 185
Morrison, Anthony, 166
Mott, Joseph, 258
Mr. Thomas (Botetourt County), 185
Muhlenberg, John Peter Gabriel, 131, 340
Murray, John (Lord Dunmore), 321, 324, 325, 326
Musgrave, Sir Christopher, 19
Myers, Amanda, 215
Myers, Ann Elizabeth Mariah, 215
Myers, George F., 215
Myers, Mary Ann Yerby, 215
Myers, Nancy Julia, 215, 311, 312
Myers, Thomas, 213, 214, 215, 216, 311
Myers, William, 215
Naylor, Jane, 198, 199
Naylor, Lucy Ann, 198
Naylor, William, 198, 199
Neale, Betty, 212, 256
Neale, John, 274
Neale, Peter, 161
Neale, Presley, 137
Neale, Rodham, 161
Neale, Sally, 268
Nellems, Meredith, 169
Nelson, Thomas, 320
New England, 22
New Jersey
 Bear Tavern Road, 327
 Camp Middlebrook, 132
 Monmouth, 21
 Morristown, 203, 328
 New Brunswick, 132
 Princeton Road, 327
 Scotch Road, 327
New Jersey rivers and creeks
 Assinpink Creek, 327
 Delaware River, 326, 327, 328
 River Vale, 219
New York
 Camp Smith's Clove, 132
 Fishkill, 132
 Monroe, 132
 White Plains, 132
Newby, Easter, 148
Newby, Henry, 166
Newby, Oswald, 148
Newton, Judith, 235
Nicholas, John, 52
Nicholas, Sarah F., 193
Nicholds, John, 90
 appraisal estate of William Waugh Jr., 80
Nicholls. *See* Nichols
Nichols, John, 53, 91, 301
Nicken, Edward Jr., 116, 161, 162
Nicken, Edward Sr., 162
Nicken, Lucy, 161, 162
Nicken, Mary, 162
Nicken, Susannah, 161, 162
Nickens, Armistead, 62
Niggins, Richard (apprentice), 62, 63, 65, 69
Niggins, Richard (of North Carolina), 63
Nigings, Elizabeth, 48, 62
Nolley, Mary, 316
Norris, Agnes, 310
Norris, Elizabeth, 310
Norris, George, 217
Norris, James, 310
Norris, John Jr., 310
Norris, John Sr., 310
Norris, Judith, 310

- Norris, Martin, 310**
Norris, Nanny, 310
Norris, Thomas, 261
Norris, William, 310
North Carolina, 337, 341
 Alamance County, 108, 300
 Battle of the Alamance, 108
 Broad River, 317
 Cape Hatteras, 14
 Caswell County, 101, 107, 317
 Catawba River, 317
 Country Line Creek, 107, 110, 295, 296
 Dan River, 295
 Great Alamance Creek, 108
 Orange County, 108
 Rockingham County, 297, 298
 Stoney Creek, 110
 Yanceyville, 295
Northumberland County, Virginia, 73
 Browns Store, 161, 274
 courthouse, 71, 161, 273
 Fleeton, 236
 Heathsville, 71, 161, 273
 Highland Landing, 59
 Howland, 161, 274
Norwood, Charles, 156
Norwood, John, 155
Norwood, Martha Victoria
 children from second marriage, 159
 death of, 159
 Edgehill, 159
 wife of Robert Fairfax Mitchell, 157
 wife of William Chichester Tapscott, 155
Norwood, Mrs. Margaret, 155
Norwood, Randolph, 156
Norwood, Summerfield, 156, 159
Nutt, Dr. Leroy, 252
Nutt, Henry, 233, 260
Nutt, William, 233
O'Brien, Lucy Todd, 218
Oldham, Ann, 155
Oldham, William, 310
Oliver, Benjamin, 146
Oliver, Elnora, 145
Oliver, George P., 137, 146
Oliver, John, 145
Oliver, Lowry, 145, 168
Oliver, S., 172
Oliver, Sawcy, 172
Oliver, Tapscott, 145, 146, 176, 178, 279
Oliver, Thomas, 145
Oliver, William, 74, 145
Overseer of the Highways, 71
 Henry Tapscott, 59, 71, 72
Overseer of the Poor, 4, 114
 James Tapscott, 184
 Rawleigh Tapscott, 231
 William Tapscott (of Minehead), 19
Paine, Thomas, 324, 326
Palmer, Amie, 162
Palmer, Judith, 138
Palmer, Lott, 308
Parson, Edna E., 286, 287
Parson, Ellis L., 286, 287
Parson, Enoch L., 286, 287
Parson, Gay Orsellus, 286, 287
Parson, Thomas C., 286, 287
Partor, Mrs. Letitia, 121
Partor, William, 121
Pasquet, William, 144
Patteson, David, 284
Payne, George, 274
Payne, Richard, 123, 152, 312
Peachy, Col. William, 324, 325, 326
Pearson, Telem. *See* Tapscott, Telem (Sr.)
Pegram, Katie Andrews, 197
Peirce, Albert C., 249
Peirce, Catherine, 249
Peirce, Chichester Tapscott, 244
Peirce, Ella C., 249
Peirce, Henry C., 249
Peirce, Joseph (son of Robert), 249
Peirce, Joseph Jr., 249
Peirce, Joseph Sr., 249
Peirce, Ransdell, 249
Peirce, Robert Tunstall, 248, 249
Peirce, Walter R., 249
Pendleton, Alice, 226, 227
Pendleton, Benjamin, 226
Pendleton, L. Jr., 330
Penn, Charles B., 187
Pennsylvania
 Philadelphia, 13, 175, 203, 322
 Valley Forge, 131, 132
Percifull, Caty, 121
Percifull, Edward, 121
Percifull, Elijah, 121, 122, 123, 131
Percifull, Elisha, 121
Percifull, Elizabeth, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129, 201
Percifull, Elizabeth Reveer (Davis), 121
Percifull, John Y., 121, 123
Percifull, Judith, 121
Percifull, Nancy, 121
Percifull, Neddy, 121
Percifull, Polly C., 121
Percifull, Rebecca, 121
Percifull, Robert, 121
Percifull, Ruth, 121
Percifull, Sally, 121

- Percifull, Thomas, 121**
Percifull, Thomas (son of Elijah), 121
Perry, Micajah, 64
Phillips, Herbert, 293
Phillips, James, 34
Phillips, Mary, 34
Phillips, Samuel, 34
Phillips, William, 332, 340
Pickett, George, 252
Pierce, Joseph, 177
Pierce, Mary Elizabeth, 157
Pinkston, John, 228
Pinn, David, 304
Pinn, Howard, 126
Pinn, John, 166
Pinn, Peggy, 125
plantations and estates
 Bayview, 52
 Belle Isle, 146
 Bewdley, 146
 Corotoman, 35, 341
 Cressfield, 52, 56
 Deep Creek, 146
 Ditchley Plantation House, 72
 Edgehill, 146, 147, 152–60, 161, 162, 163, 168, 170, 175, 205, 207, 243, 248, 249, 312
 Epping Forest, 146, 249
 Farmville. *See* Fox Hill
 Forest Quarter, 146, 249
 Fox Hill, 140
 Green Hill, 207
 Hunttons, 301
 Levelfields, 177
 Millenbeck, 151
 Millenbeck Tract, 146
 Montpelier, 222
 Morattico, 146
 Mount Pleasant, 209
 Mullryne, 200
 Oakley, 170, 244, 249
 Poor House, 211
 Pop Castle, 265
 Red Hill, 271
 Rich Woods, 219
 Sabine Hall, 325
 Shannon, 268
 Stony Hill, 156, 168, 169, 170
 Woodbury, 219
Plato, Telem, 122, 125
Pleasant Grove Church, Daviess County, 228
Pleasure House Tavern (Norfolk), 326
Plecker, Walter Ashby, 77
Plummer, Armstrong, 208
Pocahontas, 25
Pollard, Richard, 170
Pollard, Robert, 303
Pope, Leroy Jr., 274
Pope, Leroy Sr., 274, 306
Pope, Richard, 163
Pope, Thomas, 332
Porter, Eppa, 126
Porter, John, 144
Pory, John, 24, 33
Potts, Thomas, 312
Pouquett, Stephen, 204
Powell, William, 275
Powhatan, Chief, 25
Presbyterianism
 Botetourt County, 184
 introduction to Virginia, 86, 87
 Northern Neck, 86
 toleration in Virginia, 86
Preston, Charles, 200
Protestant Episcopal Church, 96
Proutt, Elizabeth H., 160
Proutt, Robert G., 160
Proutt, Thomas G., 160
Pryon, George, 307
Pullen, Bryan, 148
Pullin, Patsey, 261
Purcell, Charles, 79
Purcell, George, 79, 80, 164
Purcell, John, 79
Purcell, Judith
 children, 92, 131
 death of, 80
 marriage to Edney Tapscott, 78
Purcell, Thomas, 79
 father of Judith Purcell, 78
Puritans, 12, 22
Pym, John, 11
Queen's Royal Regiment, 12
Raleigh, Sir Walter, 2
Read, Elizabeth, 117
 mother of Hannah George, 117
Read, Nicholas, 117
Read, Thomas, 59
Reeves, John, 162
Reeves, Priscilla Palmer, 162
Reid, Thomas, 297
Revolutionary War, 89, 320–21
 1st Delaware Continental Regiment, 327
 1st Virginia Regiment, 324
 2nd Virginia State Regiment, 131
 3rd Virginia Regiment, 324
 5th Virginia Regiment, 203, 324, 325, 326, 327, 324–28
 9th Virginia Continental Regiment, 131
 9th Virginia Regiment, 325
 Albemarle Barracks, 336, 338, 339

- Battle of Germantown, 131
- Battle of Long Island, 326
- Battle of Monmouth, 132
- Battle of Princeton, 327, 328
- Battle of Trenton, 327, 328
- Battles of Saratoga, 338
- Boston Massacre, 277
- Burnt Chimneys, 337
- Capt. Henry, Committee of Safety, 321–24
- Chickahominy Shipyard, 332
- claims for damages, 180
- claims for supplies
 - Benjamin George III, 307
 - Charles Rogers, 212
 - Chichester Tapscott, 242
 - estate of Capt. Henry Tapscott, 173
 - James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry, 180
 - John Clayton, 114
 - Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, 173
- Continental Army, 321, 324
- Convention Army, 338, 339
- disease, 328
- Fort Kee, 326
- Fort Washington, 326
- Forton Prison, 334, 335
- John and Ezekiel Tapscott, Virginia Navy, 330–35
- Malvern Hill, 336, 340
- Mill Prison, 334, 335
- New Castle, 337
- Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity, 180, 204, 216, 235, 323, 324
- pensions, 105
- Point of Fork, 95, 336, 340
- Pyles Massacre, 108
- Rawleigh Tapscott, Deputy Commissioner, 328–30
- retreat across New Jersey, 326
- Sergeant John Tapscott, Virginia Line, 324–28
- Second Battle of Trenton, 327
- siege of Boston, 325
- Virginia Navy, 330
- Virginia Resolution for Independence, 326
- William Tapscott, son of Henry of Caswell, Virginia Militia, 336–40
- Rice, Peter Conway, 279**
- Rice, Rebecca, 107**
- Rice, William, 278, 279**
- Richmond County, Virginia, 147, 188**
 - Alexander Swan, 37
 - Farmham Parish, 39
 - property of Alexander Swan, 37, 44
 - Richmond County Courthouse, now Warsaw, 324, 325
- Ries, John, 276**
- Riley, James M., 200**
- roads**
 - Coach Road, 169
 - Devils Bottom Road, 141, 178
 - Fleets Bay Road, 42
 - Mary Ball Road, 161, 181, 217
 - Merry Point Road, 177
 - Morattico Main Road, 153, 161
 - Morattico Road, 153, 155, 168
 - Nuttsville Road, 154
 - Old Salem Road, 136
 - Rehoboth Road, 84
 - River Road, 146, 152, 155, 161, 168, 169, 217
 - Route 606, 84
 - White Chapel Road, 140
- Robin (indentured servant of Capt. William Ball), 34**
- Robinson, Adoniram, 159**
- Robinson, Eliazer, 179**
- Robinson, Epaphroditus, 179**
- Robinson, Joannah, 120**
- Robinson, Norman B., 195**
- Roche, Henry, 237**
- Rockbridge County, Virginia, 120, 135, 185, 192, 240**
 - Glasgow, 185
 - Natural Bridge, 184
 - property of James Tapscott Sr., 187
 - Springfield, 184
- Rogers, Addison, 214**
- Rogers, Betty, 170**
- Rogers, Charles**
 - death of, 213
 - deposition of, 171
 - estate of, 215
 - life of, 211, 212
 - marriages of, 211
 - Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity, 324
 - will of, 212
- Rogers, Charles Jr., 212, 213, 214, 216**
- Rogers, Charles W., 214**
- Rogers, Delphia, 316**
- Rogers, Ellen J., 214**
- Rogers, Frances Ann, 214**
- Rogers, Hannah, 212, 213, 214**
 - marriage to Merryman Chilton, 213
- Rogers, Hannah (dau of John and Jane Rogers), 211, 213, 214**
- Rogers, Jane, 212, 213**
- Rogers, John, 166, 169, 170**
- Rogers, John (husband of Jane Fallin), 211**
- Rogers, John (son of Charles), 212, 255**
- Rogers, John (son of William and Mary), 214**
- Rogers, John A., 214**
- Rogers, Joseph, 214**

- Rogers, Lewis C., 214
Rogers, Mary M., 214
Rogers, Nancy, 212, 216
Rogers, Peggy, 212, 213, 214, 311
 marriage to Thomas Myers, 213
Rogers, Robert Arthur, 214
Rogers, William, 25
Rogers, William Henry, 212, 214
 heir to slaves, 213
 inheritance from Charles Rogers, 213
Rolfe, John, 24, 25
Ross, Gen. Robert, 252
Rouand. *See* Rowand
Routt, Anthony, 276
Routt, Thomas, 164
Rowand, John, 237
 brother of Thomas?, 236
Rowand, Judith Brereton, 207, 237
Rowand, Thomas Jr., 207, 209, 237, 239
Rowand, Thomas Sr., 235, 236, 294
Rowland, David, 187
Rowland, James, 184, 193
Royalists, 12
Russell, Marcus, 129
Rutherford, John W., 193
Rutherford, Sarah, 195
Sammon, William, 154
Sampson, Thomas, 303
Sanders, Edward, 50, 59, 60, 160
Sanders, Joseph, 335
Sanders, William, 83, 84
Sanford, Anne, 198
Sarah (indentured servant of Capt. William Ball), 34
Saunders Julia Ann, 159
Saunders, Elizabeth, 283
Saunders, William, 205, 206, 207
Scales, Mary Ann, 143
Schofield, Betsy, 120
Schofield, Betty, 120
Schofield, Henry, 118, 119, 120, 121
Schofield, Henry (son of Henry), 120
Schofield, Henry Jr., 119
Schofield, John (son of Thomas Jr.), 120
Schofield, John K., 115, 119, 120, 135
Schofield, Mary, 120, 122
Schofield, Molly, 120
Schofield, Mrs. Elizabeth, 119, 120
Schofield, Polly, 120
Schofield, Sarah, 120
Schofield, Thomas Jr., 115, 119, 120, 135, 136, 307, 313
Schofield, Thomas Sr., 119, 120
Schon, John, 306
Schrever, Bartholomew, 57
 father of Elizabeth Schrever, 82
 marriage to Mary Heath, 55
 purchase of land from Crowders, 55
 security for Thomas Urquhart administration, 60, 61
 suit against Thomas Crowder, 51
 will of, 71
Schrever, Elizabeth, 82
Scott, Col. Charles, 326
Scott, James. *See* Duke of Monmouth
Scott, John, 290
Scott, Sir Reginald, 253
Scott, W. B., 196
Scurlock, Alexander, 166, 171
Seabourne, Nicholas, 54
Selden, James, 322
Self, Job, 266
Self, John, 321
Self, Nancy, 266
Self, Thomas, 321
Semple, Robert, 89
Shapleigh Family, 82
Shapleigh, Elizabeth, 82
Shapleigh, Hannah, 82
Shapleigh, John, 82
Shapleigh, Judith, 82
Shapleigh, Phillip, 82
Shapleigh, Thomas, 82
Sharon Baptist Church, 291
Sharp, John, 303
Sharp, Robert P., 228, 229
Sharpe, Governor Horatio, 34
Shearman, Alice, 152
Shearman, Alice Chinn (dau of Thomas Shearman Sr.), 230
Shearman, Ann, 152, 173
Shearman, Ann (Chinn), 150, 169
 children of, 152, 250
 death of, 152
 marriage of, 151
 mother of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, 150
 provided pasturage for impressed cattle, 330
Shearman, Ann (Downing), 152, 171, 230
Shearman, Cero Buena V., 265
Shearman, Elizabeth, 152
Shearman, Elizabeth (Gilbert), 116, 250
Shearman, Esther, 255
Shearman, Esther Ball, 152
Shearman, Ezekiel Gilbert Jr., 265
Shearman, Ezekiel Gilbert Sr.
 administrator of Martin Shearman's estate, 253, 254
 bequest from Martin, 253
 brother of Martin, 254
 brother of Martin Shearman, 250

- executor of Martin Shearman, 265
- life of, 264
- marriage to Elizabeth Tapscott, 243, 264, 265
- son of Rawleigh, 250
- Surveyor of the Port of Tappahannock, 265
- witness of land purchase by Martin Shearman, 252
- Shearman, George, 244**
- Shearman, Joseph, 309**
- Shearman, Joseph Jr., 174**
- Shearman, Joseph Sr.**
 - land of, 155
 - pardon for the slave James, 179
 - property to John Dunaway, 256
 - son of Martin and Ann (Chinn) Shearman, 152
 - surety for Martin Tapscott marriage bond, 236
 - surety for Rawleigh Tapscott marriage bond, 230
- Shearman, Martin, 136, 203**
 - and Fleet family, 254
 - bequest to Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman, 265
 - bequest to Polly Tapscott, 263
 - bond from Joseph Tapscott, 259
 - bounty land, 251
 - brother of Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman, 264
 - death of, 253
 - estate of, 253, 263, 265
 - executor for Richard Tapscott, 257
 - executor of Martin Tapscott, 210
 - heirs John M. S. and Ellis L. B. Tapscott, 234
 - inheritance, 171
 - life of, 250
 - marriage to Alice Tapscott, 250, 252
 - residence, 254
 - Revolutionary War service, 251
 - slaves to Ellis L. B. Tapscott, 235
 - slaves to John M. S. Tapscott, 234
 - son of Rawleigh, 149, 150, 250
 - transfer of land to Rawleigh Tapscott, 233
 - will of, 253, 254
- Shearman, Martin Jr., 116, 149, 150, 152, 203, 250, 274**
 - bond for Charles Rogers, 212
- Shearman, Martin Sr., 149**
 - children of, 152, 250
 - death of, 152
 - father of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, 150
 - foreman, trial of Benjamin George Jr., 305
 - marriage of, 151
 - witness at purchase of Edgehill, 152
- Shearman, Mary, 325**
- Shearman, Mary E., 266**
- Shearman, Mrs. Elizabeth, 264, 265**
- Shearman, Rawleigh, 116, 149, 150, 152, 250, 254, 264**
- Shearman, Robert M., 266**
- Shearman, Samuel Martin, 230, 234, 235, 309**
- Shearman, Sarah, 152**
- Shearman, Susan P., 310, 312**
- Shearman, Thomas Jr., 230**
- Shearman, Thomas Sr., 152, 171, 230, 234**
- Shearman, William, 244**
- Shearman, Winifred (dau of Thomas Shearman Sr.), 230, 235**
- Shearman, Winifred G., 235**
- Shears, Abraham**
 - death of, 51
 - inventory of James Edney estate, 50
 - plantation, 51
- Shears, Elizabeth (Brewer), 51**
- Shears, Thomas, 51**
- Shears, William, 51**
- Shears. See Shears**
- Shelton, George, 50**
- ships and boats**
 - Alcide*, 332
 - Chance*, 208
 - Discovery*, 22
 - Dispatch*, 253
 - Dragon*, 330, 331, 332
 - Godspeed*, 22
 - Good Intent*, 19
 - Jamaica Merchant*, 19
 - Lancaster*, 253, 265
 - Lord Howe*, 331
 - Mayflower*, 22
 - Patriot*, 331
 - Pocahontas*, 332, 333, 334, 335
 - Richard and Benjamin*, 50
 - Sea Venture*, 25
 - St. Peter*, 205, 206
 - Susan Constant*, 22
 - Tartar*, 331
 - Two Friends*, 208
 - William & Oriana*, 15, 19, 21, 35, 37, 77
- Short, William, 160**
- Simcoe, John Graves, 340**
- Simpson, Joseph, 300**
- Sims, Howell, 316**
- Slaughter, George W., 228**
- Slaughter, Joseph Weaver, 228**
- Slaughter, Medora A., 228**
- Slaughter, William G., 228**
- slave owners**
 - Alexander Swan
 - Jack {Indian}, 47
 - Lydy {Indian}, 47
 - Ann (Chinn) Shearman
 - Charles, 152
 - Fortin, 152

- Harry, 152
- Jacob, 152
- Jenny, 152
- Joan, 152
- Sambo, 152
- Sampson, 152
- Simon, 152
- Winny, 152
- Benjamin George III
 - George, 307
 - Jack, 307
 - Nanney, 307
 - Patti, 307
- Benjamin George Jr.
 - Dick, 304
 - Humphrey, 305
 - Moll, 305
- Benjamin George Sr.
 - Cate, 304
 - Dick, 304
- Betsy Waters George
 - Fanny, 133
 - John, 134
 - Mimy, 133
 - Solomon, 134
 - Tom, 133
- Capt. Henry Tapscott
 - Catesby, 172
 - Catey, 172
 - Cook Winney, 172
 - Dianna, 172
 - Dinah, 166, 172
 - Dominick, 172
 - Dorcas, 166
 - Dorcus, 172
 - Easter, 172
 - George, 166, 167, 172
 - Hannah, 166, 172
 - Harry, 166
 - Isaac, 166
 - Jack, 166, 172
 - James, 166, 167, 172
 - John, 166
 - Lewis, 166, 172
 - Matilda, 172
 - Melinda, 172
 - Mimy, 166
 - Moses, 172
 - Nanny, 166, 167, 172
 - Old Isaac, 172
 - Old Jack, 172
 - Old Winney, 172
 - Polly, 172
 - Sam, 172
 - Sarah, 172
 - Sharper, 166, 167, 172
 - Silly, 172
 - Simon, 166, 172
 - Sinah, 172
 - Tabatha, 166, 172
 - Tom, 172
 - William, 166, 172
 - Winney, 166, 167, 172
- Capt. William Ball
 - Mary, 34
 - Sambo, 34
 - Tom, 34
- Catherine Baylor
 - Cate, 220
 - Esther, 220
 - Jefferson, 220
 - John, 220
 - Lucy, 220
 - Parker, 220
 - Washington, 220
- Charles Rogers
 - Dick, 212, 213
 - Gavin, 212
 - Judy, 212
- Christopher Baylor Tapscott
 - Essex Jones, 227
- Edney Tapscott
 - Agga, 85
 - Anthony, 85
 - Assa, 85
 - Darcus, 89
 - Elenus, 89
 - Fanny, 89
 - Frank, 85
 - George, 85, 89
 - Guy, 85
 - Hannah, 89
 - Harry, 89
 - Jack, 89
 - James, 85, 89
 - Jean, 85
 - Jenny, 89
 - Jo Jo, 85
 - Joe, 85, 89
 - Lucy, 85
 - Margery, 85
 - Mary, 85
 - Mimma, 89
 - Moses, 89
 - Phillis, 85
 - Rachel, 85
 - Roger, 85, 88
 - Shadrack, 89, 98
 - Slate, 89
 - Thomas, 85

- Winney, 85
- Elijah Percifull
 - Grace, 121
 - Molly, 121
- Eliza C. Childress
 - John, 290
- Ellis L. B. Tapscott
 - James, 235
 - Joseph, 235
 - Lucinda, 235
 - Nelson, 235
 - Old Betty, 235
 - Winny, 235
- Enoch George Sr.
 - Tom, 315
 - Winney, 315
- Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman Sr.
 - Abram, 265
 - Aggy, 265
 - Harry, 265
 - Lucy, 265
 - Matildy, 265
 - Syphax, 265
- Ezekiel Tapscott
 - George, 116, 117
 - Margery, 116
- Frances (George) Tapscott
 - Mima, 257
 - Mitchell, 257
 - Peter, 257
- George Pryon
 - Tom, 307
- Henry Conway Tapscott
 - Aggy, 110
 - Alfred, 110
 - Calvin, 110
 - Hannah, 110
 - Harry, 298
 - Silas, 110
- Henry Martin Horne
 - George, 167
 - James, 167
 - Nanny, 167
 - Sharper, 167
 - Winney, 167
- Henry of Caswell
 - Ned, 98
 - Pat, 98
 - York, 98
- Henry Schofield
 - Jenney, 119
- Henry Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry
 - Jack, 204
 - James, 204
- Henry Tapscott, son of James
 - Ednye, 295
 - Ester, 295
 - John, 295
 - Lisa, 295
 - Mary, 295
 - Shirley, 295
- Henry the Immigrant
 - Bristoe, 67
 - Humphrey, 67
 - Jenney, 72
 - Judy, 67
 - Lambo, 67
 - Lucy, 67, 72
 - Tillis, 67
 - Winney, 67, 72
- James Phillips
 - Sarah, 34
- James Tapscott of Buckingham County
 - Daniel, 283
 - Suckey, 283
- James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry
 - Andrew, 178
 - Bistoe, 176
 - Bob, 176, 178
 - Brumbley, 176
 - Hannah, 88, 176, 178
 - Hannibal, 176
 - Isaac, 176
 - Judith, 176, 178
 - Pall, 176, 178
 - Polly, 176, 178
 - Rose, 88, 176, 178
 - Sam, 88, 176, 178
 - Will, 176, 178
 - Winney, 176, 178
- James Tapscott, son of the Immigrant
 - Daniel, 275, 293
 - Kiah, 277
 - Lucy, 293
 - Old Lucy, 277
 - Soloman, 277, 291
 - Young Lucy, 277
- James, son of Henry and Nancy
 - Martin, 110
- Jeduthun George
 - Fanny, 132
 - Joseph, 132
 - Mimy, 132
- John Baker Jr.
 - Lucy, 194
 - Thomas, 194
- John Carter
 - Chriss, 162
 - Free Richard, 162
- John M. S. Tapscott

- Dominick, 234
- Lewis, 234
- Malinda, 234
- Sillar, 234
- John S. Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry
 - Lee, 240
 - Molly, 240
- John Tapscott Sr., son of Edney
 - Edey, 134
 - Giny, 134
 - John, 134
 - Lola, 134
 - Rachel, 134
 - Sarah, 134
 - Winny, 134
- John W. Tapscott
 - Joseph, 110
- Lazarus George
 - Harry, 304
- Margaret Coleman Doggett
 - Archy, 261
- Martin Shearman
 - Areigna, 253
 - Billy Tapscott, 253
 - Daniel, 254
 - Fanny, 254
 - Hannah, 254
 - Harry, 254
 - James, 254
 - Morgan, 253
 - Tabatha, 254
 - Thomas Spriggs, 253
 - William, 254
 - Winny, 254
- Martin Shearman Jr.
 - Kerchina, 150
- Martin Shearman Sr.
 - Fanny, 152
 - Jacob, 150
 - Little Jacob, 150
 - Sampson, 150
- Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry
 - Agatha, 240
 - Ann, 240
 - Bob, 240
 - Bubb, 240
 - Daniel, 240
 - Denniel, 240
 - Duncan Henry, 240
 - Edmond, 240
 - Isaac, 240
 - Joe, 240
 - John V., 241
 - Lilian, 240
 - Matilda, 240
 - Patrick Henry, 241
 - Rawleigh, 240
 - Samuel, 240
 - Tom, 240
 - William, 240
 - Williamson, 241
- Mary {Shearman} Tapscott
 - Billie, 173
 - Darius [Dorcus?], 173
 - Day, 173
 - Dianna, 173
 - Dinah, 173
 - Easter, 173
 - George, 173
 - Jack, 173
 - James, 173
 - Jesse, 173
 - Lewis, 173
 - Nanny, 173
 - Sharper, 173
 - Simon, 173
 - Tab, 173
 - Will, 173
 - William, 173
 - Wilson, 173
 - Winney, 173
- Mr. Tapscott
 - Easter, 88
- Mrs. Elizabeth Woodward
 - Bob, 79
 - Cate, 79
 - Isaac, 79
- Nancy Tapscott, dau of Henry and Nancy
 - Tamesia, 110
- Nicholas Lawson George
 - Alicia, 308
 - Armistead, 308
 - Armstead, 308
 - George, 308, 309
 - Lisha [Alicia?], 309
 - Simon, 308, 309
- Polly Tapscott
 - Deanna, 263
 - Dorcas, 263
 - Leannah, 263
 - Nancy, 263
 - Winny, 263
- Rawleigh Shearman
 - Fanny, 251
 - Hannah, 251
 - James, 251
 - Molly, 251
- Rawleigh Tapscott
 - Agga, 233
 - Haly, 232

Moses, 232
Sharper, 233
Tab, 233
Tom, 233
Winney, 233
Richard Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry
 Jack, 256
 Tab, 256
Richard Yerby
 Phillis, 314
Robert Carter
 Madagascar Jack, 35, 63
Samuel C. Tapscott, son of Henry and Nancy
 Bill, 297
 Charice, 297
 Cornelia, 297
 Edward, 297
 Jerry, 297
 Johnson, 297
Samuel Chichester Tapscott
 Alexander, 247
 Bettie, 247
 Billie, 247
 Criss, 247
 Daniel, 247
 Dennis, 247
 Eliza, 247
 Emily, 247
 Emma, 247
 Frederick, 247
 Isabel, 247
 Jack, 247
 Jerry, 247
 Jim, 247
 Lenix, 247
 Malinda, 247
 March, 247
 Mashia, 247
 Millie, 247
 Monday, 247
 Nelson, 247
 Peter, 247
 Simon, 247
 Thursday, 247
 Tom, 247
 Vincent, 247
Sarah Windsor
 Bob, 107
 Isaac, 107
 Peter, 107
 Phillis, 107
Susannah Tapscott, dau of Henry and Nancy
 Mary, 110
Susannah Tapscott, daughter of Henry and Nancy

Mary, 300
Shirley, 300
Tapscott Oliver
 Fanny, 145
Thomas Rowand
 Batt, 236
 Bill, 236
 Frank, 236
 Harry, 236
 Lotty, 236
 Molly, 235
 Salty, 236
 Will, 235
Thomas Schofield Jr.
 Levinia, 313
unknown
 Harry, 118
 Lemney, 88
 Thomas, 118
William George Jr.
 George, 117
William Powell
 Charles, 275
William Tapscott, son of Henry and Nancy
 Harry, 298
slaves
 Abram (Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman Sr.), 265
 Agatha (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
 Agga (Edney Tapscott), 85
 Agga (Rawleigh Tapscott), 233
 Aggy (Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman Sr.), 265
 Aggy (Henry Conway Tapscott), 110
 Alexander (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
 Alfred (Henry Conway Tapscott), 110
 Alicia (Nicholas Lawson George), 308
 Andrew (James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 178
 Ann (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
 Anthony (Edney Tapscott), 85
 Archy (Margaret Coleman Doggett), 261
 Areigna (Martin Shearman), 253
 Armistead (Nicholas Lawson George), 308
 Armstead (Nicholas Lawson George), 308
 Assa (Edney Tapscott), 85
 Batt (Thomas Rowand), 236
 Bettie (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
 Bill (Samuel C. Tapscott), 297
 Bill (Thomas Rowand), 236
 Billie (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
 Billie (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
 Billy Tapscott (Martin Shearman), 253
 Bistoe (James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 176

- Bob (James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 176, 178
Bob (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
Bob (Mrs. Elizabeth Woodward), 79
Bob (Sarah Windsor), 107
Bristoe (Henry the Immigrant), 67
Brumbley (James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 176
Bubb (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
Calvin (Henry Conway Tapscott), 110
Cate (Benjamin George Sr.), 304
Cate (Catherine Baylor), 220
Cate (Mrs. Elizabeth Woodward), 79
Catesby (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Catey (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Charice (Samuel C. Tapscott), 297
Charles (Ann (Chinn) Shearman), 152
Charles (William Powell), 275
Chriss (John Carter), 162
Cook Winney (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Cornelia (Samuel C. Tapscott), 297
Criss (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Daniel (James Tapscott of Buckingham County), 283
Daniel (James Tapscott), 275, 293
Daniel (Martin Shearman), 254
Daniel (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
Daniel (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Darcus (Edney Tapscott), 89
Darius [Dorcus?] (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Day (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Deanna (Polly Tapscott), 263
Denniel (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
Dennis (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Dianna (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Dianna (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Dick (Benjamin George Jr.), 304
Dick (Benjamin George Sr.), 304
Dick (Charles Rogers), 212, 213
Dinah (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166, 172
Dinah (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Dominick (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Dominick (John M. S. Tapscott), 234
Dorcas (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166
Dorcas (Polly Tapscott), 263
Dorcus (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Duncan Henry (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
Easter (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Easter (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Easter (Mr. Tapscott), 88
Edey (John Tapscott Sr., son of Edney), 134
Edmond (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
Ednye (Henry Tapscott, son of James), 295
Edward (Samuel C. Tapscott), 297
Elenus (Edney Tapscott), 89
Eliza (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Emily (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Emma (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Essex Jones (Christopher Baylor Tapscott), 227
Ester (Henry Tapscott, son of James), 295
Esther (Catherine Baylor), 220
Fanny (Betsy Waters George), 133
Fanny (Edney Tapscott), 89
Fanny (Jeduthun George), 132
Fanny (Martin Shearman Sr.), 152
Fanny (Martin Shearman), 254
Fanny (Rawleigh Shearman), 251
Fortin (Ann (Chinn) Shearman), 152
Frank (Edney Tapscott), 85
Frank (Thomas Rowand), 236
Frederick (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Free Richard (John Carter), 162
Gavin (Charles Rogers), 212
George (Benjamin George III), 307
George (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166, 167, 172
George (Edney Tapscott), 85, 89
George (Ezekiel Tapscott), 116, 117
George (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
George (Nicholas Lawson George), 308, 309
George (William George Jr.), 117
Giny (John Tapscott Sr., son of Edney), 134
Grace (Elijah Percifull), 121
Guy (Edney Tapscott), 85
Haly (Rawleigh Tapscott), 232
Hannah (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166, 172
Hannah (Edney Tapscott), 89
Hannah (Henry Conway Tapscott), 110
Hannah (James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 88, 176, 178
Hannah (Martin Shearman), 254
Hannah (Rawleigh Shearman), 251
Hannibal (James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 176
Harry (Ann (Chinn) Shearman), 152
Harry (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166
Harry (Edney Tapscott), 89
Harry (Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman Sr.), 265
Harry (Henry Conway Tapscott), 298
Harry (Lazarus George), 304
Harry (Martin Shearman), 254
Harry (Thomas Rowand), 236
Harry (unknown), 118
Harry (William Tapscott, son of Henry and Nancy), 298

- Humphrey (Benjamin George Jr.), 305
Humphrey (Edney Tapscott), 85
Humphrey (Henry the Immigrant), 67
Isaac (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166
Isaac (James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 176
Isaac (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
Isaac (Mrs. Elizabeth Woodward), 79
Isaac (Sarah Windsor), 107
Isabel (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Jack (Benjamin George III), 307
Jack (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166, 172
Jack (Edney Tapscott), 89
Jack (Henry Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 204
Jack (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Jack (Richard Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 256
Jack (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Jack {Indian} (Alexander Swan), 47
Jacob (Ann (Chinn) Shearman), 152
Jacob (Martin Shearman Sr.), 150
James (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166, 167, 172
James (Edney Tapscott), 85, 89
James (Ellis L. B. Tapscott), 235
James (Henry Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 204
James (Martin Shearman), 254
James (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
James (Rawleigh Shearman), 251
Jean (Edney Tapscott), 85
Jefferson (Catherine Baylor), 220
Jenney (Henry Schofield), 119
Jenney (Henry the Immigrant), 72
Jenny (Ann (Chinn) Shearman), 152
Jenny (Edney Tapscott), 89
Jerry (Samuel C. Tapscott), 297
Jerry (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Jesse (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Jim (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Jo Jo (Edney Tapscott), 85
Joan (Ann (Chinn) Shearman), 152
Joe (Edney Tapscott), 85, 89
Joe (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
John (Betsy Waters George), 134
John (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166
John (Catherine Baylor), 220
John (Eliza C. Childress), 290
John (Henry Tapscott, son of James), 295
John (John Tapscott Sr., son of Edney), 134
John V. (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 241
Johnson (Samuel C. Tapscott), 297
Joseph (Ellis L. B. Tapscott), 235
Joseph (Jeduthun George), 132
Joseph (John W. Tapscott), 110
Judith (James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 176, 178
Judy (Charles Rogers), 212
Judy (Henry the Immigrant), 67
Kerchina (Martin Shearman Jr.), 150
Kiah (James Tapscott, son of the Immigrant), 277
Lambo (Henry the Immigrant), 67
Leannah (Polly Tapscott), 263
Lee (John S. Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
Lemney (unknown), 88
Lenix (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Levinia (Thomas Schofield Jr.), 313
Lewis (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166, 172
Lewis (John M. S. Tapscott), 234
Lewis (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Lilian (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
Lisa (Henry Tapscott, son of James), 295
Lisha [Alicia?] (Nicholas Lawson George), 309
Little Jacob (Martin Shearman Sr.), 150
Lola (John Tapscott Sr., son of Edney), 134
Lotty (Thomas Rowand), 236
Lucinda (Ellis L. B. Tapscott), 235
Lucy (Catherine Baylor), 220
Lucy (Edney Tapscott), 85
Lucy (Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman Sr.), 265
Lucy (Henry the Immigrant), 67, 72
Lucy (James Tapscott), 293
Lucy (John Baker Jr.), 194
Lydy {Indian} (Alexander Swan), 47
Madagascar Jack (Robert Carter), 35, 63
Malinda (John M. S. Tapscott), 234
Malinda (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
March (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Margery (Edney Tapscott), 85
Margery (Ezekiel Tapscott), 116
Martin (James, son of Henry and Nancy), 110
Mary (Capt. William Ball), 34
Mary (Edney Tapscott), 85
Mary (Henry Tapscott, son of James), 295
Mary (Susannah Tapscott, daughter of Henry and Nancy), 300
Mary (Tapscott Oliver), 145
Mary Susannah Tapscott, dau of Henry and Nancy), 110
Mashia (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Matilda (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Matilda (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
Matildy (Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman Sr.), 265
Melinda (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Millie (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Mima (Frances {George} Tapscott), 257
Mimma (Edney Tapscott), 89

- Mimy (Betsy Waters George), 133
Mimy (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166
Mimy (Jeduthun George), 132
Mitchell (Frances {George} Tapscott), 257
Moll (Benjamin George Jr.), 305
Molly (Elijah Percifull), 121
Molly (John S. Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
Molly (Rawleigh Shearman), 251
Molly (Thomas Rowand), 235
Monday (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Morgan (Martin Shearman), 253
Moses (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Moses (Edney Tapscott), 89
Moses (Rawleigh Tapscott), 232
Nancy (Polly Tapscott), 263
Nanney (Benjamin George III), 307
Nanny (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166, 167, 172
Nanny (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Ned (Henry of Caswell), 98
Nelson (Ellis L. B. Tapscott), 235
Nelson (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Old Betty (Ellis L. B. Tapscott), 235
Old Isaac (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Old Jack (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Old Lucy (James Tapscott, son of the Immigrant), 277
Old Winney (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Parker (Catherine Baylor), 220
Pat (Henry of Caswell), 98
Patrick Henry (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 241
Patt (James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 176, 178
Patti (Benjamin George III), 307
Peter (Frances {George} Tapscott), 257
Peter (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Peter (Sarah Windsor), 107
Phillis (Edney Tapscott), 85
Phillis (Richard Yerby), 314
Phillis (Sarah Windsor), 107
Polly (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Polly (James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 176, 178
Rachel (Edney Tapscott), 85
Rachel (John Tapscott Sr., son of Edney), 134
Rawleigh (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
Roger (Edney Tapscott), 85, 88
Rose (James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 88, 176, 178
Salty (Thomas Rowand), 236
Sam (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Sam (James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 88, 176, 178
Sambo (Ann (Chinn) Shearman), 152
Sambo (Capt. William Ball), 34
Sampson (Ann (Chinn) Shearman), 152
Sampson (Martin Shearman Sr.), 150
Samuel (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
Sarah (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Sarah (James Phillips), 34
Sarah (John Tapscott Sr., son of Edney), 134
Shadrack (Edney Tapscott), 89, 98
Sharper (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166, 167, 172
Sharper (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Sharper (Rawleigh Tapscott), 233
Shirley (Henry Tapscott, son of James), 295
Shirley (Susannah Tapscott, daughter of Henry and Nancy), 300
Silas (Henry Conway Tapscott), 110
Sillar (John M. S. Tapscott), 234
Silly (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Simon (Ann (Chinn) Shearman), 152
Simon (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166, 172
Simon (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Simon (Nicholas Lawson George), 308, 309
Simon (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Sinah (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Slate (Edney Tapscott), 89
Soloman (James Tapscott, son of the Immigrant), 277, 291
Solomon (Betsy Waters George), 134
Suckey (James Tapscott of Buckingham County), 283
Syphax (Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman Sr.), 265
Tab (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Tab (Rawleigh Tapscott), 233
Tab (Richard Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 256
Tabatha (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166, 172
Tabatha (Martin Shearman), 254
Tamesia (Nancy Tapscott, dau of Henry and Nancy), 110
Thomas (Edney Tapscott), 85
Thomas (John Baker Jr.), 194
Thomas (unknown), 118
Thomas Spriggs (Martin Shearman), 253
Thursday (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Tillis (Henry the Immigrant), 67
Tom (Betsy Waters George), 133
Tom (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 172
Tom (Capt. William Ball), 34
Tom (Enoch George Sr.), 315
Tom (George Pryon), 307
Tom (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
Tom (Rawleigh Tapscott), 233
Tom (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Vincent (Samuel Chichester Tapscott), 247
Washington (Catherine Baylor), 220

- Will (James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 176, 178
Will (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Will (Thomas Rowand), 235
William (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166, 172
William (Martin Shearman), 254
William (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 240
William (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Williamson (Martin Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 241
Wilson (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Winney (Capt. Henry Tapscott), 166, 167, 172
Winney (Edney Tapscott), 85
Winney (Enoch George Sr.), 315
Winney (Henry the Immigrant), 67, 72
Winney (James Tapscott, son of Capt. Henry), 176, 178
Winney (Mary {Shearman} Tapscott), 173
Winney (Rawleigh Tapscott), 233
Winny (Ann (Chinn) Shearman), 152
Winny (Ellis L. B. Tapscott), 235
Winny (John Tapscott Sr., son of Edney), 134
Winny (Martin Shearman), 254
Winny (Polly Tapscott), 263
York (Henry of Caswell), 98
Young Lucy (James Tapscott, son of the Immigrant), 277
Smith (merchant in Botetourt County), 191
Smith, Captain John, 15, 55
Smith, Christopher, 283
Smith, John, 273
Smith, Mrs. Elizabeth. *See* Woodward, Mrs. Elizabeth
Smith, Rev. Charles, 79
Smith, Robert, 208
Smith, Thoroughgood, 206
Smither, Richard, 242
Snead, Albert Henry, 228
Snead, Alcinda J., 228
Snead, Cordelia A., 228
Snead, James Kimbley, 228
Snead, James W., 228
Snead, John, 228
Snead, Joseph, 228
Snead, Mamie, 228
Snead, Robert F., 228
Snead, Thomas W., 224, 228
Snead, William Eppa, 228
Soule, Bishop Joshua, 316
South Carolina
 Charleston, 317
 Stono River, 320
Southwood, Margaret, 221
Span, Graciana, 49
Spann, Dick, 162
Spilman, Eliza, 135
Spilman, George, 135
Spilman, Gilbert, 135
Spilman, Joshua, 118, 135
Spilman, Joshua Jr., 135
Spilman, Lucinda, 135
Spilman, William, 135
Spriggs, Ephraim, 191
Spriggs, Nathan, 119, 120, 138
Spriggs, Sarah (Hammonds), 191
Sprigs, Abel, 332
St. Mary's White Chapel Church, 25, 140, 147, 157, 217
St. Mary's White Chapel Parish, 41, 146
St. Stephen's Parish, 55, 82, 217, 236, 267, 294
Stabler, N. H., 196
Stark, A., 135
Staton, George, 336
Staton, Judith, 288
Stephens, General, 336
Stephens, Judith P., 134
Stephens, Richard A., 258
Steptoe, John, 264
Steptoe, William, 66, 180
Steptoe's Ordinary, 66
Stirling, General, 327
Stott, Ann
 wife of John Stott Jr., 148
Stott, Ann (dau of Bryan Sr.), 147
Stott, Bryan
 land willed to William Downman, 148
 tithables, 148
Stott, Bryan Jr., 147, 148
Stott, Bryan Sr., 147, 148
Stott, Bryon, 38
Stott, Elizabeth
 dower of, 149
 sale of dower property, 176
 suit against James Tapscott Sr., 176
 wife of John Stott Jr., 148, 149
Stott, Frances (Warwick), 311
Stott, Hannah C., 311
Stott, James, 147
 tithables, 148
Stott, Jane (Tomlin), 148
Stott, John, 313
Stott, John Jr., 161
 bequest of rings, 149
 birth of, 148
 death of, 175
 father of Margaret, 147
 sale of Edgehill to James Ball, 152
 will of, 148, 202
 wives of, 148

- Stott, John Sr., 148
 tithables, 148
- Stott, Mary, 147
- Stott, Mary (Shipp), 147
- Stott, Mary (wife of Martin Shearman Jr.), 149, 152
- Stott, Nancy, 311
- Stott, Nathaniel, 148
- Stott, Richard, 169, 170
- Stott, Thomas, 147, 169
- Stout, Simpson, 224
- Stratton, James, 303
- Streit, Frances Ann, 194
- Studer, Isaac, 194
- Suddarth, John, 339
- Sullivan, Algernon Sydney, 190
- Sullivan, John, 307
- Swan, Alexander, 45, 254, 259
 and Capt. Maurice Jones, 29
 Christ Church, 43
 Christ Church Parish, 41
 death of, 47
 Fleets Bay Neck land, 235, 236
 indenture of Henry Tapscott, 16, 19, 63, 65
 Indian servants, 47
 land acquisition, 44
 life of, 36–41
 Queenstown, 44
 social position, 46
 sued by Miller and Rogers, 25
 Surveyor of the Highways, 42
- Swan, Ann, 29
- Swan, Edward, 332
- Swan, John, 39
 inheritance, 47
- Swan, Judith, 39, 259
- Swan, Margaret, 37, 39
- Swan, Mrs. Elizabeth, 37, 39
- Swan, Sarah (wife of John Swan). *See* Ingram, Sarah
- Swann, Col. Thomas, 36
- Swift, Frances Tate, 108
- Sydnor, Anthony, 274, 276, 277
- Sydnor, Joseph, 212
- Sydnor, Thomas, 242
- Sydnor, William, 322
- Taberer, Thomas, 301
- Tabscott, Patsey, 224
- Talbott, Genevieve J., 160
- Talbott, Ralph C., 160
- Taliaferro, Benjamin, 238
- Tapescott, Willyam, 3
- Tapiscott, Elisabeth, 3
- Tapiscott, Thomas, 3
- Tapiscott. John, 4
- Tappescotte, Tamseine, 3
- Tapscott, John, 3
- Tapscall, Robert, 7
- Tapscote, George, 18
- Tapscot, Betty, 5
- Tapscott, Addison (son of James and Elizabeth Burgess), 284
- Tapscott, Addison Wilmington, 287
- Tapscott, Agnes Ann (dau of William and Eliza), 289, 290
- Tapscott, Albin D. (son of William Chichester), 156, 159
- Tapscott, Albion Jr., 192
- Tapscott, Albion T., 185, 187, 191, 263
 life of, 191–92
- Tapscott, Alcinda (dau of William, son of Capt. Henry), 225, 228
- Tapscott, Alice (dau of Capt. Henry), 203
 cared for by Polly Tapscott, 263
 daughter of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, 160, 233
 inheritance, 169, 171, 172, 173
 life of, 250–55
 sister of Elizabeth, 264
 sister of Rawleigh Tapscott, 230
 wife of Martin Shearman, 136, 149, 150, 257
- Tapscott, Alice (dau of John Sr.), 136, 137, 231
- Tapscott, Alice Martin (dau of Chichester), 155, 244, 249
- Tapscott, Amanda C. (dau of Samuel), 298
- Tapscott, Amanda Lee. *See* Davis, Amanda Lee
- Tapscott, Ann (dau of Capt. Henry)
 daughter of Margaret (Stott) Tapscott, 160
 Estate of, 215
 grandchild of John Stott, 149
 in will of John Stott, 202
 inheritance, 169, 172, 173
 life of, 211–13
 stepmother of John Rogers, 256
- Tapscott, Ann (dau of Robert), 142
- Tapscott, Ann (dau of Telem), 125, 126
- Tapscott, Ann (Shearman), 230, 253
 witness of deed from Rawleigh Shearman to Martin Shearman, 252
- Tapscott, Ann (wife of the Immigrant). *See* Edney, Ann
- Tapscott, Ann Conway (dau of James)
 life of, 293–94
 marriage to John Haynie, 113, 135
- Tapscott, Ann Mitchell (Chinn), 258, 263
 administratrix of Joseph Tapscott, 259
 marriage to William G. Alderson, 260
 parents of, 258
- Tapscott, Anna (dau of John Baker), 197

- Tapscott, Anna Chichester.** (dau of Chichester), 200
- Tapscott, Anna M.** (dau of Warner and Susanna Bishop), 193
- Tapscott, Archibald Taylor,** 192
- Tapscott, Arlen Byron Sr.** (son of Samuel), 298, 299
- Tapscott, Aulbin Delaney,** 247
- Civil War, 156
 - Edgehill, 156, 159
 - in Civil War, 157
 - trip for brother's wedding, 155
- Tapscott, Baker,** 185, 187, 194, 195, 196, 198, 199, 200, 201
- Tapscott, Benjamin G.** (son of William and Eliza), 290
- Tapscott, Betsy** (dau of George and Mildred Cobb), 285
- Tapscott, Brereton,** 237
- Tapscott, Capt. Henry,** 38, 40, 84, 277, 278, 324
- auditor in petition against executors of Rodham Kenner, 274
 - beginnings, 144–46
 - birth of, 275
 - children of, 160
 - commission on crimes by slaves, 321
 - Committee of Safety, 321–24
 - death of, 168
 - descendants of, 174
 - estate, 168–73
 - executor of James Tapscott estate, 276
 - father of Martin Tapscott, 82
 - heirs, 169
 - inheritance, 72
 - land, 113, 279
 - land transactions, 166
 - marriages, 147–52
 - member of gentry, 74
 - petition for dissolution of vestry, 87
 - planter, merchant, citizen, 160–67
 - purchase of Edgehill from James Ball, 152
 - Richmond County business transactions, 166
 - slaves, 172
 - social standing, 146–47
 - son of Henry and Ann, 65
 - suit against Benjamin and Ann for slaves, 144
 - suit against John Baysie, 133
 - will of, 168, 203, 328
 - witness for will of John Boyd, 274
 - witness of land transfer to Edney, 83
 - witness of Mrs. Elizabeth Smith will, 79
- Tapscott, Caroline** (dau of Albion T.), 192
- Tapscott, Carry** (son of Robert), 142
- Tapscott, Catharine** (dau of John Sr.), 137, 141, 231, 312
- Tapscott, Catherine** (dau of Edney), 87, 96, 113
- life of, 134
 - marriage to James Hammonds, 90, 135
- Tapscott, Catherine** (dau of James), 291–92
- choice of Henry Tapscott as guardian, 277
- Tapscott, Catherine** (of Fauquier County), 124, 129
- Tapscott, Charles** (son of Joseph Jr.), 262
- Tapscott, Charles B.** (son of John K.), 272
- Tapscott, Chichester** (son of Capt. Henry inherited land), 169
- Tapscott, Chichester** (son of Capt. Henry), 162, 235
- 1810 Lancaster County census, 341
 - Commissioner, 210, 215
 - land inheritance, 169
 - life of, 242–45
 - partnership with David Williams, 259
 - purchase of Edgehill, 155, 174, 207
 - purchase of land from brother John, 268
 - son of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, 160
 - sued by Benjamin and Frances Kidd, 260
 - withdrawal as executor of Martin Tapscott, 239
 - witness of Elizabeth Tapscott's marriage bond authorization, 264
- Tapscott, Chichester** (son of James and Susanna Baker), 185, 187, 201
- Tapscott, Christofer,** 3
- Tapscott, Christopher** (son of James and Palace), 143
- Tapscott, Christopher Baylor,** 220, 221, 225–27
- Tapscott, Cordelia** (of Fauquier County), 124, 129, 130
- Tapscott, Darcus** (dau of Edney)
- life of, 131–32, 131–32
 - marriage to Jeduthun George, 301
 - Morattico Baptist Church, 131
 - mother of Betsy Baisy Waters George, 90
 - wife of Jeduthun George, 96
- Tapscott, David Franklin,** 140
- Tapscott, David H.** (son of Chichester), 244, 245, 247
- Tapscott, David H.** (son of John S.), 270, 271
- Tapscott, David H. Jr.** (son of David H.), 271
- Tapscott, David S.** (son of John K.), 272
- Tapscott, Delana** (dau of George and Mildred Cobb), 285
- Tapscott, Delana S.,** 286
- Tapscott, Diadama** (dau of George and Mildred Cobb), 285, 289
- Tapscott, Dolly** (dau of James and Elizabeth Burgess), 284
- Tapscott, Edmond** (of Fauquier County), 124, 129

- Tapscott, Edney (son of Henry of Caswell), 83, 94, 98, 111, 300**
in Cumberland County, 96
life of, 107–9
- Tapscott, Edney (son of the Immigrant), 48, 60, 98**
appraisal of estate of George Pryon, 307
children, 92
death of, 89–92
father-in-law of John Clayton, 113
grandfather of John Edney Clayton, 115
inheritance, 72
land, 90
marriages, 78–82
Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity, 324
religion, 85–88
requisition of cattle for the Revolutionary War, 330
son of Henry and Ann, 65
suit against Benjamin and Ann for slaves, 78
the early days, 78
- Tapscott, Edney S., 107**
- Tapscott, Edward, 16**
- Tapscott, Edward (son of Edmond), 130**
- Tapscott, Eliza (dau of Albion T.), 192**
- Tapscott, Eliza (dau of James and Palace), 143**
- Tapscott, Eliza (dau of Robert Henry), 192**
- Tapscott, Eliza Ann (dau of Joseph Jr.), 262**
- Tapscott, Elizabeth (dau of Capt. Henry), 231**
daughter of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, 160
death of, 175
life of, 264–65
marriage to Ezekiel G. Shearman, 243
sister of Rawleigh Tapscott, 230
Wife of Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman Sr., 250
- Tapscott, Elizabeth (dau of Edney), 96, 115, 278, 313**
inherited slaves, 89
Morattico Baptist Church, 87, 131
- Tapscott, Elizabeth (dau of George), 283, 288**
- Tapscott, Elizabeth (dau of James and Elizabeth Burgess), 284**
- Tapscott, Elizabeth (dau of James and Margaret Caton), 193**
- Tapscott, Elizabeth (dau of James), 293, 294**
guardians of, 279
made ward of Catherine Conway, 277
made ward of William Haynie, 278
- Tapscott, Elizabeth (dau of Robert Henry), 192**
- Tapscott, Elizabeth (dau of Telem), 125, 126**
- Tapscott, Elizabeth (dau of Warner and Elizabeth Dobyns), 194**
- Tapscott, Elizabeth (dau of William and Eliza), 289, 290**
- Tapscott, Elizabeth (of Fauquier County), 129**
- Tapscott, Elizabeth (of Luccombe), 4**
- Tapscott, Elizabeth Gilmer (dau of Baker), 195, 196**
- Tapscott, Elizabeth W. (dau of Henry of Caswell), 94, 98, 111**
life of, 111–12
- Tapscott, Ellen Morrow (dau of Baker), 196**
- Tapscott, Ellis L. B., 234, 235, 253**
- Tapscott, Emily E. (dau of David H.), 271**
- Tapscott, Eugene (son of Edmond), 130**
- Tapscott, Ezekiel (son of Edney)**
charged with drunkenness, 182
executor for Nicholas Lawson George, 308
inheritance from stepmother, Mary, 90
land of, 308
life of, 113–14
processioner, 113
said to be father of Mary Lewis Tapscott, 190
Virginia Navy and Revolutionary War, 330–35
witness of land purchase by Martin Shearman, 252
witness to will of Jeduthun George, 132
witness to will of John Clayton, 114
- Tapscott, Florence E. (son of Edmond), 130**
- Tapscott, Frances (dau of Telem), 125**
- Tapscott, Frances (dau of Warner and Elizabeth Dobyns), 194**
- Tapscott, Frances (George), 260**
daughter of Nicholas George, 163
inheritance, 257
marriage to Benjamin Kidd, 257
marriage to Richard Tapscott, 255, 256, 301
sale of land, 256
suit against Ann (Chinn) Tapscott, 260
widow of Richard Tapscott, 257
will of, 258
- Tapscott, Frances Ann (dau of Samuel Chichester), 247**
Edgehill, 156
- Tapscott, Frances Graham (dau of William, son of Capt. Henry), 225, 228, 229**
- Tapscott, Fred (son of James and Palace), 143**
- Tapscott, George (of Maryland), 18**
- Tapscott, George (son of George), 283, 288**
life of, 285
- Tapscott, George (son of James), 275**
in Buckingham County, 294
journey to Buckingham County, 341
- Tapscott, George (son of Telem), 125**
- Tapscott, George Allen, 280, 282**
- Tapscott, George H. (son of James and Elizabeth Burgess), 280, 284**
- Tapscott, George H. (son of Samuel), 297, 298**
- Tapscott, George H. (son of Warner and Susanna Bishop), 193**

- Tapscott, George Nicholas (son of George and Mildred Cobb), 284, 285**
- Tapscott, George Rice, 101, 106**
- Tapscott, George Sr. (son of James)**
choice of Benjamin George (III) as guardian, 277
inheritance from father, 275
inheritance from Samuel Conway, 278
life of, 279–83
possible husband of Betty Hill, 94
probate of James Tapscott will, 276
relationship with Samuel Conway, 279
sale of land, 217
- Tapscott, George Thomas Jr., 287, 288**
- Tapscott, George Thomas Sr., 286, 287**
- Tapscott, George Washington, 192**
- Tapscott, Grant E. (son of John K.), 272**
- Tapscott, Gus (son of James and Elizabeth Burgess), 284**
- Tapscott, Harriet (of Fauquier County), 121, 123, 124, 126**
life of, 126–29
- Tapscott, Harriet A. (dau of Henry and Elizabeth Jane), 140**
- Tapscott, Harriott (dau of Ezekiel), 118, 121, 126**
- Tapscott, Henry (of Fauquier County), 129**
- Tapscott, Henry (of Selworthy), 4**
- Tapscott, Henry (son of Capt. Henry), 278**
deposition for Martin Tapscott, 239
grandchild of John Stott, 149
in will of John Stott, 202
inheritance of ring from John Stott, 149
inherited land, 169
life of, 204–11
Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity, 324
ownership of Edgehill, 155
purchase, resale of Mary Kenner Tapscott land, 236
sale of Edgehill, 243
son of Margaret (Stott) Tapscott, 160
support by Martin Tapscott, 238
trial of Capt. William Yerby, 204
witness for Peter Conway transaction, 177
- Tapscott, Henry (son of Edney), 83, 278, 336, 341**
inherited slaves, 89, 280
journey to North Carolina, 341
land holdings, 307
life of, 92–99, 92–99
petition for suspension of war funding, 321
sale of land to Thomas Haydon, 308
- Tapscott, Henry (son of Henry and Nancy), 294**
- Tapscott, Henry (son of James)**
journey to North Carolina, 341
life of, 294–96
made ward of Benjamin George (III), 277
marriage of, 106
move to Buckingham County, 281
- Tapscott, Henry (son of John Sr.), 137**
1810 Lancaster County census, 341
life of, 138–39
- Tapscott, Henry (son of the Immigrant). *See* Tapscott, Capt. Henry**
- Tapscott, Henry (son of William the Preacher, 101, 104, 106**
- Tapscott, Henry (the Immigrant), 253**
17th-century England, 10
apprenticeship of John Maddison, 63
apprenticeship of Richard Niggins, 48, 62
arrival in Virginia, 15, 17
birth of, 18
carpenter, 62–65
carpentry for Robert ‘King’ Carter, 63, 64
daughters of, 72, 78, 145, 341
death of, 31, 73, 76
deed of gift, 72
freedom dues, 46
home life, 65–67
immigration, 14, 20
indenture to Alexander Swan, 18, 19
juryman, 237
land holdings, 88, 116, 277, 307
land purchase from John, Sarah Embry, 58, 315
legal activities, 70–71
literacy, 69–70
marriage to Ann Edney, 56–57
neighbors, 51
passage to Virginia, 18, 19
planter and slave owner, 67–68
resident of Wicomico Parish, 56
slaves of, 304
sons of, 65
suit for release from indenture, 16, 45–46
witness on 1706 document, 36, 44
- Tapscott, Henry Brereton, 207, 240**
death of, 240
heir of Martin Tapscott, 268
- Tapscott, Henry C. (son of Samuel), 298**
- Tapscott, Henry Conway, 110, 111, 112, 295, 297, 298, 300**
- Tapscott, Henry Howard, 185**
- Tapscott, Henry Jr. (son of Henry and Sarah Yopp), 138, 139, 140**
- Tapscott, Henry William (son of William, son of Capt. Henry), 225, 227**
- Tapscott, Hiram Albia (son of John K.), 272**
- Tapscott, Jackson (of Fauquier County), 124, 129**
- Tapscott, James (of Hinckley, England), 21**

- Tapscott, James (of Monmouth, New Jersey), 21**
Tapscott, James (of Monmouth, New Jersey, d 1750), 21
Tapscott, James (of Philadelphia), 175
Tapscott, James (son of Capt. Henry), 146, 203
 Botetourt County Sheriff, 186
 children of, 185
 commission on crimes by slaves, 321
 cosigner of Charles Rogers's bond, 212
 employment of William, 218
 estate inventory, 187
 grandchild of John Stott, 149
 in Botetourt County, 88
 inheritance, 169
 inheritance from Capt. Henry, 172
 inheritance from John Stott, 149
 Lancaster petition, 216
 life of, 175–88
 move to Rockbridge, Botetourt Counties, 341
 Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity, 324
 sale of land to Severe Galle, 252
 slaves, 88
 son of Margaret (Stott) Tapscott, 160
 suit against James Pouquett, 204
 will of, 187, 263
 witness to will of Charles Rogers, 213
Tapscott, James (son of Henry and Nancy), 110, 294, 295, 298, 299, 300
Tapscott, James (son of James and Palace), 143
Tapscott, James (son of the Immigrant), 341
 children of, 275
 death of, 31, 113
 family, 277–78
 inheritance, 72
 life of, 273–75
 passing, 275–77
 security for marriage bond, 80
 son of Henry and Ann, 65
 wife of, 145
Tapscott, James E. (son of Ezekiel), 118, 121, 131
 death of, 123
 disfavor with Elijah Percifull, 122
 father of Harriet, 126
 life of, 121–24
 marriage to Elizabeth Percifull, 121, 122, 201
 War of 1812, 123
Tapscott, James Edney, 109
Tapscott, James Harvey (son of James and Margaret Caton), 193
Tapscott, James Jr. (son of James and Elizabeth Davis), 184, 185, 187, 192, 197
Tapscott, James L. (son of Henry and Elizabeth Jane), 140
Tapscott, James M. (son of James and Elizabeth Burgess), 284
Tapscott, James R. (son of Robert), 142, 143
Tapscott, James Sr. (son of Edney)
 life of, 134–37
Tapscott, James Sr. (son of George), 280, 283, 285
 life of, 283–84
Tapscott, James T. (of Fauquier County), 129
Tapscott, James W. (son of Chichester), 244, 245, 247
Tapscott, James W. (son of Samuel), 298
Tapscott, James Warner, 192
Tapscott, James Wilkinson, 192
Tapscott, Jane (dau of James and Elizabeth Burgess), 284
Tapscott, John (of Chawleigh), 4
Tapscott, John (of Culmstock), 5
Tapscott, John (of Fauquier County), 129
Tapscott, John (of Selworthy), 4
Tapscott, John (son of Capt. Henry and Margaret), 266
 1775 Lancaster County tithables list, 166
 1775 Lancaster tithables, 216
 grandchild of John Stott, 149
 life of, 202–4
 son of Margaret (Stott) Tapscott, 160
 Virginia Line, 324–28
Tapscott, John (son of Henry and Sarah Yopp), 140
Tapscott, John (son of Henry of Caswell), 98, 107, 298, 299, 300
 life of, 109–11
Tapscott, John (son of John Sr.), 136, 137
Tapscott, John (son of Robert), 142
Tapscott, John A., 287
Tapscott, John Baker (son of Baker), 195, 196
Tapscott, John C. (son of John K.), 272
Tapscott, John Chichester (son of William Chichester), 155, 156, 157, 159
Tapscott, John H., 280
Tapscott, John H. (son of James and Elizabeth Burgess), 282, 284
Tapscott, John Hill (son of Samuel), 298
Tapscott, John Jr. (son of John Tapscott Sr.), 135, 136, 141
Tapscott, John K. (son of John S.), 270, 271, 272
Tapscott, John M. S., 234, 235, 253
Tapscott, John Newton (son of Baker), 196
Tapscott, John Pegram (son of John Baker), 197
Tapscott, John R. (son of James and Palace), 143
Tapscott, John S. (son of Capt. Henry and Mary), 247, 266

- Collector and Inspector of the Revenue for Yeocomico River, 208
Inspector of Revenue for Yeocomico, 239
life of, 266–70
receipt of slaves, 240
son of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, 160
suit against Capt. Henry Tapscott heirs, 259
tuition, 172
- Tapscott, John S. (son of David H.), 271**
- Tapscott, John Sr. (son of Edney), 113, 115, 116, 267, 312**
administrator of Ezekiel Tapscott's estate, 118, 119
executor for Nicholas Lawson George, 308
guardian of Betsy Waters George, 133
guardian of Harriott and James Tapscott, 118, 121
guardian of James E. Tapscott, 121
hire of slave Solomon, 134
purchases at Ezekiel Tapscott's estate sale, 118
secure Tapscott/Haynie marriage bond, 294
security Hammonds/Tapscott marriage, 134
Virginia Navy and Revolutionary War, 330–35
witness of Oliver land transfer, 146
witness to purchase of land by Ezekiel, 116
witness to will of Jeduthun George, 132
witness to will of John Clayton, 114
- Tapscott, John T. (of Fauquier County), 129, 130**
- Tapscott, John T. (son of Albion T.), 192**
- Tapscott, John T. (son of Robert Henry), 192**
- Tapscott, John T. (son of Warner and Susanna Bishop), 193**
- Tapscott, John W., 107, 108, 110, 111, 300**
- Tapscott, Jonathan R. (son of Robert), 143**
- Tapscott, Joseph (son of Joseph Henry Tapscott), 260–63**
- Tapscott, Joseph (son of Joseph Jr.), 262**
- Tapscott, Joseph Baker, 201**
- Tapscott, Joseph Henry (son of Capt. Henry), 263**
life of, 258–60
son of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, 160
- Tapscott, Joseph Henry (son of Joseph Jr.), 262**
- Tapscott, Juliet L. (dau of William, son of Capt. Henry), 225, 229**
- Tapscott, Juritta, 193**
- Tapscott, Lewis (son of James and Palace), 143**
- Tapscott, Lewis Edward (son of Henry and Elizabeth Jane), 140**
- Tapscott, Louisa Alcinda, 183, 185, 187, 194, 195, 197, 199**
- Tapscott, Lucinda (dau of Edney of Caswell), 107, 108**
- Tapscott, Lucy (dau of John Sr.), 137, 138**
- Tapscott, Lucy (of Monmouth, New Jersey), 21**
- Tapscott, Lucy Josephine (dau of Joseph Jr.), 262**
- Tapscott, Mack (son of Telem), 125**
- Tapscott, Maggie (dau of Telem), 125, 126**
- Tapscott, Margaret (dau of James and Margaret Caton), 193**
- Tapscott, Margaret (Stott)**
children of, 160
death of, 149
granddaughter of Bryon Stott, 38
marriage to Capt. Henry Tapscott, 147
parents of, 148
purchase of Edgehill from James Ball, 152
witness will of Esther Chinn, 149
- Tapscott, Margaret C. (dau of Joseph Jr.), 262**
- Tapscott, Maria (of Fauquier County), 129**
- Tapscott, Martha Ann (dau of James and Elizabeth Burgess), 284**
- Tapscott, Martha Ann (dau of Joseph Jr.), 262**
- Tapscott, Martha Elizabeth (dau of Joseph Jr.), 262**
- Tapscott, Martin (son of Capt. Henry), 70, 242, 294**
bond with half-brother Henry, 209, 210, 211
Collector of Revenue, 268
death of, 209
division of estate of, 175, 187, 213, 214, 216, 263
estate of, 268
inherited land, 169
life of, 235–39
Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity, 324
relationship with half-brother Henry, 207
son of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, 160
will of, 205
witness to land sale, 82
witness to will of Robert Chinn, 258
- Tapscott, Mary (Bronsford), 19**
- Tapscott, Mary (dau of James and Margaret Caton), 193**
- Tapscott, Mary (dau of Robert), 142**
- Tapscott, Mary (of Selworthy), 5**
- Tapscott, Mary (Shearman)**
care of Chichester's land, 242
connection with Chichesters, 162
daughter of Martin and Ann (Chinn) Shearman, 152
executor of estate of Capt. Henry, 171, 173
inherited land, 168, 169
life as a widow, 173, 174
marriage to Capt. Henry Tapscott, 149
mother of Martin Tapscott, 82
sister of Martin, 203
sister of Thomas Shearman Sr., 230

- trial of slave Lewis, 173
widow, processionings of property, 169
wife of Capt. Henry Tapscott, 40
- Tapscott, Mary (Spilman), 312**
1810 Lancaster County census, 341
administrator for John Tapscott Sr., 136
birth year, 137
death of, 136
marriage to John Tapscott Sr., 135
widow, 137
witness to will of Jeduthun George, 132
- Tapscott, Mary A. (dau of Robert Tapscott), 260**
- Tapscott, Mary Alice (dau of George Allen), 282**
- Tapscott, Mary Alice (dau of Samuel Chichester), 155, 244, 247, 249**
Edgehill, 156
- Tapscott, Mary Ann, of Hampshire County, 200**
- Tapscott, Mary C. (dau of John Baker), 197**
- Tapscott, Mary E. M. (dau of John S.), 270, 271**
- Tapscott, Mary Ellen. (dau of John K.), 272**
- Tapscott, Mary H. (dau of Henry of Caswell), 110, 111**
life of, 112
- Tapscott, Mary I. (dau of Albion T.), 192**
- Tapscott, Mary Jane (dau of Robert Henry), 192**
- Tapscott, Mary Lewis, 185, 187, 190, 191**
- Tapscott, Mary Magdalin (dau of William and Eliza), 290**
- Tapscott, Mary W. (dau of Henry of Caswell), 98**
- Tapscott, Mildred (dau of George and Mildred Cobb), 285**
- Tapscott, Millicent (dau of George and Mildred Cobb), 285**
- Tapscott, Millie (dau of James and Palace), 143**
- Tapscott, Monroe, 192**
- Tapscott, Moses, 107, 108, 109**
- Tapscott, Mrs. Amanda, 129**
- Tapscott, Mrs. Jane E., 289**
- Tapscott, Mrs. Margaret, 126**
- Tapscott, Mrs. Nancy Ann (wife of William), 220, 224**
- Tapscott, Mrs. Palace, 143**
- Tapscott, Mrs. Peggy, 125, 126**
- Tapscott, Murray S. (of Fauquier County), 129**
- Tapscott, Nancy (dau of Henry and Nancy), 110, 294, 295, 298, 299–300, 300**
- Tapscott, Nancy (dau of Henry of Caswell), 96, 98, 106**
marriage to Henry Tapscott, 294
- Tapscott, Nancy (dau of John Sr.), 136, 137, 141**
- Tapscott, Nancy (dau of Telem), 125**
- Tapscott, Nancy Ann Graham (dau of William, son of Capt. Henry), 225, 228**
- Tapscott, Nancy W. (dau of George), 283, 284**
- Tapscott, Nannie E., 287**
- Tapscott, Nanny D. (dau of David H.), 271**
- Tapscott, Napoleon Bonaparte (son of James and Elizabeth Burgess), 284**
- Tapscott, Newton, 185, 187, 195, 201, 202**
- Tapscott, Patsy F. (dau of Joseph Jr.), 262**
- Tapscott, Pinkney, 192**
- Tapscott, Pleasant O. (son of James and Palace), 143**
- Tapscott, Pocahontas Caroline (dau of William and Eliza), 290**
- Tapscott, Polly (dau of Capt. Henry)**
daughter of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, 160
inheritance from Martin Shearman, 253
life of, 263–64
sale of slaves of, 174, 263
witness of Elizabeth Tapscott's marriage bond authorization, 264
- Tapscott, Polly (dau of Ezekiel), 118, 119, 231**
life of, 119
- Tapscott, Polly (dau of Richard), 257, 258**
- Tapscott, Priscilla, 193**
- Tapscott, R. C. (son of Robert), 143**
- Tapscott, Raleigh (son of George), 104, 283, 285, 288, 289, 290**
- Tapscott, Rawleigh (son of Capt. Henry), 173, 235, 242, 253**
1775 Lancaster County tithables list, 166
1775 Lancaster tithables, 216
1810 Lancaster County census, 341
Deputy Commissioner, 152
executor for Richard Tapscott, 257
executor of estate of Capt. Henry, 171, 173
inherited land, 169, 170
life of, 230–34
marriage of Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman and Elizabeth Tapscott, 264
marriage of George Webb and Alice Tapscott, 137
marriage of Polly Tapscott and Henry Schofield, 119
marriage of Thomas Schofield Jr. and Elizabeth Clayton, 115, 312, 313
marriage of William Marsh and Betty Kern, 120
marriage performed, 215
married Fortunatus George and Patty Biscoe, 310
petition to reject sale of Glebe Land, 255
requisition of Revolutionary War supplies, 173, 180
Revolutionary War Deputy Commissioner, 89, 114, 212, 214, 328–30
security for marriage of Alice Tapscott, 250
slaves of, 173
son of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, 160

- survey of land of Ezekiel G. Shearman, 264
witness of deed from Rawleigh Shearman to
Martin Shearman, 252
- Tapscott, Richard (of Culmstock), 5**
- Tapscott, Richard (son of Capt. Henry), 260**
division of slaves of, 174, 263, 265
husband of Frances George, 163
inherited land, 169, 170
life of, 255–57
marriage to Frances George, 301
son of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, 160
witness of deed from Rawleigh Shearman to
Martin Shearman, 252
witness on Methodist Meeting House deed, 231
- Tapscott, Richard (son of James and Palace), 143**
- Tapscott, Richard (son of John Sr.), 136, 137, 141**
- Tapscott, Richard (son of William the Preacher), 101, 104, 105, 106**
- Tapscott, Richard E. (son of David H.), 271**
- Tapscott, Robert (son of Albion T.), 192**
- Tapscott, Robert (son of James and Elizabeth Davis), 187**
- Tapscott, Robert (son of John Sr.), 137, 139**
life of, 142–43
- Tapscott, Robert (son of Telem), 125, 126**
- Tapscott, Robert C. (son of Edney of Caswell), 107, 109**
- Tapscott, Robert C. (son of Joseph Jr.), 262, 263**
- Tapscott, Robert Francis, 201**
- Tapscott, Robert H. (son of Joseph Henry Tapscott), 260, 262**
- Tapscott, Robert Henry (son of James and Elizabeth Davis), 185, 263**
life of, 191–92
- Tapscott, Roberta (son of Edmond), 130**
- Tapscott, Rodolph (son of Telem), 125**
- Tapscott, Samuel (son of Capt. Henry), 266**
death of, 172
son of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, 160
- Tapscott, Samuel (son of Richard), 257, 258**
- Tapscott, Samuel Baker (son of Baker), 195, 196**
- Tapscott, Samuel C. (son of Henry and Nancy), 110, 111, 294, 295, 296–98, 298, 299**
- Tapscott, Samuel Chichester, 155, 156, 157, 159, 168, 244, 245–48, 249, 269**
- Tapscott, Samuel Thomas Sr. (son of Samuel), 298**
- Tapscott, Saphronia (dau of William and Eliza), 290**
- Tapscott, Sarah (dau of Capt. Henry)**
daughter of Mary (Shearman) Tapscott, 160
life of, 263
- Tapscott, Sarah (dau of Edney of Caswell), 107**
- Tapscott, Sarah (dau of Robert Henry Tapscott), 192**
- Tapscott, Sarah A. (dau of William and Eliza), 290**
- Tapscott, Sarah F. (dau of William, son of Capt. Henry), 225, 229**
- Tapscott, Sarah Malina Ladaan, 287**
- Tapscott, Sarah S. (dau of George), 280, 283, 289**
- Tapscott, Sidney (son of Edmond), 130**
- Tapscott, Susan (dau of James and Elizabeth Burgess), 284**
- Tapscott, Susan (dau of Samuel), 298**
- Tapscott, Susan B. (dau of Henry and Sarah Yopp Tapscott), 139, 140, 142**
- Tapscott, Susan Carolina (dau of Baker), 196**
- Tapscott, Susan Cary (dau of Newton), 195, 198, 199, 202**
- Tapscott, Susanna (dau of Edney), 122, 131, 134, 307**
marriage to Nicholas Lawson George, 301, 308
Morattico Baptist Church, 87
sale of land to Ezekiel Haydon, 308
- Tapscott, Susanna Caroline (dau of James and Susanna Baker), 185, 187, 198, 199, 202**
- Tapscott, Susannah (dau of Henry and Nancy), 110, 294, 295, 298, 299, 300**
- Tapscott, Tasco (of Fauquier County), 129**
- Tapscott, Telem (Jr.), 125, 126**
- Tapscott, Telem (Sr.), 122, 124, 125**
- Tapscott, Thomas Cobbs, 285, 286, 287**
- Tapscott, Thomas R. (son of Edney of Caswell), 107**
- Tapscott, Valentine (son of James and Palace), 143**
- Tapscott, Virginia (dau of John Baker), 197**
- Tapscott, Walter (son of Edmond), 130**
- Tapscott, Walter R., 289**
- Tapscott, Warner (son of James and Margaret Caton), 193**
- Tapscott, Warner Lewis, 185, 187, 190, 193, 194**
- Tapscott, Welthian, 3**
- Tapscott, William (of Blackford), 4**
- Tapscott, William (of Culmstock), 19**
- Tapscott, William (of Daviess County). *See* Tapscott, William (son of Capt. Henry)**
- Tapscott, William (of Fauquier County), 124, 129**
- Tapscott, William (of Minehead), 19**
- Tapscott, William (of Monmouth, New Jersey), 21**
- Tapscott, William (of Monmouth, New Jersey, d 1786), 21**
- Tapscott, William (son of Albion T.), 192**
- Tapscott, William (son of Capt. Henry), 235, 242**

- 1775 Lancaster County tithables list, 166
- 1781 tithables list, 178
- grandchild of John Stott, 149
- in will of John Stott, 202
- inheritance of ring from John Stott, 149
- inherited land, 169
- jury duty, 217
- Lancaster County property, 217
- land inheritance, 169
- land sale to John H. Fallin, 218
- life of, 216–25
- marriage to Catherine Baylor, 218
- marriage to Frances Washington, 218
- Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity, 324
- son of Margaret (Stott) Tapscott, 160
- witness for Peter Conway transaction, 177
- witness of mortgage by brother Henry, 207
- witness to will of Robert Chinn, 258
- Tapscott, William (son of George), 280**
- Tapscott, William (son of Henry and Nancy), 98, 110, 294, 295, 297, 298, 299**
- Tapscott, William (son of Henry of Caswell), 98, 103, 321**
 - birth of, 93
 - death of, 105
 - in Cumberland County, 96
 - in Green County, Kentucky, 219
 - life of, 100–106
 - recollections of, 278
 - Revolutionary War pension, 105
 - Revolutionary War pension application, 96
 - Virginia Militia, Revolutionary War, 336–40
- Tapscott, William (son of James and Elizabeth Burgess), 284**
- Tapscott, William (son of Telem), 125, 126**
- Tapscott, William (the Rebel), 18, 19, 20**
- Tapscott, William Chichester, 155, 244, 247**
 - Civil War, 156, 159
 - in Civil War, 157
 - marriage of, 155
- Tapscott, William D. (of Fauquier County), 129**
- Tapscott, William D. (son of Edmond), 130**
- Tapscott, William H. (son of Henry and Elizabeth Jane), 140**
- Tapscott, William H. (son of John K.), 272**
- Tapscott, William H. (son of William and Eliza), 290**
- Tapscott, William Henry (son of George and Mildred Cobb), 285**
- Tapscott, William Hill (son of George), 280, 283, 289, 290**
- Tapscott, William Stewart, 101, 104, 106**
- Tapscott, William W., 107**
- Tapscott, Wilson Nicholas (son of James and Elizabeth Burgess), 284**
- Tapscott, Winifred (dau of William the Preacher), 101, 103, 104**
- Tapscotts**
 - name, 1–2
 - of New Jersey, 20
 - of Ohio, 21
- Tapskott, Richard, 3**
- Taptico, William, 29**
- Tarpley, 162**
- Tate, Eda, 107**
- Tate, Upham, 107**
- Tate, Waddy, 107**
- Tate, William, 107**
- Taylor, Allen, 187**
- Taylor, Hannah, 133**
- Taylor, Hubbard, 223**
- Taylor, James, 192**
- Taylor, Jane, 192**
- Taylor, John, 59, 322**
- Taylor, John, Capt., 331**
- Taylor, Levi, 221, 222**
- Taylor, Mrs. Ann, 192**
- Taylor, William, 85**
- Tennessee**
 - Franklin County, 192
 - Hatchie River, 297
 - Haywood County, 297, 299, 300
 - Montgomery County
 - Clarksville, 197
- Tennison, John B., 337**
- Texas**
 - Austin, 143
 - Austin County, 143
 - Washington County, 142, 143
- Thomas, John, 40**
- Thomas, John B., 297**
- Thomas, Richard, 161, 274**
- Thomas, Spencer, 164**
- Thompson, Alcinda Louise, 202**
- Thompson, Caroline Brown, 202**
- Thompson, Eleanor Stuart, 202**
- Thompson, John Baker, 202**
- Thompson, Lucas Powell Jr., 202**
- Thompson, Lucas Powell Sr., 199, 202**
- Thompson, Margaret Augusta, 202**
- Thompson, Mary Carter, 202**
- Thompson, Susanna Rebecca, 202**
- Thomson, Thomas, 236**
- Thornton, Timothy, 164**
- Thrall, Thomas, 312**
- Throckmorton, Robert, 183**
- Tidball, Mrs., 198**
- Tillery, George, 169**
- Timberlake, Francis, 274**
- Timberlake, William, 255**

- Tindall, James Benson Jr., 282**
Tindall, James Benson Sr., 282
Tipton, Joseph, 50, 60
 land, 51
tobacco
 economy, 32
 growing, 68
 hogshead, 26
 inspection, 163, 239
 mandate of James I, 67
 rolling road, 26, 161
 shipment from Port of Yeocomico, 239
tobacco inspectors
 Benjamin George Jr., 305
 Charles Rogers, 211
 Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman, 264
 Gavin Lawry, 212
 Martin Shearman Sr., 150
 Rawleigh Tapscott, 230
tobacco warehouses
 Catpoint, 275
 Davis's, 177, 182, 211
 Deep Creek, 150, 163, 182, 230, 243, 312, 341
 Dymers, 182, 264, 305
 Glascoek, 243
 Indian Creek, 264, 274, 305
 Lawry's, 182, 211
 Rusts, 239
 Sandy Point, 239
 Yeocomico, 268
Todd, Martha, 219
Toleration Act, 86
Tolston, Frank, 238
Tomlin, Stephen, 148, 154
Tompkins, Robert R., 125
Topescott, Thomas, 3
Towles, Elizabeth (Martin), 233
Towles, Henry, 232, 233, 322
Towles, James, 135, 214, 311
Treaty of Paris, 89
Treaty of the Middle Plantation, 29
Trimble, Elihu, 283
Triplett, Philip, 224
Turner, Ann Lucinda, 247
 death of, 270
 land inherited from Pemberton Claughton, 269
 maintenance and support, 269
 marriage to John Tapscott, 267
 marriage to Pemberton Claughton, 268
 residing on Shannon tract, 268
Turner, Charles Blackwell, 269
Underwood, James H., 139
Underwood, John D., 139, 140
Underwood, Mitchell Jr., 139
Underwood, Mitchell Sr., 139, 142
Underwood, Sarah A. E., 139, 140
University of Edinburgh, 175
Upshur County, West Virginia/Virginia
 Sago, 292
Urquhart, Thomas, 61
 death of, 57
 minister, 57
Vanlandingham, Francis, 166
Vaux, Robert, 161
Virginia
 Albemarle County, 115, 290, 293, 338
 Amherst County, 198, 202, 271
 Arlington County
 Chancery Court, 208
 Westover, 18
 attorneys, 37
 Augusta County, 192, 199
 Botetourt County, 183, 187, 188, 191, 197
 Amsterdam, 184, 185
 Beaverdam, 185
 Buchanan, 184, 185
 Fincastle, 184, 191, 192
 Pattensburg, 184
 Buckingham County, 94
 Clarke County, 201
 crime, 29
 Culpeper County, 229
 Cumberland County, 93, 106, 107, 336
 Carter's Ferry, 94
 Carter's Ferry Road, 94
 Cartersville, 94, 100, 294, 337
 Cartersville Road, 94
 petition, 321
 petition against Incorporation Act, 96
 petition for suspension of war funding, 95
 Dinwiddie County, 226, 315
 education, 69
 entail, 83
 Essex County
 Tappahannock, 265
 Fluvanna County, 283
 Columbia, 95, 340
 food, 67
 Fort Monroe, 196
 Fort Nelson, 332
 Franklin County, 94, 109, 296
 Frederick County, 183, 188, 194, 195, 218
 Gloucester County, 218
 Halifax County, 304
 homicide rate, 29
 houses, 66
 immigration, 12
 importation of convicts, 29
 indentured servants, 33
 Independent City of Alexandria, 196

- Independent City of Charlottesville, 196, 338, 339, 340
- Independent City of Fairfax, 199
- Independent City of Hampton, 331, 332
- Independent City of Norfolk, 321, 326, 332
- Independent City of Portsmouth, 332
- Independent City of Richmond, 46, 196, 340
- Independent City of Suffolk, 326, 332
- Independent City of Williamsburg, 27, 337, 340
- James City County
 - Jamestown, 22, 38, 180
- King and Queen County
 - Walkerton, 218
- King George County, 29
- Land Act of 1779, 203
- Loudoun County, 325
- marriages, 56
- Middleway, 221
- Monroe County
 - Sweet Springs, 192
- Nelson County, 287
- primogeniture, 83
- Prince William County, 283
- prison bounds, 181
- processioning, 51
- regulations on drinking establishments, 181
- religion, 42
- Resolution of 1660/1661, 11
- Shenandoah County
 - Strasburg, 196
- Smithfield, 220
- social structure, 32
- society and economy, 22
- Spotsylvania County, 304
- York Garrison, 132
- Yorktown, 51, 87, 96, 321, 324, 325, 340, 341
- Virginia Assembly**
 - House of Burgesses, 25, 38, 180
 - House of Delegates, 87, 96, 180, 233
 - mandate for port towns, 44
 - of 1699, 38
 - petition for suspension of war funding, 95, 321
 - petition to reject sale of Glebe Land, 255
 - regulations for ordinaries, 181
 - slaves as property, 35
 - tobacco, 24, 163
- Virginia Company of London, 13, 22**
- Virginia geographic features**
 - Blue Ridge Mountains, 22, 341
 - Cape Charles, 15
 - Cape Henry, 15, 326
 - Cherry Point, 267
 - Chewning's Point, 252
 - Crab Point, 250, 252, 265
 - Fleet's Island, 233
 - Piedmont, 22, 341
 - Shenandoah Valley, 341
 - Windmill Point, 254
- Virginia necks**
 - Ball Neck, 52, 57
 - Bluff Point Neck, 59
 - Brereton's Neck, 236
 - Bull Neck, 236
 - Corotoman Neck, 145, 301, 304, 305
 - Corrotoman Neck (present day), 146
 - Fleets Bay Neck, 39, 42, 235, 236, 254, 305
 - Machodoc Neck, 211
 - Northern Neck, 22–23
 - Pea Neck, 269, 270
 - Winters Neck, 275
 - Yeocomico Neck, 239, 268
- Virginia rivers and creeks**
 - Antipoison Creek, 251
 - Appomattox River, 285
 - Ball Creek, 52
 - Bishop Neck Swamp, 275
 - Browns Creek, 73, 177
 - Cabin Swamp Run, 178
 - Camps Prong, 65
 - Carter's Creek, 35, 42, 162, 166, 252, 265
 - Chickahominy River, 332
 - Church Prong, 42
 - Church Swamp, 217
 - Claughtons Mill Creek, 269
 - Corotomen Creek. *See* Indian Creek
 - Corrotoman River, 39, 44, 58, 65, 73, 146, 162, 177, 205, 301, 305
 - Dameron Creek, 71
 - Dameron Swamp, 71
 - David Creek (Buckingham County), 281, 284
 - Davis Creek, 301
 - Deep Bottom Creek, 154, 155
 - Deep Creek, 155, 168
 - Deep Creek estuary, 163
 - Dennis Creek, 51
 - Diascund Creek, 332
 - Dividing Creek, 49, 51, 55, 56, 59, 60, 65, 71
 - Dymer Creek, 42, 66, 85, 136, 305
 - Elizabeth River, 332
 - Fairweather Creek, 217
 - Fallsburg Creek (Buckingham County), 285
 - Farnham Creek, 44
 - Great Wicomico River, 55, 58, 59, 71, 161, 274
 - Greenvale Creek, 217
 - Haddaways Creek. *See* Dymer Creek
 - Hedgeman's River. *See* Rappahannock River
 - Indian Creek, 58, 59, 305
 - Ivy Creek, 339
 - James River, 23, 93, 94, 95, 100, 192, 281, 282, 285, 291, 321, 326, 340

- Revolutionary War, 330
Lancaster Creek, 146, 147, 155
Little George (Buckingham County), 281
Lower Machodoc Creek, 211, 237
Machodoc Creek, 208
Merediths River, 58
Mill Creek (Dennis Creek), 51, 56, 71
Mill Creek (Pea Neck), 269
Mill River, 217
Mill Swamp, 217
Morattico Creek, 88, 147, 154, 155, 168
Mosquito Creek, 251, 254
Mother George's Creek, 301
Muddy Creek (Buckingham County), 281
Nomini Creek, 208, 211
Pagan Creek (Isle of Wight County), 301
Piscataway Creek, 208
Potomac River, 21, 23, 185, 208, 330
Rappahannock River, 21, 23, 35, 44, 58, 146, 205, 250, 252, 330, 331
Rivanna River, 95, 340
Rock Island Creek (Buckingham County), 281, 282, 284, 285, 288
Scotland Mill Creek, 71
Shannon Branch, 268
Sharps Creek (Buckingham County), 281, 284, 285
Shenandoah River, 199
Tom Doggett's Swamp, 71
Willis River (Cumberland County), 94
Yeocomico River, 208, 238, 267, 268, 269
Yopps Cove, 265
York River, 23, 330
- Von Steuben, Friedrich Wilhelm, 95, 340**
- Waddell, James**
marriage to Mary Gordon, 85
Presbyterian minister, 85
- Waddey, Jane E., 270**
- Waddy, James, 70, 275**
inventory of James Edney estate, 50
vestryman, 51
Wicomico Parish, 51
- Waddy, John, 51**
- Waddy, Shapleigh, 82**
- Wade, Jabis, 34**
- Wade, Lidia, 34**
- Wale, John, 332**
- Wales, 2, 3**
Barry, 2
- Walker, Ephraim, 160**
- Walker, James, 108**
- Walker, John, 332**
- Walker, LeRoy Pope, 274**
- Walker, Percy, 274**
- Walker, Richard Wilde, 274**
- Wallace, Charlotte Wilson, 290**
- Waller County, Texas, 143**
- War of 1812**
4th Regiment, Virginia Militia, 193
92nd Regiment, Virginia Militia, 138, 234, 235, 245, 309
Benjamin George (son of Nicholas Lawson), 309
Camp Carter, 288
Chesapeake Bay, 252
David H. Tapscott, 245
Ellis L. B. Tapscott, 234, 235
Eppa George (son of Nicholas Lawson), 309
Henry Tapscott (son of John Tapscott Sr.), 138
James W. Tapscott, 245
John M. S. Tapscott, 234, 235
Kinsale, 239
Lawson George, 138
Martin Shearman's estate, 252
Martin Shearman's land, 252
Rappahannock River, 252
Warner Lewis Tapscott, 193
William H. Tapscott (son of George), 290
- Warner, Daniel, 184**
- Warren Ferry, 281**
- Warrick, Phillip, 170**
- Warrin, William, 169**
- Warwick, Benjamin, 135, 136, 307, 311, 314**
- Warwick, George, 311**
- Warwick, Griffin, 315**
- Warwick, James, 315**
- Warwick, John, 311**
- Warwick, Phillip, 311**
- Warwick, Polly, 315**
- Washington Academy, 240**
- Washington, Charles, 190**
- Washington, Frances (wife of William Tapscott), 218**
- Washington, Frances Thornton, 218, 325**
- Washington, George, 52, 61, 147, 151, 190, 191, 218, 320, 325, 327, 337**
- Washington, John Augustine, 16, 191**
- Washington, Lawrence, 16**
- Washington, Lawrence A., 219**
- Washington, Mary (Ball), 52, 146, 151, 249**
- Washington, Mildred, 190**
- Washington, Mrs. Hannah, 191**
- Washington, Samuel, 219, 327**
- Watson, Levin, 208**
- Watts, John, 259**
- Waugh, Eliza, 80**
- Waugh, Elizabeth, 85, 91, 136**
marriage to Bartley James, 91
ward of Edney Tapscott, 80
- Waugh, James, 80, 90**

- will of, 91
- Waugh, Judith (dau of William Waugh Jr.), 90, 91**
 - daughter-in-law of Charles Hammonds Sr., 90
 - death of, 91
 - mother of Charles Hammonds, 92
 - sister-in-law of John Hammonds, 115
 - son of named in Edney Tapscott's will, 92
 - ward of Edney Tapscott, 80
 - wife of Charles Hammonds, 87, 88
- Waugh, Judith (dau of William Waugh Sr.), 113**
- Waugh, Marah, 91**
 - ward of Edney Tapscott, 80
- Waugh, Mrs. Eliza, 113**
- Waugh, Mrs. Mary, 84, 113**
 - bequest to Ezekiel Tapscott, 117
 - daughters of, 91
 - death of, 92
 - dowry slaves, 89
 - marriage to Edney Tapscott, 80
 - postmarital agreement, 81, 82
 - widow, 88
 - widow of William Waugh Jr., 80
 - will of, 133
- Waugh, Nancy, 91**
 - also named "Anne", 91
 - ward of Edney Tapscott, 80
- Waugh, William, 115**
- Waugh, William Jr.**
 - daughters of, 80, 81, 91
 - death of, 80
 - descendants of, 92
 - estate of, 80, 91
 - inventory of William Hayton estate, 90
 - jury duty, 164
 - land of, 315
- Waugh, William Sr., 80, 113**
- Wax, Peter, 193**
- Wayne, Anthony, 337**
- Weaver, William, 283**
- Webb, Charles, 135, 136, 137**
- Webb, George**
 - administrator of estates of John and Mary Tapscott, 137
 - husband of Alice Tapscott, 136, 137
 - husband of Polly (George) Neale, 137
 - son-in-law of Mary (Spilman) Tapscott, 136
- Webb, Griffen, 137**
- Webb, William, 137**
- Welsh. *See* Wales**
- West Country, 1–13, 18, 49**
- West Indies, 14**
- West Virginia/Virginia**
 - Berkeley County, 183, 194, 218, 219, 220
 - Greenbrier County, 193
 - Hampshire County, 188, 197, 201
 - Harper's Ferry, 196
 - Jefferson County, 188, 194, 196, 201, 219
 - Smithfield, 220
 - Kanawha County, 280
 - Marion County, 196
 - Mecklenburg. *See* Shepherdstown
 - Monroe County, 187
 - Romney, 194, 197, 201
 - Shepherdstown, 183, 194, 196, 201
 - Staunton, 202, 317
- Westmoreland County, Virginia**
 - Kinsale, 239
 - Leedstown, 205, 206
 - Montross, 208
 - Port of Yeocomico, 208, 239
- Westover, John, 7**
- Wheeler, Maurice, 217**
- White Marsh Church, 231, 316**
- White, Alexander, 195**
- White, Arabella, 194**
- White, Arabella Stuart, 202**
- White, John Baker Sr., 194, 195, 197, 198**
- White, John Sr., 195**
- White, Maud Juliet, 194**
- White, Robert, 194**
- White, Robert Sr., 195**
- White, Susan C., 194**
- Whitefield, George, 86, 88**
- Whitford, David, 71**
- Wicocomico Indian Town, 29, 58, 60, 65, 341**
- Wicomico Parish, 55–56**
 - church, 55, 57, 72
 - church buildings, 56
 - location, 55
 - of Lancaster County, 60, 73, 113
- Wilder, Jonathan, 120, 135**
- Wilkinson, John, 163**
- William and Mary College, 69**
- William III (William of Orange), 12, 18, 20, 86**
- Williams, Betsy Ann, 242, 243**
- Williams, Charles, 116, 315**
- Williams, David, 242, 246, 247, 259**
- Williams, Jane M., 313**
- Williams, Lucious S., 140**
- Williams, Mrs. Elizabeth, 116**
- Williams, Samuel, 242**
- Williams, Samuel (son of David), 246**
- Williams, Thomas, 58**
- Williamsburg, Virginia**
 - magazine, 325
 - Royal Capitol, 38, 46
 - taverns, 325
 - Virginia Line, 324, 325
- Willis, William T., 105**

- Wilson, Matthew, 184, 197
Wilson, Thomas, 197
Wilson, William, 120, 135
Winder, Capt. Thomas, 237
Winder, Elizabeth, 70, 237
Windsor, Frances, 107
Windsor, John Jr., 107
Windsor, John Sr., 107
Windsor, Joseph, 108
Windsor, Rebecca, 107
Windsor, Sarah, 107, 109, 300
Windsor, Thomas, 107
Windsor, Joseph, 107
Wingfield, Agness, 286
Winter, Thomas
 death of, 49
 inventory of James Edney estate, 50
 land, 51
 records of, 49
 transportation of immigrants, 49
 transportation of James Edney, 48
Wirt County, Virginia/West Virginia, 214
Wirt, William, 85
Wodrow, Andrew, 198
Wodrow, William C., 198
Wood, Alexander, 201
Wood, Comfort, 198
Wood, Isaac, 196
Wood, James Col., 185
Wood, James Stanhope, 187, 197
Wood, James Thomas, 201
Wood, John, 183, 201
Wood, John Fonrose, 187, 197
Wood, Judith Howard, 183, 194, 201
Wood, Lucy F., 201
Wood, Thomas, 332
Woodward, Elizabeth
 mother of Judith Purcell, 78
Woodward, Mrs. Elizabeth
 death of, 79
 grandmother of Judith Purcell, 79
Woodward, William, 79
Woody, Thomas, 258
Woolen, Leonard, 156
Wright, Mary E., 260
Wyatt, Francis, 253
Wyche, Peter, 316
Wythe, George, 320
Yates, Richard, 161
Yerby, Charles, 253
Yerby, Frances, 135
Yerby, George, 136, 242
Yerby, John, 91, 120
Yerby, Richard, 307, 313
 charged with drunkenness, 182
 husband of Judith George, 136, 314
 ordered to help maintain road, 135
Yerby, Robert, 172
Yerby, Sarah, 306
Yerby, William Thompson, 138, 193, 204
Yerby, Winifred, 121
Yopp, John M., 139, 140
Yopp, Molly (Doggett), 138
Yopp, Polly, 138
Yopp, Samuel, 138
Yopp, Sarah, 138, 139
 1810 Lancaster County census, 341
Yopp, William, 186



Chesapeake Bay from Windmill Point, except for Mosquito Point, the southernmost spot in the Northern Neck. From here, North Carolina, where some Virginia Tapscotts first moved, is but 90 miles distant by boat (2005).

Descendants of Ann Edney

First six generations are shown for the Tapscotts. Ann Edney is used as the source person to include both Tapscotts and Georges.

- 1 Ann Edney b. 1688 - 1695 d. aft 14 Nov 1772
 - m. Henry Tapscott m. 15 Mar 1709/1710 - 16 May 1711 b. 27 Aug 1685 d. abt Apr 1727
 - m. Benjamin George Jr. m. 1727 b. abt 1706 d. 14 Jul 1760 - 15 Aug 1760
 - [Children of Ann Edney and Henry Tapscott]
- 2 Edney Tapscott b. abt Jun 1713 d. Jan 1782
 - m. Judith Purcell m. bef 8 Apr 1735 d. by 15 Feb 1762
 - m. Mary ? d. Dec 1790 or Jan 1791
 - [Children of Edney Tapscott and Judith Purcell]
- 3 Henry Tapscott b. by 1742 d. by 7 Oct 1817
 - m. Winifred Hill m. abt 1763 b. abt 1743 d. abt Apr 1828
- 4 William Tapscott b. 24 Jan 1764 d. abt Mar 1837
 - m. Winifred Cobb b. 1774 - 1783 d. by 1830
- 5 Henry Tapscott b. 1797 - 1798 d. 1870 - 1880
 - m. Susan Bass m. 25 Sep 1825 b. 1806 - 1808 d. aft 1880
- 6 William Tapscott b. 25 Aug 1826 d. 2 Sep 1912
 - m. Mary Angeline Wallace m. 26 Oct 1854 b. 20 May 1831 d. 28 Apr 1904
- 6 John Tapscott b. 1828 - 1829 d. abt 19 Jul 1872
 - m. Elizabeth Canady m. 15 Apr 1858 b. 1829 - 1832
- 6 James W. Tapscott b. 1830 - 1831
- 6 Thomas Tapscott b. 1832 - 1833
- 6 Nancy Tapscott b. 1834 - 1836
 - m. William Siverly m. 29 Feb 1856 b. 17 Jun 1829 d. 24 Mar 1884
- 6 Jacob Tapscott b. 1835 - 1837 d. 8 Aug 1868
 - m. Mary Ann Lockard m. 24 Oct 1858 b. Oct 1841 d. 1931
- 6 Sarah Ann Tapscott b. 1837 - 1839 d. 1871 - 1877
 - m. William Sanders m. 23 Aug 1854 b. Mar 1826
- 6 Frances Ann Tapscott b. 1839 d. Jan 1881
 - m. Samuel James Lockard m. 28 Oct 1858 b. 1 Oct 1838
- 6 Lydia A. Tapscott b. 1841 - 1843
- 6 Elizabeth Tapscott b. 1841 - 1845
 - m. George Switzer m. 28 Oct 1858 b. 1827 - 1828
 - m. Oliver York m. 2 Nov 1871
- 6 Major Josiah Tapscott b. 1844 - 1847 d. by 1926
 - m. Sarah Fanny Dinsmore m. 6 Oct 1874 b. 1849 - 1850
- 6 Samuel Tapscott b. 1847 - 1849 d. 15 Jun 1903
 - m. Susan Tingley m. 8 Jul 1876 b. 2 Jun 1854 - 1 Jun 1855
- 5 Winifred Tapscott b. 1799 - 1800
 - m. Joseph Mann m. 10 or 15 Mar 1817 b. 1784 - 1787
- 6 Asa Mann b. 1816 - 1817
 - m. Lucinda ? b. 1821 - 1822
- 6 Sarah Mann b. 1831 - 1832
- 6 Martha Mann b. 1833 - 1834
- 6 Fanny Mann b. 1839 - 1840
- 6 Louisa Mann b. 1842 - 1843
- 6 Catharine Mann b. 1844 - 1845
- 5 George Rice Tapscott b. 1805 - 1810 d. 1880 - 1900

- m. Rachel Coffman m. 12 Apr 1850 b. 1824 - 1825 d. 1880 - 1900
- 6 John Tapscott b. 3 Nov 1852 d. 2 Oct 1936
 - m. Flora Ann Ross m. 18 Mar 1875 b. 1858 - 1859
- 6 Mary J. Tapscott b. 1855 - 1856
 - m. Elmore Marple m. 18 Mar 1874 b. 1833 - 1834
- 6 William Stewart Tapscott b. 26 Aug 1857 d. bef 1900
 - m. Dollie ? m. 26 Sep 1885
- 6 Sarah E. Tapscott b. 1861 - 1862 d. bef 1885
 - m. George T. Coontz m. 16 Oct 1881
- 6 Rhoda A. Tapscott b. 1865 - 1866
- 6 Mahalie Ellen Tapscott b. 1867 - 1868
 - m. William M. Taylor m. 2 Nov 1889
- 5 William Stewart Tapscott b. 1809 - 1810 d. Mar 1860
 - m. Rhoda Jane Coppage m. 20 Dec 1835 b. 20 Apr 1817 d. 20 Jan 1901
- 6 Nancy Tapscott b. 22 Dec 1836 d. 8 Nov 1914
 - m. George W. Coffman m. 23 Dec 1852 b. 1829 - 1830 d. 1898
- 6 James Tapscott b. 6 Nov 1838 d. 23 Apr 1909
 - m. Mary Ann Elizabeth Cox m. 31 July 1864 b. 19 Sep 1839 d. 27 Feb 1880
- 6 William Rice Tapscott b. 1 Jun 1843 d. 3 Jan 1924
 - m. Matilda F. Hill m. 31 Jan 1875 b. 1852 d. 1939
- 6 Uriah Tapscott b. 1845 - 1847 d. 1923
 - m. Mary A. E. Helm m. 18 Jul 1867 b. 1839 - 1840 d. Feb 1880
 - m. Lizzie Osburn b. 1863 d. 1956
- 6 Rhoda Jane Tapscott b. 24 Jul 1852 d. 16 Jul 1922
 - m. Samuel T. Zachary m. 2 Feb 1871 b. 1848 d. 1936
- 6 Bennett E. A. Tapscott b. 31 May 1856 d. 26 Dec 1940
 - m. Margaret A. Young m. 20 Sep 1876 b. 1854 - 1855 d. 1 Jan 1883
 - m. Margaret Taylor m. 21 Dec 1884 b. 17 Feb 1862 d. 21 Mar 1945
- 5 Richard Tapscott b. 1810 - 1811 d. 1855
 - m. Cynthia A. Followay m. 13 Feb 1840 b. 1817 - 1820
- 6 William W. Tapscott b. 1840 - 1842
- 6 Kasiah Tapscott b. 1842 - 1844
- 6 John W. Tapscott b. 1845 - 1846
- 6 George W. Tapscott b. 1850 - 1851
 - m. Mary Burton m. 27 Nov 1873
- 4 Nancy Tapscott b. 1766 - 1774 d. 1820 - 1830
 - m. Henry Tapscott m. abt 1789 b. 1756 - 1765 d. abt Jul 1832
- 5 Samuel C. Tapscott b. 1790 - 1791 d. by Nov 1857
 - m. Winifred Hill b. 1797 - 1798 d. 1860 - 1870
- 6 John Hill Tapscott b. 16 Sep 1811 d. 30 Dec 1877
 - m. Mary Elizabeth Hobson b. 5 Jul 1819 d. 12 Mar 1880
- 6 Henry C. Tapscott b. 1816 - 1817
- 6 George H. Tapscott b. Feb 1821 d. 13 Apr 1886
- 6 James W. Tapscott b. 17 Feb 1830 d. 19 May 1862
- 6 Samuel Thomas Tapscott Sr. b. 25 Dec 1832 d. 14 May 1919
 - m. Elizabeth A. McPherson b. 15 Sep 1848 d. 16 Jun 1905
- 6 Arlen Byron Tapscott Sr b. 17 Oct 1835 d. 15 Jan 1882
 - m. Mary L. Jones m. 21 May 1866 b. 25 Mar 1843 d. 25 Mar 1892
- 6 Amanda C. Tapscott b. 1835 - 1839
 - m. James D. Sherman m. 15 Apr 1866
- 6 Susan Tapscott b. 21 Mar 1828 d. 21 Jul 1844
 - m. William J. McMasters m. 17 Jun 1843
- 5 William Tapscott b. 1792 - 1793 d. abt 1 Jan 1847
- 5 Nancy Tapscott b. 1793 - 1795
- 5 Susannah Tapscott b. 1796 - 1797 d. 1850 - 1860

- 5 Henry Conway Tapscott b. 1 May 1800 d. 27 Feb 1858
- 5 James Tapscott b. 1802 - 1803 d. bef 10 May 1857
- 4 Edney Tapscott b. 1766 - 1770 d. 1830 - 1835
 - m. Sarah Windsor b. 26 Feb 1780 d. aft 1850
- 5 Lucinda Tapscott b. 1797 - 1798 d. Jun 1864
 - m. James Walker b. 1795 - 1798 d. abt 1877
- 6 John H. Walker
- 6 Mary A. Walker
- 6 Frances H. Walker
- 6 Thomas Jackson Walker
 - m. Mary Sommers
- 6 William L. Walker b. 27 April 1824 d. July 1894
 - m. Selena Frances Simmons m. 14 Sep 1850 b. 15 Oct 1820 d. April 1894
- 6 Franklin P. Walker
- 6 James W. Walker b. 1830 - 1835
- 5 Sarah Tapscott b. 1790 - 1800
- 5 Moses Tapscott b. 20 Nov 1802 d. 3 May 1875
 - m. Mary Ann Cockrell m. 16 Dec 1855 b. 30 May 1825 d. 8 Feb 1906
- 6 John Tapscott
- 6 Mary Arthusa Tapscott
 - m. Henry Clay Lowery m. 11 Aug 1881
- 6 William Moses Tapscott b. _____ d. 23 Mar 1927
 - m. ? ?
- 6 Francis Tapscott
 - m. H. B. Taylor
- 6 Joseph Vardaman Tapscott b. 1858 - 1859
 - m. Julia A. Phillips m. 1879 - 1881 b. 1860/1861
- 5 John W. Tapscott b. 16 Apr 1805 d. 13 Jul 1879
 - m. Frances Tate Swift b. 20 Dec 1798 d. 16 Mar 1884
- 6 William Tapscott
- 6 Sarah S. Tapscott b. 1827 - 1828
 - m. Freeman Leath Jr.
- 6 Mary A. Tapscott b. 28 Sep 1829 d. 23 Aug 1896
 - m. Jarrett Barnett b. 20 Feb 1821 d. 12 Oct 1894
- 6 Frances Elizabeth Tapscott b. 1831 - 1832
 - m. Green Monroe Hazell m. 19 Aug 1856 b. 9 Mar 1828
- 6 Isabella Adeline Tapscott b. 1835 d. 31 Jul 1888
 - m. J. G. Pinnix
- 6 Martha C. Tapscott b. 30 Jan 1837 d. 2 Jun 1859
- 6 Eliza J. Tapscott b. 9 Sep 1838 d. 2 Mar 1923
 - m. Calvin Newton Roney b. 28 Jul 1831 d. 13 Sep 1900
- 6 John Marion Tapscott b. 6 Jul 1840 d. 15 Oct 1906
 - m. Claudia Ann Hazell m. 14 Jun 1867 b. 20 Nov 1839 d. 4 Jan 1909
- 6 Rebecca Rice Tapscott b. 22 Aug 1842 d. 8 Jun 1925
 - m. Rufus Matlock m. 23 Dec 1872
- 6 Thomas Jefferson Tapscott b. 13 Oct 1844 d. 4 May 1903
 - m. Elizabeth Lea m. 1870 - 1871 b. 7 Dec 1841 d. 30 Dec 1911
- 5 Edney S. Tapscott b. 1805 - 1806 d. aft 1854
- 5 Robert C. Tapscott b. 1813 - 1814
 - m. Martha Jane Simpson m. 9 Sep 1841 b. 1819 - 1820
- 6 Sarah A. E. Tapscott b. 1842 - 1843
- 6 James Edney Tapscott b. 1 Jun 1844 d. 24 Sep 1925
 - m. Mary Ann Shepard m. 17 Sep 1868
- 6 Mary Susan Tapscott b. 1848 - 1849
 - m. Chapin Kimbal Crow m. 3 Mar 1870

- 5 William W. Tapscott b. 1815 - 1816 d. bef 22 Aug 1854
- 5 Thomas Rice Tapscott b. 1819 d. 1870
 - m. Elizabeth Ann Utt m. 21 Jul 1847 b. 21 Apr 1832 d. 1915
- 6 John E. Tapscott b. 9 Jul 1848 d. 28 Nov 1925
- 6 Thomas Jefferson Tapscott b. 14 Jul 1849 d. 7 Oct 1917
- 6 Mary C. Tapscott b. 17 Nov 1862
 - m. William Murphy m. 30 Jan 1878 d. 15 Jun 1908
- 4 John Tapscott b. 1770 - 1780 d. Sep 1839 - Oct 1839
 - m. Nancy Hill b. 1792 - 1793 d. 1830 - 1839
- 4 Elizabeth W. Tapscott b. 1775 - 1784 d. abt April 1838
- 4 Mary H. Tapscott b. 26 Aug 1790 d. 10 Nov 1857
- 3 Elizabeth Tapscott b. bef 1762 d. abt 1787
 - m. John Clayton m. 1778 - 1781 d. abt Jun 1787
- 4 Judith Clayton b. 1766 d. bef 19 Dec 1796
 - m. William Brown Jr.
- 4 William Waugh Clayton b. bef 18 Feb 1787
- 4 John Edney Clayton b. bef 18 Feb 1787
 - m. Sarah Lickston m. 11 Sep 1794
- 4 Elizabeth Clayton b. bef 18 Feb 1787
 - m. Thomas E. Schofield Jr. m. 20 Jun 1796 b. 1766 - 1770
- 3 Ezekiel Tapscott b. bef 1762 d. 1798
 - m. Hannah H. George d. aft 2 Dec 1819
- 4 Polly Tapscott b. 1785 - 1787
 - m. Henry Schofield Sr. m. 27 Dec 1803 b. 1766 - 1778 d. by 18 Apr 1815
- 5 Henry Schofield Jr.
- 4 James E. Tapscott b. 1786 - 1793 d. by 23 Jun 1817
 - m. Elizabeth Percifull b. abt 1790 d. 1850 - 1860
- 5 Harriet Tapscott b. abt 1813 d. 12 Aug 1871
- 6 John Tapscott b. 1829 - 1830
- 6 Maria Ann Tapscott b. 1832 d. 1860 - 1867
 - m. John F. Martin b. 1822 - 1825
 - m. Alfred C. Martin m. 12 Jan 1867 b. 1822
- 6 Cordelia Tapscott b. 1835 d. 1882
 - Marcus A. Russell b. 1 Aug 1836 d. 20 Feb 1920
- 4 Harriott Tapscott b. 1790 - 1795
- 3 Susanna Tapscott b. bef 1762 d. by 1805
 - m. Nicholas Lawson George b. by 1762 d. 1794 - 1796
- 4 Benjamin George b. 1783 - 1784
 - m. Judith Doggett m. 2 Jan 1817
- 4 Edney George b. 1783 - 1791
- 4 Eppa George b. 1791 - 1796
- 4 Judith George b. 1792 - 1796
- 4 John George b. 1792 - 1796
- 3 Darcus Tapscott b. bef 1762 d. by Jan 1791
 - m. Jeduthun George d. by 21 Jan 1788
- 4 Betsy Waters Basye George b. 1781 - 1788 d. 1797 - 1799
- 3 Catherine Tapscott b. bef 1762 d. by 21 Feb 1788
 - m. James Hammonds
- 3 John Tapscott Sr. b. abt 1761 d. 1 Jan 1807 - 21 Apr 1807
 - m. Mary Spilman b. 1766 - 1771 d. 1820 - 1823
- 4 Alice Tapscott b. by 23 Dec 1787 d. by 15 Mar 1820
 - m. George Webb m. 27 Dec 1808 b. 1775 - 1794 d. aft 16 Aug 1824
- 4 John Tapscott Jr. b. _____ d. bef 17 May 1824
- 4 Lucy C. Tapscott b. _____ d. 3 Nov 1845 - 16 Feb 1846
 - m. Lawson George m. 25 Sep 1817 d. abt Oct 1844

- 5 Maria Frances George
 - m. William C. Currell m. 24 Apr 1843
- 6 Emory L. Currell b. 17 Jun 1845 d. 23 Aug 1880
 - m. Mary E. Shearman m. 4 Nov 1868 b. 1850 - 1851 d. by Jul 1877
 - m. Bettie P. Henderson m. 18 Jul 1877 b. 1852
- 5 Anna Catherine George
 - m. Raleigh Dunaway m. 18 Oct 1841 b. Oct 1809 d. Mar 1881
- 5 Sophronia George
- 5 Angeline George
- 4 Henry Tapscott Sr. b. abt 1790 d. by 23 Nov 1831
 - m. Sarah Yopp m. 22 Feb 1810 b. 1785 - 1793 d. bef 1 Jul 1829
 - m. Ailcy McIntyre
 - [Children of Henry Tapscott Sr. and Sarah Yopp]
- 5 Susan B. Tapscott b. 1818 - 1819
 - m. Mitchell Underwood Sr. m. 6 Dec 1839 b. 1813 - 1814
- 6 James H. Underwood b. 1839 - 1840
- 6 Sarah A. E. Underwood b. 1841 - 1842
 - m. William Thrasher
 - m. Leander W. Halsell b. 1830 - 1831
- 6 John D. Underwood b. 1845 - 1848
- 6 Mitchell Underwood Jr. b. Dec 1849
- 5 Henry Tapscott Jr. b. 1822 - 1824 d. by 20 Jul 1874
 - m. Elizabeth Jane Masdon b. Dec 1832
- 6 Lewis Edward Tapscott b. Jan 1850
- 6 John H. Tapscott b. 1850 - 1851
- 6 William H. Tapscott b. 1855 - 1857
 - m. Lillie Ann Clark m. 19 Dec 1882 b. 1861 - 1862
- 6 Harriet A. Tapscott b. 1857 - 1859
 - m. Ralph Edwards Sr.
- 6 David Franklin Tapscott b. 1860 - 1861
- 6 James L. Tapscott b. 1864 - 1865
- 5 John Tapscott b. abt 1826 d. 26 May 1852
- 4 Richard Tapscott b. _____ d. bef 17 May 1824
- 4 Nancy Tapscott b. _____ d. bef 17 May 1824
- 4 Catharine Tapscott b. 17 Nov 1792 d. 19 Nov 1840
 - m. George Brent IV m. 30 Aug 1816 b. 1794 d. Feb 1861
- 5 Mary Ann Brent b. Oct 1817 d. 26 Dec 1826
- 5 George Brent V
- 5 George Rozell Brent
- 5 Thomas Brent b. abt 1818 d. Feb 1847
- 5 Sarah E. Brent b. 11 Mar 1821 d. 12 Dec 1846
 - m. Charles Simmonds m. 26 Dec 1839
 - m. Hilkiah Ball Jr. m. 15 Nov 1845 b. 1825 d. 4 Mar 1859
 - [Children of Sarah E. Brent and Hilkiah Ball Jr.]
- 6 George Summerfield Ball b. 20 Oct 1846 d. 28 Apr 1847
- 5 Elizabeth Ann Brent b. 1821 - 1822 - 1 Sep 1822 d. 1 Sep 1842
- 5 Alice P. Brent b. 20 May 1825 d. 1 Mar 1851
 - m. Hilkiah Ball Jr. m. 12 Dec 1847 b. 1825 d. 4 Mar 1859
- 6 Hannah Catherine Ball b. Sep 1848
- 6 George Washington Ball b. Sep 1848
- 5 Richard H. Brent
- 4 Robert Tapscott b. by 1803 d. 1850 - 1858
 - m. Olivia Degges m. 11 Sep 1832 b. 1812 - 1813
- 5 James R. Tapscott b. Mar 1835
 - m. Palace ? m. abt 1860 b. Feb 1840

- 6 Lewis Tapscott b. 1858 - 1859
- 6 Eliza Tapscott b. 1851 - 1861
- 6 Amelia Ann Segatha Tapscott b. Apr 1864 d. 1910 - 1915
m. Sandy Ernest Allen m. 1888 b. 5 Oct 1863 d. 4 Jun 1946
- 6 James Tapscott b. 1864 - 1866
m. Drucilla Walker
- 6 John R. Tapscott b. Feb 1866
m. Martha Williams m. 1887 - 1888 b. Dec 1865
m. Easter Webber m. 18 Sep 1919 b. 1866
- 6 Richard Tapscott b. 1867 - 1869
- 6 Valentine Tapscott b. 1873 - 1874
- 6 Pleasant O. Tapscott b. 1870 - 1875
- 6 Christopher Tapscott b. 1875 - 1876
- 6 Fred Tapscott b. 1878 - 1879
- 5 Mary Tapscott b. 1838 - 1839
- 5 Ann Tapscott b. 1840 - 1841
- 5 Carry Tapscott b. 1842 - 1843
- 5 John Tapscott b. 1844 - 1845
- 5 Rodolphus C. Tapscott b. abt 1850 d. 23 Jun 1923
m. Mary Ann Scales m. 1871 - 1872 b. 6 May 1847 d. 8 Mar 1905
- 5 Jonathan R. Tapscott b. 1851 - 1852
- 2 Henry Tapscott b. abt Mar 1716 d. abt Apr 1781
m. Margaret Stott m. bef 9 Jan 1746 d. 1756 - 1757
m. Mary Shearman b. bef 2 Aug 1749 d. 21 Aug 1804 - 17 June 1806
[Children of Henry Tapscott and Margaret Stott]
- 3 James Tapscott Sr. b. abt 1746 d. 18 Sep 1806 - 25 Feb 1807
m. Elizabeth Davis m. 8 Nov 1774 d. 21 Apr 1789 - 9 May 1792
m. Susanna Howard Baker m. 30 Apr 1793 d. bef 23 Dec 1815
[Children of James Tapscott Sr. and Elizabeth Davis]
- 4 Mary Lewis Tapscott b. _____ d. by 1797
m. Thomas Hammond
- 4 Robert Henry Tapscott b. 1780 d. 2 May 1826
m. Jane Taylor m. 20 Apr 1810 d. Nov 1822
- 5 Sarah Tapscott
m. Harvey Kyle m. 6 Nov 1828
- 5 James Warner Tapscott b. 8 Apr 1816 d. 15 Jun 1899
m. Eliza Amonette
- 6 James T. Tapscott b. 1838 d. 1940
m. Dovie Wright m. 29 Dec 1859 b. 1840 d. 1912
- 6 Robert Henry Tapscott
- 5 Archibald Taylor Tapscott b. 12 Sep 1818 d. 4 Sep 1862
m. Mary I. Tapscott m. 9 Jan 1840 b. 11 May 1817 d. 8 Sep 1887
- 6 Margaret J. Tapscott b. 23 Mar 1841 d. 17 Nov 1910
m. Lewis Bridges Wright m. 16 Sep 1863
- 6 Alben T. Tapscott b. 9 May 1842 d. 8 Jan 1888
- 6 Robert Lathan Tapscott b. 28 Sep 1844 d. 25 Jun 1900
m. Mary ?
- 6 John William Tapscott b. 9 Mar 1845 d. 21 Jun 1929
m. Hannah Asa McDonald m. 1878 b. 20 Sep 1865 d. 13 Jan 1926
- 6 Mary E. Tapscott b. 1847
- 6 Elvira C. Tapscott b. Dec 1849
- 6 Histaspas S. Tapscott b. 28 Aug 1853 d. 14 Jul 1917
m. Julia A. Mayfield m. 1877
- 6 Sallie A. Tapscott b. 11 Nov 1854 d. 21 Oct 1927
- 6 Archibald Taylor Tapscott Jr. b. 22 Jan 1856 d. 16 Jun 1938

- m. Hannah Alice Brown m. 5 Mar 1882
- 6 Catherine E. Tapscott b. 1858
 - m. William Roane m. 1878
- 6 Milly J. Tapscott b. 1868
- 5 Elizabeth Tapscott
- 5 John T. Tapscott b. 21 Mar 1820 d. 6 Jan 1843
- 5 Mary Jane Tapscott b. 8 Mar 1823 d. 25 Apr 1871
 - m. Robert Knight Williams m. 22 Jul 1841 b. 22 Sep 1817 d. 27 Feb 1862
- 6 John Harvey Williams b. 26 Mar 1861 d. 21 May 1917
 - m. Ellen Z. Morris m. 11 Jun 1878 b. 5 Mar 1831 d. 12 Feb 1909
 - m. Laura Ida Bessire m. 7 Oct 1886 b. 17 Jan 1868 d. 2 Mar 1889
 - m. Pauley Annie Lee m. 6 Aug 1891 b. 30 Apr 1875 d. 10 Jan 1894
 - m. Mary Elizabeth Walker m. 1 Dec 1896
- 5 Eliza Tapscott
 - m. Gideon Kyle m. 26 Aug 1830
- 4 Albion T. Tapscott b. 1780 d. 1850
 - m. Margaret Epley m. 9 Jul 1812 b. 1794 - 1795 d. 1850
- 5 James Wilkinson Tapscott b. 1815
 - m. Martha ? m. 1840
- 5 Mary I. Tapscott b. 11 May 1817 d. 8 Sep 1887
 - m. Archibald Taylor Tapscott m. 9 Jan 1840 b. 12 Sep 1818 d. 4 Sep 1862
- 6 Margaret J. Tapscott b. 23 Mar 1841 d. 17 Nov 1910
 - m. Lewis Bridges Wright m. 16 Sep 1863
- 6 Alben T. Tapscott b. 9 May 1842 d. 8 Jan 1888
- 6 Robert Lathan Tapscott b. 28 Sep 1844 d. 25 Jun 1900
 - m. Mary ?
- 6 John William Tapscott b. 9 Mar 1845 d. 21 Jun 1929
 - m. Hannah Asa McDonald m. 1878 b. 20 Sep 1865 d. 13 Jan 1926
- 6 Mary E. Tapscott b. 1847
- 6 Elvira C. Tapscott b. Dec 1849
- 6 Histaspas S. Tapscott b. 28 Aug 1853 d. 14 Jul 1917
 - m. Julia A. Mayfield m. 1877
- 6 Sallie A. Tapscott b. 11 Nov 1854 d. 21 Oct 1927
- 6 Archibald Taylor Tapscott Jr. b. 22 Jan 1856 d. 16 Jun 1938
 - m. Hannah Alice Brown m. 5 Mar 1882
- 6 Catherine E. Tapscott b. 1858
 - m. William Roane m. 1878
- 6 Milly J. Tapscott b. 1868
- 5 George Washington Tapscott b. 1819 - 1820
 - m. Mary Jane Farmer m. 11 Nov 1841 b. 1819 - 1820
- 6 William Tapscott b. 1840 - 1841
- 6 Carolyn Tapscott b. 1841 - 1842
- 6 John Tapscott b. 1844 - 1845
- 6 Anna Tapscott b. 1848 - 1849
- 5 Robert Tapscott b. 1823 - 1824
 - m. Nancy E. ? m. 1877
- 5 Caroline Tapscott b. 1825
 - m. Samuel Trotman m. 31 Aug 1848
- 5 John T. Tapscott b. 1825 - 1826
 - m. Rachel A. ? m. 30 Jun 1850 b. 1809 - 1810
- 5 William Tapscott b. 1827 - 1828
- 5 Monroe Tapscott b. 1828 - 1829
 - m. Lorena Cobb m. 10 Oct 1855
- 5 Eliza Tapscott b. 1829 - 1830
- 5 Albion Tapscott Jr. b. 1832 - 1833 d. 8 Jan 1888

- m. Kathrine Jones
- 6 Dawson E. Tapscott
 - m. Mable Fulgham
- 5 Pinkney Tapscott b. 1835 - 1836
- 4 James Tapscott Jr. b. bef Mar 1782 d. 15 Jun 1820
 - m. Margaret Caton m. 10 March 1802 b. 1774 - 1775 d. 1850 - 1860
- 5 Juritta Tapscott b. bef 9 May 1805
 - m. Jacob Baker m. 11 May 1826 b. 1790
- 5 Elizabeth Tapscott b. _____ d. bef 1845
- 5 James Harvey Tapscott b. _____ d. bef 1845
- 5 Priscilla Tapscott b. 1810 - 1815
 - m. Joseph Hunter
- 6 George Washington Hunter
 - m. Avaline Catherine Tincher
- 5 Mary Ann Tapscott
 - m. James H. Bickett m. 31 Mar 1852
- 5 Warner Tapscott b. 1814 - 1815 d. 1854 - 1860
 - m. Susanna Bishop m. 8 Jan 1848 b. 1822 - 1826
- 6 Anna Matilda Tapscott b. Aug 1850
 - m. John W. Rutherford m. 1 Jun 1870 b. Oct 1843
- 6 John T. Tapscott b. abt 1853 d. 8 May 1854
- 6 George H. Tapscott b. Mar 1854
 - m. Sarah F. Nicholas m. 8 Mar 1876 b. 1847 - 1849
- 5 Margaret Tapscott b. 1829 - 1831
 - m. Henry Crush Jr. m. 23 May 1850 b. 1816 - 1817
- 4 Warner Lewis Tapscott b. abt 1786 d. 25 Dec 1821
 - m. Elizabeth S. Dobyns
- 5 Elizabeth T. Tapscott b. 1821 - 1822
 - m. Richard H. Lyell m. abt 1840 b. 1817 - 1818
- 6 Sarah F. Lyell b. 1841 - 1845
- 6 Betty Alice Lyell b. 1845 - 1847
- 6 Richard H. Lyell b. 1847- 1848
- 6 Annvill M. Lyell b. 1851 - 1853
- 6 Julia K. Lyell b. 1853 - 1855
- 5 Frances Catherine Tapscott
 - m. Charles Eden Brown m. 4 Feb 1840
- [Children of James Tapscott Sr. and Susanna Howard Baker]
- 4 Louisa Alcinda Tapscott b. abt 1794 d. 31 May 1827
 - m. John Baker White Sr. m. 5 Dec 1815 b. 4 Aug 1794 d. 9 Oct 1862
- 5 Susan C. White b. 1816 - 1817
 - m. William James Armstrong m. 14 Dec 1836 b. 28 Jun 1813 d. 19 Jun 1847
- 6 Louisa Tapscott Armstrong b. 2 Feb 1837 d. 7 Jul 1841
- 6 William Armstrong b. 1837 - 1838
 - m. ? Clarke
- 6 Baker White Armstrong b. 4 Feb 1842 d. 25 Aug 1861
- 6 Elizabeth McCarty Armstrong b. 1843 - 1844
 - m. Robert B. Kidd b. 13 Jun 1830 d. 3 Oct 1874
- 6 Chichester Tapscott Armstrong b. 12 Mar 1846 d. 1 Sep 1850
- 6 Frances Jane Armstrong b. 22 Mar 1848 d. 30 Sep 1857
- 5 Arabella Stuart White b. 1820 - 1821 d. 28 May 1858
 - m. Lucas Powell Thompson Sr. b. 15 Jul 1797 d. 21 Apr 1866
- 5 Juliet Opie White b. 1821 - 1822
 - m. Harrison Noble Tabb b. 22 Mar 1823
- 6 Laura Tabb
- 6 John Baker Tabb

- 6 Horace Tabb
- 6 Judith Tabb
- 6 Mary Elizabeth Tabb
- 6 Louisa Tapscott Tabb b. 1848 - 1849
 - m. John Hall
- 6 Hanson Noble Tabb
- 6 Juliet O. Tabb
- 4 Baker Tapscott b. 1795 - 1796 d. 27 Apr 1838
 - m. Ellen Morrow Baker m. 20 Jan 1824 b. 1802 - 1804 d. Apr 1846 or Jul 1846
- 5 John Newton Tapscott b. Feb 1828 d. 13 Oct 1830
- 5 Elizabeth Gilmer Tapscott b. 1834 - 1835 d. 1856
- 5 Samuel Baker Tapscott b. 1836 d. 23 Mar 1865
- 5 John Baker Tapscott b. 1834 - 1836 d. 1900 - 1910
 - m. Mary Aurelia Cobb m. 1860 - 1869 b. 28 Nov 1844 d. 4 Nov 1869
 - m. Katie Andrews Pegram m. 4 Dec 1872 b. 26 Jan 1854 d. 1880 - 1900
 - [Children of John Baker Tapscott and Mary Aurelia Cobb]
- 6 Mary C. Tapscott b. 1868 - 1869
 - [Children of John Baker Tapscott and Katie Andrews Pegram]
- 6 John Pegram Tapscott b. 1873 - 1874
 - m. Frances ? b. 1878
- 6 Anna Tapscott b. 1876 - 1877
- 6 Virginia Tapscott b. 1878 - 1879
- 5 Susan Caroline Tapscott
- 5 Ellen Morrow Tapscott
- 4 Newton Tapscott b. aft 14 Jun 1800 d. by 1 Apr 1826
 - m. Unknown Spouse b. 1794 - 1804
 - m. Louisa W. Fairfax m. 17 Mar 1825 d. 3 Dec 1827
 - [Children of Newton Tapscott and Louisa W. Fairfax]
- 5 Susan Cary Tapscott b. 1826 - 1827 d. 1852
- 4 Chichester Tapscott b. abt 1801 d. 6 Feb 1829
 - m. Jane Naylor m. 6 Aug 1825 b. 1806 d. 1847
- 5 Anna Chichester Tapscott b. 1826 - 1829 d. 18 Aug 1879
 - m. James M. Riley m. Oct 1847
 - m. Clinton O. Dutcher m. 30 Dec 1852 b. 1827 - 1835 d. 25 Apr 1903
 - [Children of Anna Chichester Tapscott and James M. Riley]
- 6 James M. Riley b. 1848 - 1852
 - [Children of Anna Chichester Tapscott and Clinton O. Dutcher]
- 6 Clinton O. Dutcher Jr. b. 1855 - 1857
- 6 Frank A. Dutcher b. 1857 - 1859
- 6 Charles Dutcher b. 1861 - 1862
- 6 Ralph Dutcher b. 1868 - 1869
- 4 Susanna Caroline Tapscott b. 1801 - 1802 d. 21 Oct 1853
 - m. Lucas Powell Thompson Sr. m. 15 Jan 1823 b. 15 Jul 1797 d. 21 Apr 1866
- 5 Margaret Augusta Thompson b. 19 Oct 1825 d. 4 Jun 1887
 - m. Paul Jones Carrington m. 1846
- 6 Lucas Powell Carrington
- 6 Susan Cary Carrington
- 6 John Marion Carrington
- 6 Paul Julian Carrington
- 6 Caroline Tapscott Carrington
- 6 Eleanor Stuart Carrington
- 6 Mary Carter Carrington
- 6 Alice Lee Carrington
- 5 Lucas Powell Thompson Jr. b. 25 Dec 1830 d. 21 Oct 1854
- 5 Susan Rebecca Thompson b. 1833 d. 1913

- m. Robert Hull
- 6 Amy Eleanor E. Hull
- 6 Henry Powell Hull
 - m. Lelia Gordon Taylor
- 6 Carolyn Tapscott Hull
- 6 John Baker Thompson Hull
 - m. Louise Gertrude M. Ranstead
- 6 Robert Carter Hull
 - m. Susan Boush Johnston
- 5 John Baker Thompson b. 6 Apr 1835 d. abt 6 Apr 1862
 - m. Alice Wayles Powers b. 3 Mar 1836 d. 11 Nov 1860
- 5 Caroline Brown Thompson b. 1836 - 1837 d. 27 Sep 1899
 - m. Charles Carroll b. 14 Oct 1827 d. 20 Feb 1895
- 5 Eleanor Stuart Thompson b. 1838 - 1840 d. by 1899
 - m. Robert Goodloe Harper Carroll m. 18 Jun 1863 b. 31 Jan 1839 d. 20 Jan 1915
- 5 Alcinda Louisa Thompson b. 1841 - 1842
- 5 Mary Carter Thompson b. 1846 d. 16 Mar 1899
 - m. John Lee Carroll m. 14 May 1877 b. 30 Sep 1830
- 6 Phillip Acosta Carroll
- 3 John Tapscott b. 1743 - 1758 d. 26 Jan 1777
- 3 Henry Tapscott Jr. b. 1743 - 1758 d. 1810 - 1817
- 3 Ann Tapscott b. 1743 - 1758 d. Sep 1817 - Jun 1818
 - m. Charles Rogers Sr. m. bef 29 Dec 1777 d. Apr 1793 - Sep 1793
- 4 William Henry Rogers b. 1787 d. 1859
 - m. Mary Page Carter b. 1797 d. 1854
- 5 Joseph Rogers b. by 1839
- 5 Frances Ann Rogers b. 1831 d. 1845
- 5 Robert Arthur Rogers b. 1831 d. 1845
- 5 Charles W. Rogers b. 1825 - 1826
- 5 Lewis C. Rogers b. 1828 - 1829
- 5 Mary M. Rogers b. 1832 - 1833
- 5 Ellen J. Rogers b. 1836 - 1837
- 5 John Rogers b. 1840 d. 1861
- 5 Addison Rogers b. 1842 - 1843
- 4 Hannah Rogers b. 1770 - 1780 d. 1830 - 1845
 - m. Merryman Chilton m. 8 Feb 1804 b. 1766 - 1775 d. 1 May 1824 - 19 Feb 1827
- 5 Margaret Ann Chilton b. _____ d. by 7 May 1839
 - m. Charles W. Rogers d. 26 Nov 1839 - 17 Dec 1839
- 6 John A. Rogers
- 5 Ralph Henry Chilton
- 5 Rawleigh William Chilton
- 5 Lewis Chilton
- 5 John Chilton
- 5 Ann C. Chilton
- 5 Alice Chilton
 - m. Richard Saunders d. bef 14 Apr 1845
- 5 Amanda Chilton b. aft 1 May 1824 d. bef 14 Apr 1845
- 4 Peggy Rogers b. _____ d. by 20 Jul 1807
 - m. Thomas Myers m. 3 Mar 1796 b. 1766 - 1775 d. by 16 Apr 1821
- 5 George F. Myers b. 1796 - 1807 d. by 15 Mar 1824
 - m. Nancy Basye
- 5 William Myers b. 1796 - 1807
 - 6 Amanda Myers
 - m. Ferdinand Williams
 - 6 William H. Myers

- 6 Pleasant Myers
- 5 Nancy Julia Myers b. 1796 - 1807 d. aft 4 Aug 1823
 - m. Enoch George b. 1769 - 1784 d. 1820 - 21 Jul 1823
- 5 Amanda Myers b. 1796 - 1807
 - m. Richard P. Coles m. 19 Jun 1821
- 4 Nancy Rogers b. _____ d. 1818
- 3 William Tapscott b. 1743 - 1758 d. 1826
 - m. Frances Washington m. 1 Feb 1789
 - m. Catherine Baylor b. by 10 Feb 1777 d. 1810 or later
 - m. Nancy Ann ? m. bef 1810 b. 1780 - 1784 d. 1833 or later
 - [Children of William Tapscott and Catherine Baylor]
- 4 Christopher Baylor Tapscott b. 1795 - 1796 d. abt Jan 1869
 - m. Alice L. Pendleton m. 12 Sep 1826 b. 1805 - 1806 d. 6 Dec 1866
- 5 Mary Ellen Baylor b. 1832 - 1837
- 5 Robert A. Baylor b. 1834 - 1839
- [Children of William Tapscott and Nancy Ann ?]
- 4 Henry William Tapscott b. 1800 d. 1833 - 1834
- 4 Nancy Ann Graham Tapscott b. 1810 - 1820 d. 1838 - 1850
 - m. William G. Slaughter m. 16 May 1833 d. 1838 - 1850
- 5 Medora A. Slaughter b. 28 Mar 1834 d. 14 Feb 1919
 - m. William H. Phelon b. 15 Jan 1826 d. 6 Oct 1863
- 6 William Phelon b. 1855 - 1856
- 6 John Phelon b. 1857 - 1858
- 6 Joseph Phelon b. 1858 - 1859
- 5 George W. Slaughter b. 1835 - 1836
- 5 Joseph Weaver Slaughter b. 20 Mar 1838 d. 4 Aug 1916
 - m. Sarah G. McKee m. 4 Oct 1864 b. 4 Jan 1843 d. 17 Jul 1927
- 6 Willie Slaughter b. 26 Jul 1865 d. 4 Aug 1868
- 6 Frank Rice Slaughter b. 22 Jul 1867 d. 10 Oct 1868
- 6 Sue M. Slaughter b. 19 Jan 1869 d. 26 Aug 1945
- 6 Blanche Slaughter b. 22 Feb 1872 d. 18 Mar 1953
- 6 Emma C. Slaughter b. 29 Dec 1873 d. 16 Nov 1969
- 6 Joseph W. Slaughter b. 13 Nov 1875 d. 30 Jun 1929
 - m. Mae Draper b. 7 Sep 1884 d. 14 Jul 1958
- 6 Gustavus Slaughter b. 10 Apr 1880 d. 14 Mar 1953
 - m. Beatrice Cottrell b. 2 Dec 1883 d. 18 Sep 1968
- 6 Ellena Slaughter b. 10 Apr 1880 d. 11 Jun 1880
- 4 Frances Graham Tapscott b. 1812 d. 24 Jun 1885
 - m. Robert P. Sharp m. 3 May 1832 b. 1807 d. 14 Jan 1879
- 4 Alcinda Tapscott b. 1810 - 1820
 - m. Thomas W. Snead m. 13 Dec 1832 b. 1800 - 1810
- 5 James F. Snead b. 1840 d. 1889
 - m. Cordelia Ann Hubbard b. 25 Aug 1851 d. 21 Jan 1936
- 6 Robert F. Snead b. 30 Apr 1869 d. 15 Jul 1944
 - m. Jennie Stevens m. 1876 - 1877 b. Oct 1879
 - m. Blanche Nell Pendleton b. 1879 - 1880 d. 24 Aug 1955
- 6 Alcinda J. Snead b. 22 Mar 1872 d. 22 Apr 1934
 - m. Robert E. O'Flynn m. 1889 - 1892 b. 26 Sep 1867 d. 12 Mar 1936
- 6 Cordelia A. Snead b. Apr 1874 d. 20 Jul 1964
 - m. ? O'Flynn
- 6 Mamie Snead b. 1 Feb 1876 d. 26 Jan 1933
 - m. S. E. Gipe b. 5 Jul 1877 d. 24 Oct 1916
- 6 James Kimbley Snead b. 28 Jan 1878 d. 23 Mar 1955
 - m. Nora Belle ?
- 6 William Eppa Snead b. 10 Jul 1880 d. 27 May 1962

- m. Ethel May Parker
- 6 Joseph Snead b. 19 Jan 1882 d. 4 Jan 1979
 - m. Beulah M. Board b. 1883 - 1884 d. 27 Sep 1934
 - m. Callie Goodin Pursivull b. 1881 - 1882 d. 16 Feb 1940
- 6 John Snead b. 12 Mar 1884 d. 8 Jan 1959
 - m. Maude B. Board b. 9 Jun 1886 d. 26 Feb 1953
- 6 Albert Henry Snead b. 13 Mar 1886 d. 6 Feb 1963
 - m. Maude Elizabeth Davidson b. 19 Mar 1891 d. 18 Oct 1971
- 4 Sarah F. Tapscott b. 1810 - 1820
 - m. Richard F. Bibb m. 10 Oct 1833
- 4 Juliet L. Tapscott b. 1810 - 1820
 - m. James V. Hillyer
- [Children of Henry Tapscott and Mary Shearman]
- 3 Rawleigh Tapscott b. 1758 - 1759 d. 1810 - 1818
 - m. Ann Shearman b. bef 1766
- 4 John M. S. Tapscott b. _____ d. 1819
- 4 Ellis L. B. Tapscott b. _____ d. Oct 1819 - May 1822
- 3 Martin Tapscott b. 1760 - 1761 d. Nov 1804
 - m. Mary Kenner m. 11 Jun 1785 b. Aug 1750 - Sep 1758 d. 1791 - 1800
 - m. Elizabeth Cox m. 1803
- [Children of Martin Tapscott and Mary Kenner]
- 4 Henry Brereton Tapscott b. aft 1786 d. 1806 - 1808
- 3 Chichester Tapscott b. 1763 - 1765 d. abt May 1827
 - m. Betsy Ann Williams b. 19 Apr 1769
- 4 James W. Tapscott
- 4 David H. Tapscott
- 4 Samuel Chichester Tapscott b. 26 Apr 1803 d. 20 Sep 1854
 - m. Catherine Ann Moore m. 18 Oct 1826 b. 1 Mar 1806 d. 23 Nov 1868
- 5 William Chichester Tapscott b. 1835 - 1836 d. 23 Jun 1863
 - m. Martha Victoria Norwood m. 11 Jun 1857 b. 29 Nov 1837 d. 20 Sep 1890
- 6 John Chichester Tapscott Sr. b. 5 May 1859 d. 27 Mar 1922
 - m. Cornelia Avalon McCarty m. 16 Sep 1885 b. 18 Mar 1858 d. 9 Oct 1918
- 6 Albin D. Tapscott b. 1860 - 1861
 - m. Alice L. ? m. 1892 - 1893 b. Nov 1861
- 5 Aulbin Delaney Tapscott b. 17 Jun 1838 d. 10 Jun 1911
 - m. Alice Lyell b. 28 Sep 1845 d. 14 Dec 1920
- 6 Sally Lyell Tapscott b. 1878
 - m. George E. Zachary m. 17 Jan 1912
- 5 Mary Alice Tapscott b. 4 Mar 1841 d. 1 Nov 1913
 - m. Robert Tunstall Peirce Sr. m. 17 May 1865 b. 22 Aug 1831 d. 16 Jul 1904
- 6 Joseph Peirce b. 15 Apr 1866 d. 3 Feb 1949
 - m. Janet Colquhoun Gilliam b. 4 Jul 1874 d. 1 Jan 1953
- 6 Robert Tunstall Peirce Jr. b. 25 Sep 1867
 - m. Florence C. Council
- 6 Alice Catherine Peirce b. 2 Aug 1869 d. 13 Sep 1872
- 6 Aulria Peirce b. 22 Feb 1871
- 6 Ella Victoria Peirce b. 30 Apr 1872 d. 9 Sep 1872
- 6 Mary Alice Peirce b. 2 Jun 1874 - 1 Jun 1875
 - m. William Meade Clark m. 1899 d. 1914
- 6 Graham Peirce b. 2 Jun 1876 - 1 Jun 1877
- 6 Chichester Tapscott Peirce b. 22 Nov 1877 d. 6 Sep 1964
 - m. Elizabeth Edrington Combs m. 23 Jan 1907 b. 24 Jun 1885 d. 22 Sep 1971
- 6 M. A. Peirce b. Aug 1879
- 5 Frances Ann Tapscott b. 22 Mar 1844 d. 18 Aug 1880
 - m. Charles R. Kirk

- 6 William Kirk
- 6 Catharine Kirk
- 6 Albin Kirk
- 6 Mary Kirk
- 4 Alice Martin Tapscott b. 1806 - 1808 d. 1860 - 1870
 - m. Joseph Peirce Sr. b. 1800 - 1810 d. 1845 - 1850
- 5 Catherine Pierce
- 5 Robert Tunstall Peirce Sr. b. 22 Aug 1831 d. 16 Jul 1904
 - m. Mary Alice Tapscott m. 17 May 1865 b. 4 Mar 1841 d. 1 Nov 1913
- 6 Joseph Peirce b. 15 Apr 1866 d. 3 Feb 1949
 - m. Janet Colquhoun Gilliam b. 4 Jul 1874 d. 1 Jan 1953
- 6 Robert Tunstall Peirce Jr. b. 25 Sep 1867
 - m. Florence C. Council
- 6 Alice Catherine Peirce b. 2 Aug 1869 d. 13 Sep 1872
- 6 Aulria Peirce b. 22 Feb 1871
- 6 Ella Victoria Peirce b. 30 Apr 1872 d. 9 Sep 1872
- 6 Mary Alice Peirce b. 2 Jun 1874 - 1 Jun 1875
 - m. William Meade Clark m. 1899 d. 1914
- 6 Graham Peirce b. 2 Jun 1876 - 1 Jun 1877
- 6 Chichester Tapscott Peirce b. 22 Nov 1877 d. 6 Sep 1964
 - m. Elizabeth Edrington Combs m. 23 Jan 1907 b. 24 Jun 1885 d. 22 Sep 1971
- 6 M. A. Peirce b. Aug 1879
- 5 Joseph Peirce Jr. b. 1833 - 1834 d. 1850 - 1860
- 5 Henry C. Pierce b. 1836 - 1838
- 5 Walter R. Pierce b. 1838 - 1840
- 5 Albert C. Pierce b. 1840 - 1842
- 5 Ella C. Peirce b. 10 May 1845 d. 7 Jan 1909
 - m. Ralph Henry Chilton b. 21 Nov 1841 d. 23 Oct 1912
- 6 A. H. R. Chilton b. 1865 - 1866
- 6 Susan A. Chilton b. 1867 - 1868
- 6 Ransdell Chilton
- 6 Byrd Chilton
- 6 Mary Chilton
 - m. Lyell Ficklin
- 6 Nellie Chilton
 - m. ? Gresham
- 6 Fannie James Chilton
 - m. ? Gresham
- 6 W. Collin Chilton b. 19 May 1877 d. 30 Nov 1966
 - m. Katherine Kamps b. 23 Dec 1876 d. 22 Jun 1958
- 3 Alice Tapscott b. 1758 - 1777 d. 1808 - 1811
 - m. Martin Shearman b. 1756 - 1759 d. Mar 1814
- 3 Richard Tapscott b. abt 1769 d. 1794
 - m. Frances George m. 28 Aug 1789 d. by 21 Jan 1822
- 4 Polly Tapscott
- 4 Samuel Tapscott b. _____ d. abt 1794
- 3 Joseph Henry Tapscott b. 1758 - 1777 d. 27 Aug 1799 - 20 Mar 1801
 - m. Ann Mitchell Chinn b. aft 15 May 1764
- 4 Joseph Tapscott Jr. b. 1794 - 1801 d. 16 Aug 1870
 - m. Elizabeth T. Hutchings b. abt. 1800 d. 5 Aug 1831
 - m. Mary M. Mitchell m. 18 Oct 1832 b. abt 1815 d. 21 Nov 1832
 - m. Margaret Coleman Doggett m. 18 Feb 1835 or later b. 1815 d. 13 Aug 1865
 - [Children of Joseph Tapscott Jr. and Elizabeth T. Hutchings]
- 5 Charles F. Tapscott b. 1 Jun 1831
 - [Children of Joseph Tapscott Jr. and Margaret Coleman Doggett]

- 5 Joseph Tapscott b. 5 Apr 1836 d. 21 Jan 1839
- 5 Martha Ann Tapscott b. 30 Jan 1838 d. 27 Sep 1839
- 5 Martha Elizabeth Tapscott b. 30 Sep 1839 d. 9 Oct 1910
 - m. Washington Haynie m. 17 Jun 1857 b. 27 Nov 1813 d. 19 Jan 1879
 - m. Littleton D. Mitchell
 - [Children of Martha Elizabeth Tapscott and Washington Haynie]
- 6 Clarisa Jane Haynie b. 6 May 1858 d. 8 Jul 1859
- 6 Lucius Caswell Haynie b. 9 Aug 1859 d. 28 Jun 1860
- 6 Margaret Ann Haynie b. 1 Sep 1860 d. 22 Jan 1934
- 6 Lucius Thomas Haynie b. 23 Mar 1862 d. 27 Aug 1925
- 6 Washington Hancock Haynie b. 13 Apr 1864
- 6 Joseph Caswell Haynie b. 10 Mar 1867 d. 7 Sep 1868
- 6 Clara E. Haynie b. 14 Feb 1869 d. 21 Mar 1930
- 6 William Warner Haynie b. 13 Sep 1871 d. 8 Dec 1872
- 6 William Eugene Haynie b. 9 May 1874 d. 20 Apr 1939
- 6 Lucy Caster Haynie b. 19 Jan 1879 d. 6 Mar 1954
- 5 Eliza Ann Tapscott b. 25 Nov 1842
 - m. Richard W. Brown m. 24 Dec 1868
- 5 Margaret Coleman Tapscott b. 22 Jan 1844 d. 1932
- 5 Lucy Josephine Tapscott b. 30 Jan 1846
 - m. John B. Kirkham m. 7 Jun 1871 b. 1848 - 1849
 - 6 John B. Kirkham b. 16 Sep 1874
- 5 Robert C. Tapscott b. 13 Aug 1849 d. 13 Jan 1881
- 5 Patsy F. Tapscott b. 27 Jun 1852 d. 1934
 - m. John W. Elmore b. 18 Aug 1851 d. 30 Apr 1892
- 5 Joseph Henry Tapscott b. 25 Apr 1856 d. 16 Mar 1924
 - m. Nannie Maria Eubank m. 1891 - 1892 b. 19 Jul 1857 d. 17 Mar 1924
 - 6 Ida F. Tapscott b. Apr 1895 d. 1976
 - m. Howard Walton Brent b. Aug 1892 d. 1978
 - 6 Annette Tapscott b. Oct 1898
- 4 Robert H. Tapscott b. 1794 - 1801 d. bef 21 June 1841
 - m. Mary E. Wright d. by 12 Jan 1826
 - m. Sally N. Claughton
 - [Children of Robert H. Tapscott and Mary E. Wright]
- 5 Mary A. Tapscott b. 1822 or later d. by 10 Feb 1845
 - m. Lewis H. Dix b. 1817 - 1818
- 3 Sarah Tapscott b. 1758 - 1777 d. aft 21 Sep 1818
- 3 Polly Tapscott b. 1758 - 1777 d. 1814 - 1818
- 3 Elizabeth Tapscott b. 1770 - 1775 d. by 15 May 1843
 - m. Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman Sr. b. 1766 - 1770 d. abt Jun 1831
- 4 Ezekiel Gilbert Shearman Jr. b. 1813 - 1814 d. bef 5 May 1857
 - m. Elizabeth M. R. James b. 1828 - 1830
 - 5 Cero Buena V. Shearman b. 30 Apr 1847 d. 4 Jul 1932
 - m. Tazewell Edmonds b. 9 Apr 1847 d. 23 Oct 1918
 - 5 Mary E. Shearman b. 1850 - 1851 d. by Jul 1877
 - m. Emory L. Currell m. 4 Nov 1868 b. 17 Jun 1845 d. 23 Aug 1880
 - 5 Robert M. Shearman b. 1851 - 1852 d. 14 Aug 1890
- 3 Samuel Tapscott b. bef 29 Dec 1777 d. by 1804
- 3 John S. Tapscott b. Jan 1778 - Feb 1778 d. 26 Oct 1831 - 13 Dec 1832
 - m. Elizabeth Atwell
 - m. Sally Cain m. 7 Jul 1803 b. 1765 - 1784 d. 1810 - 1817
 - m. Ann Lucinda Turner m. 15 May 1817 b. abt 1797 d. 19 Jan 1843
 - [Children of John S. Tapscott and Elizabeth Atwell]
- 4 Mary E. M. Tapscott b. _____ d. by 28 Dec 1837
 - m. William Thomas Jesse m. 5 July 1830 b. 1802 - 1805 d. 1867

[Children of John S. Tapscott and Ann Lucinda Turner]

4 David Tapscott Sr. b. 1 Jun 1818 d. 7 Feb 1855

m. Emily Douglass Ellis m. 7 Dec 1843 b. 11 Aug 1824 d. 24 Jun 1854

5 Emily Ellis Tapscott b. 12 Nov 1844 d. 1889

m. Louis Phillip Pleasants d. 1915

6 Harold Tapscott Pleasants b. abt Nov 1885 d. 1890

6 Samuel Tapscott Pleasants b. 5 Aug 1870 d. 14 Mar 1935

m. Daisy Drake b. 18 Sep 1885 d. 28 Mar 1948

5 John Sherman Tapscott b. 15 May 1846

m. Rosa Ridgely

5 Richard E. Tapscott b. Aug 1848

5 David H. Tapscott Jr. b. Mar 1850 d. by 1860

5 Nannie Douglas Tapscott b. 1852 - 1853 d. 13 Jan 1894

m. William Meade Clark d. 1914

6 Emily Tapscott Clark b. 8 Sep 1890 or 1892 d. 2 Jul 1953

m. Edwin Balch m. 1 Nov 1924 d. 1927

4 John K. Tapscott b. 23 Sep 1820 d. 20 Mar 1897

m. Malinda Ann Brooks m. 19 Mar 1851 b. 12 Jan 1827 d. 10 Jan 1911

5 William H. Tapscott

m. Naomi Margaretta Patterson

6 James Lewis Tapscott

m. Emma Dodson

6 Infant Tapscott b. 3 Nov 1883 d. 3 Nov 1883

6 Harry E. Tapscott b. 28 Mar 1886 d. 30 Mar 1892

6 Grace L. Tapscott b. 25 Jun 1890 d. 13 Apr 1892

5 Mary Ellen Tapscott b. 30 Apr 1855 d. 14 Oct 1925

m. James K. Bucy m. 23 Nov 1882 b. 25 Jan 1842 or - 25 Jan 1843 d. 8 Jul 1904 or - 9 Jul 1904

6 Gertrude M. Bucy

m. ? Howling

5 David S. Tapscott b. 22 Sep 1857 d. 7 Oct 1917

m. Anna E. ? b. 19 Sep 1859 d. 7 Apr 1917

6 John S. Tapscott b. 19 Nov 1884 d. 1 Mar 1921

m. Margaret Wilme Daughton

6 Harry E. Tapscott b. 2 Oct 1886 d. 17 Jul 1916

6 Lucy Tapscott b. 14 Sep 1891 d. 31 May 1893

5 Charles B. Tapscott

m. Belle ?

m. Esta E. ?

[Children of Charles B. Tapscott and Belle ?]

6 John W. Tapscott

6 Everett O. Tapscott

m. Nancy ? m. 1915

6 Pearl C. Tapscott

6 Hazel O. Tapscott

6 Loren A. Tapscott b. _____ d. bef 31 Dec 2001

m. Mae A. Prebyl b. 2 Aug 1912 d. 31 Dec 2001

[Children of Charles B. Tapscott and Esta E. ?]

6 Nova G. Tapscott

6 Lula F. Tapscott

5 John C. Tapscott

5 Hiram Albia Tapscott

5 Grant E. Tapscott b. 3 Dec 1865 d. 10 Sep 1866

2 James Tapscott b. abt Mar 1722 d. Dec 1769 - Jan 1770

m. ? Conway m. by 1754 d. by 1769

3 George Tapscott Sr. b. 1749 - 1756 d. abt 1789

- m. ? Hill m. aft 21 Dec 1779 b. bef 1766 d. aft 31 Aug 1810
- 4 James Tapscott Sr. b. 1771 - 1775 d. 1840 - 1850
 - m. Martha Woodward Burgess m. 6 Sep 1798 b. 21 Oct 1781 d. 27 Jun 1861
- 5 John H. Tapscott b. 17 Aug 1799 d. Dec 1869
 - m. Julia Adaline Turner m. 26 Jun 1836 b. 8 Apr 1815 d. 5 Apr 1900
- 6 James Fleming Tapscott b. 2 May 1837 d. Sep 1920
 - m. Isabella Jane Lilley m. 1 June 1858 b. 17 Jan 1839 d. 30 May 1928
- 6 Edwin H. Tapscott b. 10 Aug 1840
- 6 Vincent Allen Tapscott b. 20 Mar 1843 d. 24 Sep 1920
 - m. F. ?
- 6 Wyatt L. Tapscott b. 21 May 1844
 - m. ? Norvell
- 6 Octavia Tapscott b. 31 Aug 1846 d. 19 Jun 1849
- 6 Henry Lemuel Tapscott b. 3 Nov 1849 d. 2 Dec 1932
- 6 Mary Octavia Tapscott b. 15 Apr 1851 d. 12 May 1871
- 6 John Franklin P. Tapscott b. 15 Mar 1853 d. 21 Apr 1861
- 6 Charles Rush Tapscott b. 20 Oct 1854 d. 20 Sep 1855
- 6 Portney Panel Tapscott b. 18 Jul 1859 d. 15 May 1935
- 6 Mollie Tapscott
- 5 Wilson Nicholas Tapscott b. 1805 d. 31 Mar 1827
- 5 Jane Tapscott b. 1809 - 1810
 - m. George Woodson m. 18 Apr 1827 b. 1794 - 1795
- 6 James P. Woodson b. 7 Jun 1828
- 6 John Stephen Woodson b. 15 Apr 1830
- 5 George H. Tapscott b. 1801 - 1810 d. 1840 - 1850
 - m. Sarah Hill b. 30 Jul 1807
- 6 Henrietta Tapscott b. 31 Jan 1827 d. 14 Jan 1870
 - m. William Pumphrey Snead b. 28 Apr 1823 d. 13 Jul 1903
- 5 William H. Tapscott b. 1800 - 1810
 - m. ? Cobb
- 5 Dolly Tapscott
 - m. ? Coleman
- 5 Susan Tapscott
 - m. Robert R. Turner
- 5 Gus Tapscott
- 5 James M. Tapscott b. 1812 - 1814 d. aft 1861
 - m. Sally Turner d. bef 1850
- 6 John Nicholas Tapscott b. 1839 - 1840
 - m. Sarah Frances Hanes m. 19 Mar 1862 b. 1837 - 1840
- 5 Napoleon Bonaparte Tapscott b. 6 Aug 1814 d. 1905
 - m. Ellen Virginia Turner m. 1839 b. 1823
- 6 William Cabell Reeves Tapscott b. 1838 - 1841 d. 29 Apr 1925
 - m. Martha Louisa Kiger b. 1851 - 1857 d. 2 Nov 1932
- 6 J. Lucia Tapscott b. 1841 - 1843
 - m. Thomas C. Bigger m. 27 Dec 1864 b. 1837
- 6 Martha E. Tapscott b. 1846 - 1850
- 6 Thomas P. Tapscott b. 1850 - 1851
- 6 Mary Allen Tapscott b. 1853 - 1857
 - m. Calvin E. Warsing
- 6 John F. Tapscott b. 1855 - 1858
- 6 Courtney Wythe Tapscott b. 1858 - 1860 d. 22 Mar 1938
 - m. Charles R. Maxie m. 18 Nov 1888 b. 1842 d. 2 Jun 1900
- 5 Elizabeth Tapscott b. abt 1817 d. abt 1830
- 5 Martha Ann Tapscott b. abt 1820
 - m. John T. Staples m. 20 May 1840

- 6 Henry Lee Staples
- 6 John C. Staples
- 6 Frank Staples
- 6 Juneva C. Staples
- 6 Manning Staples
- 6 Annie Staples
- 5 Addison Tapscott
- 4 Nancy W. Tapscott b. bef 1780
 - m. Robert Evans d. bef 1820
- 4 George Tapscott Jr. b. Apr 1778 d. abt 1826
 - m. Mildred V. Cobbs m. abt 1810 b. 8 Aug 1786 d. 1840 - 1850
- 5 Diadama S. Tapscott b. 13 Dec 1810
 - m. John S. Baber b. 1811 - 1816
- 6 Mildred G. Baber b. 1837 - 1838
- 6 Martha A. Baber b. 1838 - 1840
- 6 Victoria E. Baber b. 1840 - 1842
- 6 Malvina Baber b. 1842 - 1844
- 6 John W. Baber b. 1845 - 1846
- 6 Margaret Baber b. 1847 - 1848
- 6 Cornelia S. Baber b. 1850 - 1851 d. 12 Oct 1883
 - m. William Wallace Tapscott m. 30 Nov 1871 b. 30 Aug 1851
- 6 John P. Baber b. 1853 - 1854
- 5 Betsy Tapscott b. 5 Apr 1813
- 5 Thomas Cobbs Tapscott b. 1814 - 1815 d. 6 May 1882
 - Amanda Davis b. Apr 1835
 - 6 Amanda Lee Davis b. Jan 1864
 - m. Enoch L. Parson m. 1880 - 1885 b. Apr 1847
 - 6 George Thomas Tapscott Sr. b. Aug 1864 d. aft 1940
 - m. Sarah L. ? m. 1900 - 1910 b. Dec 1856 d. 1910 - 1920
- 5 Millicent Tapscott (details excluded)
- 5 Mildred Tapscott b. 14 Jun 1817
- 5 George Nicholas Tapscott b. 2 Apr 1819 d. 12 Apr 1900
 - m. Ann E. Scruggs b. 17 Mar 1829 d. 3 Feb 1899
- 6 George Allen Tapscott b. 8 Jun 1850 d. 25 Nov 1935
 - m. Mary E. Baber b. 8 Nov 1858 d. 1888
 - m. Katie E. Norvell b. 24 Jun 1870 d. 1928
- 6 Julia Augusta Tapscott b. 22 Oct 1852 d. 1936
 - m. Mathias Leake A. Moseley b. 1854 d. 1931
- 6 Gross Thomas Tapscott b. 5 Jun 1856
 - m. Nora Burks
- 6 William Henry Tapscott b. 16 Oct 1858 d. 1933
 - m. Mary P. Howell b. 1862 d. 1923
- 6 Walter L. Tapscott b. 31 Aug 1861 d. 20 Apr 1887
- 6 Frank Joseph Tapscott b. 13 Aug 1866 d. 24 Apr 1959
 - m. Nannie Howell b. 1 Sep 1875 d. 9 Feb 1906
 - m. Lizzie Ayres b. 15 Jun 1880 d. 7 Jun 1976
 - Onie Green b. Jan 1872 d. 1950 - 1959
- 6 Kate Elizabeth Tapscott b. 1867 d. 1867
- 6 Sarah C. Tapscott b. abt Jan 1867 d. 5 Jun 1867
- 6 John Edgar Tapscott b. 28 Jul 1872 d. 3 Oct 1927
 - m. Ellen Williams b. 1870 d. 1953
- 6 Henry Nicholas Tapscott
- 5 Delana S. Tapscott b. 15 Aug 1821
- 5 William Henry Tapscott b. 18 Dec 1824
- 4 Elizabeth Tapscott b. 1775 - 1784

- m. John N. Blankenship b. 1766 - 1775 d. 1810 - 1820
- 4 Raleigh Tapscott b. 1780 - 1781 d. Sep 1869
 - m. Judith Staton m. 1800 b. 6 Mar 1785 d. 1840 to 1850
- 5 Elbert N. Tapscott b. 1803 - 1804
 - m. Susan Gardner m. 1 Apr 1830 b. 1809 - 1810
- 6 William A. Tapscott b. 1830 - 1832 d. Apr 1860
 - m. Martha A. Martin m. 26 Feb 1853 b. 1834 - 1836
- 6 Amanda Tapscott b. 1831 - 1833
- 6 James A. Tapscott b. 1833 - 1835
 - m. Martha A. Martin b. 1839 - 1840
- 6 Albert Marshall Tapscott b. 1837
 - m. George A. Davidson m. 28 Dec 1859 b. 1840
- 6 Martha Jane Tapscott b. 1839 - 1841
 - m. Columbus Christopher Wilkins m. Feb 1862
- 6 Emeline Tapscott b. 1842 - 1843
 - m. Jesse Emmit
- 6 Lucinda W. Tapscott b. 1847 - 1848
- 6 George Ann Tapscott b. 1 Aug 1853 d. 17 Aug 1933
 - m. Jessie Emmit b. 11 May 1842 d. 12 Sep 1935
- 5 Elizabeth B. Tapscott b. 1807 - 1808
 - m. William J. Chapman Jr. m. 31 May 1827 b. 1805 - 1806
- 6 Christopher Columbus Chapman
- 6 Sophronia Chapman
- 6 Isabella Chapman
- 6 Ferdinand Chapman b. 1836 - 1837
 - m. Elizabeth Talbert
- 6 Agnes J. Chapman b. 1838 - 1839
- 6 Kitty Ann Chapman b. 1840 - 1841
- 6 Josephine Chapman b. 1842 - 1843
- 6 Walter Scott Chapman
 - m. Fannie E. Stallsworth
- 5 Sarah E. Tapscott b. 1810 d. 3 Sep 1860
 - m. Edmund G. Evans m. 9 Feb 1832 b. 1808 - 1809
- 6 Elizabeth Evans b. 1833 - 1834
- 6 Mary J. Evans b. 1835 - 1836
- 6 John Evans b. 1836 - 1837
- 6 Sally Ann Evans b. 1838 - 1839
- 6 Martha Evans b. 1840 - 1841
- 6 Annetta P. Evans b. 1842 - 1843
- 6 Polk Evans b. 1844 - 1845
- 6 Butler Evans b. 1847 - 1848
- 6 Lucy Evans b. Dec 1849
- 6 Alice Evans b. 16 Oct 1852
- 6 Fanny Evans b. 25 Mar 1855
- 6 L. B. Evans b. 23 Oct 1856
- 5 George A. Tapscott b. 7 Dec 1812 d. 6 Oct 1901
 - m. Mary Jane Harvey b. 6 Mar 1822
- 6 John Tapscott b. 14 May 1840
- 6 George Ann Tapscott b. 14 May 1842
 - m. Henry W. Walton m. 16 Jan 1860
- 6 Charles Franklin Tapscott b. 27 Mar 1844
 - m. Mary N. Sanders m. 30 Nov 1876
- 6 Walter Rolley Tapscott b. 14 Apr 1846
 - m. Virgin C. Evans m. 14 Dec 1876
- 6 Alexander Adair Tapscott b. 14 Oct 1847

- m. Sue Allie Tapscott m. 2 Feb 1888
 - 6 Edward Scott Tapscott b. 8 Sep 1850
 - 6 Mary A. Tapscott b. 15 Dec 1852
 - m. Samuel W. Gwin m. 25 May 1875
 - 6 Martha H. Tapscott b. 22 Jun 1856
 - m. John A. Wilson m. 4 Mar 1875 b. 1829 - 1830
- 5 Elizabeth Tapscott b. 1812 - 1813
 - m. David Miller m. 18 Dec 1832
 - 6 Albertus Miller b. 1829 - 1830
 - 6 Elizabeth Miller b. 1833 - 1834
 - 6 Lee Ann Miller b. 1841 - 1842
- 5 Emily Tapscott b. 1816 - 1817
 - m. James T. Gardner m. 19 Dec 1837 b. 1813 - 1814
 - 6 Henry T. Gardner b. 1838 - 1839
 - m. Josephine ? b. 18 Apr 1840
 - 6 ? Gardner b. 23 Dec 1852
- 5 James L. M. Tapscott b. 8 Jun 1818 d. 6 Jun 1883
 - m. Louisa J. D. Lock m. 8 Oct 1840 b. 22 Sep 1818 d. 1879
 - m. Birdie Cumbly
 - [Children of James L. M. Tapscott and Louisa J. D. Lock]
 - 6 Napoleon B. Tapscott b. 21 Mar 1842
 - m. Elizabeth Northam m. 25 May 1864 d. abt 1864
 - m. Sarah Margaret Johnston m. 4 Dec 1864 b. 4 Jul 1842 d. 1891
 - m. Unknown Spouse
 - 6 John T. Tapscott b. 1846 - 1847
 - 6 Unknown Child b. 25 Jul 1854
 - 6 Mary Bell Tapscott b. 1855
 - 6 James Clay Tapscott b. 23 Feb 1857 d. abt 1862
- 5 Rawleigh Tapscott b. abt 1818
- 5 John Edgar Tapscott
 - 6 Vincent Allen Tapscott Sr. b. 23 Mar 1908 d. 1 Oct 1979
 - m. Marjorie Baber m. 16 Sep 1939 b. 16 Jul 1916 d. 5 Aug 2006
- 5 Walter R. Tapscott b. 1 Jul 1822
 - m. Jane E. ? m. 1849 - 1850 b. 28 Jan 1832
- 5 Persela Tapscott b. abt 1824
 - m. John Miller m. 20 Jun 1833
- 4 Sarah S. Tapscott b. 1780 - 1784
 - m. Isaac Baber b. 1760 - 1767 d. 5 Feb 1845
- 5 George Baber
- 5 James Thomas Baber
- 5 Hull Baber
- 5 William Robert Baber
- 5 Castillo Hill Baber b. 15 Mar 1804
 - m. Martha Brooks b. 1808 - 1810 d. Feb 1862
 - m. Nancy C. Figgat b. 1823
 - [Children of Castillo Hill Baber and Martha Brooks]
 - 6 George H. Baber b. 1827
 - 6 William Castillo Baber b. 1831
 - m. Caroline ?
 - 6 James Reed Baber b. 1831 - 1832
 - 6 Mary Susan Baber b. 1833 - 1834
 - 6 Martha Catharine Baber b. 1836 - 1837
 - 6 Isaac R. Baber b. 1842 - 1843
- 5 Marcena Z. Baber
- 5 Sarah Elizabeth Baber

- 4 William Hill Tapscott b. 1784 d. Dec 1849
m. Eliza C. Childress m. 27 May 1823 b. 1795 - 1797
- 5 Elizabeth Tapscott b. 1815 - 1816
m. David L. Baber m. abt 1837 b. 1814 - 1816
- 6 George Baber b. 1838 - 1840
- 6 Elizabeth Baber b. 1841 - 1843
- 6 Lorenzo Baber b. 1844 - 1846
- 6 Mildred Baber b. 1847 - 1849
- 6 Marcus Baber b. 1854 - 1855
- 5 Agnes Ann Tapscott b. 1822 - 1825 d. 1 Jan 1862
m. David L. Baber m. abt 1856 b. 1814 - 1816
- 6 Cora A. Baber b. abt 1859
- 6 General P. Baber
m. Mollie Eubank
- 6 Albert Sidney Johnston Baber b. 22 Apr 1862 d. 23 Jan 1897
m. Nannie Franklin Baber m. 1891 b. 26 Jun 1868 d. 1 Aug 1908
- 6 Aubrey Thomas Baber b. 1892 d. 1956
- 6 Mary Isa Baber b. 6 Sep 1893
m. Nathaniel Green Davis
- 6 Cora Alberta Baber b. 10 Feb 1896
m. Robert Blaylock
- 5 Benjamin G. Tapscott b. 1825 - 1826 d. 1868
m. Charlotte Wilson Wallace m. 2 Sep 1850 b. 23 Nov 1831 d. 15 Oct 1923
- 6 William Wallace Tapscott b. 30 Aug 1851
m. Cornelia S. Baber m. 30 Nov 1871 b. 1850 - 1851 d. 12 Oct 1883
- m. Mary Willis Hamner m. 5 Aug 1884 b. 15 Oct 1858 d. 3 Nov 1941
- Louisa Fountain b. 1850 - 1851
- 6 Lillian A. Tapscott
- 6 Gustavia Adolpha Tapscott b. 1858
m. Charles Henry Senff
- 6 Kate Wallace Tapscott b. 19 May 1853 d. 8 Nov 1868
- 5 William H. Tapscott b. abt 1829
- 5 Saphronia Tapscott b. 1828 - 1829
- 5 Pocahontas Caroline Tapscott b. 1832 - 1834
m. William James Fontaine m. 27 Feb 1852 b. 1833 - 1834 d. 1870 - 1880
- 6 America C. Fontaine b. 1856 - 1857
- 5 Mary Magdelene Tapscott b. 1 Apr 1835 d. 28 Apr 1900
m. Gustavius Adolphus Wallace m. 10 Nov 1852
- 5 Sarah A. Tapscott b. 5 Nov 1836 d. 8 May 1917
- 3 Catherine Tapscott b. 11 Jun 1755 d. 26 Feb 1799
m. Thomas Carter m. 1773 b. 19 Jun 1753 d. 9 Feb 1825
- 4 John W. Carter b. 17 Jun 1778
m. Mary Smith Dameron m. 21 Oct 1805 b. 25 Mar 1788 d. 23 Jan 1868
- 5 Henry Tapscott Carter b. 18 Mar 1807 d. 10 Aug 1885
m. Martha Emmerson m. 10 Mar 1836 b. 28 Dec 1817
- 6 John Emmerson Carter b. 9 Jun 1839
- 6 Elizabeth H. Carter b. 13 Sep 1841
- 6 James M. Carter b. 16 Oct 1842 d. 27 Mar 1844
- 6 Mary Frances Carter b. 21 Mar 1844
m. Herbert Phillips
m. George E. Brown
- 6 Thomas Addison Carter b. 29 Jan 1846
- 6 George Dameron Carter b. 29 Apr 1848 d. 22 Jan 1857
- 6 Page B. Carter b. 3 May 1850
- 6 Mardonius A. Carter b. 2 Mar 1852

- 6 Martha Ellen Carter b. 30 Mar 1854
m. William Moore
- 6 Eliza Ann Carter b. 12 Mar 1858
- 6 Elizabeth Helena Carter b. 12 Mar 1858
- 6 Delia May Carter b. 28 Apr 1860
- 5 Lucy Carter b. 6 Jun 1809 d. 19 Mar 1853
m. Lewis Ferrill m. 25 Sep 1843
- 5 Thomas E. Carter b. 28 Aug 1811
m. Martha Kidd m. 20 Jan 1834
- 6 Mary E. Carter
m. Henry Smith
- 5 Elizabeth R. Carter b. 2 Feb 1814
m. Alfred Willoughby m. 21 oct 1831
- 6 Mary E. Willoughby b. 15 Sep 1832
- 6 Elizabeth R. Willoughby b. 28 Jun 1834
- 6 Henry Willoughby b. 2 Sep 1836 d. 28 Apr 1839
- 6 Lucyannah Willoughby b. 12 Aug 1838 d. 28 Apr 1839
- 6 Martha Willoughby b. 13 Feb 1840
- 6 Thomas Jefferson Willoughby b. 14 Jun 1842
- 6 John Willoughby b. 27 Jun 1845
- 5 John W. Carter
m. Martha Cosby m. 16 Oct 1839
- 5 Page Dameron Carter b. 11 Aug 1824
m. Mary Anne Perry b. 11 Aug 1824
- 6 Landon Carter
- 6 Loyal B. Carter
- 6 Mary F. Carter
- 4 Susan Carter b. 8 Mar 1789
- 3 Ann Conway Tapscott b. aft 1756
m. John Haynie
- 3 Elizabeth Tapscott b. aft 14 Dec 1759
- 3 Henry Tapscott b. 1756 - 1765 d. abt Jul 1832
m. Nancy Tapscott m. abt 1789 b. 1766 - 1774 d. 1820 - 1830
- 4 Samuel C. Tapscott b. 1790 - 1791 d. by Nov 1857
m. Winifred Hill b. 1797 - 1798 d. 1860 - 1870
- 5 John Hill Tapscott b. 16 Sep 1811 d. 30 Dec 1877
m. Mary Elizabeth Hobson b. 5 Jul 1819 d. 12 Mar 1880
- 6 Lucian Lycurgus Tapscott b. 15 Jul 1838 d. 13 Aug 1905
m. Elizabeth Cason m. 29 Nov 1865 d. bef 7 Dec 1871
- m. Narcissa Cason Edwards m. 7 Dec 1871
- 6 Sarah Ann Foster Tapscott b. Sep 1842 d. 24 Jun 1887
m. William Ira Tarpley m. 16 Jun 1858 b. 14 Sep 1837
- 5 Henry C. Tapscott b. 1816 - 1817
- 5 George H. Tapscott b. Feb 1821 d. 13 Apr 1886
- 5 James W. Tapscott b. 17 Feb 1830 d. 19 May 1862
- 5 Samuel Thomas Tapscott Sr. b. 25 Dec 1832 d. 14 May 1919
m. Elizabeth A. McPherson b. 15 Sep 1848 d. 16 Jun 1905
- 6 Cora Tapscott b. 7 Jan 1867 d. 22 Apr 1916
m. William M. Watkins m. abt 1901 b. 22 Jul 1850 d. 3 Nov 1920
- 6 Winifred Tapscott b. 1873 d. 1942
- 6 Mamie Tapscott b. 1874 - 1875 - 1 Jun 1875
- 6 Ann Tapscott b. 1878 - 1879 - 1 Jun 1879
- 6 Samuel Thomas Tapscott Jr. b. 1884 d. 1936
- 6 Genevieve Tapscott b. abt 1871
m. George Gill m. 8 Jan 1895 b. abt 1870

- 5 Arlen Byron Tapscott Sr b. 17 Oct 1835 d. 15 Jan 1882
m. Mary L. Jones m. 21 May 1866 b. 25 Mar 1843 d. 25 Mar 1892
- 6 Arlen Byron Tapscott Jr. b. 1866 - 1867
m. A. M. ?
- 6 Charles Vought Tapscott b. 12 Jan 1869 d. 3 Jul 1921
m. Flora L. Foster b. 1875 d. 1950
- 6 Emily Jane Tapscott b. 2 Jun 1872 - 1 Jun 1873
- 6 Mary Gally Tapscott b. 2 Jun 1874 - 1 Jun 1875
- 6 Samuel Franklin Tapscott b. 2 Jun 1877 - 1 Jun 1878
- 5 Amanda C. Tapscott b. 1835 - 1839
m. James D. Sherman m. 15 Apr 1866
- 5 Susan Tapscott b. 21 Mar 1828 d. 21 Jul 1844
m. William J. McMasters m. 17 Jun 1843
- 4 William Tapscott b. 1792 - 1793 d. abt 1 Jan 1847
- 4 Nancy Tapscott b. 1793 - 1795
- 4 Susannah Tapscott b. 1796 - 1797 d. 1850 - 1860
- 4 Henry Conway Tapscott b. 1 May 1800 d. 27 Feb 1858
- 4 James Tapscott b. 1802 - 1803 d. bef 10 May 1857
- 2 Unknown Daughter
- 2 Unknown Daughter
- [Children of Ann Edney and Benjamin George Jr.]
- 2 Benjamin George III b. aft 1726 d. abt 1791
m. Catherine Lawson m. bef 10 Jan 1758 d. Dec 1793
- 3 Nicholas Lawson George b. by 1762 d. 1794 - 1796
m. Susanna Tapscott b. bef 1762 d. by 1805
- 4 Benjamin George b. 1783 - 1784
m. Judith Doggett m. 2 Jan 1817
- 4 Edney George b. 1783 - 1791
- 4 Eppa George b. 1791 - 1796
- 4 Judith George b. 1792 - 1796
- 4 John George b. 1792 - 1796
- 3 Fortunatus George b. 1763 - 1764 d. 1820 - 1822
m. Judith Norris b. bef 1796 d. bef 17 Jan 1796
m. Patty Biscoe m. 28 Jan 1796 b. 1765 - 1774 d. after 1840
- [Children of Fortunatus George and Patty Biscoe]
- 4 Alcey George
- 4 Enoch George
- 4 Harriet J. George
m. John M. Gundry
- 4 Catherine L. George
m. Benjamin Griffin George
- 3 Ann Edney George b. 1766 - 1784 d. Nov 1833 - Jan 1834
m. George Warwick d. by 1810
m. William Hilton m. 15 Jun 1815
- [Children of Ann Edney George and George Warwick]
- 4 John Warwick
m. Mary Arms m. 9 Jun 1838
- 4 Phillip Warwick
m. Nancy Stott m. 22 Feb 1825
- 4 Frances Warwick b. _____ d. bef 1 Nov 1833
m. ? Stott
- 3 Enoch George b. 1769 - 1784 d. 1820 - 21 Jul 1823
m. Alice Martin Garland
m. Nancy Julia Myers b. 1796 - 1807 d. aft 4 Aug 1823
- [Children of Enoch George and Alice Martin Garland]

- 4 Benjamin Griffin George
 - m. Catherine L. George
 - m. Susan P. Shearman
- 4 Warren George
- 3 Martin George b. abt 1770 d. aft 1860
 - m. Sally Hunton d. bef 23 Mar 1799
 - m. Nancy Hughlett m. 26 Mar 1799 b. 1766 - 1775
 - m. Rebecca M. George m. 21 Jan 1823 b. 1785 - 1794
 - m. Jane M. Williams m. 19 Feb 1828 b. 1791 to 1800
- 3 Catherine George b. 1770 - 1771 d. bef 20 Jun 1796
 - m. Thomas E. Schofield Jr. b. 1766 - 1770
- 4 John Schofield
- 3 Sarah George b. 26 Feb 1773 d. May 1824 - Jan 1827
 - m. William Dunton Sr. m. 10 Apr 1794 d. 20 Aug 1806 - 15 Jan 1810
- 4 William Dunton Jr. b. abt 1800
 - m. Louisa ? b. 1811 - 1812
- 5 Judy Ann Dunton b. 1833 - 1834
- 5 Agrippa Dunton b. 1845 - 1846
- 5 Gary J. Dunton b. 1946 - 1847
- 5 Abdella Dunton b. Dec 1849
- 4 Catharine Dunton
 - m. William Hammonds
- 4 Thomas Dunton b. 1800 - 1810 d. 2 Jan 1834 - 20 Jan 1834
- 3 Judith George b. _____ d. aft 9 Dec 1799
 - m. Richard Yerby d. Sep 1799 - Dec 1799
 - m. James Carter m. 9 Dec 1799
- 3 Charlotte George b. _____ d. 18 Apr 1815 - 19 Feb 1816
 - m. Benjamin Warwick b. by 1765 d. by 18 Apr 1815
- 4 James Warwick
- 4 Griffin Warwick
- 4 Polly Warwick
- 2 Enoch George Sr. b. aft 1726 d. aft 1787
 - m. Unknown Spouse d. bef 23 Oct 1770
 - m. Mary Copedge d. aft 1777
- [Children of Enoch George Sr. and Unknown Spouse]
- 3 Lucy George b. abt 1764 d. by Sep 1797
 - m. Howell Sims
- 3 Enoch George Jr. b. 1767 - 1768 d. 23 Aug 1828
 - m. Mary ? m. abt 1801
- 4 Enoch George
 - m. Margaret Turpin m. abt 1835
 - m. Catherine Boone
- [Children of Enoch George and Margaret Turpin]
- 5 Mary Virginia
 - m. Unknown Spouse
- 5 Octavia Orme
 - m. Unknown Spouse
- [Children of Enoch George and Catherine Boone]
- 5 Enoch George
 - m. Eva M. Horsey
- 6 Enoch George
- 6 Dawson O. George

Bob and Mary Frances reside in Albuquerque, New Mexico, with two cats, their only child, Michael, having decamped to Phoenix. Employed for thirty-one years by the University of New Mexico as a Professor and then a research Director, Bob now writes family histories, serves as the home chef, and works part time for the Good Shepherd Center, a homeless shelter—all profitless efforts. Mary Frances, past Director of Technology for St. Pius X High School in Albuquerque, sings, volunteers, and plays a mean game of mahjong. And Michael, Grand Prize Winner of the 2014 Great Southwest Book Festival for his book *Homeless Hero*, has turned out to be a much better writer than his father could every hope to be. But be warned Michael. Someday you may very well have to say that about your children, Cody and Corina.



